

Letters of a Victorian Family

Caroline James of Aldeburgh, Suffolk



Edited by Sarah Harrison

Rough Proof Copy

Letters of a Victorian Family

To Caroline James of Aldeburgh, Suffolk, from her children, and from her children to one another



Not named but possibly Caroline James

The following diary, letters and ephemera relate directly to Caroline Pope who was the second wife of William Rhodes James, and the mother of eight of his children. She and William shared a common ancestor as her maternal great-grandfather, Herbert Newton Jarrett, was William's maternal grandfather.

William Rhodes James was born in Jamaica in 1786, and was brought to England with his younger brother, Herbert Jarrett James, in 1792 where they were left for their education. Both were sent to Hyde Abbey School in Winchester. William returned to Jamaica and in 1808 was admitted an Attorney in the Supreme Court and became junior partner in the law firm of James Hodge Byles in Spanish Town. He married Mary Kerr Brown, daughter of James Brown of Kew, Hanover, Jamaica, in 1810 and had two sons. The elder, Haughton, survived. Mary died in 1815 and William finally left Jamaica for England with his son in 1818. He married Caroline Pope 17th May 1819 at St Mary's, Hanwell, where she was living with her mother and step-father, Dr James Lawson.

Caroline's father, Richard Pope, son of Richard and Deborah Treacher, was a doctor. He married Ann Jarrett Steel in Henley, Oxford, in 1796, and his first three children were born there. Caroline, the third child, was born 12th May 1800 and baptised 6th June at St Mary's Henley. His last child, Sarah Richard, was born in Jamaica on 22nd August 1802 and he died there on 3rd September at Orange Hill, Trelawney. Caroline's mother was the eldest daughter of Dr Thomas Steel and Ann Jarrett. Dr Steel owned the sugar estate Steelfield in Trelawny, Jamaica where William's father and grandfather also had estates, Southfield and Fontebelle. Steelfield did remain in the family into the 1840s but both the James's estates were mortgaged and had been lost by the time William Rhodes James returned to Jamaica in 1808. He had the luck to inherit Haughton Tower in Hanover, the sugar estate of a distant cousin, Haughton James, in 1813, and this helped to sustain him and his family until the mid-nineteenth century.

Many absentee owners of estates in the West Indies were able to take profits from the sale of sugar and other produce, but from as early as the mid-eighteenth century it was already quite difficult to sell an estate. Some, like William's father and grandfather, mortgaged and subsequently lost their estates when the value dropped below the level of the mortgage debt. The consequence was that few absentee owners had the capital to buy the sorts of property in Britain that would reflect their aspirations, so rented large houses from established gentry families who had accumulated surplus property by inheritance or marriage. Thus, in 1822 William and Caroline were living at Woolhampton House, 7 miles from Newbury, Berkshire, which they rented from the estate of the Earl of Falmouth.



Woolhampton House now Elstree School

EXTRACTS FROM A DIARY OF CAROLINE JAMES

Edited by Patience Bagenal¹

March 1st. 1822

Our breakfast table presented a gay appearance this morning, as Sir John Cope,² Col. Blagrave and the rest of the party were in scarlet. It was a frosty day, and therefore the Hounds did not throw off till eleven. They assembled in front of the house and when they all rode off together Sarah³ and I equipped. ourselves and guided by the halooing, followed and came in view of the whole field near the poorhouses. Most of the gentlemen rode past us, but we were able to converse some time with those we knew; a fresh fox being found, they went off towards Bucklebury, and after loitering about in the hope of again seeing them Sarah and I returned home. I was quite tired, for besides the length of the walk, the sun was very powerful and we were now and then obliged to run. About four of the Gentlemen returned, quite pleased with the days sport. They had killed in Englefield Park. After taking some refreshment John Jarrett⁴ left us, but Henry Berners⁵ remained and made our party five. After dinner (I believe from exertion) I fell asleep and then the Gentlemen joined us at the tea-table. We all agreed that we should go early to bed, which we accordingly did. I felt so much interested in the chase of the day that I think were I a man, I should be fond of hunting. My darling boy⁶ was in high spirits, and seemed to enjoy what was going on as much as we did. The Gentlemen admired him, whether from politeness or because they really thought him a nice child I cannot pretend to say, but I own I felt gratified.

March 5th. 1822

Betsy⁷ is in the family way. This will please Mr Morgan⁸, who seemed very anxious about it. I begin to think that I am likewise. I confess I should have liked a longer respite, but all is done for the best, and I humbly pray that my babe will be spared, if such a wish will not prevent its happiness in another world. I must and will endeavour to improve my mind and live as becomes a Christian.

March 6th. 1822

Rhodes was displeased with me (I thought at the time without just cause) but when I came to reflect on the meaning of the expression I had made use of, my better judgment and feeling whispered that it was wrong in me to utter it, and my dear husband promised to forget what had passed, but this circumstance convinced me I must be more guarded in future, and not offend my best friend.⁹

March 9th. 1822

Mr. William Berners¹⁰ is becoming too attentive to Sarah, and this is the first day that she appeared to court his notice. Though an amiable young man, he is not the one that would suit her and therefore during their visit here I shall prevent their being too much together.

March 13th. 1822

I read two or three chapters of a very useful little work written by "Mrs Taylor" entitled "Hints to young Females"¹¹ though more particularly addressed to women who live in the middling ranks of society, yet all young married women may glean many an useful hint for the improvement of their conduct towards their husbands, in the discharge of their domestic concerns and towards their friends and acquaintances. There is one instance which I shall apply to myself. Laughing at the entertainment which our neighbours have provided for us to the best of their means. This custom is certainly illiberal and uncharitable, and in future I shall guard against falling into this error, which though it may appear trifling still leads to many others of more consequence. I feel conscious that I

am too apt to find out and blame the faults of others, when perhaps I am guilty of the very failing and others may with more reason be condemning me. I have often determined to leave off being censorious, but constantly find some new occasion to exercise my unwarrantable disposition.

March 23rd. 1822

I received a cool communication from Mary Groombridge¹², who gives me to understand that I must not expect her to write to me after her marriage. I certainly hardly anticipated such a formal intimation of the end of our correspondence, but now I know what to look forward to, and shall not allow myself to be made a convenience of in future.

March 31st. 1822

Having seen a place advertized, which we thought might suit us in Hampshire, we agreed to go and look at it, and left home at half past twelve in the open carriage. For the first time I confided my darling boy to the sole charge of his Nurse. I felt my heart beat quick, but the little fellow did not seem to mind being left. Our first Stage was to Basingstoke. After passing Baughurst Common¹³, there is a remarkable feature in the country. The common has been cultivated and in this season in grain, but there are no perceptible divisions into fields etc., and the eye wanders over an extent of green landscape without tree or hedge. In one part the ridges rise regularly, one above the other, like the seats of an Amphitheatre, which has a curious effect.

Between Basingstoke and Winchester we passed a noble seat belonging to Sir Thomas Baring¹⁴, which is the only pretty thing on that road, Finding, that we were too late for the evening service at the Cathedral, we proceeded to Romsey, a neat and prosperous town, pleasantly situated. About a mile from the town is 'Broadlands' the elegant seat of Lord Palmerstone. We passed a greater number of yew trees this stage than I remember seeing in any part of the country. From Romsey to Stoney Cross the road lies through part of the New Forest. Very picturesque it is. The deer were skipping about and we saw Pheasants.

April 1st. 1822

On our return to Winchester we stopped at Twyford¹⁵ and obtained permission to take Haughton¹⁶ home. The dear boy was looking very well, and Mr. Bedford gave him a good character.



Twyford School

April 2nd. 1822

We returned home through Basingstoke. My darling I found quite well, and I learnt that he had not missed us. His meeting and recognising his Brother would have made a pretty picture. He called him "dear Haughty", hugged him and would not allow him to go out of his sight. His spirits and his

delight of meeting us made the sweet pet almost wild.

April 15th. 1822

Lord Falmouth¹⁷ dined with us, and I flatter myself that the evening passed without stiffness or formality. The Earl was affable, polite and pleasant, and the conversation at dinner never flagged. I felt less awkward than I had expected, and tried to be well-bred without being mean.

June 2nd. 1822

Rhodes heard from Papa¹⁸, who it seems resolved to retrench, and talks of going abroad. If times do not mend we must do the same, and though the idea of leaving England is contrary to my inclination I am fully determined not to put any obstacles in my husband's way, whatever I may have uttered today without thought. And he has my welfare so much at heart, and so constantly consults my wishes that I should be unworthy to be his wife could I allow self to get the better of my affection for him.

June 3rd. 1822

In the evening Rhodes played the flute and the piano. I also began to read "The Fortunes of Nigel"¹⁹

June 17th. 1822

Lord Falmouth came down with a surveyor, who went over the roof and it was finally settled that the whole house was to be new roofed, on which account we must necessarily be absent from the house for three months. A much longer period than we had anticipated. His Lordship was very polite and has been more liberal than we could have expected.

June 19th. 1822

I was engaged all the morning cutting out negro clothes²⁰ to furnish work for the servants during our absence.

June 25th. 1822

The longed for packet arrived with good accounts of our friends in Jamaica, but dismal news from the Estate. Our Mother²¹ we may now expect in August.



Lawn House, Hanwell

July 1st. 1822

We left Woolhampton at twelve and after a warm, dusty journey reached Hanwell²² at five. We met

all the family excepting Tom and James²³. Betsy and Mr. Morgan had arrived before us. The former looked very well, and almost handsome and was sociable but her husband is still rather shy. Dear Mamma was in better spirits than we expected, so was Papa. We all talked of going abroad very heroically, but when the time arrives for the party to break up, it will be distressing. Papa of all others to be obliged to reduce his establishment, he who has been so prudent. I really am quite grieved that times will not permit him to remain quiet at home. We are young and consequently will not suffer much inconvenience, but our dear Parents ought now to have every indulgence. Their plans are unsettled till the house is let.

July 2nd. 1822

In the evening music. Flora²⁴ still sings, which I think a pity.

July 5th. 1822

Captain Litchfield breakfasted with us, and remained till two o'clock. He is just the same as ever and I think has still a sneaking partiality for Sarah. Poor fellow, he fears that the Government will reduce him and therefore he threatens to become a Radical. Miss Johnstone, who is to be the children's governess came after dinner. Betsy and I were consequently thrown together more than usual and I had some conversation with her about asking Mamma to be with her during her confinement. I hope she will in this instance follow my advice, because I know Mamma will not offer to attend her, nor is it fit that she should. I hope she will not lay the case before her husband, for he will think I had no right to interfere. I have been and still intend to be cautious in what I say to Betsy and certainly do not presume to offer my advice, for though she might not take it amiss, yet Mr. Morgan is so tenacious that I had much better leave her to act as she thinks proper.

July 7th. 1822

Miss Johnstone appears a sensible, well-mannered young woman, as far as I am able to judge at present. I think her instructions will very much benefit the young ones, who have rather too much their own way. Mamma is too indulgent.

July 8th. 1822

The Morgans took leave of us at twelve. His foot was very painful. Betsy, when she wished me goodbye said with tears in her eyes, that she hoped to see us, whether they went to Devonshire or Sussex, but her husband did not second her. Two persons called about the House, but neither suited. Dear Mamma was nervous and uncomfortable and we parted with regret. I much wished that Sarah could have accompanied us to the sea, but we could not accommodate her. I staid in Queen Anne Street whilst the horses were changed. Mrs Berners²⁵ kindly provided dinner for the children, but they had dined at Hanwell. We slept at Maidstone, at 'The Bell', an old but comfortable House. It is a handsome large town, and appears to have good shops. The road from London is through Eltham and Farningham. The country is rich and beautiful. A great deal of ground is in the possession of market gardeners. The gardens are extensive (sic) and neatly kept. We remarked whole fields of raspberries and currants, but few cherry orchards. There are some fine seats along the road. Farningham is situated at the bottom of a steep hill, while another rises on the opposite side. We retired early to rest, for my dear Rhodes had a bad nervous headache, which made him very unwell.

July 9th. 1822

After taking breakfast, we left Maidstone and soon came in sight of Leeds Castle, which is at present under repair. The grounds are extensive and prettily varied. Lord Romney has a fine place near Maidstone called 'The Mote'²⁶. We changed horses at Lenham, a small insignificant town and then proceeded to Ashford, which is larger, clean and well built. Hythe we next passed and a drive of two miles by the shore brought us to Sandgate²⁷, which though small is clean and close to the sea,

without cliffs. The Martello towers are very numerous along this coast, and what is called Sandgate Castle is the largest. High hills rise at the back of the town, not many trees and no chalky cliffs to distress the sight. The sea here is open and sometimes during a south westerly wind, very rough. The beach is shelving and shingly, which is unpleasant for walking, but the bathing is good. The whole of the country we passed through this day was rich and the scenery interesting and varied. As we approached the sea, it became less cultivated, but still pretty. We took up our quarters at the "New Inn" kept by Mr. Marsh²⁸, where we found everything clean and moderate. After dinner we sallied forth in search of lodgings. After looking over several, we fixed on a house nearly opposite to that which Mrs. Berners occupies, containing two neat sitting-rooms, and six bedrooms for six guineas per week, everything clean and comfortable. We slept at the 'New Inn' and next morning took possession of our abode.

July 10th. 1822

I had a nasty cold, and my dear Rhodes kindly took upon himself the trouble of arranging and looking after the Inventory, ordering in the necessary articles etc., whilst I remained quiet and wrote to Mamma. All the bustle being over, we went out for a short time before dinner. I engaged a cook for half a guinea per week, and hired linen of a Mrs. Drayner at the rate of 2d a bed. We retired rather early this evening and our room, although confined, was neat and clean.

July 11th. 1822

I went with the children to bathe before breakfast. William was very courageous till the machine was pushed into the sea and then the horse frightened him, but he did not cry. Haughton was bold. After the usual occupation of the morning, hearing Haughton read, etc., I accompanied Rhodes to the library, hired a piano, brought home some books and then sat on the beach till dinner time. In the evening we were engaged in reading 'Tales of Ton' by Miss McLeod²⁹, which presents a sickening scene of the follies of fashionable life. I fear but too faithfully drawn.

July 16th. 1822

We all went to Dover, where we spent the day. The town has been much improved by the building of the new docks, which when finished will be very handsome. The road from Sandgate to Dover is very picturesque. It lies along the ridge of high cliffs and at every turning of the road, the sea is presented to view, washing the sides of the rocks. The scenery is grand and the appearance of Dover Castle, for two or three miles before you enter the town, is imposing. We passed through Folkestone, which from the narrowness of the streets, its bad pavements and dirty appearance put us in mind of the French towns. There are three Martello towers within a very short distance of Folkestone and two Semaphores³⁰.

July 17th. 1822

I looked over my weekly bills and settled them. I find poultry cheap, also meat and vegetables, but fruit is high; fish is moderate and we have the advantage of choosing (sic) for ourselves. but the Grocer's bill is always a poser.

July 24th. 1822

I bade adieu to my best beloved! He felt the parting and so did I, but I tried to shew it as little as possible, wishing to appear firm, but afterwards was angry with myself for shewing so little feeling. Although on second thoughts I fancied I had acted rightly, and then I thought on the delight of meeting, and watched the clouds and the sea. As the winds are favourable I trust they would reach Ostend before 8 o'clock.

July 28th. 1822

The most boisterous morning since we have been here. It rained, the wind was very high and this continued all day, the rain only leaving us. Whilst on the sofa, I could have fancied myself in a ship, for the house positively rocked me. The numerous vessels which covered the sea yesterday had all disappeared and among the rest the Thames East Indiaman, which had good reason to avoid the storm if possible.

July 30th. 1822

My disappointment was great when the postman came, and there was no letter from my husband. I did not know what to think, whether to expect them or not. But I consoled myself with the hope of seeing my man by dinner-time, and accordingly watched the weather, which was very changeable, but as the sea appeared calm, and I knew the gentlemen intended to come from Calais by steam, I did not apprehend any danger though the wind was at South West. At four o'clock, however, we had a nasty storm, which to my great relief did not long continue and the afternoon was tolerably fair. I wrote to Anne³¹, rather a grumbling letter I fear, and after drinking my dear husband's safe return, was preparing to take a short walk with William, when to my infinite delight I received a few lines from my beloved Rhodes, stating his safe arrival at Dover, and that he should be with, me shortly. This was happiness and I hastened out to try and meet him, sending the boys before, but I had not reached the gate before my good man himself beckoned me to return and in another minute I was in his arms. Oh how rejoiced I was to see him again, and my gratitude was increased when he described his voyage as a dangerous one. There again was a new instance of his considerate love. He wrote, that I might not be suddenly surprised at meeting him. When shall I be worthy of my husband? I can never love him or esteem him well enough, or rather as well as he deserves, and yet I dote on him fondly. Oh so dearly! and now that I see and hear him again I feel a load off my mind. He felt glad to be home again, for he has been much hurried and fatigued. A warm bath at 6 o'clock made him more comfortable and we went to bed early, after talking over his trip. A night's rest restored him and he looked 'himself again'. God for ever bless and watch over such a man! C.J.

August 5th. 1822

This morning we gave up the house, paid our bills and had an early dinner before leaving Sandgate, which we did at two o'clock. We took the old road, and reached Maidstone about seven in the evening. Yesterday we heard of the safe arrival of Mrs James³² after a pleasant voyage of six weeks. She is in King Street and I am glad to find is tolerably well. It will be a happy meeting with the old lady tomorrow.

August 7th. 1822

In the evening we worked and I began reading "Sir Andrew Wylie"³³. Some parts are ridiculous enough, but altogether it is an impossible story and spun out to a great length.

August 9th. 1822

Papa, Rhodes and I drove over Hampton³⁴, where we saw James, who is much grown. We went over the house and grounds belonging to Mr. Garrick. In the former we saw four of Hogarth's original paintings. The latter are pretty and on the banks of the Thames.

August 15th. 1822

At eleven, everything being ready for our journey, we took leave of our dear relations and set out on our return home³⁵, where we arrived about four. We found everything comfortable, but a slight smell of paint. The house looked clean and the rooms which have been papered and painted quite superior. We slept in the room over the kitchen and intend doing so till our own is entirely free from smell. William was delighted with his new Nursery and his old playthings and was like a little squirrel hopping about.

August 16th. 1822

I received a long letter from Dick³⁶, part of the contents annoyed me, but I forbear noticing them, in case this book should fall into other hands.

August 17th. 1822

In the evening my mother³⁷ caught cold by sitting till very late by the open window. Not being accustomed to this variable climate, she could not be persuaded to be careful.

August 19th. 1822

After breakfast Rhodes and I went over to Reading where I was very extravagant in buying a pretty bonnet for the musical Festival which takes place next week.

August 20th. 1822

I have to call myself to account for treating my good husband with disrespect and behaving flippantly. I was in the wrong, and such is the perversity of human nature that although sensible in what respect I had erred, a bad unaccountable feeling induced me to forbear acknowledging my fault, but the kind advice of my dearest Rhodes so tenderly given was more than I could bear and I hated myself for having acted in so unworthy a manner. After being received again into his bosom, I made a resolution never to offend in one particular and I hope my conduct will be such as to gain his approbation, which is dear to me. He is only too indulgent, and I am sadly afraid that he must often see many things in me, which he does not quite approve, but which pass unnoticed lest my feelings should suffer.

August 23rd. 1822

We spent the forenoon in the Housekeeper's room making cheese cakes, which very unluckily were almost spoilt in the baking.

August 24th. 1822

Letters from Betsy and Sarah to me - I was very much pleased with the candid communication of dear Dick, who I hope will one day meet with a man calculated to make her happy. I admire her sentiments and trust she will not in a fit of enthusiasm sacrifice herself to an unfeeling blockhead, merely because he has money and she fancies herself a burden to her Parents.

August 28th. 1822

We rose at seven and set out for Reading at a little after nine. We were in good time and secured seats in the church. We heard the music to great advantage. Mrs. Salmon was quite enchanting. Vaughan I think is losing his voice. Bellamy is a bellow³⁸

August 31st. 1822

I this day had a long conversation with Mr. Hemstead who has offered to attend in Mr. Bew's place, for he poor man, is too ill to undertake my confinement. I explained all my feelings as well as I could and Mr. H. who appears a steady, sensible man, told that it was not impossible, but my next child might come into the world the same as my last sweet babe, but that it did not follow that I must consequently lose it. That these things could happen, but there was no danger. The life of the infant depended on the quickness of the labour after a certain time. My mind I confess misgives me, but I put myself and the babe under the protection of the Almighty, who will deal with me as he sees fit, and I shall bring myself to submit with humble resignation to the dispensations of his Providence. I only pray that should my life be demanded I may not meet Death unprepared, although I sadly fear no warning will be long enough to fit me to appear before the Judgment Seat.

Sept. 3rd. 1822

Rhodes was better in the morning and set out with a determination of bringing home a bird for me. But after toiling till five o'clock, he returned with a nasty cold and a leveret for William. James succeeded in bringing down a bird, which I enjoyed extremely. I drove out with my Mother..... We afterwards went into the garden and looked at the Hop gatherers, who I thought did not appear very industrious.

September 10th. 1822

We went into Mr. Linton's farmyard, where we saw and examined the threshing machine which was at work.

September 13th. 1822

Rhodes, James and I dined at Midgham³⁹, where we met a large party of gentlemen. Mr. Linley⁴⁰ the brother of Mrs. Sheridan, a great musical genius and a Mr. Majendie⁴¹, who has a magnificent bass voice treated us with some sweet singing. Rhodes and I were pressed into the service, but ours was a complete failure, we were both too nervous to sing tolerably.

September 21st. 1822

I hope Betsy will now be expeditious and that she will soon be eased from her burthen, for I should wish Papa to remain with her till she is safe and his presence will also be a comfort to me, particularly as I am to have both new Doctor and Nurse. Mamma too I trust will be here likewise, for my Mother says she is of no use in a sick room.

September 22nd. 1822

In the evening my good man read a sermon to us which was well adapted for my brother. It was "The Advantages of an Academical Education" by Porteous.⁴²

October 5th. 1822

Papa arrived from Stover⁴³; with him came some Devonshire cream from Mamma and four beautiful trout from Betsy. Sarah sent me a letter containing her exploits as a Huntress, and good accounts of the rest of the party. Betsy is too well. I wrote to inform them of Papa's safe arrival and begged her to hasten - if she is as unwieldy as I am, she must long to be delivered. I now never lie down in my bed without thinking that perhaps by the next morning I may either be a corpse or the Mother of a lifeless babe, and when I kiss my dear Rhodes, my heart is so full that I cannot refrain from tears, which he sometimes discovers and then my grief is increased. Still however, I try to struggle against this weakness, knowing how wrong it is in me to give way to such feelings.



Stover House

9th October. 1822

William was with us a great part of the day. He has always some new trick or funny fancy to divert us. He is so quick and takes so much notice of everything said or done, that we must be very cautious, for children are great mimics.

October 16th. 1822

Dr. Taylor, our very old friend, called on me. He has often passed the house on his way to Farmer Gunnell's, but never would drop in. The old man is hale and hearty, though very deaf. He appeared quite delighted to see me, but said it made him feel old, as he remembered nursing my father. He was lively and altogether the pleasantest old Gentleman I have yet seen. He is between 80 and 90, an advanced age. Certainly I should not object to living as long, provided I was active and enjoyed my senses. I was sorry that I could not introduce him to my dear Rhodes. William was highly pleased with the Doctor and even agreed to go home with him. Dear little rogue! He was with me almost the whole day, for he could not venture out walking

October 23rd. 1822

I heard from Sarah. Everyone well at Stover. Betsy yet moving about and in excellent spirits. Mamma and Dick rather anxious to bend their steps homewards.

December 22nd. 1822

How many events have taken place since I last wrote in this book! What mercies have I not received and how wonderfully have I not been preserved from the great pain and peril of child-birth. I feel, but cannot express how much I owe to the Author of our being for giving me a healthy babe⁴⁴ and delivering me, when I was wicked enough to despond and disquieted myself with needless fears. I am now blessed with two sweet boys. My young babe is now eight weeks old. He was born an Saturday evening, October 26th. I was attended by Mr. Hemstead from Newbury (a very clever man) and was only an hour and a half in labour, which was easy and attended with no unpleasant consequences. Mrs. Gill very kindly gave me her friendly help for which I was most grateful as my Mother was nervous and agitated and Mamma was still in Devon. My recovery was quick and I gained strength faster than at any former period. On the 1st November dear Betsy became a mother. She gave birth to a fine Boy⁴⁵. On the 7th my excellent considerate husband went to Stover to escort Mamma and Sarah hither. They returned together on the 12th, after travelling all night, and were met here by Papa and Anne. Herbert Jarrett⁴⁶ came to us on the ... and staid till the 21st. He was rather more rational, but there is still room for improvement. He is to be God-father to my infant. Haughton came home on the 19th much to William's delight, who went to meet him. He looks well but not fat. However, he will plump up. If I were to enumerate all the acts of affectionate attention which I have received during the last two months, I should fill this book, but I cannot forbear taking notice of a delicate proof of my good man's generosity and attention to my wishes, which took place yesterday evening. In the morning I had purchased various articles of clothing for the poor people to be distributed at Christmas, and on my return home mentioned my intention to Rhodes requesting him to give me £5. He said nothing but at night gave me a purse containing £50! I was overpowered. The action was so like himself! but it is more than I could have expected, and much more than I deserve. I offered to show him the disbursement but he declined. However I shall endeavour to spend it in such a manner that he will approve of my management.

December 27th. 1822

We played at football with the children.

December 31st. 1822

In the evening we romped with the children and after ten o'clock we sat down to cards and played

till twelve, when we all rose and sang "God Save the King" and kissed each other, wishing a happy new year to all assembled.

January 1st 1823.

The New Year did not dispel the severe frost. The children all ventured on the ice, but soon came in with dragged frocks, wet shoes and stockings and red noses.

January 4th. 1823

Sarah and I made some cold cream and succeeded very well. In the evening we worked in my sitting-room, whilst my sweet babe was playing with Mamma. I think I never saw him look more lovely.

January 6th. 1823

Sarah and I drove over to Sulhamstead⁴⁷. Mrs. Thoyte was at home. We also saw Sir Frederick⁴⁸ and Lady Watson. She looked very delicate. He I think is a handsome man. I made two mistakes owing to my blindness, speaking to Lady Watson for Mrs. Best⁴⁹ and taking Mrs Dobson for Sir J. Fellows.⁵⁰[...] This was a merry evening for the younger branches of the family. They dined with us and in the evening drew characters. Willy was the little Kind (King?). The masks came in time and some of the party made capital figures. Particularly Sarah dressed up as a dandy and Flora as a hunchback. After dancing about for some time, they finished their festivities by Snapdragon⁵¹ highly delighted



Sulhamstead House

January 19th. 1823

Our child we found had a nasty sore throat.....

January 21st. 1823

We all thought William rather better, but sent for Mr. Hemstead and Mr. Arrowsmith. After seeing the child and prescribing for him he advised us to put him into breeches as soon as he was allowed to leave his bed. Our minds were much relieved by this visit and I sat with my boy for a few minutes I wrote a hurried letter to Mamma begging her to purchase a suit of clothes for Willy.

January 25th. 1823

The parcel arrived today from Hanwell containing Willy's clothes. The sweet boy was quite proud of them and we yielded to his entreaties to try them on. His little form is fallen away, but he has a pretty colour and is very lively.

January 26th 1823

My boy was so much better this morning that he was permitted

Part missing between February 1823 and September 1825 during which time the family moved from Berkshire to Barking Hall, Suffolk



Barking Hall⁵²

7th October [1825]

We dined at Shrublands⁵³..... on the way home we discerned the comet, which was visible to the naked eye, and had a broad tail.



Shrublands Hall (with later refurbishments)

7th November. 1825

I sent to ask Margaret Davy⁵⁴ to accompany me which she did. We called on Mrs. Maw⁵⁵, the Quakeress and I entered my name as a subscriber to a charity. Mrs. Maw has a daughter who has been on an inclined plane for three years. What a situation for a young woman! A life of suffering and privation. She however appeared lively and intelligent. When I came home and had finished dinner, I was so tired and knocked up, as to be unfit for anything. My dear Rhodes was so tender and affectionate that positively it is worth while now and then to be a little complaining to have his nursing.

11th November. 1825

I sent for Dr. Abbott and after a long consultation it was finally arranged that he would attend me at my confinement.

12th November. 1825

Rhodes went out to look out for woodcocks and brought one home, but Samuells had shot it. I was

very busy in the morning and at three was ready for a ride with Margaret Davy, but she found the pony's mouth too sore for her to put in the bit and therefore took a canter on Driver and then drove the gig across the Tye⁵⁶, while I rode for some time. I went on very well, but suddenly Driver took it into his head to turn round -and brought me in contact with the horse and gig. This was awkward, but I at last got him forward and gained the victory. When I came home and reflected what might have happened, I could not but lift up my heart in thanksgiving. I wrote in the evening and did not suffer any inconvenience from the alarm or jolting.



Barking Tye

15th November 1825

I rode out with Margaret Davy. Driver was better behaved. We were caught in a shower. She took refuge in a farm-house and I got under the shelter of a corn stack, out of which Driver contrived to help himself. I joined the dinner party at Mrs. Davy's and spent a very pleasant evening. The two Longes were there. I fancy I can see something very suspicious between Mag Davy and Robert Longe⁵⁷. They were seated together the whole evening, talking and playing chess and everybody seemed to leave them to themselves as a matter of course. Henry Longe entertained extremely. I laughed till I became quite hysterical and was very uncomfortable for some little time, but I was left to come round, and took my part in trying to amuse the party. I sang six songs. Mr. Green played on the violin and accompanied his niece. Altogether we were very merry.

18th November. 1825

Dr. Abbott called and said he wished I would give up riding.

19th November. 1825

Rhodes went out shooting and enjoyed his walk. He told me when he came home that I must give up riding, for that Driver had run away with the boy and was not to be trusted. In a letter from Aunt Dunmore⁵⁸ she counsels me strongly not to ride. So that I am reduced to walking, and began today by going down to Needham with Caroline Davy.

20th November. 1825

Rhodes could not go out, so we had a long settlement of accounts. He very generously cancelled my debt to him and has agreed to allow me £50 next year for the children. This I must endeavour to make sufficient, although I fear the little one will require a number of new things.

16th December. 1825

Margaret Davy played at whist. She began I fancied to make a confession to me, but I did not like to

be too inquisitive.

17th December 1825

We had a little Sacred music, but no one seemed to enter into my feelings, nor had I any encouragement to continue singing.

20th December 1825

Rhodes prepared for his expedition to London. He wished to persuade me to accompany him, because he did not like the idea of my being left alone as I seemed out of spirits. I certainly felt very low, nervous and uncomfortable all day, but it was owing very much to thinking of the foolish step which Samuells took this morning in marrying Vincent⁵⁹. It really quite worried me, because I am sure he has been deceived, but as Rhodes says it is no concern of ours

25th December. 1825

A gloomy wet day, very unlike our former Festival, when the ground was covered with frost and snow. I like a bright cold day at this time. Our three boys dined with us and romped in the evening. They behaved well and I was glad to have them round me. I read in the evening till bed-time in 'Holy Dying'.⁶⁰

January 1st. 1826

Rhodes, James and the three gentlemen from Bosmere⁶¹ went to Bonny⁶² and, brought home one woodcock!!!

January 6th. 1826

The children were in great spirits and very happy all the morning in making crowns and preparing for the evening, for it was too wet to go out at all. The gentlemen went out and had tolerable sport. I had a note from Mrs. Davy saying that they would join us in the evening. I therefore prepared the twelfth cake and ordered supper which Eckley undertook should please. We got the room ready for the magic lantern, and all this was done without the knowledge of my good man, who when the time came was to my great delight pleased and not annoyed. He exhibited the magic lantern for us. We drew characters and the boys sat up till ten o'clock, by which time they were quite tired. On the whole the evening passed off very well, and my dear old man expressed himself very well satisfied.

8th January. 1826

I did not venture out, being sure that I could not walk fast enough to keep myself warm, for since Thursday I have experienced the same uncomfortable feeling I had before Herbert's birth and I can hardly move about. This I do not like, but if any accident should happen, I am persuaded. it will be for the best, for the portion of 'Holy Dying' which I read today was quite applicable to me, and I hope I derived benefit from the perusal.

On Thursday evening (12th January) when sitting at work I had occasion to get something for Rhodes, in doing which I fell over the footstool, flat on the floor. I thought I had only bruised my leg, but to be prudent went to bed directly. I slept well and during the next day felt no inconvenience. No sooner did I retire to rest however than I was taken with uncomfortable pains, these I bore for two hours, but then awoke Rhodes, who sent for Mr. Pennington⁶³ and Dr. Abbott. The latter was too ill to attend me, the former did all that was required. I had every reason to be satisfied with him, although my poor babe was still born. Yet every means was used for his recovery. I was in great pain till half past eleven on Saturday morning, at which time I was delivered. They tried to keep off the labour, by giving me doses of laudanum and sulphuric acid, by bathing me with vinegar and water and ice (there was a sharp frost otherwise we could not have

procured the latter) but all in vain. The Great Disposer of all things in his mercy enabled me to go through my troubles and has vouchsafed to me a wonderful recovery. My husband was with me the greater part of the time and sent a servant off to London for Mamma, but she could not come as dear Sarah's boy⁶⁴ was dangerously ill. The poor babe died on the 20th after suffering from convulsions caused by teething. Hooly and Eckley did everything for me during my illness and after I was delivered. The former attended upon me, night and day for three weeks, with kindness that could not be surpassed. During the time however circumstances took place, which made it necessary that we should part and she went her way on the 10th February. This was a severe trial for me and my dearest Rhodes suffered greatly on my account. Dear Sarah was exceedingly kind, I know not what I should have done without her. This disagreeable business retarded the recovery of my spirits, but now it is settled, it would be wrong of me to fidget and I shall try to get well as soon as possible. Mr. Davy told me of Margaret's engagement with Robert Longe⁶⁵, and I had a long conversation with her on the subject.

18th February. 1826

I finished reading; 'Mathilda'⁶⁶ which however highly it may be thought of among the higher circles, I don't consider it a 'moral tale'. Vice is painted in a form too pleasing. I think it is calculated to do more harm than good.

1st March. 1826

I breakfasted and began business by ten o'clock. I cleaned out the nursery closets and prepared everything for the new nurse, who came this evening and whose appearance I am pleased with.

2nd March. 1826

I was busy all the forenoon in giving up the children's clothes to the new nurse and also in giving directions to her. She seems quiet and neat and by the evening became very friendly with the children.

3rd March. 1826

I was engaged with my accounts from breakfast to dinner and again in the evening till bedtime, having puzzled myself so much that I was obliged to get Rhodes to assist me. He cleared up the difficulty, but I fear I sadly teased him

7th March. 1826

I put the finishing stroke to my accounts - when these were settled I felt myself quite light-hearted, and was in spirits to talk to Margaret Davy who called.

9th March. 1826

We started for Ipswich in the phaeton, taking William with us as a great treat. We got through our shopping and spent quarter of an hour listening to the performance of the musical glasses, which is certainly worth hearing. The melody is sweet and not unlike a flute.

20th March. 1826

At half past eight we took our leave of our dear boys and started for London. We reached London at six and dined with Papa and Mamma. Dear Anne⁶⁷ was there, and we spent a sociable evening. Her boy⁶⁸ is a funny little fellow - very imitative. Kate⁶⁹ was in bed and the three other girls not very well.

22nd March. 1826

Hooly called on me in great distress, poor creature, I am really sorry for her, but cannot think how

her feelings are to be soothed. I wish she could meet with a comfortable situation, and there having something to do she would not fret so much. At two Mamma went out with me in the carriage, for my indulgent husband has hired one for me during our stay in Town, and also horses.

29th March. 1826

We went to hear the 'Infant Lyra'⁷⁰ perform on the harp. She is quite a child and the taste and execution which she displays is very wonderful.

2nd April. 1826

Robert Hawthorn⁷¹ had procured two seats for us in the Caledonian Chapel and we went to hear the famous Mr. Irving⁷². Far from being pleased or astonished, I felt rather disgusted with his manner and gestures and came away without being edified or having experienced one devotional feeling.

6th April. 1826

Papa and James dined with us and the latter accompanied us to Covent Garden, where we saw 'The School for Scandal'⁷³ and 'A Roland for an Oliver'⁷⁴. It is a pretty little trifle and the play is very good. The house was thin and the company but indifferent. Miss Chester and Warde performed well

7th April. 1826

Packet letters arrived bringing but indifferent accounts of the Estate, but dear Betsy and her boys are well⁷⁵. They talk of being in England next year. I hope they may

8th April. 1826

Rhodes and I dined at Mr. Miller's. We met the Sheddens⁷⁶ Mrs. Galloway and Robert Hawthorne. The whole party played at whist till past twelve. I made a resolution not to play again for money. It is throwing it away.

12th April. 1826

We all went to Drury Lane to see the play of 'William Tell'. Macready⁷⁷ performed the character to admiration, and Miss Vincent, who acted his son, was very effective. The other parts were poor, and but indifferently performed.

13th April. 1826

The family from No. 3 dined with us. In the evening we played at whist, but not for money. It was only to amuse Papa.

15th April. 1826

We went to see and hear Matthews⁷⁸. Some parts of the performance were good but the latter parts tedious.

19th April 1826

Rhodes took Flora and me to Covent Garden, where we saw Weber's 'Oberon'.⁷⁹ The music is uncommon, but does not astonish like the music of the 'Freischutz'⁸⁰. There are in my opinion but few striking passages. Taken altogether I cannot say I admired it, although perhaps after hearing it three or four times I might be pleased. The scenery and dresses were splendid and the machinery neatly managed.

6th May 1826

Rhodes, Miss Johnstone and I went to the Haymarket to see Liston as 'Paul Pry'⁸¹. e was excellent and all the other characters were well supported, but having heard so much about it, I was a little

disappointed, and did not laugh so much as I had anticipated.

10th May. 1826

At half past nine we bade adieu to our dear relations, and with Jessie and Tom Lawson⁸² started for Barking, where we arrived at half past six after a pleasant journey.

[part omitted?]

17th May, 1827.

The anniversary of my wedding day! We have now been married eight years and I can truly say that as the months roll away, I am more than thankful that I have been united to such a man as my beloved Rhodes. It was only the other day that he was saying he did not believe he loved me less than he did when he first called me his. May he long continue to look upon me with the same eyes!

18th May. 1827

I had a few lines from Mrs. Bond to say that Willy continues well and happy and what was very delightful, a letter from the dear boy himself, written remarkably well, considering the time he has learnt.

20th May. 1827

Mr. Davy gave us a very good sermon, which was calculated to do away with any improper impressions which might have been made by the conduct of some Clergymen at Ipswich. I heard from Haughton, who is again complaining. I wish his father would send him some money.

24th May. 1827

Dear Rhodes went over to Bromley⁸³ where he proposes to remain till Monday. I think he will be a comfort to my Uncle, whose spirits must be in a wretched state. My old man was grieved beyond measure to hear of his determination to go out to Jamaica, and I am persuaded will be easier after the visit is paid, for certainly he is quite out of spirits about it.

Sunday 27th May. 1827

I observe with infinite delight that My beloved Rhodes has taken up 'Paley'⁸⁴, instead of a newspaper. I trust he will find such reading a source of real gratification.

29th May. 1827

I worked and Rhodes read aloud. A most rational and delightful manner of spending the time.

8th June. 1827

A very fine day for the travellers, I was so unsettled that I could do nothing. First I read then worked. At 5 o'clock however, the party arrived and dear Willy jumped into my arms, kissed and hugged his brothers and greeted everybody as affectionately as I could wish. He has a nasty cold and cough and except for having acquired a sad stoop in his shoulders, I do not see much alteration in him. He brought home an excellent character, which is truly gratifying. We only need Haughton with a smiling face to make up the party

22nd June. 1827

After dinner we went into the hay field and were all caught in a heavy shower which drenched us, notwithstanding we got into the wood. Fortunately we had one umbrella for Baby but he is the only one who has taken cold in consequence. We were all obliged to strip when we came home, took something warm. The children rather enjoyed the fun.

14th July. 1827

A general holiday. Another donkey came and it cantered famously. I felt quite like a child for I could not settle to anything. At two o'clock Mr Brown came to stand as proxy for John Jarrett. Rhodes represented Harry Morgan and our Mother Betsy. We went to church and Baby was christened by the names of Henry Haughton. He behaved very well. So did his brothers who were all present. I now feel glad that Henry is made a Christian. May he fulfill all the duties of one!

26th July 1827

They are all gone! I was up to give them breakfast, but my body is in a complete state of fermentation, for although I do not appear to mind the parting, still I am very uncomfortable, and now that dearest Rhodes is to be absent I am more than usually depressed, but I shall try to make the best of it on account of my babe, who will suffer. I have put all Willy's books and toys away and must now sit down to work.

5th September. 1827

Dear Rhodes is far from well, but I cannot persuade him to take less exercise. Last night he had an attack of gravel and certainly should not have been out seven hours which he was today.

1st October. 1827

The party from Bromley arrived consisting of Miss and Mr Waller, John⁸⁵ and his wife. I walked with Mrs Jarrett to Needham, she certainly seems disposed to be very sociable and chatty and agreeable and is also good tempered.

2nd October. 1827

After dinner the gentlemen, particularly John were in riotous spirits and before they settled to their whist we all sung in chorus. Afterwards Mrs. Jarrett played exquisitely. I most unintentionally offended my dearest Rhodes at night, but I made up my mind for the future to yield to him, whatever my own feelings.

3rd October. 1827

A most lovely day. The gentlemen did not go out till twelve o'clock, and when they returned told us they had laughed so much that it was impossible to shoot. In the afternoon I walked with Mrs. Jarrett and in the evening managed to get through the duet she had taught me, I fancied tolerably well, but I was rather mortified that the only person whose approbation I cared about only spoke to mention my febleness of expression.

12th October. 1827

Rhodes had unpleasant accounts by the packet. The hurricane⁸⁶ has done us much damage. This, coupled with bad prices, must make a great difference to us and economy must be the order of the day.

18th October. 1827

I had a long visit from Margaret, who came to consult me about a fancy ball.

19th October. 1827

Mrs. Brown⁸⁷ and Caroline Davy called, they have settled on their fancy dresses and I have determined in consequence of what Rhodes thinks and says to go in plain ball dress

23rd October. 1827

We dined at the Martins⁸⁸, I played at Loo⁸⁹ in the evening and lost four shillings. This is a most unsatisfactory way of spending money.



Hemingstone Hall

27th October. 1827

The evening was entirely taken up in discussing fancy dresses and fitting them on. At last we became quite puzzled and I began to wish that I was not going. I dreamt of nothing else and the subject constantly intrudes itself when not desired. After this I shall not in a hurry determine on going to a Fancy Ball.

30th October. 1827

Caroline Davy called and we settled the important affair of the Hat. I dined at five and at seven dressed and went to Ipswich, where we waited two hours for the Watson party, so that we did not enter the ballroom till eleven. Caroline went with me and Margaret returned. We got home by four, had some porter and went to bed. I was very much amused. Some of the characters were very well dressed and if the room had been less crowded, it would have been pleasanter. As it was, we found it rather difficult to walk about and the dancing was a farce. Lady Henry as a Suede, Lady Frederick as a French artisan's wife of the 15th Century and Miss Watson as a Neapolitan were certainly the best dressed in the room. The gentlemen who went in uniform looked well. Two or three in fancy dress made themselves ridiculous. But altogether it was a pretty sight. I saw many people whom I knew, but I believe all were astonished to see me so dressed and in a ball room. I often wished for my own dear love. I am sure he would have been amused and his absence made me dependent on the other gentlemen. Sir Frederick was as usual polite. Sir Henry soon made his escape and went to bed⁹⁰

11th November. 1827

Herbert for the first time wore breeches, with which he was delighted, although towards night he began to get rather tired of the restraint.

29th November. 1827

We went to Ipswich to hear Matthews⁹¹ in his 'Trip to America'. He contrived to amuse us for three hours.

30th November. 1827

In the evening we played at Whist, but an unlucky remark of mine made dear Rhodes decline playing, which hurt me much.

14th December. 1827

A most tempestuous day, very unfavourable for my expedition, but as I had a great deal to do and wished much to meet my boy, I could not resist going. I took Mr. Davy, and he kindly provided me with a sedan chair, in which I went abroad without encountering the least damp. The Shannon⁹² did not arrive till late, so that we did not reach home till past six. The meeting was one of joy on both sides. My sweet boy I think is grown and looks well. He has also brought home a good character. From one of his expressions to me 'Mamma! I love you too well to disobey you'. I hope he is become an obedient little boy. I must endeavour not to indulge him too much, for I am quite convinced it will not be to his good....

Sadly the transcript ends here but there are loose notes written by Caroline concerning the birth and early years of her children.

SK 522-523⁹³

Henry Haughton James

Born on the 1st March 1827 Vaccinated on the 2nd May - Put on short sleeves on the 1st of May
Christened on the 14th July by Mr Davy at Barking Church - his Sponsors were John Jarrett, Henry Morgan & Betsey Left off his napkins on the 18th November Weaned on the 8th of December -
had 4 teeth by the 26th of October - cut the 5th on the 5th February 1828 he now began to eat a light bread pudding, and to have Broth for Luncheon - & rusks at night instead of gruel: /March/ An eruption on his head for which he took medicine he crept about nicely all over the room and tried to walk - (April) left off his Caps on the 20th - the eruption gone off, but came - on much worse in (May) and lasted all the month - he only has milk at ten o'clock, & runs alone after the ducks (June) has a little meat sometimes at one o'clock and tastes vegetables - & fruit - cut his 6th tooth on the 21st - his 7th - on the 24th run alone all over the lawn the 25th - left of his night caps on the 26th cut his 8th Tooth on the 30th
July) had the chicken Pox on the 12th cut a double tooth on - the 18th, another on the 23d & put on his night caps -
August) left of his napkins entirely at night, and also has nothing after his supped at 6 o'clock -
September) his bowels more regular so that he seldom had occasion for his powders - cut his 11th tooth on the 21st - and his 12th on the 30th -
October) 20th Henry cut 2 eye teeth
January 1st 1829) Began to have the Hooping Cough which kept him in the house till the 10th of March on which day he went out, but did not eat meat - April he began to have a little meat again. Sepr. Cut 4 double teeth, being very irritable during July & August -

SK 533-534

1829 Charles Pope James

Born January 17th 1829
Baptised 1st March [c.o. February 29th] in my boudoir - by Mr Davy - his Sponsors are Mr Stevenson, Wilfred Jarrett⁹⁴, and Mrs John Jarrett -
began to be very clean the second week in March
Vaccinated April 10th -
Cut his first tooth May 23d
Cut his second ditto - May 24th
had milk with his gruel May 17th -
Christened at Barking Church by Mr Davy May 28th

June 7th had tops & bottoms boiled to a jelly strained through a sieve & mixed with new milk, which agreed better with his stomach -
Short coated June 14th left of napk during day
Cut 2 upper teeth July 3d
Cut his 5th tooth Sepr 3d
put on lace cap Sept 6th
Cut his 6th tooth Sept 18th
Cut his 7th tooth Oct 8th & now & then eats a little pudding
left off caps in the house - Oct 18th
Cut his 8th tooth Nov 2d
November 9th left off his feed in the night - eats a rusk for lunch & a pudding for dinner
December - nursed 4 times a day creeps surely all over the room
January 1830 nursed 3 times a day and fed 4 times -
Weaned on the 9th of February -
Cut 2 more teeth on the 12th fed 5 times a day on rusks & milk at 8.11.1.3.7 -
Cut 2 more teeth on the 27th making 12 walks with holding one hand.
Sucked a bone April 1st cut 2 more teeth has 16 teeth on the 5th April walked alone on the 8th -
January 1832) had the Hooping cough had cold & fever in March & April when cutting his back teeth.

SK 526-527

1831 Montagu James
Born - January 14th 1831
Vaccinated [c.o. April] March 12th
Christened May 18th by Mr Day in Barking Church - his Sponsors are Captn. Edwards, Mark Vernon - & Mrs. Groombridge⁹⁵ - suckled 7 times
Cut his first tooth May 31st
Cut his second June 2d.
left off his gruel during the night and sleeps till seven in the morning
June 7th. is fed at 8 oclock with the rusks and new milk, and suckled 6 times a day - new lace cap
Short coated June 17th and goes without his cap in the house - wears a lace cap under his tat - no napkn - during day
June 22d. Sleeps without a cap & is suckled 5 times a day & fed once -
Cut 2 upper teeth August 5th
Cut 2 upper & 2 lower teeth August 25th
Eats a little thick milk at one oclock - very ill and feverish with cold & cough the last week in
December - we think it certainly is Hooping Cough
1832 January) eats a light bread pudding at 2 oclock & sucks 4 times Creeps nicely about the room.
Feb) the cough left him and he is quite well - he now has a rusk at luncheon, and a thick milk
pudding between one & two - rusks & milk at 8 in the evening - suckled 3 times in the morning -
before my dinner & at night - gets up by a chair -
March 21st only suckled twice
March 23d Weaned at Camerton⁹⁶, his cough and cold very troublesome - Eats 5 times a day 8-11 -
between 1 & 2 - at 5 & 8 after which he has nothing till 8 the next morning
Cut 2 eye teeth the first such insisor had 16 teeth in August

SK 548-549

1832 Caroline Mary Stewart James⁹⁷

Born October 26th 1832

Christened December 18th by Mr Davy in Barking Church - her Sponsors are, our Mother Mrs Stewart & Mr Stewart⁹⁸ - she is suckled 6 times - and had a little gruel once in the night

March 1st left off her gruel in the night & sleeps till seven in the morning -

March 22d suckled 5 times, and has gruel at 8 O'clock -

Very unwell on the 26 her gums were lanced, and one bottom tooth cut through - suckled entirely again

2nd tooth through April 1st

Vaccinated for the 4th time April 12th

May 1st has rusks & new milk in the evening & suckled 5 times, put on short clothes & lace cap

May 5th -

May 16th left off her caps in the house & sleeps without one - left off naps during the day -

July 6th Cut 2 top teeth or rather Mr P. lanced them - fed at 11.2.8

August Cut 2 top & 2 bottom teeth

August 18th - weaned - I went to London

She has her bottle at 8 - a light bread pudding at 1 - bottle at 1/2 past 4 - again between 7 & 8, and when the nurse goes to bed

Sept 16th - has nothing after her supper between 7 & 8 - till the morning she creeps nicely & has a great desire to raise herself up -

Walked alone in Decr - Fed three times

Cut a double tooth early in Jan'y 1834 cut three more in February -

2 eye teeth in March

SK 528-530

1834 John Jarrett James

Born at Tattingstone Place⁹⁹ -

December 31st 1834 -

Christened in Tattingstone Church May 26th 1835 by Mr Bull. Mr & Mrs Penrice¹⁰⁰ & Tom Lawson, Sponsors

Vaccinated April 17th 1835

Suckled 6 times during the day

Fed with tops & bottoms - once - during night

May 1st - Fed once at 7 - left of food during the night

June 12th Put into short clothes - goes without napkn - except when he is asleep

June 26th - cut two bottom teeth -

August 4th left of his Caps entirely only wears a lace one under his hat -

Sept 3d/ Suckled - 4 times - fed - twice -

Sept 11th suckled 3 times, fed 3 times -

13th suckled 2 times fed 4 times

22d Weaned - I went to Aldbro - Cut 2 top teeth

Novr - 2d. Cut 2 more - teeth at bottom

Novr 8th - is fed (not with his bottle) but with rusks & milk - at 8. 11. 1. 4 - 7 & has nothing after - tries to creep

eats bread pudding for dinner

Feby has four teeth - walks by pushing a chair - fed three times a day

Haughton James was sent to Winchester College¹⁰¹ after Twyford's and in 1829, when he was

seventeen, he went to Jamaica. His uncle, Herbert Jarrett James, noted in his letter-book 18th May 1829 "My nephew Haughton arrived on the 7th & is articled to Duncan & Dare". However, in a letter to his brother a year and a half later, Herbert reflected on Haughton's behaviour which he did not approve of.

SK 1-4

Spanish Town Jamaica

11th February 1831

My Dear Rhodes

.....Haughton¹⁰² brought your letter to me for perusal and said that as you considered the allowance too much that I was at liberty to reduce it, which I had previously determined to do in consequence of what you had written to me, yesterday he brought me a statement to shew how the amount was appropriated but I had already given my opinion on the sum total & therefore advised him to submit it to you – I consider his present allowance of £200 p annum sufficient for his Lodging Board & Washing – his Clothes I think should be paid for extra, he says that he wrote to mention his purchase of a horse, why he did it I know not as Gayleard¹⁰³ gave him the use of one of his every day which I suppose first put the idea into his head, he says that he stints himself to keep it, that I believe, and to that I object, for I know he will half starve himself in order to raise money for some foolish purpose, when he went up to the Mountain I had generally the misfortune to have to listen to some terrible complaint against the animal he rode, now believe me Rhodes I have no desire or intention of saying anything against your son for the purpose of creating a difference between you, my object is to put you in the possession of facts, that you may guard him against the consequences finding your son could buy & keep a horse out of his allowance & also entertain his friends at dinner, I naturally concluded that £250 was more than was actually necessary, and so I told Duncan¹⁰⁴ whose invitations he frequently refused, I know not why, he will go to a Race Ball & where he should not but to a genteel private party he will not, to advice he will not attend as he cannot discover the harm of going to a brown dance, or to living with a young woman. I know how particular you were in respect to myself on these points, and have been anxious to discourage him, but he will act for himself, I have spoken to Duncan seriously as to his attention in the office & requested of him to look more sharply after him, as unless he is brought to his bearings now, he never will become, disposed to business, or in any way tractable & submissive, do not let these suggestions make you uneasy but as you have matter to write upon rouse yourself & him too in many points your Wife's appeal may have more effect than if it came from you depend upon it he will take all the money you will allow him, I was much annoyed at his obliging me to pay for making up a piece of Linen I had purchased for him & on speaking to him he grumbled & asked if he was to pay for making his Clothes I replied that I thought as you had send him so much he could very well afford to do so, he has bought a straw hat round jacket & other fashionable articles to please himself as I told him but he objects to pay for what is actually necessary & useful, the chief reason I have for recommending you to continue sending him out Clothes is that it will keep up in his mind a sense of obligation to you and dependence upon you, whereas by allowing him a sum of money, he will consider the latter as his right & if decreased or withheld a hardship – When you found you could not lead him why did you not try some coercive measure, I have told him that I never will allow any one of my boys to neglect my advice as he has done, & that if fair means fail others must be tried as give up to them I never will It is true that he asks my opinion – but at the same time he will not follow it – he cannot say that he has in any instance, followed my example, good or bad -

A later reference to him in Herbert Jarrett James' letter-book was to a friend, Mrs Millward, 4th November 1835: "Haughton has gone down to see his Grandmother"¹⁰⁵ & family, he is very headstrong & perverse otherwise a nice lad..."

When Herbert left Jamaica for England in July 1837 he gave the task of disposing of his property to Haughton with the promise of a gift of £50 for so doing . On his arrival, Herbert sent a letter to Haughton from his mother's house at Hotwells, Bristol

letter-book¹⁰⁶ p. 159

Haughton James

11 Octr 1837

Letter of 10 Augt recd on 5 Inst

... Conversation with your Father in London respecting Funds which he will arrange, Surprised that you should have drawn Bill for £50 Sg & never acquainted me - never told your father that Vidal¹⁰⁷ gave your more than £200 p an: Salary ...

Then a further letter from Dawlish where Herbert had joined his family

letter-book p. 160

Haughton James Esqr. Spanish Town Jamaica

Dawlish Devon 30th Novr 1837

My Dear Haughton

I received your letter of the 27th Septr when with my Mother in Bristol and am glad to learn that all my furniture &c had been disposed of altho the loss had been great still the amount upon the whole is more than I had looked for - Such articles as may remain on hand you must try & dispose of privately or let Fonseca¹⁰⁸ sell them during the sitting of the Court, I thank you for the trouble you have taken & hope Vidal has given you the £50 I directed him, he wrote me that you were about to bottle off my 2 pipes of Madeira, the 4 bottles of sherry were for Scott, Cockburn drank his share before - What became of the little round looking Glass in a black frame, I had intended to have brought it with me? and there was a lamp belonging to the Silver a la Blaize dish, if sold try & get it back as it fits into the Stand which I have here - I hope the little Mahoe¹⁰⁹ table that was in the Drawing room has not been sold or the Tea Caddy, there were some plated brackets for holding shades in the large dining room & in the piazza and the large Venetian Blind at the end of the large room belonging to me. Did you take them down and dispose of them? I have written once or twice about the Newspapers being sent to me from the time I quitted Jamaica but I have not yet received one - Why have they not been sent? let the former be forwarded and let them be continued regularly for the future, It is rather strange that I have never received a line from Scott Since I saw him in Kingston on the day of my departure has he sold my horses & Chaise?
&c &c &c

Presumably Haughton found these orders onerous and Herbert did not write directly to him again but to John Gale Vidal.

letter-book p. 167

John G Vidal Esqr Spanish Town Jamaica

Dawlish Devon 15th Jany 1838

...What is Haughton about that he never writes to me now? having got all that he is likely to get from me I suppose he does not think it worth while to trouble himself any more about me -

letter-book p. 169-170

J G Vidal Esqr

Dawlish Devon 31st Jany 1838

... Tell Haughton Joe¹¹⁰ is well but much hurt at his neglect of his family, tell him I received the St

Jago Gazette but that is not the paper I want, send me the Dispatch, he has left off writing to me now that he has got from me all that he thinks he is likely to get,,

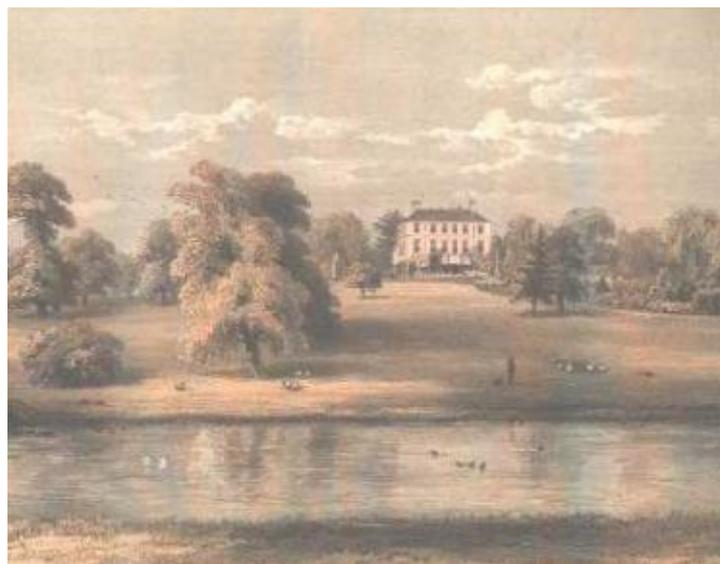
Extract: John Gale Vidal's letter-book p. 92

Robert Hawthorn, Esquire.
Spanish Town, Jamaica, 6th June 1840

My Dear Sir. I received a few days since your favor or 15th April, acquainting me of the death of our friend Mr. Herbert James on the 3rd of that month. This was looked for, and from the nature of the complaint under which he suffered, can, as you say, only be considered as a happy release from unceasing misery.¹¹¹ I have not heard from Mr. William Rhodes James relative to his Brother's affairs: he wrote to his son Haughton, and appeared to think I was in possession of a counterpart of the will of the deceased. One was left with me when Herbert James went to America, but after his return to England he wrote to me to forward it to him with sundry other papers, which I did the latter end of 1837. I do not believe there is much to be collected out here. I notice that in consequence of the trusts created you have determined not to incur the responsibility of acting under the will. If I could persuade Haughton James to administer on his Uncle's Estate, I should prefer it, but he is not inclined to do so...

Haughton James remained in Jamaica for the rest of his life working as a Solicitor, and the only letter which survives is the last one that he sent to his step-mother and brother Herbert in 1855.

What follows are mainly letters to Caroline from her children, the children to each other, and other items which help to illuminate aspects of their lives. The family had moved to Tattingstone Place, Suffolk which they rented from Thomas Burch Western who lived at Rivenhall, Essex.



Tattingstone Place

Letter from Henry aged eight with another from his schoolmaster

Add.7480_A3 1-2¹¹²

Elms, Mitcham
Sepber 2nd 1835

My dear Mamma

I am quite well and happy, and I hope you and Papa are quite well and also Miss Atkins. I spent a day with Grandmama, the day I came here; Miss Underwood was particularly [above: kind] to me. Grandmama was quite well when I saw her last. I will mind and observe those rules you were so kind as to write out for me.

Believe me to remain
Your affectionate Son,
Henry H. James¹¹³

Add.7480_A3 3-4

Elms, Mitcham
Septr 3rd 1835

Madam,

I take advantage of your Son's letter, and add a few words merely to say that he continues quite well, and that he appears reconciled to school in all respects. I have have paid strict attention to his character, with a view to become well-acquainted with it, & I see nothing to prevent his proceeding, in a short time, with all the regularity of those long accustomed to school disc[torn]pline. I have had many opportunities of checking his peculiar hastiness of temper; &, on one occasion, an attempt to conceal the truth, in a trifling matter, enabled me to point out to him, in a manner that I am sure made a deep impression upon him, the horrible nature of falsehood, & the positive necessity (for happiness) of being candid and ingenuous.

He has all the spirit requisite, if properly directed, to render him a very nobly-thinking & upright boy; & I will spare no pains to promote so desirable an end. You have indeed, Madam, paid laudable attention to him at home, as few children come first to school, reading with the accuracy & judgment which are so apparent in your son. He is idle, I do not scruple to say, but we are gradually bringing him into a love, I hope, of study, for order's sake; and, as I before said, soon he will be quite capable of applying with regularity. - Pray, Madam, present to Mr James, & yourself accept, Mrs Prince's & my own united Compts, & believe me,

Your obliged & faithful Servt,
Ph. Alex. Prince¹¹⁴

PS. Pray offer our Compts also to Miss Underwood, if still with you. -

Addressed:

Mrs James
W. Rhodes James Esq
Tattingstone Place,
Ipswich

Stamped: MITCHAM 3 SP 1835 [& 2 others same date]

Mr Prince

Letters from William¹¹⁵ to his mother while he was a medical student in Edinburgh

Add.7480_A1 1-4

St Ann's Cottage¹¹⁶
Thursday Oct. 6 1836

My dear Mamma

I presume that by the time this letter reaches you [c.o. you] that you will have arrived at Tattington & once again embraced my brothers & sisters whom I hope are as well as when you left them. I started by the Defiance¹¹⁷ and after the first stage had almost the whole of the outside to my self. [c.o. I] We came from Forfar for the 4 first miles at full gallop & at 24m per hour and I was set down at St Ann's at 4 o'clock. Some accidents occurred during the journey we ran against a cart just at the pike on the hill above Cupar and broke two traces & the near [left written above] wheeler's saddle [c.o. ar] another trace snapped when we were 7 miles from Forfar. In consequence of the non departure of the Baillie's¹¹⁸ I was obliged to take up my residence [c.o. not] at Esk Mount but on Monday evening slept at St Ann's and commenced my studies. NB. Mrs Campbell¹¹⁹ sends her [c.o. complements] love to you, papa & grandmamma & all at home. I have a problem of Trigonometry & some Natural Philosophy. hom facie Eskmount & the Colonel have gone, one to Perth, the other Mr Kerr to Glasgow to meet the Baillies I am now quite domesticated & very comfortable. On Friday Evening there was a party here which I attended & some [des written above] belles demoiselles Miss Brinny Speed [above: Miss Helen] - Miss Gibb Quadrilles Jigs reels strathspeys &c. I have ordered my clothes & shoes & expect them next week. We have had a child killed in a battue¹²⁰ yesterday sent to us such a pretty creature. I hope that you have found all quite well and happy to see you. I shall write next Thursday if you wish it. Everybody here is quite well and desire to be remembered

I hope that you will excuse the shortness of my letter & believe me to be

Your affectionate & dutiful Son
William Rhodes James

Addressed to:

Mrs Rhodes James
Tattington Place
Nr. Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: 7 Oct 1836

Add.7480_A1 5-8

Edinburgh Nov 2nd [1836]
16 India Street¹²¹

My dear Mamma

I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your kind letter I received it on the thirty first - Monday and started yesterday morning by the Defiance for India Street which I reached [c.o. at] in safety and here I am I have 2s 10hd in my pocket I gave £3 to Dr Smith [c.o. and] gave 1s to guard another to the coachman 6d to porter 2s to hackney coach 5s to Servants of Mr Kerr's You will be sorry to hear that Donald Gregory died last Thursday week suddenly Mr Kerr has fractured his arm [above: elbow] that Herbert Kerr¹²² has the smallpox (not bad) and that the children are at Esk Mt but rejoiced to hear that Mr Kerr is improving & Mrs Davidson & the rest of yr acquaintances are well. Peachy has taken me for Donald & is very fond of me Drs Davidson¹²³ & Smith have agreed that on November 8th I attend Anatomy & Chemistry and have French & Mathematics taught me & keep up my humanities Dr & Mrs Smith are very kind to me There is a very pretty young lady a niece of theirs staying with them Mr Fraser has taken me over the college & hospital very pretty & introduced me to two other young men whose names I forget Would you (if possible like me to be confirmed. I hope that you will all keep your healths I am much obliged for every bodies kind enquiries Take & give my love with kisses to everybody Excuse my bad writing I cannot write well to day. I have no companions as yet. Dr Smith acknowledges my fathers letter & money and Mrs Davidson acknowledges your letter Here is Mr Kerrs account I have the bills
I remain

Your dutiful Son

William Rhodes James

	£	s	d
Received	6		
<hr/>			
Paid			
Washing bills Oct 18		1	6h
Tailors bill		5	
The man who supplied binding & lining		2	10
Washing bill		1	2h
do		1	1h
Shoemakers		10	6
Letters		2	5
Place		1	14
<hr/>			
£	s	d	£2 18 7h
6	0	0	
2	18	7h	
<hr/>			
3	1	4h	Received from Mr Kerr

Addressed to:

Mrs Rhodes James
Tattingston Place
Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: 2 Nov 1836

Note in mother's hand: Willy
received Nov 6th
ansd Nov 19th
1836

Add.7480_A1 9-12

Edinburgh Nov 19th 1836

My dear Mamma

As it is now half past one o'clock by my watch or nearly so I suppose [c.o. that] I may date my letter Saturday morning rather early mais cela n'importe pas. I am hardly yet in the middle of my studies though Dr Davidson & Dr Smith have certainly cut out work enough for me. I must first of all thank Papa for the watch which I can assure him is not only useful but elegant & you for your kind letters & presents. Thank Jessy¹²⁴ for me for making my shirts and for the articles which I have no doubt she made herself also dear Grandmamma¹²⁵ & Flora Katherine & Rhoda¹²⁶, if at home for their kind wishes and remembrances also give back to Minny¹²⁷ and my brothers those kisses which then sent but which no one has yet given me, I suppose I must put them down to be demanded at our next meeting. Give my love to Herbert Tom and Henry¹²⁸ & inform me of the postage of a letter to Ramsgate Hoping that you are all quite well and that papa has been able to enjoy his exercise & ergo must be well. I shall begin by stating that as far as things now stand I am tolerably comfortable ie have nothing to complain of or against anyone Quere - is this good Grammar. Dr Smith is very good humoured & kind Mrs Smith is attentive & kind but particular. I rise (when I can at 8 and breakfast from half 8 to 9 or later then after half an hour during which time I settle with Dr Smith about meeting him. I reach Hope's¹²⁹ Lecture Room and hear & notify an hours lecture on chemistry. At 11 o'clock I hurry to Dr Handysides room in Surgeons Square¹³⁰ close by and get a good place if possible to hear & then the anatomical demonstrations. From 12 to 1 I cannot say what in particular occupies me. at one time some business of my own, at another some of Dr Smiths At one o'clock I go to the Charity & there meet Dr Smith & perhaps Dr Palmer or Mr Moreton or Fraser or Young or Dr Brown The first 4 young men having been apprenticed to Dr Hunter¹³¹ Dr Smiths partner. We go and inspect the sick bleed etc etc which I have always to witness and assist in We then step into Bedlam¹³² & go over it also There are several very amusing patients there From 2. to 3 o'clock I generally if I can go home & prepare my French or do something & at 3 attend Dr Handyside on Anatomy till four when I hurry to Monsieur Buquet's¹³³ in George Street and have my French till 5 when I go home to India Street and at half five dine After tea 7 - O'clock I ascend to my snugery where I study Chemistry, Anatomy (Botany) or extend my notes. There are three other young gentlemen in the House Mr Hinton Spalding¹³⁴ from Kingston Jamaica Mr Jorden of Roxburghshire & Mr Ogilvy [above: ie] of Chesters do [note: ditto] Mr Spalding is my senior & I am most [above: rather] intimate with him. He attends the same classes in Anatomy & Chemistry that I do and Dr Smith examines us together on our Anatomical Lectures. Having a better memory I happen to be in better odour in this but at present. On my first coming - Dr Smith introduced me to Mr Fraser: a very amiable polite kind and gentlemanly young man He shewed me over the various parts of the town and I am extremely fond of him I like him exceedingly He is qualified as a surgeon intends going into the army & would have taken his degree had he served his apprenticeship this year but will next. He is very steady & has only a mother alive who lives with him [c.o. Will you] I generally go to bed about 12 . o'clock we have supper at 10 - but it is now past two o'clock. I am at present bitten with a chemistry mania & am endeavouring out of my ample

allowance to experimentalise I am thermometrising now but have not yet succeeded in making one - Dr & Mrs Davidson desire to be remembered to you. I am so like Donald McCleod as to be taken for him by Peachy & Dr Davidson discovered a flattering likeness in me to him I dined there last Saturday and dine tomorrow with the Farquarsons¹³⁵ who will of course desire to be remembered kindly to you as also Mr & Mrs Bertram¹³⁶. They are all quite well. I have taken the liberty of employing Miss Farquarson to engage a seat for me in St James which I believe she has done I heard from W Kerr junior Mr Kerr is improving and Herbert is convalescent but he does not mention at what time they will come to Edinburgh. I have enough exercise a mile & a quarter to the College & that in a 20 minutes of a quarter of an hour I beg you will remember me to my aunt Morgan & aunt & uncle Janvrin¹³⁷ and to all in Town in consequence of my aunts Letter I am likely to have the honour of an introduction to Sir George McKenzies¹³⁸ friends You have of course heard of his marriage. What is my Uncle J Lawson¹³⁹ Avocat's address number what Rue St Honore? I think I ought to write to him & to all my aunts and will do it. Remember me kindly to every body whom I have [c.o. not] omitted to mention give kisses to the kisseable & remembrances to the rest Mr Martin¹⁴⁰ etc tell him I have witnessed & stood several operations amputations etc. I am much obliged for [c.o. y] the Students Guides and coincide with all the passages you have marked except one about early rising. It is all (that I have redd) very true but I want some object to rouse me & to make it worth my while to get up but in other respects the remarks on the subjects must have been inculcated by experience I have neither a Greek nor Mathematical Master but shall soon have one I thank you for the selection of books you have made particularly for Drummonds Botany¹⁴¹ which I am now reading. Tell Grandmamma that I shall hope to get the lancet case yet If you think I ought to write to [c.o. my] Papa Seperately -

I will do it & at all events will write next to him With many many thanks my dear Mamma

I remain

Your affectionate Son

William Rhodes James

I should have liked two or three pr of Drawers but whats done cant be helped & its no use sending them from England where I'd like now to be This I think is almost the longest letter I ever wrote I see Wicke & Luny¹⁴² but am not intimate It is now 20 minutes to three oclock and a rainy morning If I remember Ill give you further 'ticulars in next letter

Yours

William

John Bull¹⁴³
Charterhouse
Balston

Addressed to: Mrs Rhodes James
Tattingston Place
Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: 19 Nov 1836

WRJ
recd Nov 23 an(swere)d Dec 9th

My dearest Mamma

I have at length determined on addressing my letters to you for two reasons viz 1st that papa has not written to me himself & consequently I cannot obtain that information which he has not desired me to obtain & 2ndly because it is you who have answered my letters & whose questions I have at present to answer As to copying your writing I do not know that I am always guilty of it seeing that my hand depends very much on the pen which I use The Ne Plus Ultra¹⁴⁴ is the best pen and I use it for this kind of paper it is certainly the best kind of pen I ever possessed. I am very comfortable but not very happy having 'le mal de pays'¹⁴⁵. I have four companions Messrs Spalding [above: 17] [c.o. Jardine] Jerdon [above: 17] Ogilvie [above: 15] & Don Felix De Castro Pinto De Santos [19 years old above] a Portuguese come from Hoffville Spalding and [c.o. Jardine] Jerdon attend nearly the same classes that I do I am not very intimate but like Spalding De Castro Jerdon & Ogilvie in the [c.o. following] preceding order. De Castro Spalding and I speak French to each other. In addition to my classes I find there are 2 examinations & 3 Saturday Lectures to attend which occupy the whole week & I have a tutor in the evening from 9 to 10 I go to bed at 12 or after I did not learn short Hand nor do I think that Mr Kerr knows it but can do without it & in Hope's class in which there are near 200 - I have only seen one man (a Quaker) taking Notes in Short Hand I like Anatomy very much but chemistry does not interest me so much I have bought a pair of spectacles - of the same strength as my glass for I cannot see unless they are fully as strong I do not use them unless from necessity Dr Smith did not assist me in choosing [below: not chusing] my specs Donald was in Edinburgh his profession I know not but think he was a WS or an M.D. Mr Fraser is or was one of Dr Hunters Dr Smiths partners apprentices He is dispensing & will take his degree next year. He recommended Dr Smith to the Farquarsons I see Wicke 'tous les jours dans las memes classes que moi' He was in deep mourning but I never asked (nor will I) about his loss. I think it [above: that] intruding upon and renewing a persons sorrows by requesting a relation of them is unkind to say the least! I told him that you had enquired about him. I must beg you to give me an account of the acc[hidden under wax] as I never heard of it and only guessed it from his deep mourning I have interchanged 2 letters with my cousins. Herbert is better, but I do not know on what day they come to Edinburgh I am glad to hear that all are doing well and hope that you will continue to do so I hope that my Uncles plautal¹⁴⁶ extremitys will improve not in size but in health. Poor Mr Janvrin I remember him well. I wrote to Mrs Janvrin when I last wrote to you but did not then know of the calamity Express my sorrow if not too late and offer my condolence should it be of any importance I am glad to hear that you honour me so much as to couple me with Brother Haughton in your Dimanchial¹⁴⁷ wine drinkings . I wish I could see my dear Brothers & Minny - & the G Cheecha or little Johnny Bull & hope that he will continue to behave as Papa. NB
My dear Papa

When I commenced this letter I was not aware that Mamma wished me to direct this letter to you but I have stated in the beginning of the Letter my reasons for not attempting to write to you I am anxiously waiting for the day which shall [c.o. use above: smile [more poetical]] on your arrival in Edinburgh with "Your wife & Family" for in spite of my occupation I am rather disposed to wish myself at home I can fancy that the Fine mornings we have had would have allowed you some good sport in the Covers or in the Fields but if you have such bad afternoons as we have here I shall be inclined to alter my opinion. I have had my profile taken but how to send it I know not since [c.o. it] the carriage would be double its value Dr Davidson is continually enquiring after his "worthy friend" Mr James & Mrs Davidson hopes that Mr James & Mamma are quite well. Donald comes home on the 12th of December & I suppose that by this time you have received the vacation

Letters of all your Sons who are coming home to plague you to supply their wants I was more successful with the Fly at Esk Mount killing 9 fish one day 6 the next & 2 the next and was not asked "where your Fassing Rod Johnny?" I have dined on Saturday with Mrs Farquharson & also with Mr Bertram who has been very kind to me I shall soon be qualified to cut you up having witnessed two post mortem examinations & assisted at one & the only circumstance that affects me at present is the perfume of the subjects! I have a tutor in the Evening who seems very well satisfied with my progress & declares that I am a good Latin Scholar I study chiefly Algebra as I wish to understand and apply it Ask Mamma if she knows the "Meadows they are on the other side of Bedlam & Heriots Hospital About half a mile further is a house called the Grange & a quarry it is at present my favourite walk between 12-2 to school There is a fine view of Arthurs Seat the Castle, Edinburgh the Lammermuir & Cheviot Hill & Newington. I know a good many young men at the college by name & sight but no further I have so much to do on the Saturday that I am compelled to write during the week - Mrs Davidson has been treating me quite "en famille". I attend Mr Bagot¹⁴⁸ in the morning & Dr Muir¹⁴⁹ in the afternoon On Sundays & generally [c.o. in the] spend the evening at Mrs Davidsons Tell Mamma that I am in love with Miss Easton & that I have quite forgotten Miss [half covered with wax c.o.] Bond. Give my love to

[bottom of page] X Grandmamma & all my aunts & salute them individually from me the medium I dare say will not be objected to How is Haughton and what is he doing I hope that he is quite well send my love to him I hope you will forgive my egotism which has prevented my enquiring [c.o. anything] about you. As I have

[top of page] no space in this letter I will write to Mamma next time about confirmation. My Tutor is here [c.o. and can -]

Thursday Herbert Kerr Junior & a servant come to Edinburgh to day No 103 Princes Str.¹⁵⁰ & that Campbell & my cousins come tomorrow. They are all quite well Mr Kerrs arm is quite well though he cannot use it so freely

With many thanks for your kind present I remain

Your dutiful son

William Rhodes James

PS I have not yet finished the "Students Guide"

Addressed to:

Wm Rhodes James Esq
Tattington Place
Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: 8 Dec 1836

[on side] Let papa begin at the crossing of the Letter although I have finished it before Saturday I send it. I hope that Mr Kerr will be included in the list of persons whom I may visit

Add.7480_A1 17-20

16, India Street
Friday Evening
Dec 30th 1831. (sic)

My dear Mamma

As I believe that it is your turn to receive a letter from me I have addressed it to you. I hope, that Papa will pardon my carelessness in neglecting to address my letter to him, & will accept next letter as com(pens)ation [above: (not worse than his usual puns)] As to Confirmation I wish to be confirmed 1. Because I would take advantage of the privileges granted to me as a member of Christs Church 2ly. I wish to renew the vows made for me at my Baptism 3ly Hoping thereby to be confirmed & strengthened in the performance of my religious duties " If you consider these reasons sufficiently strong tell me (I have fixed on them because they are the first that occur to me as answers to your questions respecting my wish. (You had better interpret that sentence for I can't). [written above: It is not what I mean to say but something like it.] I have made some enquiries respecting confirmation & believe that it takes place at Easter; if you approve of my wish I will take the first opportunity that presents itself: but I am not likely to know till a week or a fortnight before the ceremony - As to visiting on Sundays Broughton Chapel is in Broughton Place - so is Mr Bertram India Street is a good way off it takes me about an hour to get there and back again (let alone luncheon) therefore Mr Bertrams being the nearest & having an invitation to that effect I have been in the habit of attending in the morning Mr Bagots, [c.o. of going & him] of coming out of chapel & 1 o'clock + 5 or 10 or 15 or 20 minutes & of going to Mrs Bertram's lunching there & walking with them to St Stephens Kirk (Dr Mure's) in the afternoon, who ie Dr Mure) has given us some very beautiful sermons one on the state of the soul after death " There are many arguments in favour of my practise all of which you will perceive & which I therefore omit, & shall wait for your decisions on the subject A Yeer Freens¹⁵¹ desire their love & remembrances to you & have enquired kindly after [c.o. the] your health Mr Fraser must be the person you have described, he is kind to me but we seldom meet If your would set Tom & Henry & Charly to work to collect the curiosities of the Crag & ask Jessy & Katey & Floe to collect a few curious plants (& duplicates of them if possible) to dry them each between a sheet of whitey brown or scribbling paper (especially water plants (wild)) & if you could find means to transmit them to me partly for myself and partly for him I suld be muchle obleeged bye He is fond of his profession but owns that it has some difficulties. [c.o. I] Having broken all my tubes & expended [c.o. all above: a good deal] my pocket money and having learnt that I must undergo a course of Practical Chemistry. I have deferred it. I succeeded in making & in breaking a thermometer but that was all. I have not been keeping such late hours of late [c.o. I am] Give as many kisses as you please not under a dozen to Johnny & tell him that they come from Brother Billy who wishes him many many happy returns of the day & that he will prove a blessing to his parents (long may he live & happy may he be etc Remember me to Mr Bull. I hope John Bull¹⁵² will succeed in his new career which seems more suited for his disposition than the Church I am glad to hear that you have not suffered so much damage as your neighbours & recommend that the ship be locked up in the cupboard How is Mr Western & his family & all your neighbours A Merry Christmas to them all I could have fancied you on Christmas day at luncheon time just returned from morning church all in the library the little ones seated at the round table at the left hand window & Herbert (hereafter to be called Herbby not Herberty) & Tom & Henry at the smallest table Grandmamma & my aunts standing & Papa coming in & taking a bit of the cold beef or brawn!) What na like is young Harvey? is he liket? I had Xmas dinner on Saturday with Mrs Davidson but there was a large party afterwards which made it seem only a Saturday party On Sunday I dined with the Kerrs "103" Princes Street but (under the Rose) Col Campbell¹⁵³ having proved a strict governor my cousins had little amusement being kept generally in their own part of the house Monday & Tuesday I spent almost alone in X

X in India Street Mrs Smith & Miss Easton being absent Wednesday I spent in Broughton Place &

Thursday with the Farquharsons, Friday Mrs Bertram being ill I was forced to remain here we have had a little music I am glad to hear that all at Ballikenrain¹⁵⁴ & Gourock¹⁵⁵ are quite well Donald has arrived & I like him very much ie. pretty well not having seen much of him My drawers split & would not be mended so I have had two new pairs which also are going 4.6 2pr Mrs Smith has taken charge of my washing but my bills are not very expensive I have not had a pleasant Christmas at all I canna say hoo I suppose you will laugh at me but that is no fault of mine I only beg you not to do so before any of the family. The fact is I begin to suspect that I like Miss Easton very much & in consequence do not like any one else to have any thing to do with her but from negative proofs I fancy that there is mighty little return. She is about my own age & I know you will say but by the time I am able to support a wife she will be too old and that there are a thousand chances to one that she either does not care for me at all or that she likes some other person better Still some how or other I cannot get quit of my jealousy or whatever else you choose to call it She knows nothing of it & what to do I cannot tell I was unhappy when she went away & am better now that she has returned. I do not care for any body else [c.o. hw] whom I have yet seen. The only suggestion I can offer is this viz that having no one else near me to whom I can attach myself I have pitched upon her She is amiable & accomplished & her relations & parents are I believe very respectable I do not know exactly how to ascertain this. She comes from Berwick. I could wish to hear more of your reasons against the fancy beyond your command. to cease to think of it (if I can anticipate your answer) for at present it seems to me impossible to drive from my [c.o. feeling] mind by any requirments [c.o.] my feelings towards her

I should If any mode of conveyance presented itself be obliged by a book of music with the latest & prettyst songs & waltzas & Quadrilles but I fear I am exceeding All your friends are asking when you are coming to Edinburgh & when [c.o. you] I expect you. I canna say maybe in June but hope you will come. I am getting tired of the city of Edinburgh when we have snow if it is not hard frost it thaws & that is worse of course you have snow in Suffolk I hope to hear from you soon and wish I could join your merry party I rather think I have written a longer letter than usual Tell Herbert that he never answered my letter while he was at Eton & when Tom returns I shall write to him instead unless pacified by an account of affairs I hope that this approaching year may be [c.o.] happy one to all of us & that we may be spared to thank our Creator for all his mercies I am in (at present) a particularly trislehumour ie lachrymose All your friends are well With love to you & Papa Grandma Aunts Brothers Minny & all friends all & sundry I remain

A happy New Year to you all Your affectionate & dutiful Son

William Rhodes James

Mrs Rhodes James
Tattingston Place
Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: 31 Dec 1836

Willy
rec Jany 6th
an[swere]d Jan 19th

In pencil: 12 Waterloo Crescent
Dover

Letter from Archibald Stirling of Keir to Caroline James

Add.7480_A4 48-51

Keir by Dunblane
14th Jany 1837

My dear Mrs James

Tho I have Often & often contemplated to myself the pleasure of troubling you with a few lines to enquire after you & yours Yet the Great dislike I have to the Pen I regret to say I have allowed to Come in the way – but be assured I have not Personally forgot nor the Female part of the Family the pleasure we had from your Visit

Incd My Friend Mr James s Kind Letter from Er. I Conjectured Airth¹⁵⁶ would not Sued for Various & important reasons - It is yet worth it

I hear From what Mr James Communicated it is likely that you will come to Edr for Education this next winter I hope your Son is doing nice there the first time I am in Edr. I will hope to see Him by calling on Dr Smith – I am sorry to say I have not heard a word from Mr Dunmore Since you left. I sincy hope that His Dear Child¹⁵⁷ is again thriving to His utmost wishes – Poor Man He will never in all probability Get the better of His Irreparable loss – Yea One whom I tenderly Loved. Such is the daily trials of the world – Oh that we may be taught by them that this is not our Rest” -

I sincy hope that my my old Friend Your Kind Parent is nice – I beg to be most Kindly remembered

-
I have not had a Letter from My Dear Sarah¹⁵⁸ – but one since she paid me a Short Visit. I long to hear of Her when you meets Pray Send Her my Kind Love & best wishes towards Her Family -

Be assur'd of the best wishes of the Family here towards you & Yours joined with my own

I remain My dear Mrs James

Sincerely & affecty Yours

A. Stirling¹⁵⁹

PS My 2 Youthes¹⁶⁰ are gone this day to Glasgw to attend the Grand dinner of Sir R Peel Tomorrow
¹⁶¹

Add.7480_A4_0051

Addressed: Mrs Rhodes James
Tattingstone Place
Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: JAN 14 M 1837
DUNBLANE

Keir
ans Jay 24th 37

Letters from William to his mother

Add.7480_A1 21-24

Edinburgh
Friday Feb 10 1837

My dear Mamma

I was sorry to hear from Rhoda of Tommy's¹⁶² illness but hope that by this time he has recovered his strength & gaiety though I fear only to lose them [c.o. over] on his return to Mr Whiteheads¹⁶³ I should like to know how he gets on there and what he is doing. There is a Spanish American just arrived here who can speak nothing save Spanish & De Costa is the only one in the house who can [c.o. d] speak & converse with him so we are all obliged to get a grammar & dictionary & spell Spanish to him or else to talk dog Latin both ways being (to him) equally unintelligible He is from Caracas having just arrived & is quite a young man. Herbert is loud in his complaints against Mr Martin's doses & inhumanity in not permitting him to subject himself to the risk of a relapse but if as he requests I should prescribe for him I fear he would find himself much worse. He may think himself lucky in being out of bed The Influenza here has been more destructive than the cholera & in consequence of the great supply of subjects I have with the permission of Drs Davidson & Smith commenced dissection. It a pleasant business [c.o. ie] "to those who like it", somebody may say, but I take an interest in it. The chief objections being my olfactory nerves & a want of explanation & direction. This however I shall soon acquire from practise. I find myself in want of clothes ie I am about to want a coat my worst being perforated with several foramina [above: holes] & most odouferously scented. They do not keep Ash Wednesday here. I am happy to hear that Hubby & you had a pleasant party at Wherstead Hall¹⁶⁴. I am daily looking forward to your appearance in Edinburgh & building castles in the air but Mr Kerr in looking over some houses in the Royal Terrace near the Regent Terr discovered some houses that from their size, conveniences, & low rent he thought would suit you The price of one was £2200 & rent £90 averaging from 85£ to 100£ I have not had the influenza but only a cold & cough & have a slight cold now. I [c.o. am] have heard nothing of Mr Stirling of Keir¹⁶⁵ but believe that Mr Dunmore¹⁶⁶ is coming soon to town William Kerr¹⁶⁷ has sailed & Mr Kerr met Mr Dunmore in the Glasgow & Greenock Steamboat.

Saturday

I have enquired at the chief Booksellers for those book but am unable to find them so am obliged to accept your offer of sending them It is amazing the few English books that are here except on studious & abstract subjects We had a hurricane of wind here yesterday & have a rainy day now You will be sorry to hear that Mrs Davidson has been very ill & that she is recovering slowly having suffered a relapse The rest of your friends save the Thomsons whom I have not seen are pretty well. Return my love to all my enquiring friends I am happy to hear that my Uncle Tom¹⁶⁸ was well. I hope that my brothers & Minnie get my kisses for I have [c.o. n] nobody to give any to me I was much astonished at seeing Rhoda's signature since from the style I have imagined [above: pictured] Jessy writing it & thought that her pens were most wonderfully improved. Thank her for me for her kind letter & say that what I shall want most will be [c.o. pla] good plain specimens of English wild flowers even the commonest & some green mosses since in 3 months my classes commence & I do not anticipate a return to England indeed I hardly wish it You need no explanation of this sentence if not [above: you] comprehend it I will explain it I have had another & I think a [c.o. l] better profile executed of my handsome phiz Tell Rhoda that I think "A Winter in the Far West" by Hofferma¹⁶⁹ or some such name would amuse them as much as it did me Thank Tommy for his collecting the shells & all that were engaged in that delectable occupation I have [c.o. had] paid a visit to Mr Nasmyth¹⁷⁰ the dentist because one of my teeth had lost its stopping & there was no time to consult you by letter. He stopped it cleaned my teeth & took his fee. As it is midday I am not so fluent in my writing & although mine being a running hand may pass current

with you yet I beg you will consider that this letter is closely written & that I have only half a letter to answer. I wish extremely to learn waltzing I do not fear any other kind of dancing but this & reels are universal here even at Mrs Smiths & learn from my companions I can not in spite of my teeth C C Mr Kerr was kind enough to take me along with his family to the theatre where we saw the Tempest performed & with the exception of the scenes left out it was an amusing thing. I am still fond of music but fancy that I have heard everything before I have a troublesome wart on my 2nd finger arising from having got a blister there during our tour it is now very inconvenient growing very fast I should like to see you receiving my letters and may return your compliment viz that your letters give me great pleasure I may add that all your friends desire to be remembered kindly to you I have a stumpy beard a moustache & whiskers 2 of which will vanish by tomorrow I go to Mrs Davidsons so give my love to Papa & all my Relations & & take it for yourself Dear Mamma

I remain

Your affectionate Son

William Rhodes James

Addressed: Mrs Rhodes James
Tattington Place
Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: 11 Feb 1837

William
Feby

Add.7480_A1 25-28

India Street Feb 17th 1837

My dear Mamma

Mrs Davidson has just written to me to tell me that I must write immediately to you & state what things I want begging me to comply with your requests [c.o. immed] lest [c.o. she should be to blame] it should be thought that I have not received the message. So I sit down immediately & commence this letter to you & charge you forthwith to say to papa that he not being as intimately acquainted with my domestic affairs except in the true absence of certain [scribble] articles of the ancient style to my wardrobe; it is decreed that he shall receive the succeeding letter provided he behaves well - In primis "I want" a word now obsolete except in families of spoilt children a coat "Say that to Say that the last coat fits well and that if he can make another be fractions of an inch larger it will do better, I do not want a double breasted waistcoat for the future it serving only to disguise foul linen & I am already too economical in my washing bill [c.o. The trou] If however you can give me one or two coarsish [c.o. plaid] tartan [above: Shepherd plaid] waistcoats style for dissections this will be useful The Trowsers were models of perfection & save that my tartans don't wash I should not care still I want nothing in that way. If Papa has any old pairs of drawers than can be a very little reduced I shall be obliged for as many pairs as he can afford My cloak is rather worn & I believe that I am rather laughed at for wearing it so constantly as I do the collar being worn by the hat It will do till I see you in Edinburgh & then it will fit Herbert [c.o.] famously I have been forced to abandon my old hat [c.o. which] but not till the last gasp If you can

get me a [c.o.] seven & sixpenny [above: black] one & it will bear the journey, I would sport it I dont know if they make cheap shoes or boots in Suffolk though they do in Brechin I have 2.pr [c.o.] Boots one very good the other serviceable. 1 good 1 bad pr of shoes 1 new & 1 old but equally bad pr of pumps. [c.o.] In everything [c.o.] else save diamond pins or gold . rings . chains & eau de cologne I have no deficiencies though I am sorry to say [c.o. my] understanding [below: ask papa] is almost gone It can fortunately be renewed I am afraid that you will be rather shocked with the length of the list but it is best that you should know at once what I want & I beg that you will exercise your discretion in sending me those things of which I have most need I must also mention that last night I was unfortunate enough to tear [c.o.] the Don's coat & the only question that arises thereon is whether I ought to get him another or to get it mended I have no wish for the first by no objection to the latter and thus the matter rests, I don't wish to be thought mean by my companions or extravagant by you
[drawing of the back of a coat with the tear]

Ecce signum AC Representing the tear

I remain very well & am glad to hear that you & the rest are quite well I have been busy writing & receiving Valentines & have got a new flame to whom I have not yet been introduced so know only her name which is Catherine Hardie . Miss Easton & I are now at dead ends but I do not know how long this will continue. I find myself quite in another world with Mrs Bertram and her friends She is very kind to me & I like her extremely The other unmarried sister Eliza who has just left Newington House is not with her but she is not so pretty as her sisters at least those whom I have seen. Ogilvie talks of getting permission from his father for himself and some friends to fish in the the preserves at Dalkeith Palace his father is I believe agent of the Duke of Buccleugh's on some Saturday this month or next & as I understand, the fishing has already commenced I walked to Lott Bridge on the water of Leith to day [c.o.] about a mile on the Glagow Road, but the river was in spate & I seed nawthen except the view which was beautiful If you would send me among the books "A Companion for the altar" A short & plain instruction for the better understanding of the Lords Supper. [above: BP Wilson]¹⁷¹ The Miniature Editions [c.o. it] they would be perhaps valuable works. I have read the Students Guide and some part of the Proverbs & of the book of Job. I was [c.o. ye] last Sunday in the afternoon at St Pauls Chapel & there heard that "a Confirmation would be held on the 16th March in St Johns Chapel by _____ etc, but Mr Bagot had not announced this to us and as I belong to his chapel I did not, as was requested by the clergyman, put down my name immediately for Confirmation I suppose however that I shall hear of it on Sunday.

I hope that you will continue well together with Grand mamma & all my aunts & that all in London & elsewhere are quite well. I suppose you will think it inconsistent & likely to distract my attention from the profession which I hope soon to make, to send me any music even should you think it worth while I really wish to see you again and all my brothers I am half tired of staying here alone & you can hardly conceive how much any little society especially female pleases me for I begin to fear that I have lost my manners or at all events am fast forgetting them for others which do not require such a degree of attention and politeness Perhaps you may say that a man cannot lose what he never had but if I did not practice & at least felt what was right whereas now I am beginning to view these minutiae of politeness with indifference without making any further progress in the Science of politeness I have been rather misanthropical or rather masogquistical lately as far as concerns Mrs Smith or Miss Easton & have been building many castles in the air about your invasion of this land & still more of my own feats and interests Have you seen the "Carthusian"¹⁷² Of course I patronise it it comes out 3 times a year - & the first number is just out! I have scarcely seen anybody lately save the Kerrs & Bertrams Mrs Davidson having been ill & having not time to visit What think ye of the Romans ? Pray Madam how go calves with you? Wombwell¹⁷³ is here with a menagerie . I find that Mr W Kerr has written to Papa about the house & he is gone to Inverarity¹⁷⁴ & thence to Esk Mount. Mr Bertram desires me to mention that there is a very large house disengaged at present down by Du..ldingston the Marquis of Sombodys place but I forget the name.

I hope that I have mentioned all my wants as far as I can think of [above: saving only] them And must now bid adieu to you

I remain with my love to everybody
Your affectionate Son
William Rhodes James

Addressed:

Mrs Rhodes James
Tattington Place
Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: 18 Feb 1837

Wllm
Feby

Add.7480_A1 29-32

March 18th 1837

My dear Mamma

You can hardly conceive with what pleasure I expected [above: ?] unpacked the Box which [c.o. you] I have just received & shall now pass my criticisms upon it after having expressed my regret that the last letter you received should be so unsatisfactory
In primis I came to the pictures In the big one Johnny Charly & Montague are all upon an inclined plane & I expect every moment to see them toppling over Minnie is the most natural of the lot Montague I should never know from his side face, he looks like Charles & Charles like Tom Baby [c.o. would] must have an enormous wig or they would not have given him such a monstrous periwig [c.o. h] as he has Your picture is vilely done the spectacles are goggles & no mistake your back is nearly horizontal You had 2 sitting one with a single and another with a double [above: or large] collar was it not so eh? still I should recognise you by the wringlets & earrings. Papa has evidently put on his best blue coat with brass buttons for the occasion & looks pleased at the thought of sending me his profile & I am very much obliged to you Next came the Great coat & Drawers the former fits beautifully as I am told but I am not yet reconciled to its weight & shape although it is a vera brow coat. The coat I have no opinion yet to give save that it fits but I know not if it looks well You have sent me two nice waistcoats not mentioned in the inventory & 2 pr of trowsers sufficiently long I guess The drawers were much wanted. The dissecting sleeves will I hope be of service One of the bottles of eau de cologne seems to have leaked though where I cannot discover. Mrs Davidson is much better. I delivered the parcel at the door.
I do not see any letter for me in the box which is all right & tight The books I am very grateful for I must beg to mention to you the book which Mr Bagot recommended to me "Booths Reign of Grace" published for Whittaker & Hamilton, Adams & Co London 2nd edition. By Dr Chalmers is the introductory essay It is a book to the author of which I must be thankful for his explicitness & clearness I would recommend it to Herbert. On Thursday at 10 half oclock I was at St John's Chapel with Wicke & was shewn into one of the Seats nearest the altar. at 11 oclock the service commenced, after the lessons the part of the afternoon service was read and then the first sentence

of the office of confirmation was read to us standing. About 12 candidates male & female. Wicke' & myself among them went & stood round the altar when after binding ourselves to do "all that our godfathers & Godmothers vowed for us we knelt & the bishop went round laying his hands upon us & uttering a short but comprehensive blessing We then retired to our pews & waited till the remaining candidates had been confirmed when the service was conclude after which a lecture was read by the bishop sitting to us standing after which we were dismissed About 80 or 90 persons were confirmed Mrs Bertram Miss Turnbull & Mrs Tennant were present at the ceremony [above: who desires to be remembered to you - quiz]

I looked over Dr Smiths bills before he forwarded the [c.o. m] amount to you & hope that you do not consider them expensive The delay was occasioned by the unpunctuality of the men who seldom are exact and seem to delight in making a person wait

The double breasted waistcoat has very insecure pockets I lost my Spectacles out of them at Christmas which I recovered & have now lost a pound note which I had for the dancing masters fee Of course it will come out of my next half years pocket money & will serve to make me more careful for the future Somehow or other I have such a very bad memory of places where I have been & where I stow away my things that I think it a great wonder that I have not lost more par example the key of the boat [note: surrounded by what looks like a castle] I received an invitation from the Thomsons for last Thursday such which I could not accept They have been indisposed with the influenza. Dr Davidson is "mirabile Dictu"¹⁷⁵ in bed today with a cold which must be a severe one to prevent his attendance on his professional duties I am quite well & the rest of your friends are quite well. are you? I shall presume from your silence on that score that you are not coming to Scotland & shall circulate the same for if you do not why it will be no disappointment & if you do why so much the more joy to them Till lately all my [c.o. castle] 'chateaux en Espagne' were founded on the hope of your coming to Scotland but I have lately abandoned the idea & am withstanding the assertions of the main body of your friends viz that you are coming. "The cry is still

"They come, They Come, but from my hidears [unclear] I cant just say. Mr Kerr says that Rathre & the others places are yet unlet. Fanny¹⁷⁶ is much improved in music & looks & Herbert is fast recovering

While I was writing to you relating my confirmation I felt exactly the same nervousness that attended me then as I shook like an aspen leaf I am much obliged to you for your telling me not to be melancholic since I find that the tenour of my letters depends entirely upon the mood in which I am when I write them Wednesday is a day which I am sure you will remember I hope that during the last year I have grown not only in stature but in good habits & thoughts the book which I mentioned to you has had a wonderful effect on my views tending greatly to elucidate the doubts which I formerly entertained & giving me a view of that most important subject almost entirely new [c.o. The furor] Weather here has been uncommonly severe, we have had snow on the ground for three or four days but it has almost vanished though traces of it are visible on the Castle hill the house tops Princes St Gardens etc. The aurora Borealis has an uncommon attraction for me I had a tolerable view of one during the time of the [c.o. Ims] moons obscurity I find that with a little study I could had I been educated in Edinburgh have tried for, & had a good chance of an M.Aship but that is impossible otherwise I might have been tempted to try for the honour which also would afford me the means of procuring another means of subsistence As I have not been educated in Edinburgh I have no title to obtain a degree thence sat est. I beg that you will remember me kindly to all friends I occupy the room which you yourself chose for me & which I prefer to any others Mr Lowe¹⁷⁷ whom I am to attend twice a week charges £1 2s 6d for dancing. He danceth on tiptoe & expects us to do the same I am very awkward as yet but hope to improve How is Mr Carr my singlesticks¹⁷⁸ master how does he get on is he in Spain? When do you go down to Bristol I hope that you will find all quite well I was extremely sorry to hear of Mr William Millers¹⁷⁹ death as he was universally known he will be universally lamented I am looking out for the expiration of the

Session & know a good many students at the Rooms by sight & hope that my aunts in London are quite well I have heard nothing from Mrs Janvrin or of Mrs Morgan but hope that they continue well. Donald wont be able to come to you Mrs Jeston¹⁸⁰ I hope also & my uncle Thomas Lawson are quite well I wrote a letter to Rhoda another to Herbert & another to Thomas You never told me what the postage to Ramsgate was Does Tom come home for the Easter Holidays like Herby I am getting dull so must conclude with subscribing myself your affectionate Son

William Rhodes James

I intend if possible to prepare myself for [c.o. attendance] my reception of the Holy Sacrament on Easter Sunday if possible & should wish to know what offering I should bring & what is likely to be expected of me to [above: that I should] give I have begun Bickersteth¹⁸¹ on the Sacrament I wished much to have some little book like that which you sent me, for the Office of Confirmation containing private ejaculation but which I do not know if they exist in publication I tried in vain to collect my thoughts sufficiently for a prayer at the time of the blessing but was so nervous that I fear I succeeded badly in expressing myself

Tell Saxby that he has made the coat exactly like the first but not half so neatly as the one you sent in November which is and was a very stylish one & exceedingly neat I expect to be falling in love a second time How long the fit will last I do not know but I suppose for some time The Spaniard coat never troubled me after the first day I had it mended at a trifling expense He has quitted the House there being expected 2 gentlemen who had engaged the room previous to his arrival they are from Hofroyl¹⁸² I thank you for your kind extracts which were of service I am longing for the conclusion of the Session at the expiration of which I hope to commence a more agreeable study that of Botany agreeable to for as giving me greater freedom of walking & science to profit in my rambles My day dreams are frequent chiefly relating to my settlement for life & many things not likely to happen in a hurry I should like to know if I am in any way to be apprenticed to Dr Smith as in that case I will attend as regularly as possible the Charity Bedlam which I have lately deserted there being there Typhus Fever which I did not like to run the risk of carrying among my friends You will be sorry to hear that I learnt today that Mr Bertrams mother is ill and as I fear seriously so but I hope that she will recover You have sent me the Sunday Reader on the Collects etc¹⁸³ which I had before the other being for last year does not suit exactly the lessons of this year But I have given you too long a postscript & must reiterate my prevs. subscription

William Rhodes James

Vive valeque¹⁸⁴

Addressed: Mrs Rhodes James
Tattington Place
Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: 20 Mar 1837

William
March 1837

Letter from Henry at Mr Prince's school to his mother

Add.7480_A3_0005

Mitcham
March 21st 1837

My dear Mamma,

Charley¹⁸⁵ arrived at school quite well, and in good sprites, I have not had time to write to you lately, and as I have had a little time to day I thought I might as well write to you. Charley has improved very much, and is very nearly always the head of his Class, I should be very much obliged to you if you send me some money as, I did not bring much much with me and Charley says if you please will you send him his seeling wax. Miss Underwood came the other day to see the school, and brought James Wilson with her send the money as quick as you can I remain

Dear Mamma
Your affectionate Son
H H James

Mr and Mrs Prince send thire best Compliment

Letter from William to his father

Add.7480_A1 33-36

My dear Papa

I am extremely obliged to you for your kind letter of the 20th ult which reached me on the 23rd As it was the longest letter that I ever received from you I ought to have shewn my gratitude by writing punctually on the 5th A. but yesterday was a stormy hailing sleeting showing stormy day in short a combination of all weather but fine so I was wearied with buffeting the Storm & went to bed earlier than usual Balnamoon¹⁸⁶ is to be Let but Mr Kerr will on no account venture to recommend it the last family having lost some of its junior members during their residence there besides being boggy spring & situated in a place where there are only cross-country roads It looks very pretty & Lord Panmure¹⁸⁷ has his Hounds there but appearances are deceitful Duddingston House¹⁸⁸ is occupied By Captn Hamilton & his Lady relations poor of the Marquis she being a sister I think Canaan¹⁸⁹ is let. There is a very eligible residence having all that you wish near Montrose Mr Kerr says that you saw it & Dun¹⁹⁰ but the rent is £350 & I cannot ascertain whether the shootings are included but should imagine that they were There is Grouse & Partridge, Hare, Roe, & Rabbit, Shooting with Salmon & Trout fishing in the Esk South If the rent is no objection I will make still further enquiries or [c.o.] rather Mr Bertram will for he is acquainted with the agents & procured this for me . Mr W Kerr has now the honour of his acquaintance. There is a capacious Residence half mile from Edinburgh on the Newington Road Prestonfield¹⁹¹ & Sir Robert Dick's place where he brought up a large family It has the Crawley Spring Water & is £220. It is about 2 miles from the Academy & half mile from the College. Keithoc¹⁹² is unlet & as the chief objection to it was that the Shootings attached were too small Mr Kerr suggests that for 150£ it would be easy to procure the Shooting of Balnamoon¹⁹³

This is the sum of the Information that I have been enabled to procure for you but as you have written to Mr Kerr about the matter I have quoted him frequently [c.o.] Mr Bertram will send you an Edinburgh Advertiser which will let you see the places to be let. He says that after term [above:

or rather Holler] a great many more will appear Mrs Davidson has written to Mamma to Bristol according to the direction given me by Mamma recommending as I understand some places in Roxburgh where Mr W & H Kerr seem very desirous to entice you to Forfar shire for the pleasure of your Society Mrs Davidson is convalescent but Mrs John Bertram has been very ill & is still so Mr O'Brien is not my old friend as I suppose I have unintentionally led you to imagine but he is a very [c.o.] worthy kind man married but young. I received the Sacrament on Easter Day & on last Sunday & am much obliged to Mamma for the books. By Dr Smiths advice I have got a Celsus¹⁹⁴ & have begun to study that Father of Medicine He is a very elegant Latin writer & it is with a view of preparing myself for my examination in the College before I pass [c.o. f] or can obtain my degree From what I have seen as yet the operative parts of surgery does not seem very agreeable but I hope to be reconciled to it It is wonderful how soon I have got over the smell of the Dissecting Rooms I who could hardly bear to enter them much less breathe in them as it is half nine I must now go to the College to Hopes Class He is now on Galvanism & frogs legs etc.

We had a good lecture from Hope on Galvanism & he exhibited some powerful troughs & burnt several metals X If you will excuse me I can mention one case that came under my observation of death from Drunkenness. a woman had drunk a great deal of Spirits - whiskey & in the morning was discovered burnt to death every inch of cuticle had fallen off & She was lying on her back with her [c.o. hand] legs drawn up, & her arms bent, her tongue Instruded & half bitten through but every part of her body was so burnt as to present the appearance of a [c.o. bron] copper brass or bronze statue There are suspicions that the combustion was spontaneous Such a fate & such a sight [c.o. would] is well calculated to deter any one from drunkenness X

But I must not frighten you with any of my rawhead & bloodybone stories so will not for the future I have just returned from my dancing which though hard exercise I like amazingly I have commenced the waltz step. Dancing is very usual in Scotland & particularly in Edinburgh & finding my self quite eclipsed by my contemporaries De Castro & Spalding I have obtained your consent to bringing me out a little more Haughton sent me a long letter for which I had 2/5 to pay consisting of a page & a half of writing If I knew his address I might have plenty of opportunities of sending to him. [c.o.] Lord Western treated you very shabbily He was welcome I daresay to the Carp but might have left you the Pike You have an additional reason for leaving Tattinston in that the Ponds are fished. The preserve the moat & the Sewers alone remaining After all it is nothing to Salmon fishing not that I [c.o. ha] am conscious of having had more than a peep at them By the bye Ogilvie jun of Chesters¹⁹⁵ taught me how to tye a fly which he said was a killing one but which I have not yet proved Next month I shall have plenty of opportunities of experiencing my genius for early rising through I confess I have no great turn that way a miles walk and to be there ie the Botanic Gardens by 8 oclock is no joke But as it is a delightful study I hope to go ahead in it Give my best love to my Aunt Morgan & to her sons & the baby¹⁹⁶ I have heard nothing from Mrs Janvrin but hope that she & her family are quite well Lakin was the name of the youth who he met Mr Prince abroad & is the son of a Baronet He has two sisters in Edinburgh the Colonel & his protegies went to Dalkeith last Saturday with which they were much pleased while Mrs Bertram took me to the Botanic Garden where is a fine specimen of the Banana & other exotic plants which were in flower. My Tutor has just left me & you might perhaps be amused to hear his commendations of my ingenuity & talents. When I was at home was my voice at all indistinct or inaudible or was it not on the contrary rather too loud & boisterous? Here it seems to be quite the reverse nobody except those close to me hearing what I say. I have been trying to modulate my pipe in every fashion & am obliged to assume a high Key when I wish to be heard

One advantage results from it viz that I can talk secrets to myself without being heard I am afraid that I want skilling on a great many little points of good manners which are scarcely understood here & in the practise of which from want of use I have grown rather nasty. In the mean time I have acquired a very good opinion of myself as manifested in this epistle whereof the I! do not compose much more than a third part I hope you left little Johnny quite well & chattering away to you in

hopes of being able to spell when you return Also that Minny is as like a little lady as ever just as prim & twice as diverting & obedient Montagu Charles & Henry are improved I hope & Tom grown fatter There are a great many little fellows like him in Lowes (the dancing master) who have a sailors hornpipe in which he would look well If I learn it I will teach it to him when I next see him Has Herbert discontinued the use of his pipe? When will he enter in the Foundation¹⁹⁷ Young Chevalier¹⁹⁸ my old Charter House friend who corresponds with me has obtained a Brazenose Scholarship value £36 of which I wish him joy He is intended for the Church I believe. He leaves Charterhouse for good in October. I find that in order to obtain a degree it is necessary to attend classes for which I have no time & after all the honour would be useless. Ill see about it after I am an M.D. & have time to look about me I hope that my Grandmamma and all at Bentley¹⁹⁹ or rather at Tattingstone are quite well That Kate²⁰⁰ has got the better of her Headaches & Rhoda²⁰¹ the Fidgets with which she was troubled on being called a Boarding School Miss She ought to come to Edinburgh where she would attend classes of Chemistry & Natural Philosophy much to her edification & augmentation of her importance and will acquire a right to argue on the principles of poking a fire and of caloric & whether it is easier to use the poker as a lever or other wise also how long a fire will last without coals & various important phenomena Of the two Mr Reades you ought to like Mr Reade better than Mr Page Reade according to the Scotch proverb if you love what is good & this will prove which is best Shout Reade good Reade As a monster you will fully appreciate the value of my hints & have free licence to appropriate it We certainly have had beautiful opportunity of Enjoying Scottish winter which has had its effect on my mits giving both them & my appetite a considerable edge Herbert might pick up a little flesh if you sent him to see me since every body tells me I am grown fat The Great Coat is an exact miniature of yours & has been much admired Mrs Bertram thinks the Colonell very like you Fanny Kerr is improving in her music & good looks & they all are now enjoying very good health except Herbert who has something the matter with him what has not yet been determined I hope during the May Vacation to get a days fishing up at Currie on the Water of Leith but am not very sanguine Arthurs Seat is handsome now & were it not such a breakneck place would be interesting I nearly broke my neck there last week Ha But I fear I must have wearied you with my long & perhaps illegible scrawl Give my best love & kisses to my Grand mamma James I hope you will bring her with you to Scotland & with best love to you & Mamma Believe me

Your dutiful Son

William Rhodes James

Dr Smith has receipted to Fuller²⁰² & will write at the end of this month

Addressed:

W.R.James Esqre
Mrs R Morgan
Dorset Square
Regents Park
London

Stamped: 3 Apr 1837 & 5 Apr 1837

William
April 1837

India St
April - 1837

My dear Mamma

I suppose that after having, by your silence, afforded me so good an opportunity of cutting you you are fully prepared from my delay to expect a letter worth something, at all events but I fear that I have no good news In the first place I have abominable ink & cannot get on as fast as I would. I shall presume that you are in good health & that my father received my letter and that by this time you have reached Bath The session is nearly closed & on Monday I commence afresh with Botany & on Wednesday with Practical Chemistry. I long very much to see you once more & to receive a little domestic drilling which I much need Besides I am tired of fattening (as I do) on plain food & would like to starve down again on rich food at home Also for want of something better to do I am falling again into love with Miss Easton though not quite so ridiculously as at first Perhaps you have heard from Mr Will Kerr²⁰³ who is now in the North Captivating the Trout & Salmon at least with the most ferocious intention & on that point and what a monster!! he actually intends to eat the dear little fish after he has caught them I fear that if he depends on furnishing his table with fish of his own taking [c.o. most] his first courses will be few and far between It has been snowing hailing sleeting freezing & raining here within the last week much in the order in which I have placed them. I hope for better weather I have nothing particular to say save that Keithoc is let & also most of the other places mentioned There is a Place in Perthshire to be had for 150£ for the trouble of keeping fires in it Mrs Bertram is enquiring for me & I hope tomorrow to be able to tell you all about it Mr Kerr leaves town within a fortnight. I have little news of your friends not having seen any except Mr Bertram & Dr Davidson Mrs Bertram of Newington Ho is recovering a lovely [small sketch of a duck] Give my best love to [c.o. all] my dear Grandmamma & tell me all about her I wish I could see her I hope that she is quite well I am singularly deficient in ideas & words tonight & suspect that the ink is the cause of it. so shall conclude Mrs Bertram informs me that Keithoc Prestonfields²⁰⁴ & Littleboro Park are let but will ascertain whether Lord Wharncliffe intends to let his house or not I have little further to tell you save that I commence with Graham²⁰⁵ on Botany on the Monday next & also with Kemp²⁰⁶ on Wednesday I passed a very pleasant day with Mrs Bertram on Wednesday dining with her & going to the Comely Bank Gardens²⁰⁷ to buy flowers for her hair in the evening I hope that all are quite well I am going on much in the same style but find it difficult to keep any good resolutions (things are [c.o. easier above: more easily] determined on than executed) but trust in time to be able to do them I purpose taking some sort or other of Holidays in the Preaching week and want to go to try my fushing rod in the Almond whenever the weather permits it I have very little news to communicate to you but hope to have more in my next letter You are from home & cannot hope for such fresh news as I ought to have if my correspondents would but answer my y'epistles You must always remember that the tenore of my epistles varies always with my mood & that I am not always in the best of humours I hope soon to have the pleasure of seeing you in England As for coming to Scotland this year I cannot say that I think much of it but if you & Papa came to Scotland & examined the place yourselves you would be better able to Judge of the Capacities of a place as the accounts from your friends are rather disheartening & too contradictory to allow you to decide. I certainly wish you to come this year to reside but see no method of accommodating circumstances so as to suit your intentions You cannot unless you come to Edinburgh decide on a place of whose qualifications you know only by report &

which after all may not suit you Scotland is for the necessaries of life the cheapest, for the luxuries, the dearest place to live in. I do not see how my father will get a house to suit him with shooting etc for less than £200 unless the place I have mentioned in Perth Shire, (Belmont) will afford them At the same time if I knew what my father was disposed to give I might venture on sending him lists & descriptions of other houses, for instance "Dun" which will not be so totally removed from his friends. I had the honour of an introduction to Mrs McCullum²⁰⁸ whose property in Jamaica The Cove, adjoins Haughton Tower She leaves Edinburgh on Monday to reside in England near Harrow Have you heard anything of Miss Frances Allan²⁰⁹ near Lewisham whom I had the pleasure of seeing one Sunday when Papa was in town? I expect a full true & particular account of yourselves & hope that you can read my scrawl

I remain

Your affectionate son William

Addressed:

Mrs Rhodes James
No 6 Chapel Row
Clifton
Hotwells
Bristol²¹⁰

Stamped: 27 Apr 1837

William
April 1837

Add.7480_A1 41-44

Thursday
May 11 1837



Keir House

My dear Mamma

I received your letter on Friday morning together with an invitation to Keir²¹¹ which I instantly accepted according to your wish. I started at one o'clock (first having taken leave of Mr Kerr as they left on Tuesday morning) by the steamboat with two agreeable companions a Lady & a Gentleman?

[above: Mr James Boas firm Ogilvie & Boas 6 George Squ] the Lady being rather pretty & with the exception of a little romance & tenderness very sensible & kind We had a pleasant sail up the Forth & although the weather was cold the view was beautiful I left my companions at Alloa - & spent the remainder of my time as best I could in the cabin or on deck. I reached Stirling at about a quarter past 5 - & took a gig to Keir which I reached in time to find the dinner half concluded However I sat down & made the best of existing circumstances Dr Mure of Glasgow was a very nice person. He read [below: ?] prayers & gave a familiar exposition of part of the new Testament all in Broad Scotch May 15th I was sleepy and did not rise till 9 o'clock I breakfasted at half 9 and at 20 min past ten went down accompanied by the gamekeeper to the Leith to fish We got no sport & so I dismissed him and returned with a small salmon about the length of my finger tired & dirty & with a sunburnt nose illumining my face just like a carbuncle or a toad ("wearing a precious jewel in my head") We had a small walk in the Evening NB the greatest evil I underwent in this visit was my being obliged to repeat my words in order to be heard rightly & understood On Sunday I went to church in the morning & in the afternoon it being rainy I staid in & read Faber on the Prophecies.²¹² On Monday I renewed my fishing intentions and was furnished with a pair of Mr Stirlings shoes he not considering me properly equipped for the excursion save that they were rather too small they fitted me I have more sport this day killing a large Trout which I sent up for the benefit of Miss Marie Stirling²¹³ & some 20 small salmon of the same diminutive size I dined alone & read in the Evening On Tuesday Mr Stirling packed me off to see the big tree at Kippenross²¹⁴ which I did &



after admiring the place thought that I might extend my walk to Sherriff Muir²¹⁵ which I admired much but as I had no knowledge of the ground I could not criticise the choice of the situations of either army I picked up the end of a scythe in a drain but as it was not exactly on the muir & I was not aware that any such weapons were used on either side I did not add it to my museum though I hid it carefully I then marched on to a hill covered in heather belonging to Keir where I found several specimens of Quartz but not contented with the elevation at which I had already arrived I extended my walk to the top of Dum [above: n]myat where I enjoyed a most extensive view reaching from the Lake of Menteith to beyond Queensferry the windings of the Forth & Firth & the whole lease of Stirling lay before my view Ben Lomand Ben Lawens Ben Lodi etc to the west the Ochill [c.o. n] in the range on which I was & some other hill beside the three remarkable rocks [c.o. N] Stirling [above: 1] Craigforth [above: 2] & Abbey [above: 3] has [small sketch of 3 hills] all of similar formation differing only in the building which crowned their tops or the woods ornamenting their sides!!! The return was beautiful yet dangerous 3 vast corries to the South (by which side I descended) seemed almost to split the mountain while the scanty Rivulets [above: Burns] & the

sheep feeding about the most dangerous places [torn]tracted a beauty to the scene seldom to be encounte[torn] anywhere Descending towards Keir I passed the Back of Ai[torn] a very pretty place of which I saw only the grounds which are pretty

I saw a black rabbit in the prairie[c.o. ry] I returned by Kippenross I just reached Keir in time for dinner after a walk of 15 miles or upwards. I [c.o. mst] I came away on the Wednesday afternoon & after a cool drive reached Edinburgh Safely I must tell you that on the Saturday preceding my visit to Keir my tutor & I went out to the Almond river 10 miles from this & after a days fishing walked 8 miles home He caught 13 I 15 trout I attend Grahams Botany Class at the Botanic Gardens at 8 in the morning & Kemps Practical Chemistry class from 10 to 11. also Buquets French class

Mrs Davidson is not very well but is better than she was All the rest of your friends are well (When am I to be apprenticed? You will shortly hear from Dr Smith on that subject I am going tonight to a party at Mr OBriens²¹⁶ of what nature I know not I am much interested in Both Botany & Chemistry & am more rationally in love with Miss Easton. What is worse every body seems to know it by intuition so that I am bothered by every body save the Dr & Mrs Smith I received the Botanists Manual yesterday When I returned from Corstorphine²¹⁷ where I had been botanising M. Willick & D Almeida arrived this morning The former seems a gentlemanly sort of fellow but one cant judge at such short notice Jerdon & Ogilvie have left us

I have picked up a little Spanish from the Signor but not much Mrs Bertram intends to move to No 16 Walker St a new large house Newington House is to be sold & the school to be given up I fancy that Mrs Smith is not pleased with my economical habits in respect to my furniture or rather the furniture of my rooms which is not improved by my moving it I have sustained 2 or 3 Lectures on that account lately

As since I commenced this letter I have lost my temper a little in consequence of a Lecture from Mrs Smith who has told me some plain truths I shall conclude by hoping that you and papa & all are well & by sending my kind love to Grandmamma & remembrance to all my acquaintance & friends

I remain Your affectionate Son William Rhodes James

Addressed:

[c.o. Mrs Rhodes James
6 Chapel Row
Clifton
Bristol]

Stamped: May 16 1837

&

BRISTOL 20 MY 1837

Re-addressed:

Mrs James
Robert Stewart Esq
Titley
by Kington
Hereford

William

May 1837

Add.7480_A1 45-48

Wednesday June 14
1837

My dear Mamma

I passed Saturday & Sunday last most pleasantly & happily at the Thomsons²¹⁸ at Gogar Burn & returning on Monday found your letter awaiting me which I read. I then conveyed your wish to Mrs Davidson & learnt that Donald was expected home tonight. I heard from Herbert Kerr at the same time He says that they are all well though some have been ill That Mr Wm Kerr wonders what has become of you & that he has not heard from my father for an age. Miss Hannah Stirling²¹⁹ was at Keir Of course I shall have patience enough [c.o. for] to enable me to wait for your decision as to the Apprenticeship (which at the best is an ugly word) as I hope I am not so vacillating as to suffer a few months to make much change in my resolutions Besides to tell the truth I should feel ashamed of changing my mind. You must or ought to be fully aware that the tenour of my letters varies according to the moods in which I indite them At that time probably I had just been listening to an oration of Mrs Smith on my Washerwoman's Bill & its extreme smallness also on [change in hand] the woeful appearance of the holes in my Curtains which are certainly the worse for wear or for Sulphuric acid Whenever I lose my temper I generally keep it all to myself at least that portion of it which I can retain & I have not said anything against Mrs Smith so I feel under no necessity of [overwritten: for] making an apology for an offence which I never committed At present we are on the best possible terms [usual hand] De Almeida has entirely occupied Miss Easton so that I do not intrude & only express my admiration [c.o. to] in offering her flowers which I generally (though tis dangerous) offer with the left hand [squiggle]

I contrived some ingenious tete a tete the other day when I discovered that her parents reside in Berwick that she has a Brother a young man most beautiful & about 20 and a younger sister about 13 yrs old. The Botanist's manual has not be in much requisiton I having been occupied chiefly with my [c.o. Botanical St] Chemistry I heard from Jessy & Kate last week but I think your account of the Kiddy seems most detailed They (poor ignorant things) gave me false information respecting your movements Mr OBrien's was A Rational T Party ie a place supplied with tea & toast ladys & gentlemen who were not introduced to one another. I attached myself to Mr OBrien who is Mr Bagots Curate & found him a very agreeable man. On a proposal to Make the conversation general [c.o. ly] Bibles were produced, a chapter read & the explanation & conversation commenced, the latter resting entirely in the hands or tongues of Mr OBrien & 2 elderly ladies. Prayers ensued & departure Mr Bagots was a contrast though I suspect his motive for inviting me was rather an interested one We had a very large party I was introduced to a gentleman who occupies the same seat with me in church & then to 2 young ladies (names unknown) one of them rather pretty we had a little music then prayers & then Supper which ended by my dogging my companions part of the way home (a very gentlemanly trick "perhaps you will say mais n'importe I went today with Mr Thos Thomson over the Parliament House & heard some causes. I shall go again Miss Turnbull Mrs Bertrams sister is off for Argyleshire to her Sister When Newington House is sold the family will come & live with Mrs John Bertram No. [c.o. 6] or 9 Walker St. [below: Atholl Place Edinburgh] Mr Bertram will take me to the Waterloo dinner on Saturday where I hope to be amused. I suppose that Mrs Davidson will tell you about Donald who is advanced & was offered a commission [c.o. some] a month ago - I am getting tired of that weary hour in the Botanic Gardens in Inverleith Row - as Graham is rather uninteresting though I do get flowers for Miss Easton there The Thomsons desire to be remembere[torn] most kindly to you There is nothing particular stirring in Edinburgh & I do little save potter about the house all day with my Chemistry I really was very happy at Mr Thomsons everybody was so unaffected & so kind I entered into the family at once & what was a wonder everybody heard me speak I have finished my quarter with Lowe & can dance the Scotch Steps tolerably The Quadrille all but the setting step to my own

satisfaction can get through a galopade but have not finished the Highland Fling with which I intend to astonish you I wish to continue with him a little longer I wish to see you once more with Papa though I fear the day on which I shall have to decide on my own fate as I am ever more disposed to be led by others than to follow my own will

Give my best love to Papa I will write to him next as I owe him two letters for which I am sorry

B. Chevallier my friend is still at Charter House I wish that you knew him so that he could come one day while you are in town to dine with you. I daresay that if possible he could accept the invitation The acquaintance would do neither of the parties discredit His name is Barrington Chevallier²²⁰

Rev W H Chapmans
- 2 Bullard Cou Charter House

Give my kind love to Grandmamma & thank her for her gift Remember me to all my friends whom you may meet Those will be few I guess

God Bless you dear Mamma
Believe me ever
Your dutiful Son
William Rhodes James

Addressed: [another address scratched through]

Mrs Rhodes James
Mrs Morgan's
Dorset Sqr
Regents Park
London

Stamped: 20 Jun 1837

William
June 1837

Letter from Herbert²²¹ at Eton to his mother

Add.7480_A3 6-9

Eton College
Oct 12th Evening
7 o'clock 1837

My Dear Mamma,

I received William's Letter on Sunday Morning, at the same time with a ham from you and a note from Aunt Morgan, the ham was very nice and I am much obliged to you for it. Tell William

that the two epigrams were very good ones. I find that Long Chamber²²² is not a very good place to sap in so that I am obliged to learn my lessons before I go in of an evening. So that I do nothing but read and net & draw. As I have got plenty of time now. I am writing to you. whom I can imagine just having the cloth removed. While I on the other hand am trying to collect my thoughts, tell Johnnie & Minnie that I have not forgotten them. But have bought them a pretty little dormouse which I will bring home for them. If I can. I saw In Willie's letter that Charley is at last going to school, will you tell me when and where he is going? how does he like the thought? & how many cakes and gingerbread nuts are being made for him? poor fellow how I pity him leaving home after he has been so long there, but it is all for his good, and I hope that he will turn out someday a great & good man. I wish you had seen Long Chamber when you were here last half that you might have formed some Idea of the place Just imagine a room about 200 feet long & [c.o. 53] 35 feet broad without any furniture but hard beds ranged on each side, I, notwithstanding all these things try to make myself as comfortable as possible. I am on very good terms with my Tutor & Mr Coleridge²²³ & my dame; How do the Doctor²²⁴ & Cousin Rhodes²²⁵ spend their time? How do Henry & Tom get on? How are Jessy and Katey? Where are they. & all my Aunts and Grand mamma. My Clothes are a very long time coming & in the mean time I am looking for College things. My Green Jacket, Williams old silk waistcoat, and my blue striped Trousers, I shall try and get a pair of Canvess trousers as they will be very useful for many things such as to play at football and for the evening or you may get a pair made for me. or any old things, as it does not matter what you wear in College after 8 o'Clock in the evenings, for we always have prayers at 8, and then we are locked up for the night, I am in very good health and spirits, and I hope all at home are the same. College is a capital place for keeping one's health, for we have plenty of exercise. The only thing that I dislike is the food we have. Mutton always, sometimes hot, sometimes cold, just as I the boy to whose lot the joint [c.o.] comes, chooses, I however sometimes get the loin On Sunday we have roast mutton and small plum puddings. We have no supper and as I am obliged to have my tea at 5 o'clock, I have to wait from 5 or 6 o'clock in the evening till 9 o'clock next morning so that the consequence is that I like other naughty little boys [c.o.] am often obliged to go supperless to bed. I am very thin because the mutton is not nice, and I am not very fond of it. I have a very good friend In Johnson²²⁶ the captain of my remove. and a boy whom [c.o. Rhod] Cousin Rhodes knows, and who desires to be remembered to him. How [c.o.] are Uncle Herbert [c.o.] & Grandmamma [above: James]. You must write an answer soon if you please, as I like very much to hear all about you I keep myself as Clean as possible and get[torn] wearing [gap] every whole schoolday & Sunday

at 7 and on holidays at
half past 7. and then I
have plenty of time to

wash and make myself clean, and go to school at half past seven. This is fire-place time, which I will explain to you. on the night of the 11th of October 2 fires are lighted in long Chamber which the fellows all sit round and sing. I was fined two shillings for singing an old song. I am now going to make my bed. So good night [c.o.] [above: Give my love to all & o Pal [unclear] Aunts Grandmamma Brothers & sister & cousin Rhodes

and receive the same My dear Mamma
From your Affectionate Son
Herbert James

You must excuse the thinness of the paper
Remember me to all friends.
Excuse bad writing, haste and dirt & faults,
Write soon if you please.

Good Bye

Addressed:

Mrs Rhodes James
Tattingstone Place
Near Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: WINDSOR OC 13 1837 & 14 OC 1837

Herbert
Oct 1837

On 3rd November 1837 William described as "jr student medicine Edinburgh" witnessed the Will of his step-aunt Flora Lawson then of Bentley Grove, Suffolk. The other witness was also a William Rhodes James junr., his cousin, the son of Herbert Jarrett James, who had just accompanied his father back to England from Jamaica. Flora died in London in the early months of 1841.

Letter from William to his mother

Add.7480_A1 49-52

Edinburgh
Jan 28 [1838]

Dear Mamma

I address this letter to you hoping it will find you quite recovered as papa intends to be in town I have not been able to collect much information so you must not be surprized at the state of this letter Since Friday Evening I have been confined to my bed with sore throat, swelled neck & [c.o.] smart fever & have risen for the first time this afternoon At first I anticipated a third attack of Scarlet Fever to follow but was agreeably disappointed having had no rash whatever Mrs Smith has been very kind to me sending me jelly & other sweets and the Dr was frequent in his visits. I had little medicine to take and am now pretty well but weak I have got "Elisha" and from what I see of it I like it extremely You will get a Scotch newspaper before you receive this letter I have not been able to make any enquiries as yet The trial of the Students²²⁷ had taken place and a most amusing one it was I have a great inclination to send you an account of it Of course they were acquitted £200 have been expended and there are subscriptions raised to repay the Committee Papa's letter was very amusing I beg you will thank him for it I am very dull today from want of news so shall conclude Tuesday I have just perused your kind letter for which [c.o. yr] I thank you much especially for the advice which it contains You will see by the first part of my letter that I am on good terms with Mrs Smith and with everybody in the house Indeed so much so with Miss Easton (not Euston) that [above: even] the German accuses me of being in love with her To this though all the love is on my side I plead guilty (not to him) and I certainly must own that I think more of her than of anybody else I have been trying in vain to reason myself out of a passion which I know to be absurd but till I have the same opportunities of inter[c.o. cou] - course with another young lady more amiable (say (Aunty Debo²²⁸) I fear that I shall not be able to reason myself out of it You

would be more successful at home. But I am aware that dispassionately as I speak I must seem ridiculous. I only fear to do something which is not so easily mended [above: cest tout [c.o.] Affet d imagination]. By the bye did I mention that I have discovered a second Jessy for amiability in the person of Col Campbells niece Miss Macmillan²²⁹ who is one of the best tempered girls I ever met Her only deficiency is her [c.o.] want of grace [above: un peu gauche] she is not quite quiet enough for a lady a fault which time bids fair to correct Col & Mrs Campbell have been particularly kind to me I have quite altered my opinion Of Janet Dunmore²³⁰ I wish I could tell better news, "she is in an alarming condition" It would take too long to detail her symptoms, but [c.o.] none of Mr Dunmores friends like it. I hope she will get better for I should fear for her father. He is pretty well. I intend to go there as often as possible as I think that Janet likes to see me. I wish I knew better how to amuse her. She has not the use of her hands and can scarcely walk I donot think that any of Mr Dunmore's friends here or in London would like to hear this so this is "private and confidential" I hope soon to give a better account. P Reade is here in Moray place Mr Dunmore met him the other night at a party. He and his friend Graham of Gartmore (Buntny²³¹) seems to understand him pretty well He has stopped me twice and puzzled me amazingly as I could not tell who he was. Lizzy Baillie²³² improves on acquaintance. I have been guilty of no misconduct in that quarter beyo[torn] treating them as they treated me which is now some time past Rosa²³³ [torn paper folded over the possible 's'] has not been out of the House ie Miss Playfair's for more than a month.

I know little (good or bad) of Johnny Baillie²³⁴. I expect soon to see the Colonell Col Campbell wrote to Mr Kerr yesterday about Dun. I set Mr Bertram to enquire about Dun and Kinnaird House²³⁵ || "If you come to Edinburgh Newington Ho Mr Bertram's is the place for you. It is not his wish so much to let it as to sell it but to a tenant like papa etc. He says he will not quarrel about terms. I advise you to think of it It is not a mile from the Register office "has been a school. ie ladies . & has a garden. is near the College. He has already had an offer for it so that you can no longer rely on this if you miss Aldborough²³⁶ If you were to decide before [c.o. the bar] it is let which I think will take some time you would have the preference NB, I did not hear this from Mr Bertram. Mr Bertram has made some enquerries about Kinnard Ho. Stirling or Perthshire £200 furnished pay half the gardeners wages £40 and get 60 or 70 carts of coal from the pit gratis Shooting to be had near. There is a castle in Ayrshire belonging to Lord Cassilis²³⁷ of which the rent will be lower Mr Bertram is asking about it He strongly advised Papa if he wants a house to come down now as this is the time when the Houses are getting into the Market. I have just heard that Miss Hannah Stirling²³⁸ is to be married to a Mr Johnson of Alva near Airthrie I donot know if it be true or not I am cured again of love for Miss Easton but amuse myself with building castles in the air of course extravagant Janet is a little better Herbert Kerr does not sail for a week or so Mrs Davidson is invisible the Farquharsons are well Do Bertrams Mrs Campbell is better do Mrs Thompson Young T. Thompson²³⁹ is in partnership Mr Dunmore is very kind and desires to be remembered to you and papa is also loud in his praises of the black Cob and cannot get a house I am pretty well on moderate terms with Mrs Smith Rosa Baillie is better but Lizzy has a cough Mary Macmillan is a paragon of amiability Remember me most kindly to Aunty Deborah she is not unfrequently uppermost in my thoughts How is she? quite well I hope [small sketch?] I had a rencontre with a mad bull the other day that is I was near enough to rebuke him with a stick but I prudently put a lamp post between us. He did us great damage Remember me kindly to Mr Martin and ask if there is anything I could get for him in this city Also remember me to all who are kind enough to ask after me I want to know when you hear about Aldbro' when that fails send papa here instantly Remember me kindly to Mrs Bull and family and ask after Dorcas I began to like her rather NB She resembles Miss Macmillan Lieben Sie Wohl means in German Live well or Goodbye Lebe wohl is the more familiar expression I have delayed this letter till I heard of Kinnaird I shall write shortly I remain

Your affectionate Son

William Rhodes James

Addressed: Mrs Rhodes James
Tattingstone Place
Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: MAR 14 1838 [sic - seems to have waited some time before posting this]

William
March. 1838

Letter from Herbert to his mother

Add.7480_A3 10-13

Eton College
March [c.o. 19] 20th 1838

My dear Mamma,

I will answer your letter to day, as I have a an hour or two, How long has Papa been in town? & when will he come back? will he be at home when I come down? shall I got to Aunt Morgan's when I leave Eton & come down per Shannon²⁴⁰ the next day? I hope that the Carriage horses will be perfectly well when I come home, so that you will be [c.o. qui] able to enjoy the weather which I think promises to be fair Today certainly the weather is not so good, for there is a small drizzle. The reason why I wanted that paper is, because a boy who paints heraldry asked me for them to paint them, but if you object to it I will not give them to him. Those spectacles which I lost and were found in Mrs Reade's yard were my own, I must have dropped them out of my pocket that day when I went to take a note to Mr Rudduck[c.o. s] for Papa, because I thought at the time I lost them that I had left them at Mr Rudduck. I am glad to hear that the Pony is well, and in exercise. I am studying as hard as I can. I am reading the Hecuba²⁴¹ over again, the Georgic's of Virgil, and Cicero, I propose in the holidays, reading the [c.o. book] Gospel of St John, together with Tomline's theology²⁴², do you think that you could procure for me a Book called ' Questions on the Gospels of St John, By the Rev. Richard Wilson M.A. Fellow of St Johns College Cambridge As I shall [c.o. be] most likely be going up for the Scholarship of 1839. and should certainly like to excel in Divinity above everything else. I pulled an entirely white hair out of my head the other day. Give the little ones kisses from me and tell them that I shall soon be at home to kiss them my self. How is Mrs Davidson? & Willie. I hope he is quite well by this time. I pity poor Tom. College is very dull at present and there are no news so that I doubt my ability to fill this letter. Have you heard from Haughton. How are Uncle Herbert & Cousin Rhodes & Grandmamma James? How are the folks in France. When they come back they will cut me out entirely in speaking French. How are Henry & Charles & the rest. Some day this week is the anniversary of the Provosts²⁴³ marriage, he will have been married [c.o.] fifty years. [c.o.] The subject of my verses is a compliment to him. I shall have to say my Catechism in heebreu on the sunday after next, to Mr Briggs, who gives us a short lecture on it. Have the Grahams come down to Wherstead yet? Let me have an answer to this letter before I leave Eton & now I must say good bye. Give my love to [c.o. You] Papa & Brothers & Sister.

And receive the same yourself
My Dear Mamma

From your affectionate son
H James

Addressed:

Mrs Rhodes James
Tattingstone Place
Near Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: WINDSOR MA 21 1838 & MA 22 1838

Herbert
1838

Letter from William to his mother

Add.7480_A1 53-56

Edinburgh
April 7th
1838

My dear parent by the Maternal side

There is nothing like introducing new epithets into one's conversation and without meaning any disrespect to you I presume the same rule holds good in writing I have to thank you much for your kind letter which arrived just in time for the day. I donot think that I have been so proud for a long time as I was on my birthday but [c.o.] I am speedily reminded that there is not so much change as I thought for I am now suffering all the pains of rheumatism in consequence of going yesterday to a fencing Saloon and practising gymnastics till I was tired. Today has been a fine spring day. I walked to Corstophine to look for primroses and violets. None had appeared & I could hardly see the leaves of the primrose Houses here are letting fast & if papa does not make his appearance shortly fear there will be none to suit him. Dun is still in the market though (I believe) unadvertised. I am sorry to hear that my uncle²⁴⁴ is so unwell He might find the weather here, if it continues fine, beneficial to his health. I dined with the Thomsons last Saturday Mrs Thomson is still very unwell. Mr Thomson reminded me that there was some money down to my name ie papa's in the Bank on interest. Mr Dunmore left Edinburgh last Thursday Janet is much better in fact almost quite well Mr Dunmore has promised to invite me to Gourock²⁴⁵ in May may I go? Mrs William Kerr & the Colonel came to Mrs Campbells last Monday. I have not yet seen them. I have not heard of anything new lately Mr Dunmore desired me to tell you of Cassilis House, a desirable residence & cheap. The classes break up about the 25th. I am busy but rather sleepy and have a slight cold At present I am in one of my most misanthropical fits having no immediate object to look forward to but hoping to see you or papa some fine morning in Douglas Hotel Remember me to Debo when you write. I have not yet answered Jessy's letter first because I have not seen Mr Kerr & secondly because I do not know to what address to write & believe that foreign letters must be paid out of the Kingdom I have seen a good likeness of the Queen and have traced her signature from Lord Greenock's commission as Governor of the Castle, here it it Victoria Rg or something like it and Glenelg²⁴⁶. Glenelg. My rheumatics are gone. What are you doing in Suffolk? Does Herbert go to Paris? I am much obliged to Mr Martin for his

kind enquiries. I have seen a curious case lately quite without a name & I think without a parallel Has the man who went to church 3 times on one Sunday been punished. I heard [above: the] Mr Bickersteth last Sunday but do not like him much. He would improve on one I think. He is remark[c.o. k]ably (ugly) [above: 2] ie (plain) [above: 1] Edinburgh is beginning to look well but is very dusty. All your friends are doing well. Remember me kindly to all enquiring friends. I met Crowe Hall²⁴⁷ and his wife the other day. Heard from Suffolk? all well? Yes Hayes etc. Mrs Read looked very much prettier than I ever before saw her. I believe they "cut it rather fat" here with a phaeton etc. but Mr Dunmore says that [c.o. A] a Scotchman would be ashamed of the "turn out". How is Minnie & her temper ie flightiness. I should like to see her again. I am impatient to hear from you & know if Papa is really coming down. Have you heard about Aldborough. I hope that all my aunts are well. Chunya's slippers wear excellently I can now [c.o. not] plait a watch chain but it is a waste of time & I cannot afford it All my female friends are too lazy and won't work for me I saw a beautifully comic Illustrated La Fontaine today the thing is perfect. I should like to get it It repre[tear] the animals drest as men and walking Le Rat et l'huitre²⁴⁸ is excellent A rat walking upright is discovered with his kit on his shoulders approaching an open oyster with a look of delight & satisfaction. All this is excellently depicted you can read the character of the Rat in his face. I have been looking at Dumas' Impression d'un Voyage en Suisse etc. He is a very amusing writer but if what he relates is true [c.o. A] I know not. His stories and Dialogues are well told & carried on and without advancing he can point a tale. What is papa doing now Have you had any rides yet. I hope you will enjoy them. I hear that Papa does not intend to come down Do we go to Aldborough? Almeida & Dr Wittick [c.o. leav] the German of whom I spoke to you, go away this month I have seen Mrs William Kerr²⁴⁹ She is pretty and seems a nice little body I am going now to call there I read last night with the Farquharsons and spent a pleasant Evening. Miss James is a nice girl [c.o. &] She comes from Aylesbury
Louisa Baillie was confirmed on Thursday There was a grand [c.o. dinner] ball at the New Club on Wednesday which went off very well. As I hope to hear from you soon I shall close my letter wishing you to believe me ever

Your affectionate Son
William Rhodes James

PS Duncan Gregory is trying for the Professorship of Mathematics and has a good chance. Humby's boots fit me well. I have just returned from seeing Mr & Mrs William Kerr They are looking very well Cousin Ellen is decidedly pretty. Mr K desires to be remembered to you says that he will be in Town about the 20th & hopes to hear of you if he has not the pleasure of meeting How is Uncle Herbert & Rhodes I desire to be affectionately remembered to them as also to Grand-Mamma James. The price of the La Fontaine is £1.7s. It is a dismal day. I wish much to know what your are about.

Good Bye
William

Addressed:

Mrs Rhodes James
Tattingstone Place
Ipswich
Suffolk

Stamped: 7 Apr 1838

William
April 1838

There is a gap in the letters during which time the family moved from Tatingstone to Wyndham House in Aldeburgh. This house was apparently built c.1790 by the Hon. Percy Charles Wyndham, sometime Register in Chancery in Jamaica as well as prothonotary of the court of common pleas in Barbados, both sinecures as patents for life, and a Member of Parliament twice in the late eighteenth century. He died, unmarried, in 1833 leaving a will ordering that everything that he held in Aldeburgh should be sold. His nephew and heir to his Ickleton estate in Cambridgeshire, the Hon. Algernon Herbert, proved the the will in August 1833. Wyndham House was built when Aldeburgh became popular for summer retreats for the wealthy. For instance, it was near "Cassino", a favourite summer residence of the Earl of Salisbury. The family were living in Aldeburgh by 1839 as the following letter shows.



Wyndham House

Letter from James Steel Lawson in Jamaica to his brother in law William Rhodes James

SK 958-960

Falmouth: April 3d 1839

My dear Rhodes, for thus must I still address you, (perchance for the last time, for life in this country is uncertain) after many long and sad years of silence between us, from what cause, I cannot conjecture. I once more appeal to our former brotherly affection towards each other - I say once more what has been the occasion of our mutual silence? I know not, but this I declare before my maker that it has not originated on my part from ingratitude, for how is it possible that I who have received such innumerable proofs of your kindness, both towards myself and my family, could be ungrateful. - Believe Dear Rhodes, ever since we parted my prayers have been offered up for you and yours, and many a tearful hour has it cost me to think that we have been so long alienated, - If I have done wrong, I now offer the most abject apology to you. - I only ask you as a favour to say that you have forgiven me. - If but a few lines write to me and say you forgive me -

May God in his infinite mercy, bless you for the trouble you have taken in bringing the affairs of

my poor father's estate to a close, and for the kind protection you afford to my dear mother and sisters.

I can write no more at present, but if you answer this in the manner I hope you will - I promise to be a good correspondent.

Kiss Dear Caroline and all the children for me

And believe me My dear Rhodes

Your much attached & deeply obliged

Brother in law

James S. Lawson

Addressed: William Rhodes James Esq.
Aldeburgh
Suffolk

Serpent.²⁵⁰

Stamped: 20MY20 1839

Noted: Jas. S. Lawson
dated 3 April 1839
reced 21 May "
Aned. 31 May "

James had inherited Steelfield Estate in Trelawny, Jamaica, from his father although it had belonged to his maternal grandfather. However it was subject to so much debt that it was to all intents and purposes a bankrupt estate. James died on 21st August 1839 and was buried in Trelawny churchyard the following day. His brother, Thomas, succeeded to the estate. He had married his cousin, Deborah Jackson, earlier in the same year. His sister, Catherine, made her will in Aldeburgh 20th November 1839 by which she surrendered her right to a further sum of £1,000 which her father had willed to each of his four daughters if James died and Thomas inherited Steelfield. She left her estate to her sisters on condition that they, like her, released Thomas from the obligation to pay the legacies from the Jamaican estate. Her mother made her will the same day renouncing her right to money owed to her from an annuity of £100 on the same estate. They both appointed Thomas Lawson and William Rhodes James as their executors. Catherine died on Christmas day 1839 according to the grave stone in Aldeburgh church. Her mother's death is also recorded there on 14th October 1846

Letter from Herbert to his brother Henry

Add.7480_A5 5-8

Eton College
Feb 25, 1840

Dear Harry,

I received your letter on Tuesday, just as I was going over to Mr Stewarts²⁵¹ with whom I stayed till Wednesday evening, & I now take the earliest opportunity of writing to you. I have had plenty of skating here, & one day I went to Virginia Water²⁵² (not warter), and skated the whole day long, there was plenty of wild-fowl there. - We have had a new boat built a 6-oar called the Crocodile & intend to try her on Monday next. Our full dress is a black & red Jersey & black straw hat with red ribbons black trousers & striped socks, shoes & buckles. Now you know all about it, and quite as much as I do myself. When I have done reading today I shall go out leaping. Dont you wish you were at Eton? Oh We have plenty of fun in a small way. We acted two plays about a fortnight ago, very much to the edification of the audience. In one I acted a terrified landlord rejoicing in the name of Mr Euphemius Gristle. In the other I acted a Beefeater. We walk on stilts, fence & play at football in the Schoolyard at night, having troops with lighted candles to enable us to see. We had a battle royal a few nights back, in which my troops in turning a corner at full trot encountered some of the enemy's infantry, and quickening their pace, overthrew them, at the same time being themselves unhorsed This the enemy observed, & determined to take advantage of, charging right & left. In the mean time I was forced to retreat, but my infantry coming up mounted my cavalry again and came upon them as they were about to charge. the shock was terrific. 15 of their troops were on the ground & 9 of mine. I caught the enemies general a lick on the nob with my spear which made him speedily "hors de combat" & knocked him off his horse - now in order that you may understand this you must know that the cavalry are armed with long poles topped at the ends with blankets rolled round them to make them soft, thus in the infantry are armed with blankets rolled up in a lump and called trombones Now you know all about it It's capital fun except when you get a clout on the head from an enemy's spear whilst his infantry pummell you with their trombones when you are down - we likewise have single handed Tilts - & fight with Single sticks -

Tell Montague to write to me & write yourself in about a week. Ill send you a queens head for the one you lost. Love to Tom & the boys

goodbye h - [small sketch at right side of a "trombone"]

H.H. James Esq

There is another gap in the correspondence after this. The 1841 census shows both Henry and Montagu were pupils at Chatham House school, Ramsgate (headmaster Thomas Whitehead). Henry left London on 4th April 1842 and arrived in Bombay 24th July 1842 on the 'Earl of Clare' to join the Indian Navy. Charles was a pupil at Charterhouse from July 1842 until August 1846. Both Minnie and John remained at home with their parents.

Letter from Herbert to his mother

SK 1180-1181

Eton Coll:
June 10. [1842]

My dearest Mother,

I received your note this morning. Friday, & write directly. I dont know whether I ought to have received it yesterday or not. If Tom can manage it so as to be at Slough between eleven & twelve on Monday I will meet him & dinner & tea & bed him comfortably & he shall be ready the

next day to meet you at any time that you may appoint. Perhaps I can come too - as Tuesday is a holiday. Rice²⁵³ has not left, but waits to see if he can get Kings, if he does he throws up his post mastership. I hope this will be in time for you to furnish Tom with his instructions, as I should like to see him very much, & being propostor²⁵⁴ next week I shall have no school business or exercises to do, moreover I speak on Tuesday. Aunt Jeston²⁵⁵ has sent me an invitation for Henley on That day which I have refused because of speaking, & Toms visit, & I should like to meet you at the Train.

Give my love to Papa & the Chicks
& Believe me
Dear Mamma
Yr very affectionate son
Herbert James

I heard from Mr Young²⁵⁶ - he says he is well again.

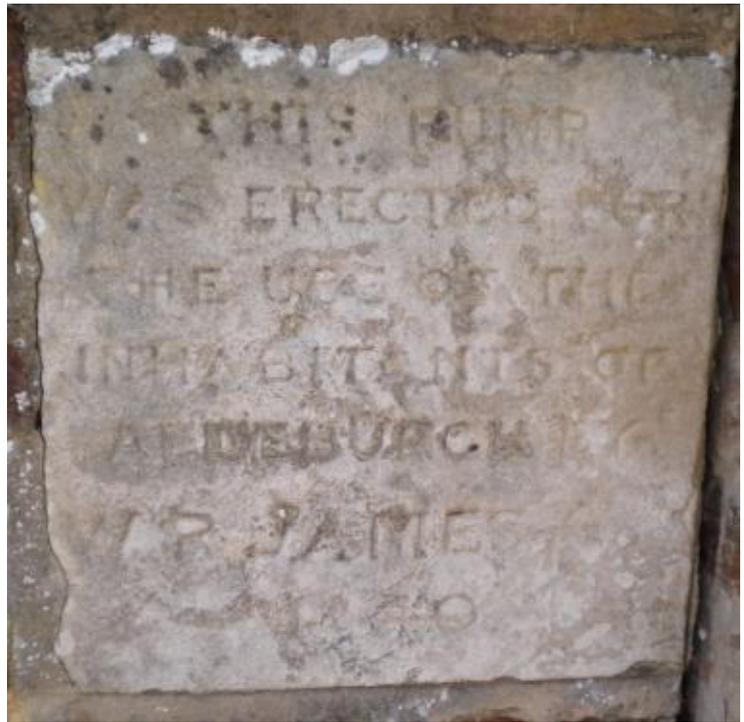
I will give Tom all the instructions about the train & & the station that I am aware of -
I see by a Train Paper that there is a Train from Bristol at 7 in the morning calling at Slough at 10.25 = another at 8. calling at Slough at 11-25 another at 8-40 = calling at 12-50

could you let me know by which train he is to come.
I will however go up at 11 - & stay till ½ past twelve.

William Rhodes James their father died 15th September 1842 at the home of Betsy Morgan in Dorset Square and was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery. His Will was proved by his widow a month later on 17th October.

He was clearly aware of the financial problems she would face. He had made his will 1st January 1842 directing that "my just debts and funeral expenses to be paid and desire that my funeral may be very plain considering with great anxiety the present uncertain state of Colonial interests and fully confident that my dear wife will do all that is just and proper by my children I give devise and bequeath all and singular my estate real personal and mixed absolutely to my dear wife Caroline James her heirs executors and administrators for ever". She was to have the task of providing for all her children with the help of her co-executor, "my excellent friend", Robert Steuart (or Stewart), then living at Sunningdale, Berkshire.

He did leave one memorial to himself in Aldeburgh - the village pump which was erected in 1840.



Herbert's move from Eton to King's is reflected in a bill for furniture from Swan & Garner, Cambridge dated 12th October 1842²⁵⁷, less than a month after his father's death. This is confirmed in the following letters from the Headmaster of Eton, Edward Hawtrey to Herbert.

Add.7480 D5_2

Eton College
Nov: 14 1842

My dear James,

Enclosed is a List of some volumes, which you ought to have received long since, had I been less heavily occupied and interrupted.

I hope you like Cambridge and its Studies - You are more fortunate than I was both in state of the College & of the University in general. It is now really a Privilege to be a member of Kings College There was a time when it was a great sacrifice both morally & intellectually, & when the little that was gained there was the Result only of individual Industry, & not of the fostering care & encouragement of the Authorities -

Eton is deriving great Advantage from the Change, & so are you -

I have too good an opinion of the rising numbers of the College not to feel here, that Eton will continue to profit by their Character & Exertions and that this Desire to do Honour to Eton will be as it has been an honourable efficacious Stimulant -

With my good wish I am

Sincery yours

E C Hawtrey²⁵⁸

H James Esq

Add.7480 D5_3

Eton College
Dec 5 '42

My dear James,

Supposing that a Tutorship for the Xmas Holydays should be still vacant - should you be at leisure & disposed to accept it - I am obliged to give an early answer, & would therefore like to have yours soon; It may after a day or two be not longer in my Power

Sincerely
E C Hawtrey

At the same time that Herbert was moving to Cambridge, William was making his application to the East India Company to go as an Assistant Surgeon to Madras. The following extracts come from the application book:

BL_BIND_L-MIL-9-389

To the Honourable the Court of Directors of the East India Company.

The humble petition of William Rhodes James M.D.

Sheweth

That your Petitioner has applied himself with great diligence to the Study and Practice of Surgery, and is desirous of proceeding to the East-Indies as an Assistant Surgeon. He therefore humbly solicits your Honours' permission for that purpose, being ready to give such Security as your Honours may require.

Your Petitioner further declares upon his honour, to the best of his knowledge and belief, that not any Person has received, or is to receive, any pecuniary consideration, or any thing convertible, in any mode, into a pecuniary benefit, on account of his Nomination, either now or hereafter; and that he is fully aware, that if it should be hereafter discovered that his Appointment has been obtained by purchase, or any other unlawful means, as above recited, he will be dismissed, and rendered ineligible to hold any situation in the Company's Service again.

Your Petitioner further declares that he has actually read all the Interrogatories connected with his Nomination, and that the several answers thereto are in his own handwriting; and finally that, to the best of his knowledge and belief, his Certificates are perfectly correct, and that he believes the several signatures are in the proper handwriting of those Persons who have annexed there names thereto....

Examined and passed 7th December 1842

Recommended for Madras by John Cotton²⁵⁹ the Nominating Director by Daniel Stephenson Esq.

Letters in support of his application

Received my diploma

W.R. James.

I hereby certify that Dr William Rhodes James attended the Edinburgh Charity Workhouse, Childrens Hospital & City Lunatic Asylum for a period of four years; - that besides seeing the general practice occurring amongst six hundred inmates of the Workhouse & Childrens Hospital, & the treatment of ninety four insane the average number in the Asylum, he had frequent opportunities of cupping, & performing the other minor operations of surgery, in all of which he acquired great dexterity. Dr. James was distinguished for great humanity to the patients, regularity, and attention to his duties.

John Smith M.D.
Surgeon to the Above Institutions

Edinr. Octr 10th 1842

Argyll Street,
December 6th 1842

Sir,

I have this day examined Wm Rhodes James M.D. and find him qualified in Physic to serve as an Assistant Surgeon in any of the Company's Presidencies in the East Indies.

I am Sir,
Your Obedient Servant,
Chas. F. Forbes for Dr Hume

J.R. Clarke Esqr.

Edinburgh Royal Infirmary
10th Oct. 1842

I hereby Certify that Dr William Rodes [sic] James while acting as one of my dressers in this Hospital during the Winter Session of 1838-39 had frequent opportunities of performing cupping & the other minor operations of Surgery, and that he was remarkable for regularity & attention to his duties -

Alex Watson MD.
Surgeon Royal Infy.

Gentlemen,

I do hereby declare, upon my Honour, that I received the Nomination of an Assistant Surgeon for Madras from John Cotton Esq gratuitously and expressly for Mr. William Rhodes James and to whom I have given it gratuitously, being well acquainted with his Character, Family, and Connexions.

I am, Gentlemen
Your most obedient Servant
Daniel Stephenson²⁶⁰
No 30 Guilford Street

To the Honourable Court of Directors of the
East-India Company

Followed by an extract from the Baptism Register Book for Hanwell, Middlesex giving the dates of William's birth, baptism and parentage which was then certified by his mother

Parent's or Guardian's Certificate

I do hereby certify, That the foregoing Extract from the Register of Births and Baptisms of the Parish of Hanwell in the County of Middlesex contains the Date of the birth of my eldest son William Rhodes James who is the Bearer of this, and nominated an Assistant Surgeon on the Madras Establishment, by John Cotton Esqr. Deputy Chairman and I do further declare that I received the said Appointment for my Son W.R. James through the gratuitous solicitation of Daniel Stephenson Esqr. and that no Money or other valuable Consideration has been or is to be paid, either directly or indirectly, for the same; and that I will not pay or cause to be paid, either now or hereafter, by myself, by my Son or by his the Hands of any other Person, any Pecuniary or valuable Consideration whatsoever, to any Person or Persons who have interested themselves in procuring the said Nomination for my Son from the Director above-mentioned; and I do declare I am fully away, that if it should be discovered hereafter that the said Appointment has been obtained by purchase, or by any other unlawful means, he will be subject to dismissal from the East-India Company's Service, and rendered ineligible to hold any situation whatever in the Company's Service again.

Witness my Hand, this 3rd Day of December in the Year of our Lord 1842
Caroline James

Medical Certificate

I have this day carefully examined William Rhodes James and certify that his eye-sight and hearing are perfect; that he is without deformity, and has the perfect use of all his limbs; that he has no appearance of any constitutional disposition or tendency to disease; and that he does not appear to have any mental or bodily defect whatever to disqualify him from Military Service.

Decr. 3rd. 1842

Thos Palethorpe

William Lovegrove

Surgeons

13 Upper Baker St.

Regents Park

A note at the top of the first page indicates the number of recruits taken, the date of departure and the name of the ship

NB 4 of 1842 No. 5 of 1842/3

City of Poonah of 8 Feb/43

Even before William boarded the ship, his brother Thomas had arrived in Bombay aboard H.C. Steamer 'Victoria' on 14th January 1843. He joined the ship at Suez on 25th December 1842 and left Aden January 3rd. In the passenger list he appeared simply as "Mr". There is nothing to tell us in what capacity he came but a year later finds him in the employ of Sir Jamsetjee Jejeebhoy on an opium ship 'Bombay Castle'.

William actually left London on March 2nd 1843 and arrived at Madras on 15th June aboard 'City of Poonah'.

Meanwhile, with three of her sons now in or on the way to India, Caroline was apparently attempting to find a tutorship for Herbert.

Letter from H.E. Manning²⁶¹ to Caroline James

Add.7480_A4 26-27

May 30 1843

Dear Mrs James,

I am glad to say that I have good hopes of succeeding in your wish about your Son. Mr Coleridge²⁶² has promised me a tutorship, if as he does not doubt, the party for who he designs it should approve You shall hear as shortly as possible after he has ascertained this point. He spoke most highly and kindly of your Son.

With my kind regards to all believe me,

Dear Mrs James,

Yours very truly

H. E. Manning

Letter from William now in Madras to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 7-9

[22.10.1843]

[1843 2 noted in pencil]

My dear Herbert

Many happy returns of this day²⁶³ do I wish you and may God prosper you and enable you long to continue your career with honour and satisfaction to yourself and to his glory, and give you the knowledge of [overwritten: him] himself in his Son and that peace which the world cannot give. After this oriental but sincere beginning I thank you heartily for the pleasure your letter afforded me and for the feeling which I regret should be so liable to be checked also by our sudden separation - and which I have had so few opportunities of cultivating in family union. Your letter has almost made me mummy sick and I am sorry that I have lost the pleasure of continuing to you the description of the ship and its content all of which were described in my happiest manner in a letter to you but unfortunately lost in the Monsoon. I pity the fishes they will certainly choke upon it After crossing the line we had abominable weather storms and calms in which we tossed & [c.o. pitched] rolled about enough to jerk the masts out of the vessel of course study to any extent became impossible and the time passed very idly and monotonously Mrs Bond became a general object of dislike poor woman professing as she did seriousness her inconsistencies were more glaring she had so little command of temper as to become a nuisance to herself and to every one the Captain particularly We caught one shark & found some remains in it one of which I dissected sketched and coloured the painting description & journal went to the bottom - My chief pursuits were eating drinking & smoking a walk with Mrs Bird²⁶⁴ was a treat but she had very bad health and no confidence in the ships doctor & eloquently forbade my interference Mrs Palmer the cadets wife now at Palaveram²⁶⁵ was a nice handsome creature but she kept much to her cabin & I did not court her society Music was my only amusement tho I question if others were delighted with it Mrs B. used to lend me music & I copied what suited me I was on good terms with all the passengers but intimate with none save Cross²⁶⁶ who was at school with Harry [above: at Mitcham] and was a gentlemanly boy not fully educated but promising to be so. The society divided itself into parties. Capt James²⁶⁷ was particular & the cadets were not. We acted the Rivals²⁶⁸ & another piece on board & I acted prompter on both occasions We reached this on the 15th June & landed on the 16th & was installed

that evening in a tent in Mr Arbuthnots²⁶⁹ garden in which I continued for a week & then had a suite of apartments in the house Mr A is a decidedly pious man and this together with some impressions received on board ship and elsewhere have had the happy effect of enabling me more than I intended to turn my attention to the one thing needful. After spending a fortnight at Mr As I hired a bungalow ie a cottage with verandahs &c at the Mount where I was appointed to do duty said duty consisting in 2 daily visits to the hospital keeping a journal and [c.o. sending] transcribing monthly a set of cases therefrom also attending the firing of artillery or small arms to be in the way of accident and attending the out cases of the hospital in rotation [torn]upying each a week which as there are now four of us gives me a week every month if necessary I can get down to Madras by applying to the surgeon for leave and asking another colleague to take my duty which as I have hitherto had only chronic cases has been very easy. I have just sent in my third journal & henceforth shall be entrusted with acute cases Now for a view of my domestic economy At 8 oclock you see me sitting in a room with four doors open serving the purpose of windows my sea couch covered with books between two of the doors and a sideboard with books and glasses behind me do [ditto] another table which supports my gun case & tobacco things over this is a shelf and on the other side of the room two bookshelves Between them is a doorway opening with a room containing a camp cot with mosquito curtains. In one corner of the sitting room are my driving whips in another the pellet bow and on the table are the breakfast appurtenances a cold teal oranges & a shaddock or plaintains and honey with toast butter & bread form the spread. A terrier pup looks on with anxiety and the miaux of cats make themselves distinctly heard One servant waits behind me to keep off the mosquitoes Having finished breakfast and disposed of my feet upon two chairs the moonshee²⁷⁰ a dark but good-looking young man in a white dress & high turban enters Salaam Sahib having left his shoes at the threshold The hindostani lesson continues till 11: at which time I take up my pen or my book at half past 12 the moonshee retires I frequently sally forth pellet bow in hand to chase away the squirrels who keep up most horrible squeaking about the house They are gray with 3 yellow stripes on the body and amazingly agile. All this time the tea things a pot & cups remain as I make a large quantity of tea & consume it in the course of the day At half past two dinner is announced a frugal meal fish or none some meat and a pudding or pie (guava) form the staple I seldom drink beer or wine after dinner my cigarette & a book At five my bandy²⁷¹ buggy is at the door I drive to hospital. The groom who always accompanies you whether you ride or drive takes charge of the horse. I see my patients and take a drive or a ride if the latter the horse has always the best of it. He is an Arab a pretty looking stallion (as all horses in this country are the poneys only being cut and mares never ridden) rising 9 quiet but given to starting stumbling and very fond of having his own way a bit of turning or attempting to turn at every compound we [c.o. attempt] meet He does not seem to understand going in a straight line I have always to keep one rein on the neck. He sometimes runs away with me and takes a leap readily which I donot I sometimes send my [c.o. Gho] horsekeeper with the gun and then go to the palmyra²⁷² to fire & pop at the feathered race at 6 [overwritten: 7] it is quite dark & I generally find myself at home drink limonade smoke & read the later operation being sorely disturbed by the insects which attracted by the lamp alight on one or buzz about [small sketch of the lamp] the lamp is a simple affair a [c.o. copu] glass holding [above: coconut] oil a wick is screwed into a stand and a large glass shade surrounds it I retire to rest at 9, 10, or 11 oclock have myself undressed by the servants and sometimes shampoo the latter process being very agreeable antirheumatic and soporific at half to 5 AM the gun fires & I wake but donot rise till 6 or 7 wash dress & my groom brings the horse to the door I canter to the hospital visit my patients and enter their cases in a book and ride home to breakfast at 8. This is a fair sketch of my usual employments I attend divine service on the Thursday evenings and the weekly prayer meeting on Wednesday evening & have a class in the Sunday before 10-11 AM. So that what with daily work moonshee letter writing and the duty which falls on me to attend the practise or the hospital I have enough to do not to mention the monthly reports which I am obliged to make There is not a pane of glass in the house save my mirror and the doors and windows instead are venetianized The

champaca a sweetscented white blossomed plant [c.o.] the guava custard apple roselariah Rangoon creeper lime & neem tree or [above: melia] azidireachta²⁷³ flourish in my garden do [ditto] the mango tree (steriles) & the bamboo Bamboo & cactus & henna plant form the hedge There are two wells with excellent water and two ponds which afford me a nightly frog concert one would think I had a flock of goats in the house There are sundry trees which have a [above: yellow] tulip shaped flower in the garden The banyan tree with its green leaves & bright red berries looks like an oak covered with holly and the mount itself crowned with a convent & wooded down the side & with the barracks at its foot the parade ground & the church in the corner of it look very pretty I find that my letter must here stop for want of time to continue and as I wish to hear from you soon I shall break off in like manner. I should like to know if you feel any inclination of entering the church? Read Henry Martyn's²⁷⁴ life and memoirs and tell me what you think of them. There is an old lady here who says I have been young and now am old but never did I find any satisfaction of happiness out of Christ She is a most exemplary person amiable and strong minded and a beautiful example of an aged Christian. Such sights as these do one good and to such examples and to the society I am in do [ditto] I live much and fervently hope they may not aggravate the guilt of refusing to accept so great a salvation still I cannot speak as from myself of the pleasures of a Xtian life I fear I want faith to embrace the promises held out to us. I'll recommend to your perusal Pike's²⁷⁵ Advice to young Xtians it is a good work & I think you have it You will not I am sure think me intrusive for venturing to touch upon these important topics it is one which will tend to draw us nearer to each other We may well be thankful for our dear Mothers example and advice and hope she may long be spared to profit us by both With kind remembrances to my Cambridge friends Young²⁷⁶ Fiske²⁷⁷ & the rest believe me dear Herbert

Your affectionate Brother
William Rhodes James

Letter from Hugh Cleghorn in Bangalore to William

Add.7480_A5 9-12

{Excuse this Short & hurried scawl }
 {this is the Sabbath & I will remember }
 {you in prayer - tho' I seem careless }
 {of you on paper }

Bangalore
 Jan'y 7th 1843 [error for 1844]

My dear James -

I received your welcome letter five days ago - and having shaken off my sloth - I beg to assure you that my fingers have been aching to write you for a long time - but marching hither - being engaged in new duties - & not being sufficiently Inoficient in Hindustani - are apologetic items to relate in palliation of my conduct.

You seem to have been far from well - the cool season with renovate your strength - & heal up the Axillary Abscess²⁷⁸.

The march was of great use to me - delightful weather - and not many sick - since coming here I have taken regular constitutionals in the morning - and a four miles canter in the evening - Smart daily exercise is absolutely necessary here - My bodily health is thank God most excellent - for two months I have been getting so robust that I have been induced to alter my diet - giving up Beer and Wine - Even on Holidays

I bought a Persian Horse here - which suits me very well - being easy - quiet & steady - The

Bandley²⁷⁹ I also keep - and have found very useful - Your Poney's appearance not being suited for Brigade - & as I found feeding two animals was above my means, I [c.o. and] sold him to my Landlord for two months House Rent - or 50 Rupees - His action in harness was ultimately very good - but that horrid eruption on his neck - and the colour of his eyes were very much against his value - I had not heard of Duff's²⁸⁰ illness - which quite took me by surprise - he is a very old and valued friend of mine and the intelligence you give has troubled me sorely - if you see him please tell him that I purpose writing him shortly.

My relative position to the E.L.I.²⁸¹ was long ambiguous - but I now consider myself as posted - the change occurred from Penny²⁸² being sent away from the Corps - I had nothing to do with it - and shd never have requested the alteration - as it is a source of great Expence to me - and will not Keep me one hour with the Corps - if my services are wanted elsewhere: the last two Assists (before Penny) requested to be unposted. The Surgeon of course draws all the Headmoney and the Assist. has not one pice Extra - while the monthly Subscriptions are high such as 8 Rupees to the Band alone - and when the Regiment give an Entertainment to the Cantonment - a share of the expence is sometimes not trifling.

I write this - as you asked - to know of my doings - but as I do not wish to be thought a Growler - let it be quiet between ourselves

The E.L.I. march (somewhere?) after the hot weather till then I hope to be Stationary - Ogilvie²⁸³ and Kirkpatrick²⁸⁴ have left this - So that our numbers are somewhat reduced - but there at still more than sufficient for the number of sick. I have no private details for you not being in love - were I like you at the Presidency - amongst the new arrivals - of whom I understand there is a choice assortment of young ladies in quest of a ring and a name - the case might be otherwise - How is Miss Bl ____? were you at the Government Ball on New Years day?

Give my kind regards to Blackwell²⁸⁵ Hunter²⁸⁶ - & poor Duff - hoping that many new years are in store for you

Believe me, dear James
Yours very sincerely
Hugh F. C. Cleghorn²⁸⁷

I have 3 officers & 12 men under treatment the cases are chiefly Terminal - one of acute Morbus Coxarius²⁸⁸ - the only serious one

Jany 7th

H.F.C.G

Addressed: W.R. James Esq. MD
Assist. Surgeon
St Thomas Mount²⁸⁹

Stamped: BANGALORE 1844 January 7

Letter from William to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 11-14

[in pencil Jan 1844]

My dear Herbert

I take up my pen with the laudable intention of seeing if I can perpetrate a letter to you

before this post goes out not that I have any thing particular to communicate but because I wish to have a claim upon you for an answer which as postage is expensive will I hope be worth the money We ie the Assistant Surgeons are sadly reduced in number and there happens to be a great demand for such articles at present [overwritten: as not] to Expend in Scinde as neither the Qui hyes nor the Ducks²⁹⁰ ie Bengal & Bombay like it themselves it being too unhealthy & the regiments grow refractory when ordered there so we Mulls deriv. Mulligatauny have all the benefit of it. I was in a dubersome²⁹¹ state as to whether I should like to go thither or not but as they sail tomorrow I presume my company will not be required. I have just had a Amas hox ie case surgical in my own person by ways of acclimation I presume but now tho' well as regards that my stomach is very much out of order So I have applied to go to Penang for a voyage & have been told that I am likely to go which I hope will set me up Could I contrive to remain there I should indeed be fortunate as it is very healthy & a very pleasant station lots of pay & no sick in hospital To be sure as a set off you may be sent on to China a most dangerous place for ague &c but thats all in the way of change. I wish I had you here I could shew you some fun I think in a quiet way the natives are queer & the half castes still queerer. I could give you a little snipe shooting too by the way my performances have been very meagre in that line as I was sick during the best part of the season give you a drive in my buggy!!! & teach you the use of the pellet bow a capital thing for refractory or pertinacious natives who cut dirt like shots directly they see it produced The dress or rather undress of the natives would amuse you & I could enlighten you on the subject of kabobs here is the recipe. Rq

One of the silver [c.o. fork] skewer used for roasted oysters

Mutton (best) cut in small bits of the same size eg oyster. q [unclear]

Onions a slice or too between each

Chile one do [ditto] do

Green ginger I wish you may get else you should use it too. Try secart [unclear]

and eat with what appetite you may I recommend you to indent upon Ma for a little curry powder & chutney. the latter is a capital condiment & unless it loses by the voyage will make your hair stand on end

Do you think of entering the Church? I have had a chat in petto²⁹² for some time on the subject but am not i' the vein just now as the medical student said to the pauper in Punch I often think of Cambridge & its occupants of course & wonder what you are at

I have been rather done by my speculations in horseflesh as all griffins²⁹³ are & so cannot complain but it has made a large hole in my pocket. My flageolet is great fun I pipe like a "bullfinch or linnet" tho' I cannot say much for my Philomelean performances except in church as comic songs only suit certain society where I am not anxious to be seen often and is "not convenient" tho' my relish for them perhaps is not much abated After all it is the applause one gets that makes it worth the trouble and as comic songs not unfrequently owe their popularity to indecencies they are just as well let alone Are you at Hebrew? I believe it to be a fine language but I have not patience for it now. I should like to have learnt it earlier Henry Marttyn used to think & speak highly of it. Did you ever read Fuller a quaint old divine yet I think both amusing and sound What is Puseyism²⁹⁴ about? I am afraid that in that if in any existing form the predicted triumph of the mystery of iniquity will take place. I am astonished to see the way in which they truckle to the superstitions of the natives so much so in fact that the Hindoos consider it equally meritorious to pilgrimize to the R C shrines as to their own

Such a packet of delightful letters from home but yours have been detained till next time I presume I am to go to Penang in charge of Artillery details²⁹⁵ & to return with them when I know not as the Government tender has not yet been accepted I [c.o. hope &] am not anxious about it as I believe I get full batta²⁹⁶ from the date of my being in orders so it may go on as long as it likes all the better for me & I am sure I want the time I have rather been let in as most griffins are in the way of horseflesh and even buggy but hope to get something for them

I am busy making my preparations to start as it is uncertain what time we really do go I expect to

have some trouble with it but shall be glad to escape the bother of writing journals &c or rather monthly reports. I am short of time and have really little to say just at present. Should Rhodes²⁹⁷ not hear from me it is because I wish to send him a longer letter than I can write in the time I now have and if it be any consolation tell him that Jessie will be in the same predicament Meanwhile wishing you much fun health and success

Believe me dear Herbert

Your affectionate Brother

William Rhodes James

Jany 23rd

By the way did I ever mention that I was not so much smitten with Miss B____s. Remember me to Younge & Fiske I hope the tutor will return to his senses. Tom wrote me what I presume he calls a letter. I a chit some half a dozen [c.o.] lines. Harry is or was at Kurrachee but as he is on the move it will not be so unhealthy for him

Addressed: Overland via Southampton
Herbert James Esq
Kings College
Cambridge

Stamped: INDIA
St. THO MOUNT

CAMBRIDGE MR 13 1844

Rough copy of a letter with no addressee but most likely to Archdeacon William R Lyall²⁹⁸ from Caroline James regarding her son Montagu

Add.7480_A5 1-2

My dear Sir/

I hope you will pardon the liberty which I am conscious I am taking, in thus intruding myself upon you, but your kindness on a former occasion makes me bold, and the afflicting circumstances which have taken place, since we last met, have [c.o.] added greatly, to the difficulty which even then I had, in proc[ur]ing situations for my sons

I have one, just 13²⁹⁹, who shows a clear hand for mathematics has a taste for drawing, is docile well conducted, steady & persevering - his present Master, on whose opinion I can depend, tells me that if I would succeed in getting the boy to Addiscombe³⁰⁰, he has more than a fair chance of coming out among the first 6 whence appointed to the Engineers & this is the boys ambition, and if you could use your influence in procuring an appointment to Addiscombe when he attained the age of 15, which he will in Jany 1846 you will confer a very great [c.o. favour] benefit, and a lasting [c.o. benefit] obligation on one whose responsibilities are so great that were it not for a power given by Him who is all powerful she would sink under them - whose numerous family & straitened circumstances must plead her excuse for troubling those on whom she feels she has no claim - My

[Torn empty page from a letter written over an address:

Mrs R. James
6 Chapel Row

Clifton Hotwells
Bristol

P.P.
M.J.
Stamped: [F]E 29 1844]

Letters from W. R. Lyall to Mrs James

Add.7480_A4 12-13

My dear Madam [not dated]

It was quite unnecessary to apologise for writing to me, on an occasion in which you had so deep an interest, & in which it will give me so much pleasure to be able to promote your wishes – I am sorry to say, I have at present more than one petition lying before my brother³⁰¹, all of which I cannot expect him to be able to grant; but I shall be most sincerely rejoiced, if yours should prove successful. I will write again as soon as I have heard from my brother.

Mrs Lyall begs me to present you her kind compliments..Believe me to be

My dear Madam
Very truly yours
W. R. Lyall

Add.7480_A4 14-17

My Dear Madam

I send you my brother's letter just received; & truly sorry I am for its contents. My brother, it seems, leaving the direction on the 1st of April by rotation, & will have no patronage at his disposal for the next two years.

I trust that there are other quarters in which you can apply, I heartily [c.o. wished]

hope that they may prove successful

Believe me to be
My dear Madam
Very truly yours
W. R. Lyall

Chart W. Ashford. March 9 [1844]

[envelope addressed: Mrs James
6. Clifton Hotwells
Bristol

note by CJ: From Archdeacon Lyall about a Cadetship for Montagu.]

Add.7480_A4 28-31

Many Hours my dr Mrs James since we parted have my thoughts been Occupied in trying to think of any Method I could pursue to further your wishes for your Son so was in hopes by applying to Mrs Penlie [unclear] whose Brother was twelve years Secretary to the East India Company & proposed a pension there for good Conduct She might have some Influence through her Nephew who I was taught to believe was in the same Office but in the latter I was mistaken as fortune admits of his not following any profession & Mrs P. interest failing from the length of years her Brother has been dead – My next application was to my Son³⁰³ who feels equally Zealous with myself in your Service & who has already canvassed one of the East India Directors (going out) in his favor besides a gleam of Hope but you & I have tried too long to Establish Certainty upon Ministerial Bones of Professions but there is no harm in Cherishing the Smile of Hope that Success may attend our Endeavours – from this Statement my dr friend I have not failed in my promise which I would Earlier have informed you of but from illness being very unwell after we parted which my long journey into Suffolk increased & obliged me to keep my bed for Several days after my return I was disappointed in seeing Sir Chas [unclear] Clerke in London postponing his visit there till the Middle of May I therefore was anxious to hasten my journey home to place myself under my own Physician who has already greatly relieved me a Second reason was my wish to arrive there in time to see My son & Lady Middleton Else they took their departure for London which Which could not be delayed on account of the Drawing Room which I find was not as full as usual but pleasant to Lady M³⁰⁴ from the Number of Her Relations there, & presentation of some of his nieces I found them both quite well but not expected to return to Shrubland till July. My grand Daughter³⁰⁵ & Sir P Broke³⁰⁶ soon paid a Visit to tempt me to join them at Broke Hall which I hope now very soon to do having regained a little more strength & the pain in my side less troublesome My Louisa quite well & her Bror³⁰⁷ thank god in better Health the Naval Commander at Simons Bay³⁰⁸ & her younger Bror³⁰⁹ going out to the Cape of Good Hope. This Country is now getting into great beauty but Rain much wanted I have not yet seen Mr Cobbold³¹⁰ but when I do will not forget to Name Alborough if he can procure you a Tenant – and now my dr Mrs James Adieu with a thousand thanks for your kind Remembrance of me at Bath. I regretted seeing a beautifull Coll. of O: plants to be parted with from Mr Junalls [unclear] Garden & fearing his Zeal for Gardening is lessening being so fond of the pursuit myself that every blessing may attend yrself I joining in the Sincere & Affectionate work of yrs unalterably H J Middleton³¹¹
Bramford Hall³¹²
April 5 [1844]

Report of the death at sea of William Rhodes James. There is no cause of death given, and from the letter written by Thomas to Herbert on 6th July it appears neither he nor Henry was aware that William was on his way back to England. It must have been a dreadful shock for Caroline to lose her eldest son which may be the reason why no letters were kept and nothing more written about him.

Ind. Med. Service. Wm Rhodes James. b.22 Mar 1820; M.D. Ed. 1841; A.S. 25 Feb 1843; d. at sea, on board S.S. 'Great Liverpool'³¹³ on passage from Alexandria to England 4 July 1844.

Letter from Thomas to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 15-18

July 6th 1844
Ship "Bombay Castle"³¹⁴
Bombay

My dearest Tubs

I promised Mamma that I would write to you by next mail & accordingly set about the performance of the aforesaid promise How are you off for soap in the first place, & in the 2nd does your Mother know you're out? etc I am well & Harry also, as for William³¹⁵ & neither of us have heard anything of him for some months past so I presume the gentleman finds writing inconvenient & not to his taste. Now you I know are fond of it so dont think of fatiguing me by any quantity you may write as I can assure you that I will read them all I think you said something about a box of cheroots didn't you? Very sorry for you my boy but cheroots is [illegible] these last 3 weeks up to 40Rs a thousand & I can't afford to give such a price for them but where I can get them a bargain I will not fail to remember you I was going to ask Sir Jamagee about the Secretaryship but somehow or another I thought it advisable not to do so!!! I hear they are all well at home so I wont ask you "how you do"? At sea the other day I was foolish enough to fall overboard, & had it not been nearly a calm I should have been drowned. As it was I managed to swim to a rope & get myself hauled up not being at all pleased to find myself in such a precarious situation. My vaunted £500 a year takes a very long time in producing its nest egg do you know any way of hurrying it I dont nor do I know an honester soberer more enterprising & more deserving young officer than myself!!! You've a good opinion of yourself you will say. To be sure I have for if I do not think so very few else will I don't see any chance of promotion yet however. I saw Harry's Captain yesterday & he gave me a most flattering account of him This is the rainy season & by the pipers it does rain Nothing but squalls & showers from daylight to dark & dark again to daylight Delicious weather this for young ducks & green peas. Commend me to all my Eton & Cambridge friends especially the Young par excellence I am sending Minnie a fern & paper cutter house with a letter per ship You [tear] communicate the glad tidings to her if you like & then she must give you a kiss. I wish I was there to receive it in propera persona I'd have the hands up & give them all a kiss from Granny James down to Minnie's pet rabbit. Only fancy a pauvre diable not having had a kiss for upwards of 18 months, from white lips I mean I hope you wont find any evil construction on this latter clause as I am sure nobody can be more decent than myself. With love affection &c

Believe me ever dear Tubs

Your loving brother

Thos James

July 9th

I have just received your letter of May dear Tubs & consequently sit down to have a little more chat with you on certain subjects
What's the matter with the Doctor³¹⁶? Is he really bad? or might he be worse? I thought it wasn't all right by his not replying to my letter but laid it to the score of idleness. Poor fellow I'm sorry for him but at you say "It's no use crying over spilt milk". Confound those Jamaica estates I thought that everything was going on all right there, & now find that I have been deceiving myself - Never mind I'll wet my shirt tomorrow with good pure sweat, as that is another spur to my industry. No new trousers for me this trip cant afford it & so must wait till we get to China then I'll end the mess

bill in fine style I have serious thoughts of blacking my backside & going about naked in this rainy weather, as I really do not see the necessity of wetting clothes. But then the Capt'y's wife will be onboard in a few days & she would be rather astonished to see that polite gentlemanly young officer Mr James in such a state!!! We are now taking in cotton & expect to be off in a fortnights time. Oh who wouldn't be a sailor! No hardships, no nothing to do but sit down & let the wind blow you along. I saw Harry about 3 days ago & shall most likely see him again tomorrow. He sails on the 19th proxima for Aden with the mails so he'll have plenty of time to write his letters on the passage up there. He is immensely tall & remarkably ugly though I am so handsome quite an Adonis, especially with my whiskers I look at the "merry old Roman" as you style Horace now & then & actually learnt an ode the other day with which I astonished the natives. Tomorrow night I am going out on the spree disguised as a Mussalman & will give you all the particulars in my next I congratulate you on your gaining prizes & wish I could gain one in a Sallary worth about 1000 rupees. It would be a great help I assure & lay the foundation of that £500 a year If you have any foolish money send it out here to me & I'll take care of it for you Goodbye once more my old buck & always remember to keep your head cool, feet warm & hands open May God bless & preserve you my dearest Herbert it the earnest prayer of your most affectionate Brother Tom

Addressed: P Overland via South[covered by stamp]

Herbert James Esq
[c.o. King's College, Cambridge, England]
Longleat³¹⁷
Warminster
Wilts

Stamped: India

16 Sp 1844 & 17 SP 1844 & CAMBRIDGE 17 SP 1844 & CAMBRIDGE 18 SP 1844

[in Herbert's hand: To be burnt HJ]

Letter from Sir William Fowle Middleton to Caroline James

Add.7480_A4 32-37

[May 1844]

13 Whitehall Place

My Dear Mrs James

I wrote to Mr R Ellice³¹⁸ an E India Director about your Son & received the enclosed answers If you will be kind enough to remind me at the proper time I will do the same to my friend & shall be very glad should I be enabled to procure your son the Appointment You will be glad to hear that my Mother got home safe & her Doctor sends me a very good account of her health which the Suffolk air has quite restored My Lady Middleton has been suffering from a Cold which has deprived her of the use of her Voice but she is improving & now the wind has changed will I hope soon be well again You have probably heard Sir H Harding³¹⁹ goes out to India as Govr Genl With Ly M. best regards Believe me yours faithfully Wm Middleton

Dear Middleton,

Your protege is too young to go to Addiscombe - he can go at 14 years of age but ought not till he is 16 - If you will let me know at the proper time I will take his case into my most favorable consideration but I cannot pledge myself to anything before that period

Yours very truly
Russell Ellice

India House³²⁰
4 May 1844
Sr Wm Middleton Bart.

Letters from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 1-3

August 22/44
Ramsgate

Dear Mamma

I received your letter yesterday, & as I have a little time, I shall answer it today. I hope Pug³²¹ will write soon to tell me about the Regatta. Does he go out in the Mimickin? I was very bad on that day, and stopped in. I had a good dose, but it did not send off all my bile, and I am in daily expectation of another dose. Johnnie³²² is very well. The Miss Ouseby's are down here with their mother, and we went out to them yesterday. We had tea & stopped out about 2 hours. We go to bathe. I don't know whether I told you that I was able to jump off the top step into the water, head first. I do not learn to swim, so I try by myself. This morning I held up Charles Elsee³²³, while he struck out, and I am going to teach him. We are all expecting the 28th next Wednesday. I do hope it will be fine. I shall try for scorer at the first game, & then give you an account of it. I am going to do in my fortification the double of the last place I did last half; we only go once a week for 2 hours, so we can't get on very fast. I have such a pretty copy for Printing. My theme was given out yesterday and I have written it in my Report every time as yet. Johnnie has just told me to send his love. He has got a Report & and CIPHERING Book. Tim³²⁴ sends me to the Bank for him, and I have just been to get a Bill of the Railway for him. Tell Pug I have begun Simple Equations, and they are rather hard. How are the bunnies. I have got now a request to make for some more grub, It is for you to answer that. I wrote to Herbert the other day. I do some Caesar now & then, so you see I shall not quite forget Latin. Has Pug caught any cats, or been out trawling or fishing or anything else in the small way. Tell him I shall expect a very long letter. By the bye, I suppose & hope you did not grant his request about the ferret. It will be all in in a few minutes. I shall have the glass that you sent me set by tomorrow. Tell Mother B that she cheated me by giving me Raspberry Jam instead of Tamarinds, for which I shall pay her by not writing to her. I have just come out from lecture after school again. I saw a Centrifugal Railroad for the first time. It was like this [small sketch], and a carriage was put up at the highest end with some balls in it, and it ran down, all round the circle upside down, like my drawing, and up the other side. What do you think of that? I should not like to go heels over head at such a rate. I want to go to play now, so with love to all, & tell Charles to remember me to my acquaintance

I remain
your very affecte Son

Montagu James

P.S. Johnnie is the best in his class Latin and does not cry, & pray remember my request

Add.7480_A2 4-5

Sept 30th [1844]
Ramsgate

Dear Mamma

I had a letter from Charles on Sunday. He is all right, he says, but I suppose he has written to you. I wrote to Aunt Morgan on Saturday. We began our holidays on Friday morning, and shall finish on Wednesday evening. We have not been to see any places or to have tea anywhere yet, and I don't think that we are going. Tim is gone to Henley, and has taken Elsee with him. Mrs Whitehead³²⁵ has been as cross as two sticks some of the time. We get up at 6, and go on the sands till 8. This morning I found some round red stones. When I split them, they were shining inside, and went in rows to the centre like this [small sketch], so pretty. I found one nearly round. I have just split it and found a round ball inside. I split that, and it was brown, and that was all. How are you all at home. Does that invitation of last summer for Baker³²⁶ continue for this winter. I hope so. I have asked him to try and get leave, and [c.o. I have asked him to write to me and try] then it will only remain for you. He has got a brother, about Johnnie's size but as old as I am, and rather older. I don't know about your letting them both come, but I suppose you know our maxim, "the more the merrier". We had prayers at home [c.o. yesterday] on Sunday afternoon, and we were to have gone in the evening, if it had been fine. We have left off bathing, which I am sorry for. Johnnie is quite well. He is rather obstreperous now and then, but he is soon brought to order. When you prepare my expected parcel, please put in some tamarinds or Jam this time. I have preserved my old pot. I have nothing more to put, so good bye for the present, with love to all

I remain
Your very affecte Son
M. James

Tuesday

The new Church³²⁷ is getting on capitally -

Answered Oct 16th [Caroline's hand]

Letter from Minnie to her mother

Add.7480_A3 14-17

Clifton Nov. 4th 1844

My own dearest Mama

I am so much obliged that I cannot express my thanks enough for your beautiful birthday present³²⁸ and also to Mr Young and Mrs Maclair³²⁹ How very kind of them to think of me. Will you be so kind as to thank dear Aunty for the pretty little needle case it will be very useful to me. I should like so much to see Mr Young Has he preached yet at our church. I spent a very happy day with Grandmama I took my presents to her to shew her she said that your present was a hint to make me tidy. I heard from Mary Byles³³⁰ yesterday she wishes me to write to her she says that she

has not heard from you for a long time she hardly knows any thing about you. Poor dear old Nero is dead I am so sorry for I shall not have him to play with when I go there again. Mrs Byles is better this winter. She says that the church is very beautiful now some painted glass has been put in the windows by Mrs Sargent³³¹ and Archd Wilberforce. Last Thursday a large party came & we acted charades. I did not forget to thank God for the many mercies I have received during the past year of my life and to ask forgiveness for the many sins that I have committed. I took great care what I ate at Grandmama's. I will try and attend to your good advice and I hope that as I grow older I may be a comfort to you. Grandmama desires her kind regards to Auntie will you give my very best love & a kiss. my love to Mr Young and Mrs Maclair Granny desired her best love to you and accept the same dearest Mama from your most affection Child

C Mary Stewart James

Mrs and Miss Light³³² desire their compt Mary desires a great deal of love to be given to you

[Caroline's hand: ansd Nov. 14th]

Letter from Sir William Fowle Middleton to Mrs James with copy of letter from Russell Ellice

Add.7480_A4 38-43

My Dear Madam,

I have enclosed you Mr Ellices note by which I am happy to say you will see that there is every chance of yr Son obtaining the appointment he desires and in which I hope he will succeed in every way you can wish

In thanking Mr Ellice I will inform him that yr direction is Aldborough not Ipswich

Ly Middleton begs me to add her best remembrances

Believe me

My dear Madam

Yours Faithfully

Wm Middleton

Shrubland Park

Decr 24 [1844]

I leave Shrublands on Monday for Woburn Abbey & shall not return for some time

[1844 from Russell Ellice]

My dear Middleton

I did not answer your letter till I have ascertained from London whether I could, or could not, borrow this appointment to Addis Combe - having no Patronage of my own this year, being one of the Directors by rotation -

My correspondent tells me this season that he anticipates no difficulty in "negotiating the loan" & as soon as I get the absolute benefice of an appointment, I will transmit it direct to Mrs James, at Ipswich

How sorry I am to have such a bad account of poor Pollen – but I trust he is better

Mrs Ellice charges me to send her kindest remembrances to Lady Middleton,

Letter from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 6-8

Febry 8th [1845]
Ramsgate

Dear Mamma

I received the letters you forwarded for which I am much obliged, & I obtained my Caesar yesterday morning. I suppose the drawingbook was wedged in the bottom of my trunk, but at present I am using John's book. He likes Tim, & I think Tim likes him. He is very slow in his motions, whatever they may be, such as dressing & undressing, doing his lessons, & eating his meals, but they are not very great faults, & I suppose he will get over them in time. We have got our flannel night-gowns, and find them very comfortable. We have had some walks lately. We have now to get up at quarter p 6, & the sun begins to rise very early. Tell Minnie that I am daily expecting a nice long letter from her. I hope you are all quite well. I & John have got colds. I always part his hair, make him look tidy. He is rather rebellious, & as he is so small, I don't like to punish him. I have promised him a shilling, if he does not bite his nails. I am afraid he will not get it. He finds his laced boots rather a trouble to him. Almost all his grub is gone, and so is mine. We have just demolished a piece of cake with marmalade on it. I have had some tremendous jaws, but today I have got on pretty well. I must answer all my letters soon. Tell Mother B. that the sugar and cocoa are very good. I wrote in my own theme today, & Tim said it was a very good one. It is a quarter to 2 now, so I must finish. With very best love to all, & a kiss to you, Minnie, Aunt Jessy, & Mrs B.

I remain
Your very affecte son
Montagu James

Thursday

Letter from Thomas to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 21-24

Ship "Bombay Castle"³³³
Bombay Harbour
March 20th/45

My dear Tubs

So you would try to persuade me that I owe you a letter? No No old fellow I ar'nt a going to be done that ere way, not quite so green Know most learned fellow of Kings (for so you will be before you receive this³³⁴) that I keep a correspondence account & therefore am not to be deceived so easily Now for a chat & in the first place How are you old brick? As well as can be expected I presume for devilled goose is not a dish for a sick man at least I never heard it recommended by anyone For my part I am as well & as brown as ever & that I am not a short man let me inform you that I stand 5ft 5 in stockings Think of that & do not dare to insult a man of my inches I will let you into a secret, I am circling that very large & very bad so that my brother at Cambridge (don't tell him) will take a long time to read it I would cross it but cant think of any thing to do it with Alas the scarcity of news. It is really dreadful I have not such a thing as a good fat murder even to be met with that's surprising, I would cut my own throat but it would make such a mess & I owe my washerman a few shillings already I cant promise to make Harry write for this simple reason. The

young man is away up the Persian Gulf & there are no means of conveying letters to him or I would do so with pleasure. I wrote to Mamma twice from China & one from Pt de Galle³³⁵ so I shall not do so again till the next mail arrives which is now overdue as I must wait to see what will turn up in the promotion line & as I dont like to disappoint people I had better let the matter rest in statu quo!!! till something does actually occur Thank Evans I am not at all likely to be worse off so if there is any change the chances are that it will be for the better. You laugh at my £500 a year to which I reply "Let those laugh that lose those that win are sure to" You leave me to translate your proverbs What man? I that speak 4 languages fluently not translate? Do you know who you are speaking to Sir? I'm afraid you've already been at the ale cup (Boy give me a glass of brandy & water) 8PM Umeo a glass brandy pawnee do - when Hindoostanified -

Deme una copa de aquadiente Spanish

Donner moi une verre d'eau de vie French

(The latter I believe to be correct but am not quite sure) I have been to Manila & not bought a single box of cheroots Cos I had no money to spare I'm afraid dear Tubs you must wait a little longer for your cheroots as at present I'm rather hard up though I shall have money due to me Remember this is strictly entre nous Not a word of it for Mamma If I get promotion I shall of course have a better salary - Brocklebank³³⁶ flourishes yet does he? What nice young men he, you and Fiske must be? Commend me to yourselves. I'm rather out of temper, just at the present moment being disappointed of an expected visitor so that is the reason this scrawl will not perhaps appear so much to advantage as my former ones - Do you sport whiskers yet? & of what colour? It would do your heart good to see mine such a pair of brownish black ones I used at sea merely to shave the middle of my chin [above: & upper lips] & leave all the rest but I fou[torn] myself looking too ferocious & therefore reduced the rascals If you wish it I will send you the crop to look at as I intend taking them off altogether shortly & then you can judge for yourself what like they are You are mistaken about my non equestrianism There is nothing I like more than a good ride & when I do get a horse I does make his go Of course I don't pretend to be a graceful rider not having had any practice but I'll keep my seat & go along merrily with any man Didn't I have a ride at Manila didn't I just? I know my horse rejoiced when I got off him for I was on him for 7 hours incessant hard galloping in an incessant mizzling rain & when I returned him to his owner it would have buzzed you to say which was the wettest I'll venture to say safely that I took my dollars worth out of him. I have 3 white mice in one cage here staring me hard in the face a green parrot with a red & black ring round his neck over my head a lot of chests, books, caps, hats, pistols, jackets, looking glass, and fishing lines ornamenting the walls of the cabin, 4 trunks on the floor on 2 of which is my bed, a spittoon, 2 harpoons a box of tea & another of coffee, a glass of brandy & water (for remember I always make it 8 o'clock & the gun has just fired) & now I think I have given you a most correct account of the possessions & occupation of your humble servant the white mice are playing all manner of antics & Polly is asleep or pretending to be so for she's an artful codger though a new acquisition. We came here on the 15th & expect to stop some time as the ship will be docked & take unto herself a new mainmast. We brought round sugar from Manila of which today we have discharged about 1400 bags each weighing about 1½ cwt so now I leave you to guess if I ought not be tired & sleepy the whole of the discharging work coming upon my poor shoulders. With love to all at home (ie) England

Believe as ever dear Herbert
Yr most affectionate brother
Tom

Addressed: P Overland via Southampton
H James Esqr
Kings College
Cambridge

England

Stamped:
INDIA & CAMBRIDGE MY 16 1845

Letter from Henry to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 25-28

1845 [pencil]
H.C. Surveying Br[torn]
Palinurus³³⁷
Begun April 25
ended May 2nd
Macullah³³⁸

Dear Herbert

It is now my turn to write to you [c.o. now] I think although I have very little to say & have no excuse for not writing before but I must beg for pardon which I hope will be granted I am now as I suppose you heard before in a surveying craft the ugliest old beast and the slowest sailer it was ever my misfortune to come across Here is a fellow at my side now reading the Korhan with all his might but now I have managed to silence him to proceed But we get on very well considering all things Our survey is on the S E coast of Arabia hard work I assure you but I think very pleasant nevertheless To give you some description of it In the morning at 8.30 the boats are all sent away You go down to the Captain and get your orders where to go and sound how far & when to leave off if anything particular occurs when you are away from the ship it is left to your own judgement how to proceed. we return on board generally about 3 or 4 in the evening when they who have been away dine or rather eat what you can get then go down to the Captain & he lays your days work down on the chart. We or rather I get ferociously burnt by the sun My nose rather a small member it is true gets the worst of it always and is continually peeling & I do not know how many skins I have had on it since we got on the Surveying ground We left Bombay for Muscat on the 25th November / 44 Where we watered & wooded & then sailed for a place called M[torn]bat there we commenced our work You must [torn]mber it is with the same Captain I have always been with [torn]tain Sanders³³⁹ He first asked me whether I should like to go on [torn] survey to which I replied yes & thank you a month after this he was appointed to this ship & I was astonished to see my name [torn] in orders for her too I was rather short of clothes which he found out & asked me how many dozen of each I had. I told him He then said I required more & told me to give an order on his tailor to furnish me with what I wanted & he would pay him the bill was 153/ one hundred & fifty three rupees how I shall repay him I do not know. We are as good friends as ever & get on very well But to tell you the truth I do not like the H Cos Service & never have since I have been in it I have a great liking for the country employ & always have had and only want the consent of Mamma to leave this service I know nearly every body in the Country employ & also their ways & doings the language I understand I am ready & willing to work hard where required but in the Companies service where you do work hard you get nothing extra for it which is very disheartening for instance there is a case in point We are on a Survey and it is customary to give extra pay called batta but they have even cut that and I do not know what else they will do. However that is not the only reason I am so anxious to leave Let this subject drop but please talk to Mamma about it You ask me how my gun gets on. very well but I only had one or two good days shooting & that is since we have been surveying I went on shore one morning at a place called Solalah³⁴⁰ a pretty spot with large fresh water ponds full of wild fowl of all kinds & descriptions gun in hand I went & shot 13 thirteen of different sorts which made a very good fresh dinner as we were living on Salt meat You might have

sent me out a double Barrell while you were about it had Papa a rifle I think he had one if so please let me have it as It would be very useful to me you cannot go on shore at any place without being armed that leads me to our adventure The first Lieut Doctor & myself went on shore at a place called Bunde Richoot to go to a mountain about 5 miles off to get some observations & the Doctor³⁴¹ to get some stones he is a great geologist we started a 5 in the morning with 3 Bedouins guides we were armed with guns with us were some of our own Lascars carrying the Instruments. they were also armed. We reached the summit at 7.30 AM Took our observations & then sat down to breakfast which consisted of some dates Pork & had biscuit with some Tea after having eaten enough and had a cherroot an[torn] started on our way back when about a mile on our soi[torn] we saw three men comming towards us immediately [torn] ge[torn]w them they told us not to be afraid but th[torn] readiness loaded with ball. One of our gui[torn] a [torn]chlock the match of which he immediately lig[torn] The other bedouins came on but all at once we lost sight of them a guide ran forward & called to them & directly a matchlock was discharged at us and then another by one of our party but fortunately neither took effect It seems that they hid themselves behind some stones & then fired just as we were passing. We did not return their fire & walked on our guides asked us to discharge our guns over their heads two of us did so but I kept my all right the other fellows came running up & wanted to fire at us again I aimed at him & was just on the point of firing when a guide knocked my gun up and said they would settle it they then ran & collared him & stood by untill we were out of gun shot You must know that when a Bedouin says he will be your guide he is also your protector & such things as these are very likely to occur he answers for every thing that may happen The townspeople are always very civil at least they have been so to us it is only with the bedouins that such things are likely to happen I forgot to tell you we had a companion on the Survey called the Mubudda a cutter built in the year one and almost as handsome as the Brig nevertheless the Brig licks her in sailing she is in charge of the Senior midshipsman I wish him joy but never want to go in her either as commander or otherwise It so happened that she one fine day carried her mast away by rolling we could not get one for her at the time but tried to when we went to Macullah not being able to get one there and wanting to send the Cutter down before the Monsoon we went to Aden which Place we have left 5 days I had no time to write to you there but did so to Mamma however I intend to try & send this scribble via Macullah to Aden from thence to England We are on our way now to Macullah then [c.o. we] on to fill up with water then sail for the Surveying ground and work away until the monsoon sets in & then of course sail for Bombay which place I hope to see about the end of June after an absence of 6 months

We are now at Macullah after having made a passage of 10 days we are [torn] up with water here the day before yesterday I went up Macullah hill it is imme[torn] above the town about 1000 feet above the level of the sea there is a Bagala³⁴² here sails for Aden tomorrow and I must close my letter or rather scrawl to you this night our Tender the cutter has sprung a leak and we have been forced to haul her up on the beach to caulk her which will detain us two or three days I intend to write a few lines to Tom this mail as he is in Bombay now My armoury at present consists of gun pair of pistols two Spanish Knives which I made myself a harpoon and lance which I had given to me at Aden Now dear Herbert I must conclude with sincere wishes for Your Health & prosperity believe me Dear Herbert to remain your affectionate Brother

H.H. James Jnor

PS You can tell Mamma you heard from me because you will hear later than she will.

Addresses: Per Overland Mail Via Southampton
Mr Herbert James
Kings College
Cambridge

Stamped: CAMBRIDGE JUN 26 1845

Letter from Thomas to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 29-32

June 14th/45
Ship 'Bombay Castle'
Bombay

My dear Herbert

I now am about to attempt a reply to your kind letter of April last & first of all thank you for your congratulations on my becoming of age³⁴³. It certainly is rather a curious thing that a man should be congratulated because he grows older but as I suppose you did it out of pure friendship & brotherly love I won't quarrel with you. You're a rum animal you is to be making love "Oh Samivel, Samivel, I didn't a think youd 'ha done it" It was a beautiful sell that 'ere I have not heard of a neater for some time. I intend to wait till someone asks me & then if they won't come to the scratch I'll haul 'em[c.o.] up for breach of promise I suppose Haughton³⁴⁴ would do that cheap for any of us as he now knows the felicities of a marriage state. Mamma says it is a young she male that Mrs HJ made him a present of³⁴⁵. I think the fewer she makes the better 2 boys & 1 girl are quite sufficient for any moderate man dont you think so I had a letter from Mas³⁴⁶ Harry today He is surveying away & I dare say when he comes back to Bombay which will be in July, he will be able to state the exact number of degrees in each of the angles of the right angled triangle of his nose If he does not know, let him get into a row & perhaps some one will kindly lay his nose alongside his face & then he will be able to determine to a nicety At all events he must be an adept at "taking a sight" [sketch of a face] don't you imagine so? I certainly went to Manila & as certainly thought of the cigars but the question was "where's the tin" 'honest' as the man said of his watch when he awoke & found it gone so I hope I stand excused. I have given or rather left a long yarn about the Country Service so that if the young man³⁴⁷ will enter he does it with his eyes open & I have the consolation of knowing that I have done all in my power to dissuade him from it. One blessing is that by the time he reaches Bombay all the Country Ships³⁴⁸ will have sailed. We start in 2 or 3 days for China again. I am glad that Fiske has got on so well,. Pray make my Compts & Kind regards both to him & Young when you next see them. I hope the house at Aldeburgh³⁴⁹ won't be sold till I have money enough to buy it!!! as I should not like it to go out of the family. Fancy my thin skin. I only know one Lady in Bombay & she married & elderly & am determined not to know another on any account so determined am I not to be done My promotion seems a long way off even now & yet I have been working hard for it for the last 2½ years but I suppose it will come some day or other so I bide my time & jog on quietly enough for as Jack argues "You may cry for a long time before any one will jam your mouth with a loaf" I keep my head cool, feet warm, & bowels open & wouldn't give a farthing to call the Queen my Cousin unless she gave me any quantity of "dibs" so styled in the vernacular What a rum fish that Brocklebank must be. Pray tell I said so & hear his opinion of the subject. Do you know anything of Tom Carter³⁵⁰ or has he quite escaped your memory? I have told Mamma that you may have the Manilas that were left at home but do'nt make a beast of yrself though I do'nt much think you will for I rather imagine they look very small by this time. Where did you pick up that scrap of Spanish to head your letter with? I fancy out of a dictionary is it not so? Mama will give you a look at her letter & promising most faithfully to write as soon as I receive another from you I must beg of you to believe me as ever

Yr most affectionate Brother
Thos James

Saturday 14th

1 AM - PS Ola hoy kiss everyone of the fair sex that you & I know say I sent it & I will stand the consequences but do'nt on any account kiss Fanny Read³⁵¹ Apropos You may tell Mrs Dowler³⁵² that she may write to me as soon as she thinks proper but having now waited so long I am not in a particular hurry.

[Note added in pencil indicating that their mother had read the letter] Dearest Herbert. the Duke of Buccleugh is made a Governor of the Charter House: can you ask Lady B. to ask for a nomination for John³⁵³?

Yours very affete C.J.

Addressed: Pr Overland via Southampton
Herbert James Esq
[c.o. Kings College Cambridge]
Wyndham House
Aldborough Suffolk

Stamped: CAMBRIDGE AU 8 1845

Letter from John to his mother

SK 444-445v

Aldborough
Monday 45

My Dear Mamma,

I am going to ask a favour of you, id est, that is, if you would allow me on my birthday 31st Decr. 1845, to ask [c.o.] Monseieur Robert Henry Cobbold³⁵⁴ to dine and have a good game of play with us [c.o.] instead of on New Year's day, or on both days running. Do if you please My dearest Mamma, to allow me to do so.

I remain

your affectionate and ever loving Son

John, Jarrett, James,

December 22 1845

To My Dearest and My Most Loving Mamma Caroline, Pope, James.
1845

Letter from Henry to his mother

Add.7480_A3 18-21

Macullah³⁵⁵
Honble C.S. Cutter
Nerbudda³⁵⁶ April 12th
1846

Dearest Mother

In my last letter from Aden I promised to let you know whether I paid Captain Sanders or not & also from whom I got the money to-do so. I paid him all and borrowed the money from govt - and it will be cut from my pay in Bombay; it was 153 rupees I paid that is just three months pay, and as you said you would sent the money to Captn S - when you heard of his arrival in Bombay I wish you would send it in my name: as if you had lodged it in his name I shall not be able to draw it, enough of this. I have just been on shore exercising about with the Visier who is a very good sort of a man in his way I wanted to change a dirk or as it is called a jambier³⁵⁷ I bought at Muskat³⁵⁸ for another as it was not a good one, and effected a change the bargain being made by my friend Cassire the Visier - after that was done we went to look about for fresh provisions, and having to stop some time before they could be procured we sat down on a stone by the way side and commenced a conversation on our Navy in hindostaneie (he understanding that much better than my attempts at Arabic) When the Sheiks brother came down and beckoned for us to come to him we accordingly went and a mat being offered I sat down on his right hand the others Visier and all sitting round the conversation again turned upon ships and on our Navy in particular, and on his (the Shieks brother) being told that we had some ships of 120 guns and 1000 men he opened his mouth large enough to have swallowed a 120 gun ship men and all We then began to talk of the survey I was asked any quantity of questions about Mascira³⁵⁹ What sort of a place it was Whether we had left any men there or what we were going to do with it This last idea is prevalent amongst all natives they think that we survey places merely [c.o. to get a] prior to our taking possession of them because Socotra³⁶⁰ and Aden were served so At one or two places we have been to the old sheiks after having asked a number of questions about our form of Govt Said (& I believe they really meant it) that they would be all the better and happier if such laws were in force in their dominions. You will excuse the writing as also all the mistakes in this letter as I am in a great hurry not knowing when a boat starts for Aden it may be tomorrow or it may be in three or four days. The lascars on board this cutter are of the Hindoo caste - I was having a little talk with one of them the other day on one thing and another and began questioning him as to his faith. They hold a cow or any cattle sacred I asked the reason of this and got for an answer that his forfathers had done so before him this is the only reason they can give you not having the slightest idea that it is an article of their faith I also asked him why they always burnt the dead bodies and where the soul went after it left the body - Listen to the answers - If they do not burn the body they say that it will turn into a devil and haunt the houses of all that were his friends when alive April 13th 1846. and they say that all other castes turn into devils when dead and that there are people in Bombay who profess to conjure them up. I intend going to see this when we return there. The way they do it is this they want warning before you come: then they place you in a circle drawn with a sacred stick so that the Devils &c cannot come inside to hurt you. Many have been to see it and come back very much frightened but I think that with the assistance of a good stout stick I shall be able to turn some of these spirits into human beings again or at a[torn] events Kill them outright. The answer to the second q[torn] is [torn] They do not even know that they have a soul at all and say that their god does what he likes with them after death. The lower orders say there is but one God but their religion teaches them some enormous number in fact they do not understand one article of theirs or any other faith and are the most superstitious set of people living. When will they become Christians? I hope and trust soon: before this I did not imagine there were any such ignorant people in existence. I wish I could converse well in Hindostanie but when I try any of the higher subjects of conversation I am perfectly at a loss how to express myself. I intend going on shore tonight again if possible in order to see the slave market as a boat has just arrived from Zanzibar full of them I suppose you are aware that the Arabs are allowed to slave within certain bounds, but if once caught outside of these they are served the same as any other slavers I do not know whether I shall be able to see them tonight but if I do I will give you an account of them. We sail from here as soon as we have watered to a place called Goubert Cummer or the Bay Cummer the word goubert meaning a

bay in Arabic. We are very glad to hear there is very deep water close in shore as it will not be half the work or trouble it was when surveying Mascira - I have heard that there is a small river in this bay where there are plenty of Ducks and other wildfowl and expect to have a days shooting the Country round belongs to the Mahara tribe of Bedouins and they are not particularly partial to us we having taken their Island of Socotra away from them They are the richest tribe along the coast most of them having Matchlocks mounted with silver and Jambiers mounted with the same precious metal They often send caravans to Hydramaut³⁶¹ which is the head Bedouin quarters and the largest city near the S Eastern Coast of Arabia very little is known of it as no European has yet ventured so far Inland One of our officers Lieut Cruttinden³⁶² volunteered to go if Govt would allow him the sum of 200 dollars and would you believe it? this offer was refused Nobody has since volunteered nor indeed is any body likely to do so if he has any regard for his head. I must now conclude this very shabby epistle not having been able to see the slave market give my love to Brothers and sister relations and friends and accept the same and Kisses from your ever affectionate Son

Henry H. James

Addressed:

Overland via Southampton
Mrs Rhodes James
[c.o. Aldeburgh
Near Saxmunden
Suffolk]
Mrs Morgan³⁶³
Julian Cottage
Harrow on the Hill

H.H. I.S.

Stamped: Paid 30 My 1846 & IL 28 MY 1846 & ALDEBURGH MY 29 1846

Letter from Tom to his mother. The day before he wrote this letter his maternal grandmother, Ann Jarrett Lawson, died in Aldeburgh and was buried in the parish church in the same vault as her daughter, Catherine Lawson, who died 25th December 1839

Add.7480_A3 22-25

Bombay October
15th /46

My dearest Mother

Here's your affectionate son once more trying his hand at inditing an epistle to you again so her Tom sitting in a friends house & scribbling away as if my life depended on it I heard of a berth today as 2nd of an opium clipper a very nice craft but not belonging to Sir JJ³⁶⁴ However tomorrow I shall visit him with his consent & at the same time my wish to retain my promotion rank in his service & I am pretty well sure of his consent as the other day when I saw him he told me that I had better look out for some other persons employ as he intended to lay all his ships up when they arrived from China Anderson knows the owner & Captain of the clipper so that I have no fear of my future promotion I know the Captn myself & a very nice person he is & a most perfect gentleman so I trust that we shall agree at least we ought & it will not be my fault if we dont

I am very glad to hear that Master Charley³⁶⁵ has decided on so nice a profession as that of a Dr & hope he will succeed therein to his hearts content as I'm sure he will if he only puts his shoulder to the wheel and gives a long, strong, & steady push I think that I shall be perfectly right in accepting this offer as I must be getting cash by some means or other & my promotion is well assured I found that by some means I know not how my Father's profile got turned in the case so I have it now again all right I did not save my watch & had not time to think of it. I have received both the £40 & the two bills of exchange & very thankful am I to you & dear Herbert for it as I am sure I don't know what I should have done without it I have not expended more than £13 of it as yet but must soon do so as my tailors bills will soon be coming in At present I am living with Mr Anderson for as Mrs Miller³⁶⁶ was expecting to be confined shortly I thought it better to take myself out of the house rather than be turned out. I wrote to Mrs Ainslie the other day thanking her for her kindness & stating that you were about to do the same. I have extended my circle of acquaintances here greatly. A Mr Molyneux is a great friend of mine such a pretty little wife as he has a native of Malta but speaking English beautifully She puts me in mind of just the sort of person I should like for a wife (Eh?) Don't be alarmed dearest Mother I am not thinking of committing matrimony it's too expensive a luxury for poor me & besides you know my old determination which I still adhere to (viz) that of never marrying until I have enough to keep a wife I'm afraid that the desirable event will not take place yet awhile Capt'n Fraser³⁶⁷ & his wife are living out of Bombay but I shall go & see them in a few days & as I know they would wish to be remembered I do accordingly in this letter. I have not received a letter from Herbert yet but when it comes will be most happy to reply to the same. There are quantities of officers here out of employment so I consider myself particularly fortunate in obtaining this berth especially as I was applied for by the Captain & all on account of my previous good character. You see the use of a good mama. I will write again & let you know when I am fairly settled on board & will then answer Rhodas letter of the 29th August I have not heard from Miss Babb³⁶⁸ for a length of time Can you tell me if you know anything about her, she used to be such an excellent correspondent but now the case is altered. Harry sailed the other day. I scribbled a few lines in his letter just to say that I was well as I am at present I have a horse leant me every day & ride out & shew myself among the ladies carriages on the Esplanade and as a piece of vanity a Lady told me the other day that I rode better than any suitor she ever saw. Pray give John Young my love if he would deign to accept so worthless an article I have read the prayer which he composed & think it a very nice one I only hope that I may be able to act up to principles contained therein. Pray remember me most kindly to Mrs Dowler & Miss Meyer³⁶⁹ not forgetting dear old Aunty Morgan & the rest of the party & with abundance of love

Believe me ever dear Mother

Your most affectionate son

Thos James

15th 11 AM. I have got the berth with Sir J.J's entire sanction & a promise that if at any time he has a vacancy & I wish to return that I shall have it

I join in a day or two God bless you dearest Mother

Ever your own

Tom

Addressed: P Overland via Southampton

Mrs W R James
[c.o. Aldeburgh]
Suffolk
Revd C Shorting³⁷⁰

Stonham Aspel
Rectory

p. Void

Stamped: 2 DE 1846 & ALDEBURGH DE 3 1846

Letter from Tom to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 33-36

Brig "Anna Eliza"³⁷¹
Singapore
Decbr 10th/46

Most worthy Tubs -

What a length of time has elapsed since I wrote to you or you to me I feel really ashamed to think that I have left your last kind letter so long unanswered but trust this short scrawl will make up for all & we shall then start again square. I wrote to Mamma just before leaving Bombay so I suppose you have had all my news from her & I have none of a later date to communicate except that I am well & as a proof thereof eat every day the 2 legs 2 wings & 1 breast of a fowl or duck & that's not such dusty work out here whatever it might be at home Many many thanks for your kind offer of money but no dear Herbert I mustn't rob you whilst I can work when I ca'n't then I'll think about troubling you You must not however think that I am too proud to receive assistance from you for such is not the case when I really need it but I think I need say no more on the subject. I should like to see Mrs Dickson³⁷² in her present way of living. What a fuss Mrs J must be in about the approaching event Which do you say it's to be boy or girl? I saw Frank Morgan³⁷³ in Bombay he had just arrived from China as I left. He has grown a great lump of a fellow & as brown as he well can be He bears a very good character in the service though I'm afraid that the service will very soon go to the dogs. You must make my remembrances to Lily Janvrin³⁷⁴ by the way is it lawful to kiss that young Lady? I should imagine a steady going old codger like you might do it but such a harum scarum youth as myself would be denied - especially as my "tout ensemble" is at present rather striking than otherwise seeing that I have not shaved for the last month or cut my hair for the last 3 do. I saw Mr Henry³⁷⁵ in Bombay. You should see the immense fiery red whiskers he sports. He put me very much in mind of Fagan the Jew in Oliver Twist - How fares it with dear old Auntie Morgan? You must give me a full true & particular account in your next of the whole bunch You remember how I used to abuse Capt'n & Mrs Fraser in my former letters? Well strange to say we are now the best of friends in fact I am very thick with the little woman. I shall most likely see Tom Kerr³⁷⁶ here but I do'nt think you can remember him. He's a regular brick. This brig I am at present in is an opium clipper (ie) we go & return as quick as we can. She was formerly a yacht in England belonging to some nob or other. By the way you must remember me kindly to John Young, Carter, Fiske, & Brocklebank I met with a good many good friends in Bombay and made some new ones especially a little Maltese Lady such a pretty little thing Herbert almost enough to tempt a man to get married (eh?) No no old boy that 'ere's an expensive luxury & one that I can't afford & what's more don't intend until I can come home & look out a nice 'un for myself. I don't know Harry's friend Miss Scott as I cut the acquaintance 3 years ago but I should imagine she was no great shakes. Harry has cut them too I believe I don't know what has become of Miss Babb I have not heard from her for more than a year I wish you would make some enquiries about her when next you visit Clifton as I don't exactly understand her silence. I say old boy what a joke if she is married?!!! N'importe, "There's as good fish in the sea as ever came out of it" as a friend of mine remarked on a similar occasion. You must give

Minnie a lot of kisses for me though the same person remarked that "kissing sisters was like drinking stale beer" however I dont agree with him on this point. I wrote to the little wretch a short time ago & she must answer me shortly. Pray tell dear Mamma that I have not time to write to her from this place but will do so from China & besides I owe both Jess & Rhoda a letter a piece from here which I must manage to get written some way or another. I expect to be back in Bombay about the beginning of March & now dearest Herbert that I have no further news to give you I must beg of you to believe me with warmest love

Ever your affectionate Brother
Tom James

Addressed: Pr Overland via Southampton

Herbert James Esq
[c.o. Aldeburgh Suffolk]

Try Saxmundhum

3 Croft, Hasting
Sussex

Stamped: ALDEBURGH MR 30 1847 & HASTINGS MR 31 1847

Letter from Russell Ellice to Mrs James

Add.7480_A4 6

Petworth
1 Janry 1847

Madam

At the request of Sir Wm Middleton I enclose a nomination to the Military Academy at Addiscombe in favor of your son Mr Montagu James - & I hope he will do credit to Sir Wm Middleton & myself by his conduct & hard work at that Establishment

I remain Madam
Yours faithfully
Russell Ellice

Mrs James

Copy of a letter from Caroline James to Mr Ellice

Add.7480_A4 7-8

Copy of letter to Mr Ellice Janry 1/47

I trust you will excuse this intrusion, but my friend Sir W. Middleton has of last week forwarded to me a note from you, in which you mention your Kind intention of sending me an appointment to Addiscombe for my son Montagu, I think it right to state that I have just received one, very unexpectedly, from another friend,³⁷⁷ but desire to offer my sincere acknowledgments for your kind

compliance with Sir W's application, and here perhaps I ought to stop, but I would now entreat your indulgence, while as a Widowed Mother I solicit a favour for a Widowed Sister, who is left like myself with several sons, to whom she can only give an Education – She has long wished to obtain an appointment to one or other of the East Indian Colleges, for her youngest boy³⁷⁸, who is nearly 16 years old (pretty clear) but not havg any interest with the Directors, has been unsuccessful in all her applications through friends & is at this time sorely perplexed to know what to do for him. I am quite conscious that in petitioning you to be so Kind as to transfer the nomination from my son to my nephew I may be considered guilty of great boldness, but I hope that you will not judge me so severely; I feel that in making this request, I am only performing a duty towards one who wd not hesitate to do the same for me.

I will now leave the case for (I trust) your favorable consideration, but whatever may be your answer, I must always feel indebted to you, for your Kind intentions towards me, & again apologising for the liberty I have taken

I remain Sir
&c
Caroline James

Letter from Russell Ellice to Mrs James

Add.7480_A4 9-11

Madam

I regret to say I cannot acquiesce in your request -

There are so many claims upon a Directors patronage that I have been long compelled to make a rule on the subject of transferring appointments from one individual to another - & this applies more strongly in the present case as I was obliged to borrow – having no patronage of my own this year – this appointment for your Son

I remain Madam
Yours faithfully
Russell Ellice

3 Jany 1847
Mrs James

Letters from William Stoton to Mrs James

Add.7480_A4 52-56

Wimbledon June 5th/47

Dear Madam

I am happy to say your son passed a successful examn yesterday, but unfortunately will not be able to join the Seminary before Xmas next --- out of 46 candidates 18 were rejected, and 28 were successful, of these only 19 can be admitted the n: of vacancies for the next half year The selection seems to have been made according to the seniority of the Directors who nominated the respective candidates the chairman and deputy Chairman taking the lead

This is a disappointment, but it will in all probability give Montague a safe chance of Engineers

I remain
Yrs faithfully
Wm Stoton³⁷⁹

I forwarded this note on the 5th but foolishly without a full address & it has [c.o.] been returned to me to day – Montagu seems to wish to delay his entering until Xmas – Shd you desire this, it will much improve his chances for final success, & in this case I wd suggest your writing a few lines to Sir Ephraim Stannus³⁸⁰, as the knowledge of your wish may facilitate other applications – I mention this because one of my pupils is very anxious to join in August & your Son's name stands before his on this List so that from what I learn if you made application you wd have a prior claim, and if you expressed your wish that your Son shd not join, it wd remove an impediment to all applications made by those lower on the List – it remains with you to do as you please – I hear there are two or three of the nineteen who would prefer waiting till Xmas, but I Know nothing of them In any communication my name will be of no use & I shd prefer that it be not introduced -

On the whole I think the chance is an indifferent one, of any of the nine getting exchanged for one of the nineteen – it gives trouble, and the officials are not inclined to it

I remain
Yrs faithfully
Wm Stoton

June 8th 1847

P.S. Pray suit your Convenience about the paymt of the £52-2-0

Add.7480_A4_0057-58

Wimbledon June 10th/47

Dear Madam

If you wish Montagu to remain out of the Seminary till Xmas, there is no need on your own account to write to the Lieut Governor, but a line to him at you early Convenience on the Subject would enable him to decide on other applications which are being made and the parties are naturally anxious to have their cases decided

I remain
Yrs faithfully
Wm Stoton

Add.7480_A5 13

Empty envelope addressed:

Mr John J. James,³⁸¹
By Harris, Esqr³⁸²
Harrow-on-the-Hill
Middlesex

Stamped on the back: NOV 30 1847 1 DEC 1847

Letter from Duncan Forbes to Montagu

Add.7480_B 1-4

58 Burton Crescent
13 Decr 1847

My dear Sir

The Dictionary is booked for you here Thursday – so you may expect it soon Then you can go on smoothly with your Hindustani – Perhaps the best thing for you now would be to read carefully over what you have already done – both in the the Pers & Nagari characters – If you do this and finish up to the dialogues you will at least have a very fair start I should say the race in Hindustani will be between you and Warrand³⁸³ Our friend J.R.S.³⁸⁴ will not I am afraid have the necessary perseverance therewith inclose you a ticket on the presentation of which you will get the second volume The price of the whole work is as you know £2-12-6 for which you can send me an order on the Post Office Tottenham Court Road London

Yours truly
D Forbes³⁸⁵

Mr M James

Addressed: Mr M James
Aldeburgh
near Saxmundham
Suffolk

Stamped: BF DE-13 18[]

Letter from Henry to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 37-40

Bombay
February 5th/48

Dear Herbert

I suppose you think its almost time I wrote to you and to tell the truth so do I. I have not had time otherwise it should have been done before, but better late than never. Since I last wrote to you many things have happened. I will name a few or the greatest, I have passed my examinations in seamanship and navigation, for Lieut, but have still to go through the gunnery, and also theoretical steam, and gunnery which is the worst part of all as there is so much humbug, and our newly made Commodore Sir Robert Oliver³⁸⁶ is all for steam, and gunnery, I was the best part of the way through it when I got sick, and have had all manner of nice things, such as fever, spleen, and an abscess in my left side, consequently I was obliged to come on shore for the benefit of my health and am now stopping with my friend Mr Anderson of Forbes & Co³⁸⁷ I have been living with him now for two months and am nearly well again I hope to be afloat by the end of this month as I do not like the shore it is so dull, and what makes it considerably worse is that I am by myself all day and have very little to do, not having any books I am now studying the Koran or rather a translation of it by Sale, which I think very interesting and can now see the origin of many of the forms, and customs which I have myself seen amongst the Arabs. Many changes have of late been made in the service, the greatest of which is the Augmentation, which brings me within three of four of the

Lieuts list and therefore I expect to get my promotion in about 2 years, not so bad is it? Captain Pepper³⁸⁸ has again come out, and has command of the Hastings³⁸⁹, where he is making many alterations, and putting them all to the right about at all events the Hastings is not the same ship she was when I came out. Two new steamers have also arrived the Mosuffer and the Ajalaha both fine vessels brig rigged. Captain Sanders my old friend came out in command of the latter and brought his wife with him The Memorials³⁹⁰ have been penned here at a great rate, and seem to have had slight effect on the Superintendent, I sent in another letter about the surveying battas to him and got a verbal answer to say he would recommend it when the "Palinurus" came back from her cruise, it will be a crying shame if we do not get it as it has just been given to a vessel employed on the Survey of the Malabar coast, I should like to know who had the hardest work. However with our new Governor³⁹¹ I think we stand a pretty good chance of it but at the same time I do not "Count my chickens before they are hatched" All I can add about the service, is, that I do not like it, it is at present and has been ever since I have been in it (not to say that I have been the cause of it) an inefficient force as far as man of war work is concerned No men! no officers!! junior officers doing the duty of seniors!! and getting no extra allowances!!! We certainly try to ape the R.N. but are only laughed at for our trouble. I only wish the directors of the Honble Co (query are they so?) would come here, and take a look at us they would be rather surprised I guess. You have of course heard of the loss of the H.C. Steam Frigate "Cleopatra" she is supposed to have foundered during the gale in April last with 200 souls on board.

I was on board the "Sisostriis"³⁹² at the same time going from Aden to Canannore³⁹³, and had a very narrow escape from the same awful fate we had 200 troops on board, were without coal, and had 3½ feet water in the Hold. I never wish to be in another gale like it. I was then a passenger coming from the "Palinurus" sick with fever, I only wish I could have stopped in her, but being sick I was no use on the Survey, and rather in the way. there is a new steamer building here for us called the "Feroose"³⁹⁴ she is the same sort of build as the "Ajdaha"³⁹⁵; for the R.N. two brigs, and an 80 gun ship are building, the brigs are nearly finished and are to be launched shortly, but the 80 gun ship will not be launched before the end of the year, if then. This is all I have to tell you about the shipping. Now for the regattas no less than three have taken place within the last two months, there has always been a fine shew of boats, but unfortunately very little wind the winner has always been a native fishing boat called the Luxmee a Hindoo goddess of riches. Before I left the Hastings we had a 6 oared gig belonging to the birth [sic] in which we used to pull every evening after a hard days work at the geeres, but one was duty, and the other pleasure, between which there is a cash deal of difference

Bombay
February 14th/1848 (sic)

Dear Herbert,

I began this epistle soon because I was not certain whether I should have time to write by this mail but as I find I have, I will answer your long letter dated Decr 29th/47 and which I received on the 9th Many thanks for it, I did not expect anything of the sort from you not having written to you for so long a time. First of all I have to compliment you on the late success at Cambridge,³⁹⁶ but wish that both the glory and emolument had been somewhat larger however we must take things as we get them, and be thankful that we get any at all I wish you all success, and hope the next victory you gain may bring with it something higher to stand upon. I should like to have made one of your Christmas party, as my Christmas was dull enough I was sick and could not enjoy myself either one way or the other. I have now passed six Christmas days in India two of which have been in Bombay and the rest at sea What happy times a sailor has!!! Salt junk, and biscuit on Christmas day, but I do not only think of the feast, and question whether Christmas should not have been a fast time instead of a feast time. Why do we make it so? I give the same answer that a native would. Because our

fathers did so. That I believe is the only reason. and I think if Christmas were made a feast It would be much for the better, I do not mean to say in all cases, but there are many who overindulge on that day which ought to be kept holy. I am sorry I cannot announce my safe passage through the straits of a naval examination, but that is not my fault it is my misfortune. You speak of Minnie as fat and positively dumpy I wish we could as you say give her a foot of our respective lengths as I find my length rather in the way on board ship it is not at all pleasant getting two or three bumps per diem on your nut. I am now 6 feet without my shoes and lean withal, so I should wish to exchange a few inches for a little of Minnie's fat. Master Jack must not be going astray or think of coming to sea you should keep a taut hand over him at present or else he will become unmanageable, read the riot act, point out the penalties, and I think master Jack will soon become quiet. He must not come to sea, he has a long head of his own let him make use of it, it can never become too full. I only wish I had a longer head. You mention that your ordination was to take place some time this month,³⁹⁷ and pray for the spirit of power, love, and a sound mind. May the Almighty God of his infinite goodness bless you with them and assist you in the heavy task which you are about to undertake. You say you hope I shall not act rashly regarding affairs in my service, depend upon it I will do nothing rashly and as long as I have my own conscience to back me in what I do I am not afraid of committing myself in any way, but I am sorry to say my temper sometimes gets the upper hand and then I may perhaps do things which I should be sorry for after, but I take good care they are not such acts as can be taken notice of; still it would be much better if I could quell my temper all together and leave that undone which may at the moment give offence to my superiors. My dear Herbert example such as mine would go but a very little way in bettering things, the blame all lays with heads of the Service, and until they go we can expect nothing better. A man may have character and principle but they are as nothing A man gains nothing by them except the praises of his own conscience. If a man wish to get before those who have these good qualities he has only to fawn and cringe and the thing is done at once, but is not one as bad as the other? A superior with any principle would instead of bestowing all the sweets to a man who fawns on him would look down on him, and place him amongst the lowest of the low in his opinion. Is it not so? I think I can solve the problem why character and principles do not hold that place in the Service to which as you say, they are justly entitled, and beg you to correct me if I am wrong. The heads of the Service are mostly if not all men who have received but a very limited education, men who have been some seventy years in India, they have come out young and therefore their minds have been formed by what they then saw practised not only in their own Service, but wherever they went, but I think that education is at the bottom of it all education in their time was not the same as it now is Had they received a liberal education in all probability they would have found their own opinion of men, and had consequently not been lead away by what they saw practised by others, but acted on their opinion. Perhaps this may not be a very lucid solution of the problem but it enable you to see what my ideas are on the subject. Now for today I shall shut up shop, as the mail does not sail till tomorrow

Now dear Herbert I have plenty more to say but have not time, tell dear mamma I am now well and shall soon be afloat. Is the rifle sold yet? if not I should like to have it or else another gun, double barrell, by Mr Bales Ipswich as my old one is very much worn from constant use in boats during the survey and is gradually falling to pieces it has been well kept but the water has played old Harry with it. If you will send me another please send it soon as I shall very likely be out of Bombay by June or July. I will write to you again soon. Mamma shall hear from me next mail, and now I shall conclude with love and kisses to all at home, and wishing you health and prosperity. I am dear Herbert your ever affectionate brother Harry James

Addressed: Via Southampton

Herbert James Esq

Aldeburgh
near Saxmundham
Suffolk

Stamped: INDIA & EU MR-30 1848

In 1848 Herbert was ordained Deacon at Norwich and left King's to become Curate to Rev. Henry Turner Dowler at Aldeburgh where he stayed until 1852. During that time he was engaged with his mother running an infant school at Wyndham House.

Montagu entered Addiscombe Military Seminary on 1st February 1848



Addiscombe c.1859

Addiscombe Report for Montagu James

Add.7480_B 5-6

4th Class

composed of Browns & Greens

	Total	General Merit
G Warrand	277	26
G Brownlow	246	39
G James	212	49

Marks for Subjects

M James

Mathem	51
Fortif	55
Hindi	32
Mily Drg	18
Civil Drg	20

French 22

Latin 14

Total 212

Conduct in study

Very correct

Out of Do.

Exemplary

all the subjects

very correct

3rd in the 4th class & 3rd in the Green or [illeg.] 1st Term

Report ending June 1848

Letter from Minnie to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 1-6

10 Princes Buildgs³⁹⁸
Saturday
[no date: after June 1848]

My very dear Herberty

Your mischievous scrap enclosed in Mama's letter amused me not a little as you no doubt meant it to do. It is very spiteful of you to make such fun of me because I am little. Remember I cannot help it & you may be sure that if I could I would. I hope you will soon be getting strong on your Cod Liver Oil. Is it very nasty? What nice prizes your School children got. Did little Ann Ward get one? I think of the Click it must have been for Laughing for that child I think does nothing else. I really think a visit to Clifton would do you good & I should not be at all sorry to see you. I composed an allegory last Monday & Several very nice ones which some of the elder ones had composed the same day were read aloud in the evening for the public benefit & Amusement Mine was styled the "Great Prison" & if you feel any curiosity to see it I will bring it home Have you ever seen Dr Cumming's³⁹⁹ Sermons entitled "Liberty Equality & Fraternity" I read them last Sunday & was delighted with them The language is so good and the sentiment so Patrioti[c] I dream such extraordinary things about you & your behaviour in church I know what Mama would say It would be "Oh Minnie how silly to talk of your dreams" I hope tomorrow will be a fine day as I did not go to church last Sunday. I find our dear Mons a very good correspondent he seldom misses me more than a weeks waiting for an answer. I cannot quite neglect dear Mama this week as she wrote me such a long letter so I think I must say good-bye to you for the present & beg you to believe me with much fond love to remains as ever your most attached

Minnie

I took good care not to cross this letter

Letter from Thomas to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 41-44

1849 [pencil]

the person alluded to, and will subject them, if discovered, to the serious displeasure of the Court of Directors

(signed) E. G. Stannus
Lieutt. Governor
E. I. C. Miltry. Seminy.

Addressed: Mrs James
Aldeburgh
Suffolk

Stamped: PAID 8 MY 184[]
CROYDON - []

Minnie, (Caroline Mary Stewart James), died 26th May 1849 at Clifton. She was sixteen and a half years old. Her death was noted in the 'London Standard' of 29th May but never alluded to elsewhere in the letters or in any other papers. Her death certificate shows that she died at 17, Wellington Place, Clifton, a street near her school. The cause of death was "inflammation of brain 14 days", (probably encephalitis) and was witnessed by Herbert who registered her death two days later. Neither the 1841 nor 1851 census give any clue to why she died there. It seems to have been a lodging house in a poor street and she may have been taken there from school to prevent any infection spreading. On 28th June, Montagu and Herbert were on holiday in Switzerland.⁴⁰³

List of clothes etc. that Montagu needed to purchase as Gentleman Cadet from Addiscombe to take to India

Add.7480_B 9-12

M James

Best sword from Wilkinson's, McBride can get the 2nd hand one. N8 2nd best trousers, but put a 2nd hand gold stripe on an old pair of black trousers, The books from Weale's in Holborn, getting 15PC disc – A French Dicty of Mily terms if possible, or a James' Mily Dicty. Instruments at Troughton & Simms in Fleet Street. Colours at Winsor & Newton, Rathbone Place. Get linen from Silver's. Crockery at Penny's Servants' things from Ralph's at Chatham Arlidge lets furniture at 27s a month, Bring a few lb. of tea, coffee, sugar &c: small bill books for servants' accounts, wh shd be made up weekly – About £10 to start with for necessaries. No wine, as this is duty free at the mess. About £40 or £60 a year, paying 1s6d a day for 1 servant, who attends another & washes for you, 2s4d a day for mess, 7s a month to the boat club, 2s to reading room 2s to NCOs library 9s for use of professor's books &c &c

Uniform

1 New scarlet coat, epaulettes &c
1 second best
1 Frock coat & scales
1 Fine shell jacket
1 Rough do. with no extra braid

1 Pr Dress trousers with gold stripe
 1 Pr Black do. With 2nd hand stripe
 1 Cocked Hat
 1 Forage Cap
 1 do. Oilskin
 1 Silk sack
 1 Sword belt (new)
 1 Do. 2nd hand
 1 Sword with dress & steel scabbard & gold knot
 1 Waterproof Sword Bag
 1 2nd hand Sword, dress scabbard & white leather knot
 4 silk stocks
 2 Pr fine trousers with red stripe
 1 Pr thick rough do.
 1 Survey coat or cloak
 1 Box for Cocked Hat
 1 for each pr of epaulettes & scales
 1 tin waterproof box for regiml suit

Bring Fortifn plans

Pasley's practical operations of a siege

Aide Memoire of Mily science

Some French Dicty of technical Mily words

Douglas on Mily Bridges

All books except Latin

Instruments

Telescope with belt & case

Pocket prismatic compass Do.

Box sextant Do.

66 ft tape

2 ft 11 ruler II

Box of instruments

Colour box & brushes

Lt red Lake Sepia Bt. Sienna

Yel: ochre Indigo Bt. Umber Indian ink

Linen

9 Shirts

3 Night Do

12 collars

3 Pr drawers

4 Merino jerseys

12 Pr cotton stockgs

6 Pr Worsted do.

12 Handkfs

6 Sheets

4 Pillow cases

3 Table cloths

12 towels

1 Clothes bag

2 table covers

Get crockery at Chatham

2 Pr thick boots for survey

1 Tea Pot
 1 Coffee Do.
 4 Silver spoons
 2 Table Do.
 4 Knives & forks
 1 Salt spoon
 1 Sugar tongs
 1 Tea Caddy
 2 or 3 Canisters for sugar &c
 1 large tray
 1 small do.
 1 Pr of candlesticks or 1 lamp

Montagu James
 Decr 8 1849

Add.7480_B 7-8

Printed: list of the Gentlemen Cadets of the first class to be brought forward for public examination at the East-India Company's Military Seminary, Addiscombe, On Tuesday, 11th December, 1849.

Printed:

Term	Cadets' Name	Age	By whom Nominated	General Character	
				In Study	Out of Study
	[seventh in list]				
4 th	Montagu James	19	George Lyall, Esq.	Very Correct	Exemplary

Newspaper cutting [11.12.1849] Public examination of Addiscombe cadets and the address of the Chairman of the East India Company.

Add.7480_A5 15

THE EAST INDIA COMPANY'S SEMINARY AT ADDISCOMBE

The half-yearly public examination at the East India Company's Military Seminary was held on Tuesday, the 11th inst., in the presence of the chairman, Major-General Sir Archibald Galloway, K.C.B.,.....

....The class brought forward for public examination consisted of 47 Gentlemen Cadets, six of whom were selected for the Engineers, viz. George Ayton Craster, Henry Alexander Brownlow, William Spottiswoode Trevor, Joseph Rogers Soady, Jasper Otway Mayne, and Henry Thomas Rogers; 13 for the Artillery, viz., Montagu James, Edward Tierney, Alexander Hadden Lindsay, William de Vitre, Henry Twisden Forbes, Francis Robert Butt, Thomas Parkyns Smith, Godfrey Twiss, George Henry Stone, Francis Swanson, Everard Stepney Milman, Henry Cadogan Harvey, and William David Forster; and the remainder for the Infantry, viz., William Alexander Garden, John Edward Brightman, Henry Lionel Charles Bernard, William Murray Fraser, Frank Barnard Foote, Henri Campbell, Henry Thomas Oldfield, George William Manson, Edward Steer Kennet Dawson, Edward Reynell Pogson, Richard Henry Wall, William Henry Lumsden, Frederic Henry

Tomkinson, Montagu William Parker, Beauchamp Colclough Urquhard, Edward Owen, Thomas Rose Nimmo, John Morland, Joseph Alleyne Foster, Frederick George Hankin, William Atherton Park, Devereux Henry Hickman, Frederick Thomas Miller, Fitzjames Holmes Burnes, John Charles Middleton, Charles James Richards, Lancelot Henry Isacke, and Alexander Dunlop Gordon.

DISTRIBUTION OF PRIZES

First Class. - G.A. Craster, for Second Mathematics, Second Fortification, Military Surveying, Latin, and the Pollock Medal.

H.A. Brownlow, for First Mathematics, Second Hindustani, and First Good Conduct, a sword.

W.S. Trevor, for First Hindustani and Second Good Conduct.

M. James, for Geology.

E. Tierney, for Civil Drawing.

W. De Vitré, for first Fortification and Military Drawing.

H. Campbell, for French.

Second Class....

Third Class....

The series of examinations commenced with mathematics, the cadets' progress in which will be understood from the following subjects of the course upon which they were respectively questioned. For the Infantry Course.- Geometry, including problems; arithmetic and algebra; logarithms, plane trigonometry, and mensuration. For the minimum Artillery Course - Application of algebra to geometry, and analytical trigonometry; mechanics, including statics and dynamics to the end of projectiles. For the Complete Artillery Course. - The remainder of dynamics, hydrostatics, and hydrodynamics; theory of curve lines and conic sections. For the Minimum Engineering Course.- Theory of equations and expansion of series; differential calculus. The full credits attached to integral calculus, spherical trigonometry, and astronomy, in addition to the above, for the complete engineer course, vary according to the proficiency of the most advanced cadets.

In the Fortification Department the proceedings were confined, at this season of the year, to the Sand-modelling-hall and to the Examination-hall. To the former the chairman and company repaired after the cadets had dined, and a splendid model of an Indian hill-fort, named Kurnalla (seen from the island of Bombay), which was captured from the Mahrattas in the war of 1818-19, on a scale of a quarter of an inch to a foot (traced by Gentlemen Cadets De Vitré and Soady), was explained by Cadet De Vitré. A beautiful model of the Attack of Valenciennes, traced by Gentlemen Cadets Craster, Trevor, Mayne, Twiss, Swanson, and Manson, as conducted by the allies under the command of his Royal Highness the late Duke of York, on a scale of the eighth of an inch to a foot, was explained by Cadet Craster, while another large model, covering nearly half the spacious hall, exhibiting the attack of two fronts of the modern system, scale quarter of an inch to a foot, traced by Gentlemen Cadets Brownlow, James, Tierney, Harvey, Lindsay, and Smith, was explained by Cadets James and Brownlow.

The chairman then repaired to the Examination-hall, when the other cadets of the term underwent a *vivâ voce* examination by the public examiner.

MILITARY DRAWINGS EXECUTED BY SOME OF THE GENTLEMEN CADETS AT ADDISCOMBE DURING THE SECOND TERM OF 1849.

First Class..... Montagu James - "Hill Fort of Shoonair," and contoured.

CIVIL DRAWING.

The exhibition of water-colour paintings in this department was exceedingly good, particularly those by the Gentlemen Cadets of the first and second classes. A very beautiful large painting of mountain and lake scenery, by Gentleman Cadet E. Tierney, gained the first prize. Gentleman Cadet

M. James had a similar subject, the same size, that was very little inferior, and a smaller drawing by the same gentleman, for depth of tone, clearness of colour, and freedom of pencilling, would have done credit to a student of much longer standing...

The CHAIRMAN (Sir A. Galloway) proceeded to address the cadets as follows:- Gentlemen Cadets, you are aware of the deep interest which the Court of Directors have ever taken in this institution. It would have been gratifying to them, and most acceptable to me, could I have met you here this day, as I had the happiness of doing at the close of the last term, justified by the report of the Lieutenant-Governor in bestowing upon you the unqualified approbation of your conduct throughout the whole of the term now closed. But I regret to say that this institution, by the misconduct of a few erring youths, has not, during the whole of the term, maintained that high character for discipline which it was wont to bear. But, gentlemen, it was resolved that an end should be put to this. This college cannot exist but in a perfect state of discipline, in a state such as is calculated to elevate your minds to that high standard of moral and intellectual attainment which will render you fit to become officers of the Indian Army. It was, therefore, the reluctant duty of the Lieutenant-Governor, confirmed by authority of the Court of Directors, to remove from the establishment those who were prominent in disobedience; and it is my duty to tell you all that it is the firm intention of the Court of Directors to continue this course if this institution shall at any time become unfit for the noble purpose for which it was founded....[thanks to staff etc.]... The result of the examination just terminated is, that 47 young officers have been declared qualified to join the army. Of these six have attained the standard fixed for the engineers, and 13 for the artillery....Gentlemen, those of you who have been selected for the engineers will proceed to Chatham. You will there be placed under a most distinguished and accomplished officer of Her Majesty's army, Colonel Sir Frederick Smith; and let me warn you that you will find at that large military station temptations more powerful than you have yet experienced. But I trust that you who have seen the consequences of misconduct in others will in all things strive to show, even to your senior comrades, that you are already familiar with the high bearing of the British officer. Gentleman, remember that at Chatham you are only allowed a certain limited time to remain; and let me urge you to employ every moment of that time in acquiring a knowledge of those practical as well as scientific branches of your profession, without which you will be unable to take your place as the engineers of the army of India - a body which, by its late achievements has earned and received the high eulogium of some of the first engineers of Europe. I am now referring to the military branch of your education; but there is another branch which, though less brilliant, is not less important, that of civil engineering. To this I earnestly recommend your attention. A great siege, even in India, nowadays, is a great wonder. Your duty as a civil engineer will be your daily employment - in the execution of public works, as roads, bridges, canals, embankments, railways, and buildings of every description, comprehending, in fact, almost everything known or practised in civil engineering. And let me call your special attention to this - that in India you will not have the advantage which in England the civil engineer possesses. He designs and superintends, but he obtains from others, often, his materials and his machinery, either half wrought, or wholly completed, ready to be put together. You, in India, will have to prepare your own materials. You must be able, from the mine, from the quarry, from the forest, to collect and prepare yours; for you may be situated as to be without any other resource, and you may have to teach and to instruct your workmen. You will see, therefore, how necessary it is for you to become acquainted, not merely with the mode of preparation and formation of every part and piece of which it is composed. You must not only be able to design, but to execute - and to execute with the means at your command. That, in my opinion, is the test of an accomplished engineer....To you, gentlemen, who are selected for the artillery I would say a few words - Remember that the military profession, though in modern time, pursuing the principle of the division of labour, it has been considered as of various distinct branches, is yet, as a whole, but one. Hence the necessity that every officer should make himself

master of every branch of military duty. You must, therefore, be military engineers, and you must know the duty of infantry officers as well as that of officers of artillery. Suppose the officer who commanded at Moulton had lost his engineers - and they are, you know, well exposed at sieges - he was an artillery officer - could he have arrested the progress of the siege because of the loss of his engineers? - or if, instead of admirable success, he had failed, would he have been excused because he was an artillery officer, and not an engineer? Then, my young friends, prosecute your studies, and suspend them not until you have acquired a full knowledge of every branch of military science. And, gentlemen, you who are to join the infantry, that all-powerful arm of war, I say the same to you, - remember what I have just said; you also will be one day eligible for command. No man can be a good infantry officer who is ignorant of the science of his profession. But, in addition to this, besides a knowledge of guns and mortars, and batteries, and approaches, and saps, and mines, and all manner of missiles, the infantry officer, in an especial manner, must study the living instrument of war, man, the human machine, so that he may guide it effectively to the accomplishment of his purpose, whether as individuals or in masses. You will not be able to command a company even, with credit to yourselves, and due benefit to the state, unless you have made the character of the soldier your study. Be assured, gentlemen, that the efficiency, the very life and soul of an army, depends greatly on this. See the history of our best officers, of our greatest generals, and you will find that each and all of them were practised men in the science of human feelings, and especially of those of the soldier. ..The military history of India is full of incident demonstrating this; that of the last campaign in the Punjab is worthy of your special study - for there was in that campaign a particular feature - the opportunities it created for individual distinction. This was earned by officers of our army, some of them not many years older than yourselves - youths who have sat on the forms you now occupy. Study the conduct of those young officers. Detached on civil duties, in the wildest provinces of the Punjab, far from succour, each depending on his own resources, see how they gained the affections of the people around them; then, when danger arose, how, by their firmness and their energy, they inspired those rude tribes with confidence in their skill and valour. Every day of peril confirmed this; they were foremost in every field; they saw, and they rewarded the faithful and the brave, and they led them to victory. Their position was critical, but it was thus they secured their safety and their renown....Of you, gentlemen, who have finished your course of study, I cannot take leave without offering you a few words of counsel. You have hitherto been under the care of others. You are now to be left to yourselves. You are to join the Indian army. The achievements of that army, within a period of amazing briefness, have won for the arms of England unfading honour. That army has conquered for the Crown of England a magnificent empire. You, my young friends, now so young, will one day be the guardians of that great empire; ...But, gentlemen, remember the attainments required of you before you be worthy of the command of such men. They are strangers to you in manners, in customs, and in religion. You must acquire their language first of all. You must learn their customs. You must respect their religious ceremonies. You must not only be their officer, but their friend. They will lean upon you as such. They will tell you their wants and their grievances, and you must listen to them and procure them redress. You must know every man in your company, and call them all by their names. You must be just and kind and patient with them, but not familiar; and you must exact from them freely every duty. An army of full 250,000 men, backed by upwards of 30,000 of the illustrious army of England, for such is the Indian army - an army so officered and so united, so disciplined and so led, can never be overthrown. With respect to your treatment of the people generally, let me recommend to you the most patient forbearance. They will not willingly offend you; let not, therefore, any misapprehension on their part or on your own ruffle your temper towards them. You will thus secure their respect and your own comfort. I repeat what I have before told you, that I have never known a man habitually ill-tempered towards the natives rise to eminence in the service. And, gentlemen, let me call your attention to another point; it is one to which I attach the highest importance - and that is economy in your expenditure. I hardly ever hear of the ruin of an individual which is not traceable to pecuniary embarrassment. I most

earnestly warn you, gentlemen, against this. From the moment you get into debt, from that moment you are a slave. Beware, then, my young friends, of the very first step towards so fatal a course; that is the step upon which your success in life - your life itself - your honour, dearer than life, depend. And now, gentlemen, let me address to you a few words more before we part. I have endeavoured to place before you some of the prominent features of the duty you owe to your profession and to your country. But, remember, my young friends, you have a higher duty still, - that which you owe to Him in whom you exist - the strength of armies, the God of battles. Let me beseech you, do not forget this. Commit yourself habitually to His protection. In the time of danger He will uphold you, He will bless your labour with success, and He will support you in the day of trouble. Farewell, my young friends, and may the blessing of the Almighty rest upon you....

Copy of letter from Montagu to T.R. Clarke [Clerk for passing Cadets & Assistant Surgeons. Cadet Depart. India House]

Add.7480_B 13-16

Aldeburgh
Decr 21/49

My dear Sir

As I am not residing in Town, & am therefore unable to apply at the India House personally, would you do me the favour of rendering me some information. I was 7th on the list at the late examination, & have therefore obtained first Artillery; but [c.o. am] I have besides passed my Engineer Course in Mathematics, as laid down in the regulations. I suppose I am right in concluding that there were only vacancies for six Engineers, but have no means of ascertaining this. If this be the case, I find by the resolution of the Court 23rd Novr 1836, that I [c.o. am entitled to apply for] a cadet in my situation is presented with an Honorary Certificate⁴⁰⁴, & could you direct me as to whom I should apply, whether to Sir Charles Pasley⁴⁰⁵, as Public Examiner, for a certificate of having passed my course & being qualified for the service, or to the Honble Court through my own director, Mr George Lyall, [c.o. who is at present, I believe, not in the direction.] Should I, however, fail in obtaining this certificate when shall I know to which presidency I am to proceed & whether in the Horse, or Foot Artillery? Hoping that a reply to these questions will not intrude too deeply on your valuable time

I remain, Sir
Yr obedt Servant
Montagu James

Copy of a letter sent to T R Clarke on Friday Decr 21 1849

Copies of letters to Sir Charles Pasley, Public Examiner, from Montagu, and another from Montagu and Edward Tierney

Add.7480_B 17-20

Notting Hill
Jan 2 1850

Sir

I find that by a resolution of the Court of Directors passed in Novr 1836 those Cadets who are qualified for the Engineers, but for whom there are no vacancies in that branch, are presented with an Honorary Certificate before proceeding to India. At the late public Examination, I was 7th on the list and consequently got first Artillery but as I have passed [c.o. my] the course in mathematics required for the Engineers, & have passed better Examinations in other subjects than some of those who gained Engineers last term, I have ventured to apply to you, as Public Examiner, to forward my application to the Honble Court for an Honorary Certificate

I remain, Sir
Yours respectfully
Montagu James

2 St Ann's Villas⁴⁰⁶.

To Major General Sir Charles Pasley K.C.B.

We find that by a resolution of the Court of Directors passed in Novr 1836 those cadets who have passed their Engineer Course as set down in their printed Regulations but for whom there are no vacancies in that branch, are presented with an Honorary Certificate before proceeding to India. At the late Public Exam we were respectively 7th & 8th [Edward Tierney] on the list & consequently obtained 1st & 2nd artillery But as we have passed the course in Mathes requisite for the Engineers & the first of us having gained a better mark in Mathes than 2 of the Engineers in last term & the 2nd having gained a better mark in the same subject than 3 of those gentlemen & having also finished our Engineer course in plans we beg to draw yr attention to our Civil Drawg & Surveyg marks, particularly the latter, in wh. branch you will find we have attained greater proficiency than many Engineer Cadets of preceding terms & even than some of our own term. We have therefore ventured to apply to you as Public Examr to forward our application for Honory Certif: to the Honble Court of Directors.

We remain
Yr humble & obedt servts
M James
E Tierney

To Major Gen Sir C Pasley K.C.B.

List of books - presumably to be shipped - in Montagu's handwriting

Add.7480_B 21-22

	Vol
Amsteds Geology	2
Maunder's Biographical Treasury	1
Russia by J.G. Kohl	1
Beveridge's Private thoughts	1
Histoire de France	1
Noel et Chapsal Gramaire Francaise	1

Radley's Hotel⁴⁰⁷
Tuesday 3.30 [c19/Feb 1850]

Dearest M.

We have just come in from a tour round yr docks⁴⁰⁸ with Admiral Ward⁴⁰⁹ and are meditating an attack upon Sandwiches. Our train arrived very safely at about 2: and then we found the Add - waiting to receive us - Captn Matthews very laid up with a return of his ailment.

The Old gentleman is very Civil and has introduced me to Capt Moresby⁴¹⁰ and other individuals - besides showing us all over the docks where he appears to be well known - at five we dine with him. Only fancy my meeting with Mr Parker Hamond⁴¹¹ on board: /Hamond of Pampisford/ He had come to see a brother off who is a Colonel in yr Madras Artilly⁴¹².

Mons found his way into his berth, but as yet I have not seen it. The baggage had all arrived very safely, and I presume will go on board this Evening but we have not as yet found Silvers agent.

The Docks have dreadfully altered the appearance of Southampton to my eye, though I daresay that a few minutes ramble in the High St - will serve to bring back the place as it was, and reminiscences connected with it.

I must give my love to all now - and am as ever

Yr afft
Herbert

I have only to add my love to Herbert's & say that I feel all the better for the sandwiches. We called at Donovan's⁴¹³, but he had not come so I suppose the characters were sent to you. A good many of our fellows came by the same train. Goodbye dearest

I remain
Yrs most affectly
Montagu James

Montagu embarked for India via the overland route on the 'Ripon'⁴¹⁴ 20th February 1850

Letters from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 9-12

(Begun)
Bay of Biscay Oh!
Friday Feb 22/50

My dearest Mother

According to my promise I commence this, to be posted when & where it can. Well, we had a famous steam down the Southampton Water & went to dinner at 4.30 o'clock, as happy as could be under existing circumstances. It was dusk when we had finished so the last land I saw were the high lands of Devonshire. I turned in early, having managed to change my berth & now enjoy one with a wash and stand in the middle, quite a large room compared with the one Herbert saw, & close to my former one, with only one cadet besides myself in it. The operation of dressing next morning was a

perilous affair but I managed to breakfast off tea & toast, & then abandoned myself to jolly sea sickness There was a good breeze & I was only sick about six or seven times. Very few showed at dinner & I was obliged to get through mine by two trials & after it was down I had no peace, so I went & sat under my berth on a trunk in a state of helplessness, till by a desperate effort I managed to undress & had some tea in bed & slept very sound on it. Next morning, (Friday) I was all right, & we had got into the long rolling Bay of Biscay swells, which I rather preferred to the mixture of pitching & rolling of the preceding day & I enjoyed all my meals in peace, being able to condole with some unfortunates who were unable to get up at all.

This morning (Saturday) we were quite in a different climate, with a much smoother sea & about 3 o'clock we sighted some high land off Vigo I think, but not having seen an Atlas can't say. So much for my days work.

We turn out at about 8 for breakfast at 9 tea coffee, chops, steaks, eggs & such then wait patiently for lunch at about 1 off biscuits cheese & porter. The afternoon is very long, as it is very tiresome work walking about always Dinner at 4, no particular dress being required. There is plenty on the table, & as a great number of cadets sit together, we fare pretty well. Our steward, (waiter every where else but on a steamer) is most attentive & gives us friendly advice such as to "look sharp on board ship", or "what for you Sir? tart sir? go ahead sir! & other little funny sayings, which don't signify so long as we get what we want. There is champagne three days a week, but the wine is not very good. After dinner we walk on deck & wait for tea, & then comes the band in the saloon & we read &c &c & then grog & to bed. The band also perform in the morning on deck

[above: You can let H. Young⁴¹⁵ read this if you like]

before lunch. I introduced myself to Dr Richmond today, & he to the surgeon, who has set me up with some cough mixture. I don't intend to cultivate Rowley Hinxman⁴¹⁶'s acquaintance as I don't admire him, an attempt at a fast man. Coll: Hammond speaks to me occasionally. Poor Mr Walker⁴¹⁷ has been dreadfully sick, even more so than his wife. I have not spoken to him yet, though Mrs Walker sent to me to ask if I had a letter for her. However, they have plenty to look at besides me. The Admiral has got large party on board, altogether. There is one young lady going out to her husband in India, & as I suppose she thinks she won't be able to flirt after marriage, she makes the most of her time now. There are several direct cadets & also Haileybury men. One man in my cabin I discovered this morning comes from Halesworth his name is Harman⁴¹⁸. I think our live stock gets on very well only the horses will kick a little occasionally. They say horses cant be sick, how I wish I'd had a horse's throat when I started. I find the berths rather narrow, but sleep pretty sound, till they begin washing decks at 4 o'clock. I have learnt the mystery of bells & watches, & perhaps Stephen Fisher⁴¹⁹ will explain it if you ask him. I don't know what your movements were to be after I left, so I shall direct this to Aldeburgh.

(Monday) We have got into a most delicious climate, & if we did not have it any warmer between this & Calcutta, we should do very well. We had the prayers read in the saloon yesterday morning no Litany & no sermon & nothing in the afternoon. I read one of Ryles⁴²⁰ tracts "Are you forgiven? & learnt a great deal from it. In the evening I read some of Dr Cumming. We passed the Burlings in the afternoon, a number of rocks off Lisbon. This morning at about 8 we passed in sight of Cape St. Vincent & are now steering across towards Cadiz expecting to be at Gibraltar tomorrow, but dont get much time there. I believe only six hours, but have a good time at Malta. Cape St. Vincent is very like the sketch of it in the Illustrated News a week or two back with a monastery on the top, & further along we saw little white houses here & there. I hope you don't mind crossed letters occasionally. I am very comfortable now, but I suppose it will soon be getting hot. My cough is not gone yet, but better. I hope the heat will take it away. I need hardly say, give my love to all who care about it, particularly Aunt Morgan & with best love to yourself & Herbert

I remain, Yr. most affecty Montagu

[Engraving of Gibraltar dated 1845 at the top of the sheet of paper]

Febry 27th 1850

Ship Ripon

Wednesday

My dearest Mother

Having posted my letter at Gibraltar yesterday (Tuesday) I will now proceed to relate my doings there. We passed Tarifa⁴²¹ about 8 in the morning, but I was not up, & only saw the lighthouse out of my porthole. A strong east wind & sort of drizzle, got up for our reception in the Mediterranean, so we sighted the Rock long before we got there. It stands quite away from the mainland, & the view here is taken from the Spanish side, where it is quite flat. We came to anchor about 11, some distance from shore & after the pratique⁴²² boat had been alongside, a regular route was made by the shore boats. I got off in the second, which was a sailing boat, & in consequence of the confusion, we shipped a little water & I got a pocketful, but then went forward under the lee of the sail, so I did not get much more. Tierney had a letter to a friend there, so we found him out & he immediately started with us for the Rock, & we went up some way at a good pace, in zigzag paths, the town & bay gradually opening out at our feet. About half way up we climbed a young stockade, & then got to St. Michael's cave, which we entered for a short distance & here I saw stalactites for the first time. We continued mounting & at last reached the flagstaff, which is on the middle of the 3 peaks & therefore not seen in the picture. Here were one or two soldiers, & a battery of 5 guns, 3 for alarm, & 2 for morning & evening guns. After our climb we enjoyed some half & half⁴²³ immensely, & then the view on both sides of this peak, for the rock is perpendicularly nearly on this side, as you see on the left of the picture. Some of our party we met here, & among them Rowley Hinxman, but I was better off than if I had gone with him. We began descending, & about quarter of the way down, heard the Addiscombe bugle call for parade, down in the town, & sure enough there were three divisions on inspection parade in a bastion, & we could see near ranks take open order. - We soon reached Willis' Battery, about half way down, & got an artillery man to talk us through the excavations, which face the Neutral Ground. Here were guns poking out of every corner, with all sorts of queer carriages for depressing them, piles of shot, &c. Cornwallis Hall was the largest battery & it looked out on both sides of the Rock. We could not get into the Moorish Tower which I have dotted. On this there were two field pieces, but it looks a shaky sort of place. We saw no monkeys, though there was a strong easterly wind which generally drives them over from the steep side, to the town side. We got home in time for lunch off bread & cheese & claret, & then prowled about the town. The houses are nothing uncommon, but there was no want of queer smells to tell me I was abroad. Such queer figures there were in the streets, Spaniards with black hats [small sketch] with two black knobs on the side & open waistcoats all worked over over short breeches &c then the Jews with red sashes, skull caps & cloaks, & Moors with long striped yellow or blue cloaks with hoods, no stockings & yellow slippers & turbans & each, very fine men. Tierney's friend was very kind & I think will have reason to remember our passing visit, for the way he perspired was alarming. He took us to the market place, where were mangoes, nuts, figs in lumps, raisins, dates from Barbary, hens, couscous, flour etc. from Barbary sugar canes too, vegetables, bread &c, but no old women & egg packets handy. We were on board by 4 but did not leave till past 6, as the coals had to be brought alongside in lighters. It was blowing hard when we left, from the east & still continues so I suppose we shan't get to Malta till Sunday 1000 miles it is, I believe from Gibraltar. One of our fellows went about with his cousin, an officer [c.o. there] here & they met an engineer officer who was asking for me, but did not succeed in finding me so I suppose this was one of Miss Meyer's friends, but though I'm much obliged to her, thanks to Tierney, it was not great loss, as I

saw more of the place than most of our fellows A good many of them got horses & started off to San Roque, about 5 miles off, had lunch & came back in time: are very stiff today in consequence. I managed to get a sketch of the Rocks when I came on board again. I did not pay the postage of my letter yesterday, as it was safest not, for the letters were taken from the ship ashore altogether. It was quite delicious to see green trees again, & geraniums out of doors, but I only saw one orange tree with fruit on it: there were plenty of those little palms, which you see in African pictures, [small sketch] on the Rock, like big cabbages & prickly pear bushes, like immense cactuses & those blue creeping periwinkle flowers. We did not see much of the African coast yesterday, as it was very hazy. Today Wednesday we are creeping along in sight of the Sierra Nevada, mountains about 11,000 feet high. My cough is nearly gone, & I am very comfortable, only it is dreadfully monotonous here, nothing but eating, drinking & sleeping. They give us some good music in the evening & I sit & study Phrenology. I am keeping a mild journal, but have not much to enter in it. This time last week, we were just starting; I could see Herbert & Admiral Ward for a long time: the latter was nearly left on board. I hope I shall enjoy myself as much at Malta as I did yesterday, for we stay there much longer.

Friday. March 1. Yesterday was very warm & I amused myself sketching & reading I also inspected the engine room, which was "uncommon hot", & then set to work reading Lardner on the Steam Engine⁴²⁴. In the evening after tea, instead of having the band in the saloon, they played on deck & lanterns were put round for us to dance by, as the moon was not up. As there was a deficiency of ladies, we danced on our side the deck together, [c.o.] incurring sundry tumbles from the decks which were slippery with dew. Quadrilles were all very well, & so was a quiet polka, but the vessel was hardly steady enough to go fast. There were a number porpoises about the ship. I saw them in the day, & at night you could trace them by the phosphorescent tracks. Today it is very warm, but there is always a current of air under the awning. The sea is beautifully blue, quite a different colour to what it was in the Bay of Biscay, where it was almost black.

I hope you don't mind the trouble of reading crossed letters. I am happy to say my cough is much better & there is less expectoration. I spoke to Mr Walker yesterday & he seemed surprised I had not introduced myself to his wife. We took in two passengers at Gibraltar, both foreigners. I will try to write to Harriet from Malta, so you need not send her this.

Saturday.) We passed the rocks where the Avenger⁴²⁵ was wrecked, this morning early & are now creeping along in sight of the African coast by Cape Bona, & expect to reach Malta tomorrow about 6 o'clock, against this easterly wind which still continues strong ahead. It is quite wonderful how the days slip away, there seems to be nothing but eating. After dinner it is nice & cool for walking about & they generally get up leap frog on deck by way of helping digestion. I am becoming accustomed to the horses squealing & deck swabbing which takes place about 4 o'clock just over my head, but there is no denying that the beds are narrow.

Sunday) I just left this open to see if there were anything more to say, I can only wish I was going to church with you today. We expect to reach Malta about two this afternoon & it is such a lovely day. I have written to Harriet, but shall send her letter via Southampton, & yours this way as you will get it earlier & I hear there is only threepence more to pay if under the quarter ounce, if over it is two & eightpence instead of one & threepence; but round by Southampton is one shilling for under the half ounce. My cough does not trouble me now, I am happy to say. We had another dance last night on deck. If I don't mention enough love in my letter, don't think I'm forgetful, because I conclude you remember me to all who care about me. Well, I hope your eyes have lasted to read this, & with love to Herbert & all

I remain dearest Mother
Your most affectionate son Montagu

I received yr letter via Marseilles when I came on board last night & many thanks for it: W Baker⁴²⁶ has shown me over the place

M James

Add.7480_A2 17-20

Ripon

March 5 1850

My dearest Mother

I hope you were not frightened at seeing my letter with "via Marseilles" on it, but I thought you would get it some days sooner, & as I paid the postage, you would not complain. And now for a description of Malta &c &c. We had prayers on Sunday morning, in the saloon & about 12 o'clock we passed the little island of Gozo, close to Malta. About 1 we entered Valetta harbour, which is, as you may suppose, well defended by tiers of guns on every promontory. St Elmo is on the right of the entrance, & is the principal fort, the quarantine harbour being the other side of it. On coming to anchor, there was the pratique boat, & it was so odd to see them take up the bill of health with brass tongs before venturing to touch it. Then came a rush of shore boats [small sketch] with stern & stern pieces projecting, & such a row in Maltese, English, Italian &c. I went ashore to get a bed [c.o. but found] and met W. Baker who had been to the steamer, but found I had just left, so I put myself under his guidance, & went to his quarters for some lunch. He showed me the Catholic church St John, where they were at mass, & though not so fine as some I have seen, it was pretty inside, that's the word for it, but not grand. I did not see the beautiful mosaic floor, as the matting was down. I went over the Governor's house, an old palace, & saw the armoury, which is well arranged, and there are some fine suits of armour belonging to the old knights. We then went over the outwork of St Florian, & into the public gardens, which are rather different to any you ever saw. You know the island is mere rock, but when this soft rock is broken up, it becomes capital soil. Well, there were two long walks, just like pavement, on the natural rock & the space between them was filled with soil, & attempts at flowers & trees & shrubs. There were hardly any flowers out, but plenty of laurustinas.⁴²⁷ We then returned to his quarters as it was sunset, & here it gets dark almost immediately, with very little twilight, & came back to dinner at the Union club, which is also an old palace. We had a very comfortable dinner together, & after coffee I returned to the steamer to sleep, as I could not get a bed on shore & didn't fancy a shakedown. They were getting in coals all night & I could hear them being poked in as it were, close to my head. I was very tired & slept sound till they began routing out the great iron cable just over my head. Baker came off for me next morning, & I breakfasted with him at some one's quarters. I got your letter when I came on board the preceding evening, & many thanks for it & the enclosed character. I posted a letter to you via Marseilles & paid it, & also sent Harriet one via Southampton. After breakfast I went on the roof of a house (they are all flat here) to see the troops mount guard in the Plaza before the Governors house. There are the 44th & 69th here, besides some artillery & a regt. of Maltese fencibles⁴²⁸, all natives, dressed the same as our own men. The name for the natives is "smichees". I then prowled about the shops, & invested in mittens & a black veil, & Baker gave me a very pretty silver filagree purse, the shape of Herberts' purse. I also saw the mosaic manufactory & they had some splendid coats of arms & vases of flowers made. They get the marble from the ruins of Carthage, & a vase of flowers on a slab about 2½ feet broad cost 20£. I went through the market, which was very full & noisy; as it is Lent, there were only fish & vegetables for sale. The people are amazingly ugly & seem to be brothers to each other; the women dress in black with a sort of stiff hood on, which sits rather on one side of the head, & makes them squint: some of the men dressed exactly like those pictures of the Naples lazzaroni⁴²⁹ with a cap hanging over the back of their

head, jacket hanging on their shoulders, not put on the arms, blue trousers with a great sash instead of braces. There were some Greeks too with red caps and jackets, full trousers & boots, such dirty

wretches. I went over to St Elmo, which is the artillery quarters, & it seems a strong place. The houses here are all built of stone, which makes them look quite new. The old palaces are turned into quarters, & have such splendid rooms, high pitched, but this makes a tremendous echo, so they hang things like covered chandeliers about, to break the echo. The streets are narrow & very straight, but go up & down stairs (often literally) in a wonderful way. Valetta is altogether, a good sized place; I did not see the opposite side of the harbour, where where is the fort of St Angelo 3 or 4 tiers of guns, 18 each, facing the entrance of the harbour, the lower battery a fleur d'eau", sweeping the top of the water This was damaged about a year ago by a violent storm which sent the surf quite over the promontory into the basin behind. [small sketch map] This is something like the harbour, the dot shows our anchorage. There were some war steamers in the harbour; the Marseilles mail came in about 6 oclock Sunday evening We were on board by about 11.30 A.M. Monday & got under way soon after. There were a number of boys alongside who dived for sixpences, & caught them before they reached the bottom. As a small return for Baker's kindness, I find I have walked off with his great-coat, but I can easily send it back by this steamer from Alexandria. Some of our party went to Civita Vecchia, & others to the gardens of San Antonio, where they eat oranges off the trees. There are two kinds of oranges I never saw before, the Mandarin, & blood orange. The former has a puffy skin & is flat at the top but they are not in season now: the other has a softer pulp than the common orange, mottled with deep purple, & has a very nice flavour. We have taken a Barbary bullock on board, but they did not lay in any fresh water. I met another old schoolfellow, a Stotonian⁴³⁰ now in the 69th, who patronised one of us & lodged & boarded him. We are making up our parties for the desert today. It is such delicious weather & I am thankful to say my cough is quite gone. (Wednesday). Here am I after a fortnight on board, & really it seems a dream for every day passes so exactly alike. We expect to reach Alexandria on Friday & as the wind changed last night, ought to be there early. I have managed to get some things washed by the sailors, which is a great comfort. My party for the Desert consists of a number of Scotchmen & I'm the only cadet among them. Will you have any objections to distribute the enclosed Maltese mittens, & I hope you won't think it forgetful that I have not sent you a pair, as I thought you would not want them to wear yourself. I will send 2 pair in this & 2 more by the next letter & will send Harriet a pair when I write to her. These [c.o.] enclosed are for Carry Jeston⁴³¹ & Rhoda Morgan⁴³² with my love. (Thursday). As we shall be all in a confusion tomorrow on landing, I must finish this today. I believe this is the last place I can post a letter from, as if I post one at Aden or Madras, it would not reach you sooner than one written when I arrive at Calcutta, but that I can see about, only I tell you this that you may not be alarmed if you don't get one till I reach Calcutta. The flowers enclosed (if I don't forget to put them in) are from Gibraltar Rock. I will not forget what you said about Easter Sunday I will write to Harry from Aden, & to Tom from Calcutta or thereabouts. Give my best love to Herbert, Charles & Jack, & remember me with best remembrances to all my friends, when you write to them & love to Aunts Morgan [above: & other Aunties] & have read a good deal of Donovan's book on Phrenology, & I think it is a dangerously written work, but it seems that he is not the author himself, but Sidney Smith⁴³³. And now, my dearest mother I must bring this to an end, as I have sat wondering what to put next, for some time - That wretched little Louise wont go out of my mind, but you must never ask my pardon again for anything you imagine to offend me when you are doing it for my good, my dearest mother. I hope Herbert is well & not knocked up with all his exertions in getting me underway. I find my things are capitally arranged, & I have not had to go to my Trunk no. 2 for anything, though the luggage that is wanted is hauled upon deck on Tuesdays & Saturdays, so I could easily have got it if I had wanted. I hope B. liked the Bible & Elizabeth whatever you got for her: It is such lovely weather, just bordering on too warm. And now goodbye once more & with much love

Believe me
Yr most affecti Son
Montagu James

If you like you can send this letter to Harriet with my love

Add.7480_A2 21-24

The mittens are for Lilly Janvrin⁴³⁴ & Rosy Dowler⁴³⁵ with my Compliments to &c&c&c&c
Precursor⁴³⁶
March 14 1850

My dearest Mother

I posted my last letter on board the Ripon at Alexandria, to return with her & will therefore pursue my journal from thence. We reached Alexandria about noon entering a very large harbour, defended from the sea by a long reef. The shore was covered with little windmills used I suppose to draw the flats along shore, the other side of the sandhills. The bay was full of vessels, plenty of old men of war with the red flag over their sterns with a white crescent & star, besides merchantmen, steamers & native boats with immense latteen⁴³⁷ sails. On anchoring, the luggage lighters came alongside & there was a dash of Arabs at the luggage which was pulled up on deck beforehand & such a row ensued, these chaps yelling out Yallah il Allah Ullah? &c&c & bundling the boxes over the bulwarks into the boat, as if they were nothing, showing the need of brass corners & strong locks to trunks. The mails got off first & then we got rowed on shore, found busses waiting & rattled off to the hotel. Here we found that the first batch of passengers left almost immediately, [c.o. but] (including the first 7 desert vans) but I was in No. 8, so did not start till about 3. We got a very decent fly & drove off to see the Pasha's palace, but could not get in, so we came back & prowled about the bazaar which was full of queer smells, Arabs praying on their carpets, fellows sitting crosslegged smoking, & then returned to lunch at the hotel, for which they charged only 5 shillings, but I must say I got a good one while I was about it. We then got donkeys, such queer little things & galloped off to Pompeys Pillar which stands outside the town, on the top of a great mound. It is pretty high, & is made of a reddish granite. A Mr Thomson of Sutherland, has painted his name in large characters on the base. The second batch of passengers left at about 3 in busses for the canal, about a mile from the city, where a steamboat & canal boat were ready for us, & we got off by about 4 very much crowded. There was a wretched band on board, who accompanied us all the way to Cairo. The banks of the canal were of course uninteresting, nothing but sand & occasionally a cluster of mud huts. We had a kind of dinner on board & as I did not know where I would sleep next, I tried to do so till coffee came, & then tried again. About midnight we reached the lock at Alfeh, where the canal enters the Rosetta branch of the Nile, & after a great deal of hullabaloo got through. It was a dark night, so there were men with cressets holding a small wood fire, which threw a strong light, & made it a very picturesque scene. Unfortunately, the light of course fell strongest on the bearer's own face, one wretched man was hit plump in the mouth [c.o. which] by an orange, which defiled his beard, I fancy. We went alongside the Nile steamer & [above: on changing from the canal boat] there was a rush made for berths in her, & I got one happily. The bottom of the seats round the cabin pulled out & there were cushions to put over them & these with a camp stool for the feet, & a great coat made a very comfortable bed. Some slept on & under the tables, but though to be pitied, this was a case of "every one for himself". About 6.30 next morning (Saturday) we turned out by degrees & managed a wash in the Nile water, which was filthily dirty, though people say its the finest in the world, like the Irish pisantry in that respect, I fancy. Breakfast at 8, such a scramble & then I got on deck among the luggage astern & sketched. The banks vary in height, of course where the current runs, they are very steep. The water was low, & there were two venerable feles in the bows sounding with long poles, which only gave the depth to be about 5 feet at an average. The tiller was an immense long iron one worked by six men, who were constantly gabbling in fact nothing beats the row Arabs can make they always yell at one

another instead of speaking. By the bye, we got aground once in the night, with a great bump which rather frightened the ladies, but I thought these boats were used to that sort of thing so I didn't get up. We were constantly feeling the sand under the vessel & at last about 5 o'clock got stuck for an hour, but a steamer which was following came & towed us off after a great fuss during which we reassembled for dinner & I never saw such a dinner. The fact was, that the Admiral & suite had gone on in the first batch, so they had plenty of provisions, while we were so badly off that we finished every thing & there was no porter, beer, brandy &c to be had for money, much less for love. We saw the tops of 2 pyramids in the distance, but it soon fell dark & we sat on deck talking & sleeping till we reached the wharf at Boulec at 9 or 8.30. There were busses waiting & we drove a mile or so into Cairo to the British Hotel, where we had a very good supper. Our batch of 6 vans left at 11 so there was no time for a bath, & we stood about chaffing the sellers of pipes, oranges & fellows begging for bucksheesh till the vans drove up. They are yellow-coloured carts, with shutters for windows, & two wheels, the axle being under the middle of the cart, & the diameter of the wheel equal to the length of the cart: there is a little perch for the coachman & the cad rides behind or curled up under the coachman. Men with cressets ran by us till we were clear of the gardens & houses of Cairo. We passed 2 or 3 piquets, with arms piled & at 12 were fairly in the Desert; the torch men having got some bucksheesh, left us & now began the fun. It was a starlight night but rather dark, & we could just see the little bank which marked the track. The road is about 20 yards wide - some parts are hard, as a good road in England & only sandy here & there. The 4 horses went very well the first stage, galloping as hard as they could tear, so we soon reached the first telegraph & stable. Soon after starting again, the horses in a van before us kicked on one of the panels & frightened a lady, who has been very delicate & subject to fits, all the way. She was taken out & laid on the sand & when a little better, her party changed into our van as we were 6 gentlemen together & we got theirs, which was a little larger, but they changed back at the next station. The starting was the best fun, as they put 2 mules in the shafts generally & 2 horses for leaders, who charged about in all directions, sometimes refusing to start till the cad (or saees) ran some way with them, but when once off the pace was terrific. They have much improved the road by picking out the big stones, so we were not very often sent against the top of the van, though indeed, we sat rather too close for that, with our knees packed between each others. The night was very cold & I was glad of my scarf & greatcoat. At about 4 on Sunday morning, we reached the first refreshment station, where we found very good provisions & after an hour's rest left again as day was breaking. The next refreshment station is half-way - this we reached at about 9. The Pasha has just built a palace about 3 or 4 miles from this & we could see the encampment of the workmen with a telescope, quite plainly. He makes them work for nothing, but I don't see the fun of having a palace in such a place even at such a cheap rate. The sun was getting warm, so we took off our greatcoats but it was not unpleasantly warm all day, as there was a nice breeze, & there were no flies but plenty of fl-s. The next refreshment station was reached at about 2, & we got to Suez tremendously tired at about 6, thus taking 18 hours to do the 84 miles. The Admiral left Cairo at 6 in the morning, having a private little carriage on 4 wheels, & 6 horses, & he reached Suez just before us, passing us at the last posthouse. Now you want to know what the desert was like, it was just like the bottom of a sea, with craggy hills here & there, & sandy undulations, but more gravelly or shingly than sandy. Towards Suez there were more large stones & we came in sight of the rocky mountains skirting the Red Sea. We had bad horses only one stage & the wretches nearly upset us, running the van up a bank & then turning sharp round on the mules, who didn't know what to make of it. What would have upset any carriages in England was thought a mere trifle & I'm sure no horses in England would have worked like these, they are small, but some of them were very pretty beasts. The only houses are the stables & telegraph towers, & we saw one tree just past the half way house, here and there some patches of bent-grass with chuecores, a sort of pigeon, in them. There were plenty of camels carcasses, in various stages of decomposition along the road. A person could not well lose himself in the daytime, for the telegraph towers are visible from station to station. They loaded the

camels surprisingly fast, the luggage being put in a kind of bag of coarse rope netting on their backs, & they carry an immense load. We only passed one small caravan of camels, with an old file & his long gun outside one of them. Their trot seems very shaking, but they go at a good pace. Of course the vans were obliged to keep pretty near each other, so if one was out of sight the courier had to ride back for it & how he did ride, was a caution as the Yankees say. Sometimes our six vans were all in a ruck, galloping away full pelt, but at starting perhaps one team turned obstreperous, & lost its place, & then had to make up for lost time & if the horses were too fresh, the driver had only to turn out of the track into the heavier sand, which soon took the kick out of them. We saw nothing of Cairo, which was a great pity. The Nile was not as broad as I expected its banks are not much inhabited & the villages were only mud huts with flat roofs, sometimes with stairs outside. There were plenty of vessels, & we passed one traveller's boat. The sails are immense & when their cargo sinks the boats too deep, they build up the bulwarks with a wall of clay. Some were laden with sacks & loose grain, & piled up like a Thames barge. There were plenty of palm trees round the village & only a few other trees. Suez is a poor place & excepting the consuls houses consists only of mud huts. The hotel is a good sized one, but so full that there was hardly any getting servants & if you did, it was a great chance if they understood English or not. We got some dinner, having found the first detachment of vans safely arrived & quite happy after a wash & clean shirt, which were very acceptable to all of us. I soon went to bed & was awoke about midnight by such a row under the window occasioned by the arrival of the camels with the luggage. Next morning I went on board in Dr Richmond's boat, the steamer lying some distance off, as the water is very shallow & we could see the bottom nearly all the way to here. An H.C. Steamer the Victoria, was at anchor close by. The Oriental was to have met us here, but her new shaft did not arrive in time from England, so the Precursor came instead. We are very full, & some of the passengers have to sleep in the saloon, & there are 2 dinners & breakfasts for our accommodation, but we shall lose a good many at Aden for Bombay. This is a faster vessel than the Ripon as her average rate is 10 knots an hour, nearly eleven, while the Ripon only made about 7 or 8. This has a poop deck & raised forecastle, & only one funnel, but is I believe 580 horse power. Most of the sailors are Lascars, & they look so shiny & smell of cocoanut oil strong. I have a very comfortable cabin before the engine with 3 others, including Tierney, but there is only one wash and stand to us four. We are well ventilated, but are just reaching the hot weather & I find the cabin the coolest place, till the sun is down. I have just mounted my thin clothes & perspire even from writing this so you may imagine I don't trust myself in the sun. They give us better provisions than in the Ripon, but I miss my attentive steward who used to wait on four of us in particular there. They give claret for breakfast & the wine is altogether better, but though claret & ice water is very good, it is not quite safe to drink in this hot weather. The punkahs are going all dinner time & there is need of them too. I am becoming better acquainted with the passengers and last night Mrs Walker asked me how it was I had not spoken to her sooner, thinking I should have had a letter for her. I'm afraid Mr Rowley Hinxman will never be an acquaintance of mine, at least not if I can help it. all the same, thank Miss Meyer for her kind intentions. The poor lady I mentioned, a Mrs Davidson, is going to Madras, so when my friend Stone⁴³⁸ leaves for Bombay I am to take charge of her. She has been out several times, but I think she must be very ill this time, & in fact wrong to come out while subject to such fits as she is. They have dancing on deck but the band is nothing like the Ripon band, which was a very fair one. We heard at Cairo of an attempt at mutiny in one of the Bengal regiments, as we passed the homeward bound passengers on the Nile (& cheered them as they went past) so we got Indian News halfway home. I can hardly imagine you at home, half frozen with a Northeasterly while I am almost melting, but I suppose I shall be hotter still at Calcutta. I believe this letter goes from Aden by the Bombay mail two or three days after we reach Aden. If you want more particulars about the Desert, be sure & ask, as it is far easier to answer questions than anticipate them, & things which I hardly notice, you might wish to know, I hope the two pairs of mittens have arrived in my last letter. My next [above: after this present one] I hope will be from Calcutta. The thermo is 78° in

the shade, I have just ascertained. I must write to Harry from Aden. You can send this to Harriet if you like, provided she does not hear from me from Aden too, as then a second edition would be of no use. Give my best love to Herbert, Charles & Jack & remembrances to all my friends. I suppose Jack's Easter vac will have begun when you get this (Sats). I'm just going to write to Harry. I paid £1 at Suez for extra luggage, as they only allow two cwt. across the Desert, but I paid nothing in the Ripon. They expect to reach Aden either tomorrow or on Monday morning, & I must finish now. One pair of mittens are for Lilly Janvrin & [c.o.] Rosa Dowler [c.o.] you can send a polite message with [c.o. both] them for me, please. There is a nice breeze today, yesterday it was 85° in my cabin. I have written to Harriet & now with much love

I remain

Yr. most affecto Son Montagu James

Add.7480_A2 25-28

Precursor

April 3 1850

My dearest Mother

I will now continue the account of our voyage from Aden where I posted my last letter to you [above: 17th Mar] & also one to Harry at Bombay which went with the passengers in the Moozuffer⁴³⁹ Before coming to anchor in the evening as I was not very well I had turned in early, when suddenly there was a yell of Stop her! man overboard! I could not dress in time so I waited till the boat returned & found that they had picked him up after being in the water about a quarter of an hour. He was a Lascar & fell from the forecandle & escaped the paddle wheels, most fortunately Next morning I got up just in time to see the Moozuffer start, & then amused myself sketching. They took in coals all day, & the niggers made such a roar at every sack, as they threw it on board, clapping their hands & singing. There were two or three English colliers in the bay, as all the coal is brought round the Cape, here, & to Suez - on shore there was an hotel & a few houses on one side of the bay with a new fort or Martello tower, but the town itself was five miles inland I did not go in shore, as it was so hot, but some of the passengers went to the town, which is said to have a very pretty entrance through a defile. The rocks in shore looked all black & there was only one patch of grass to be seen. The Admiral & party went ashore & kept us a long time waiting after the starting gun had fired This was on Monday evening the 18th & we went on across the Indian Ocean till the 27th when we passed the Maldives, a cluster of low islands, covered with palm trees. The thermo. that day was 86° in my cabin & 105° in the sun. Next evening we had some thunder & lightning squales On the 29th (Good Friday) we sighted land & after a regular tropical shower entered Point de Galle⁴⁴⁰ harbour about 3 in the afternoon. This seemed a small paradise especially after our other anchorages, being surrounded with hills covered with cocoanut trees to the water's edge, & on the town side there was a fort & battery, also a lighthouse

I went ashore with Tierney & my new chum Stuart⁴⁴¹ & we found our way to the lighthouse from which we saw the town at our feet, with its narrow streets brown tiled houses, & gardens with cocoanut trees & bananas - We then took a small covered carriage & started for the cinnamon gardens, which we found miles off. The road was a capital one & seems to have been made at some expense. It skirts the shore, running through the groves of cocoanut palms all the way. One bridge we crossed with a small river running up into the green jungle, looked beautiful. I must tell you, that we had a horse who wouldn't go, so after his turning round two or three times in spite of the driver (who run by his head all the way there) we first got out & whacked him, but this didn't pay, as he stopped when we got in again, so Stuart & Tierney leaned out in front, one with a whip, the other with a thong, & I rode behind looking out for sqirales, & we made him gallop nearly the whole way. On reaching the cinnamon gardens I was rather surprised not to find them laid out in some manner

but there were no paths, so we prowled about in the jungle, pestered by black fellows to buy cocoanuts &c&c. The cinnamon is a shrub about 6 feet high with a leaf smooth like a laurel, with three stripes instead of one like common leaves, & it has a berry like a green acorn. I pocketed some bananas & after tasting some milk from a green cocoanut, which was regular wash, we got under way again & our horse galloped all the way of his own accord almost. We had a pretty good dinner at the hotel, such a nice punkah fringed with cuscus grass, going all the time, & good cold water to drink. We then went & chaffed the black fellows round the door, who were pestering us with hats, rings, pine apples &c I invested in 2 capital pine apples for a shilling. Sovereigns sell here for 21 shillings, those with the dragon for 22 - We returned on board to sleep, & my pocket was picked of my handkerchief, the only thing in it, & that fortunately an old one. Next morning the Singapore & Hong Kong passengers started about 7 in the Braganza⁴⁴² steamer & I sent a letter to Tom & Mr Cobbald.⁴⁴³ They gave the Admiral a salute from the fort. We left about 9, having taken in a few coals & steamed along pretty close to land. There were some high mountains inland & some curious detached peeks, & every part of the shore was covered with verdure, which looked uncommonly pretty. We overtook the Braganza in the afternoon, as she is a smaller vessel & lowered our colours to the Admiral in passing. In the evening we altered our easterly cruise towards the north, & passed a large Indiaman outward bound. We had prayers in the saloon on Sunday as usual & I had a long talk with my chum Stuart in the evening. I only lately discovered that he was a religious fellow & wish I had known it before, as we had several conversations on religious subjects after I discovered it. All Monday they were busy getting up the Madras luggage, but we did not get into the Roads till 9pm oclock. My charge⁴⁴⁴ was very anxious at not having had any letters, but managed to keep pretty quiet till they fired a gun on anchoring, which made her faint, & she continued ill nearly all night. I was up about 6 next morning & found her on deck, so an officer who was going ashore helped me to get her into a boat, & she sat half fainting all the way. There was happily hardly any surf, & on the beach a carriage was waiting to take her to a friend's house, so I gave up my charge, & hope she will arrive alive at Hyderabad which is 8 days journey up the country. Well, this being off my hands, I must give you a few facts about Madras. We arrived about half a mile from the shore which was flat, among a number of other vessels - Some of the passengers went ashore at once, which was rather rash in the dark. It was comparatively calm, so there was no danger in crossing the far famed surf. There was about as much as on the beach at Ramsgate with a moderate breeze only I think the shore here is not quite so flat

The Massoolah boats are about 20 feet long flat bottomed, the planks being sewn together, so that you feel them bend in if a wave hits them, & they stand about as high from the ground as the "Providence" pilot yawl i.e. about 6 feet stem & stern alike. Inside, at the stern there is a raised place level with the gunwale, where the steersman stands with a long paddle & then comes the passengers seat, sometimes with an awning. The rowers sit on round logs across the boat on the level of the gunwale, with their toes on the seat in front, & they pull two paddles on a seat, one on each side, the [small sketch] holes being loops of rope fastened to a short rowlock. There are generally seven of these seats, so there is a crew of 16 men. In case of catching a crab, there [c.o. inside] is a lot of grass at the bottom of the boat for them to fall upon. They are all but naked, & have a song to pull by; on nearing the three rows of breakers, they are quiet till the steersman give the word & then they set up a frightful yell, & you find yourself shot along on the curl of a wave some distance, then another silence & another yell & you come bump on the sand, & they carry you out of the boat. The paddles are flat round pieces of wood tied on the end of a pole. So much for a Massoolah boat. A catamaran is made of 4 or 5 logs of wood tied together, sometimes for two men. They sit with their legs tucked under them, the water washing over them constantly & row with a flat piece of wood, American Indian fashion, so that at a distance you just see their bodies, as it were, on the water & these paddles going like windmill sails [small sketch] & they sometimes wear conical straw hats in which they bring off letters. The town of Madras seemed very straggling: there was a fort then a long esplanade & lighthouse, & then the rest of the town, the custom house & one

Saturday) I am thankful to say that we arrived quite safe last night & I am quartered at an hotel for a day or two: have just reported myself & go to Dum Dum on Monday where I believe the mails leave for England, so I must post this today & in my next will try & give you an account of my doings in the "City of Palaces". I am quite well & don't find the heat quite insupportable. [c.o. With] Mr Walker has got such a capital house in Garden Reach⁴⁵⁰. I'm going to look for the Morgan's vessels this afternoon if up here & shall try the offers of a letter of introduction. I've just mounted white jacket &c & feel much better. You can't think how jolly it is to be trotted along in a palanquin. Now goodbye & with best love I remain

Yr most affecte Son
Montagu James

Thomas, Caroline's third son, born 24th April 1824, died on board the 'Prince' on his passage from Singapore to England on 8th April 1850⁴⁵¹

Add.7480_A2 29-32



Spence's Hotel, Calcutta 1851

Dum Dum
begun April 13 1850

My dearest Mother

I know you will be all impatience to hear of my debut in India so I will take advantage of a leisure hour, & make a sort of journal-letter of this commencing from the Sandheads where our pilot came on board. The next morning (April 5th) when we came on deck we could see two flat shores, & the dirty water proved we were no longer on the sea In fact, the evening before, we had noticed that the sea was a peculiar sort of light green & had besides been amused at seeing an immense shoal of porpoises escaping from our track making such a stir in the water We proceeded slowly up the river, with the leadsman sounding By the marks five! quarters less six! &c &c winding from one side to the other. The river & sky were both of the same colour viz a slaty hue, so that in the glare of the sun looking along the water, a vessel seemed to be floating in nothing. All along the banks were villages of mud huts, surrounded by groves of palm, bamboo &c. In the afternoon we began to pass more civilized houses & one or two factories, & then entered the famous Garden Reach. On the

right bank there were neat villas, besides some splendid houses generally two-storied, with large gardens round them reminding me of the banks of the Thames, & cockneys retreats. The other side of the river was not so much inhabited but there was a large college, & some factories. We came to anchor opposite the last house in the Reach, one with a very handsome portico, intended for my friend Mr Walker, & then came a rush of shore boats. Three of us took just our carpetbags & rowed up about half a mile to a ghaut⁴⁵² where is a sort of portico or arch in memory of James Prinsep⁴⁵³. Behold us now, three jolly griffs⁴⁵⁴, not even a sergeant to tell us what to do. We soon however found ourselves inside palkis (palanquin is a corruption) & trotting off to Calcutta, nearly a mile, in the dark for [c.o. the] it was past 6 & we brought up at Wilson's or the Auckland Hotel⁴⁵⁵. There were not beds here, so we returned to Spence's hotel⁴⁵⁶ close by & found beds & met some friends from Dum Dum. One of them who had come out by the Decr. steamer (Forbes⁴⁵⁷) brought me a bearer. Tierney found a friend, so Butt⁴⁵⁸ & I very soon retreated to bed after indulging in the hitherto unknown luxury of iced beer at supper. Next morning we turned out very early & attended by bearers palkied it to a ghaut, took a boat to the steamer, collected our luggage & conveyed it safely by boat & bullock cart to our hotel. Then came the job of opening uniform cases, & getting out white jackets &c. & after breakfast I despatched two of my letters, one to Beadle⁴⁵⁹, the other to Revd. G. Cuthbert⁴⁶⁰. The former was not in Calcutta, & he & his wife had lately met with an accident, being - I believe, thrown out of their buggy, but he said he'd be happy to see me in a few days. Mr Cuthbert sent an invite to dinner. We then palkied off to the Fort, about ¾ mile, dressed in white jacket &c uniform being all bosh, to report ourselves to the Town Major, which consisted in signing our names once or twice & handing over our cadet parchments. We visited "cadet quarters" in the Fort & found them far better rooms than I expected, & they have a very good mess by themselves & can go where they like in Calcutta. On returning I indulged in a snooze, then mounted black coat, & went to Mr Cuthberts, where I found a young Madras officer on leave. Mr C was very kind & we passed a pleasant evening. Next morning being Sunday I mounted shell jacket⁴⁶¹ & he called for me to take me to church in his buggy Punkahs were swinging in all directions, rather a novel sight to a "Griff", but very comfortable, as I actually hardly perspired. There was some fair singing Mr C. read prayers & Mr Boswell⁴⁶² preached from 16 S. John 20v. I spent the day with Mr C. We dined at 3 & went to church again at 7. the sermon being continued on the same text. On Monday morning we were up early packed, engaged a bullock cart (hackery) & after breakfast 4 of us set off in a Dum Dumer, a four wheeled one horse affair. After a dusty drive of about 7 miles we reached cantonments & went to Brigadier Frith⁴⁶³'s who was out, so we went to Captn Staples⁴⁶⁴, also out, sent in cards & I gave my letter from Captn Fenning.⁴⁶⁵ We took possession of Forbe's bungalow for the time, & after tiffin at the mess I got a note from Captn Staples, so I went & he offered to accommodate me with a room for the present, so I sent for my traps here. In the evening I went for a drive with him, Mrs & Miss⁴⁶⁶ S, & then to mess at 7 as it was a public night, he was obliged to come, & patronised me. The mess room is a fine building, but I'll describe in another place. After dinner the band played, but we soon went home & after prayers, to bed. I slept very sound, & just got up to see them all start for Serhampore, as Capt S. has a week's leave & I was left in sole possession of the house, so after breakfast & reading, I went to Forbe's quarters & conversed till tiffin then home for a nap, walk, dinner at mess, & bed. Next morning I had a gallop with Forbes over the parade ground, a famous large plain (it's all flat country here) & appreciated a bath after it, then got an invite to dinner from Captn Richardson⁴⁶⁷, to whom Captn S. had introduced me, & he sent an umbrella as he dined at 3, when the sun is out. He had 3 friends to dinner & Mr Hutton⁴⁶⁸ the chaplain lives at his house. Walked after dinner on the plain (maidaun) & watched a squall coming up from the N.W. hence called a northwester: such vivid lightning, but not much thunder or rain, high wind & clouds of dust. It did not last long however - Next day I tiffined with Forbes, as we can have things brought from the mess to our quarters, which saves us from a walk in the sun & dined at mess Yesterday I slept till 7 & after breakfast again for an hour or two, then called on Captn Richardson & went & enjoyed new periodicals & papers at the mess, finishing the day as usual.

This morning, being Saturday, we all had to attend muster parade soon after 5, but I was late for the first part, from ignorance only it turned out all a farce just drawing your sword & falling in behind the men for two or three minutes, when we dispersed home. Captn Richardson has been to take me some official calls this morning in his buggy, sword & shell jacket being the necessary dress - Monday). I find the mail via Bombay is made up by Thursday, so I must continue this.



St Stephens, Dum Dum

We had church in the ball room at the mess house, as our church is being repaired: no psalms or lessons, but the litany followed the absolution. The text was from the Acts about "cleaving unto the Lord with purpose of heart". Service began at 8 & was over by 9 & there was no afternoon service. I was dreadfully sleepy in the afternoon, though you must not imagine this to be peculiar to Sundays, as I generally indulge in a nap after tiffin: dined at mess as usual not such a satisfactory day as I could have wished, however you know what St Paul says about the "spirit indeed is willing", & yet I think if we shook off the lethargy of the flesh, feeling the importance of our object & knowing where to find strength, we should not have so often to plead the unsatisfactory excuse of "the flesh is weak". This morning I had to turn out at 4.30 to go to drill, so I trotted off & found myself with my "sword drawn", not prancing, but marching behind a lot of recruits, which continued for an hour, when the sun rose & I trotted home again & enjoyed my bath, standing in a great earthenware pan, & pouring pitchers of water over myself. About 10 Captn Staples returned from his visit in the country & I had to go to laboratory, so I soon found myself at the arsenal, & having put on a red apron, was initiated into the mystery of making portfires, rolls of cartridge paper shaped by rolling them with a flat board on a round stick, the exertion of which actually made the sweat drop from my forehead, which it never has done hitherto. We three new ones after making two or three of these & dirtying our fingers with paste, sat & listened to a lecture from a sergeant on shot, manner of loading guns &c & about 12 escaped to the mess where I enjoyed tiffin & iced beer & then trotted back to Captn Staples, so now you have my journal completed to the present time Dum Dum is a very scattered place & I already find the inconvenience of being at a distance from the mess house. This is a splendid building, & contains mess room, ball room, billiard room, curiosity shop & a large library with papers & periodicals. Opposite it is a small plain with bungalows along the road side, & there is a column of a very composite order to the memory of those who fell at Cabul, Close by is the arsenal & then the maidan or plain on which they practice firing, a level of 3 or 4 miles long & a good width: famous place for a ride or drive all grass. The barracks forming a large square are a little behind the mess house. We mess at seven, which is rather an unearthly hour the same in Calcutta but I'm getting used to it now. We get a ride or walk in the morning before sunrise or about from 6 to 7. & end the evening about that time only it falls dark so

soon that riding is hardly safe. We have had lightning for the last few evenings, but no rain I don't find it so very hot, as there is no occasion to go out in the sun except to tiffin & that not unless you like, & we dress in white jackets. I find they ought to be regulation, so I have ordered a few, & must get some buttons for my waistcoats when I go to Calcutta. It is very easy to get leave, I must go to see Mr Walker in his new domain. I have not seen a snake yet, nothing more vicious than cockroaches & mosquitoes, the latter not so bad as described. They don't trouble my face much, but my hands suffer rather when I snooze in the daytime, as at night I have mosquito curtains. Blessings on Thresher & Glenney⁴⁶⁹ for inventing gauze waistcoats & &cs - I indulge in clean linen to the nth getting a dhobi (washerman) for 4 rupees a month. I have a bearer, who would dress me entirely if I'd let him, & he takes care of my clothes & is in fact my valet de chambre Then there is a Khidmatgar⁴⁷⁰ to wait on me at meals & take care of my crockery &c when I get set up in that way. I shall soon start a moonshee⁴⁷¹ when I leave Captn Staples, which I suppose will be in a day or two, to live with Forbes & two other Addiscombe fellows, Butt & Lindsay⁴⁷². I am happy to say that I am very well & in a pretty tolerable state of perspiration. I am just able to make myself understood by my bearer, & it is rather amusing to hear him interpret my bad Hindustani to any other servant. I can't tell you anything about expenses as yet, of course, but I believe I get no pay the first month as there is a band, mess fund, benefit fund & &c &c The principal birds here are crows, like our Royston crows, kites, & sparrows & a sort of blackbird. There is such a funny little grey squirrel with dark stripes down the back & a flattish furry tail, about the side of a large rat, very common. The trees consist of mangos palms bamboos with their beautiful light green spiked leaves, & then the plantain. I've learnt to like plantains now. I must deliver my letter of introduction when I go to Calcutta & also get my letter of credit cashed. If I am not able to write to Harriet by this mail, please let her have a read of this. I suppose the home mail will soon be in. You can circulate the news of my safe arrival here to my friends. Herbert shall have a letter at the first opportunity. so I hope he won't think himself neglected. My packing with due thanks to you, Herbert, Aunt Morgan & whomsoever it may concern, was beautifully managed, so that I had recourse only once to my trunk no 2.

Wednesday). Got dreadfully hounded⁴⁷³ at laboratory this morning, having to sit on a bench with my red apron on, & fill my previously manufactured portfire cases with composition, each spoonful requiring 15 sharp strokes with an iron rod & mallet, & we had to fill three cases apiece. I must post this today. I have no more news to give you except that there is no drill on Wednesdays, & a whole lot of fellows are going up country soon, which will make a clearance of bungalows. The wretch Tierney got leave at once & has not shown himself here. By next mail I hope to satisfy some of my other correspondents with a little news. I must now say goodbye & with best love to Herbert Charles & Jack & Aunt Morgan &c

I remain
Yr most affecto Son
Montagu James

Add.7480_A2 33-36

Dum Dum
April 24 1850

My dearest Mother

I find that the next mail starts on the 3rd so I must lay the foundation of a letter. My last I sent overland to Bombay which I suppose you would get a fortnight before this, & I also wrote to Harriet Young. I am thankful to say that I am still quite well & very comfortable. An order has come for some of the officers to go up country & think I shall leave Captn Staples & take up in my own

bungalow or rather in my two rooms in it with Forbes, Butt & Lindsay. My drill goes on as usual, & also my attendance at laboratory where we learn all kinds of practical dodges, making rockets, fuses, cartridges &c &c On Monday Forbes had to go into Calcutta to take his week of duty at the Fort,⁴⁷⁴ so I got a day's leave & went with him. I went to Mr Ashburner's⁴⁷⁵ for some money, he was out but one of the head men was a fellow passenger so I got all I wanted then saw Mr Walker in his office & took a palki, made a visit & found my way to Garden Reach I arrived just in time for tiffin with Mrs Walker. They are staying at Mr Empson⁴⁷⁶'s now but are soon going to move into their own house close by. Poor Mrs W. suffers from heat & mosquitoes. The latter plague me a little but there are other great bites far worse, though I hardly know whether they are heatbumps or bites. However, after enjoying a preliminary scratch a little carbonate of soda rubbed in with a wet finger helps to remove the irritation I paid Forbes a visit in the Fort & found him in his shirtsleeves, monarch of two dirty rooms, one table, a bed & dirty mattress & a chair or two & I only hope he may enjoy his week there. However, Fort duty is a capital opportunity for paying visits in Calcutta & when my turn comes I shall deliver some more letters of introduction & see how many tiffins will be the result. The only duty you have is to fire a salute if any great personage comes or goes - People are predicting a storm, to me a shower will be something new, as the only ones we had since leaving England were off Ceylon (them Punkah are a bore while writing as they scatter your paper about I returned here in time for mess rather tired with my days expedition, & when my drill is over shall soon have to take my weeks duty in Fort William Every day here is alike, drill breakfast laboratory tiffin, nap drive mess bed. I shall not begin studying till my drill & laboratory is finished, & then if not too hot, shall "mug like beans". I manage to make my wants known pretty well, & have got a most attentive bearer. The wretch woke me this morning at 10 mins to 4, persisted in saying it was half past, till I convinced him it was not, so I snoozed a little then got up & strolled off to parade, & found to my infinite disgust that there was no drill, so I had turned out for nothing & therefore made the best of existing circumstances by a gallop on the maidan & whacking my fat obstinate pony till he kicked. Forbes has got my horse in Calcutta this week, so I am using his pony. Captn Staples had a gentleman to dinner here the other day who comes from Ipswich a Mr Townsend⁴⁷⁷, editor of a paper here, & such a queer looking file. Suffolk people always find each other out but I'm not aware whether this is so much the case with people from the "Shires". Captn S generally takes me in his Carriage of an evening on the plain, & we meet my friend Mr. Richardson & Mr Hutton, the chaplain & walk home in time for mess. I shall be glad to see some mountains, for the Country here is so dreadfully flat. I must despatch a host of letters by this mail. The Hindostan has arrived after a very long voyage: they were beginning to think she was lost. I spent last Sunday more profitably I hope than the preceding, as I was able to get a quiet read at home. I don't think Mr Hutton is a good hand at sermons but perhaps its the hot weather. I am able to read by myself every morning I am continuing Bridges 119th Psalm Captn S. has prayers every evening, but in the morning I am off before their breakfast time -

Well I have no news at present though something may turn up before next week. I paid some visits round the station with Captn. S. who introduced me. Now how do you get on at home, this being the 24th I suppose you have despatched your Indian letters, & I don't doubt a small budget will arrive for me in about six weeks, the produce of an after breakfast hard work.

The home mail has not yet arrived, & I'm afraid this letter will cross yours - I hope the mittens have come to hand safe & been duly approved of. I'm afraid you'll think this a very unsatisfactory letter to come so many thousand miles, but then you know "half a loaf &c & remember me to my Aldeburgh friends, also best love to Aunty Morgan & Co. Can you persuade Herbert to wait till next mail for a letter? My conscience is waking me up that he ought to have one, but then I know he tries hard for first read of your letters & knows all my movements. I can't hear from Tom or Harry just yet I suppose Charles is still going on with Mr Martin⁴⁷⁸. Have you discovered anything for Jack yet? I daresay you will find fault with me for not giving a description of Calcutta, but I hardly know enough of it yet. The houses are all plastered white, some four stories, & look very well.

Government House is a fine large building but I've not been inside it yet. These black fellows are very particular about washing, & there are two gutters in the streets, one for clean, the other for dirty water & generally a great drain runs just in front of their doors, over which they sit all day, so no wonder they get cholera. There has been small pox lately. The entrance from Dum Dum is through dreadfully tumbledown streets, natives sitting at the doors doing all sorts of things coolies carrying loads; a cooly is a black of a particular tribe, some of them are very niggerish; palkis with English or fat natives inside, buggies, potbellied children dogs goats &c&c – A grand fact! its actually raining!!! - No mess tonight

Saturday). On Thursday I was agreeably occupied in Copying out some orders, & yesterday I went with two others to Cossipore⁴⁷⁹ about three miles off, to see some guns Cast. As there was no sun, we rode over there & back. Captn Broome⁴⁸⁰ “of ours” has charge of the Foundry. He showed us over the place, & we saw guns in various stages, with half naked niggers working at them, & a lot of railway wheels, & fuzes &c&c: the place reminded me of Ransomes foundry⁴⁸¹ in corners Well, after waking up the melted metal in the furnace with long poles, to clear off the oxide they opened the door, & out it came & was let into the moulds, which were buried upright in the ground close by. There were eight or nine cast, but all we could see was just the metal running into the moulds, & the heat it gave out was “screeching”. We then adjourned to tiffin & soon afterwards trotted home. They had reckoned on a grand storm that afternoon but it never came: there was some rain in the evening, & I was awoke in the night by its coming down in bucketsfull, which it continues to do at intervals today, but without thunder & lightning. Every thing gets damp immediately, paper gets quite soft.

Tuesday). I had a good sleep on Saturday to recover myself after my ride. Tierney came here yesterday, as his leave is out, so we we prowled about to find a house for us two, as I have decided on not going to live with Butt & Co after all. Captn Staples found us one which suits very well, at 50rs a month, & I have commenced moving things into it. Forbes had brought my horse out from the Fort, so I rode him this morning & he goes capitally, but its generally his own way. However we shall soon have to attend the riding school, & then I hope to do better. I must make some enquiries in Calcutta about the Morgan's vessels, as I don't know their names. I am writing to Harriet & to Madlll by this mail. I wonder how I shall get on with housekeeping at first & must soon learn the price of muttons chickens are dirt cheap here, & they make such beautiful bread. I am going to dine with Captn. Richardson this afternoon. Now how are you all at home. I hope going on all well & happy. I am thankful to say I am very well, though it is tiring work turning out to drill so early every morning, unless I get a good nap after lunch. Give my best love to Herbert, Charles & Jack, & Aunties when you write. Have you had Harriet over to pay you a visit or would they say it was wrong with the Reverend in the house.

I have only had one razor stolen hitherto, so I've been fortunate in that respect as our Adjutant lost 80rs the other morning. He came out only last year, & has got this berth already. It is Communion next Sunday. Mr Hutton is not a good hand at sermons. This is not so hot as I expected, though quite warm enough, though they say it is more muggy in the rains, which come in about a month & a half. Don't forget to remember me to my Aldeburgh acquaintances, as John Cable⁴⁸² Whampo, & pray don't forget Bacon⁴⁸³. My thoughts of home come in with a rush into my head occasionally, & get most unromantically driven away by a beastly cockroach or mosquito buzzing about. I confess I hate insects here. Fancy what they will be when the rains come. Well I must finish now, & with love to all who care about it & my very fondest love to you

I remain
Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

Tuesday

April 30th

Wednesday) I hear the mail is just in, but must post this before I get any letter which is rather a

bore, however, there will be more for me to write about next time. I spent a very pleasant evening at Captn Richardsons & we had some music in the evening, the first piano I have heard here. We had to attend a great parade this morning (1st May)

Yrs most affectly
Montagu

1st May 1850

Addressed: Overland via Southampton

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

Stamped: MAY 1850
02JUN02 1850

Direct to
Lieut M James
Artillery
Dum Dum
Calcutta

Add.7480_A2 37-40

Dum Dum
begun May 13th [1850]

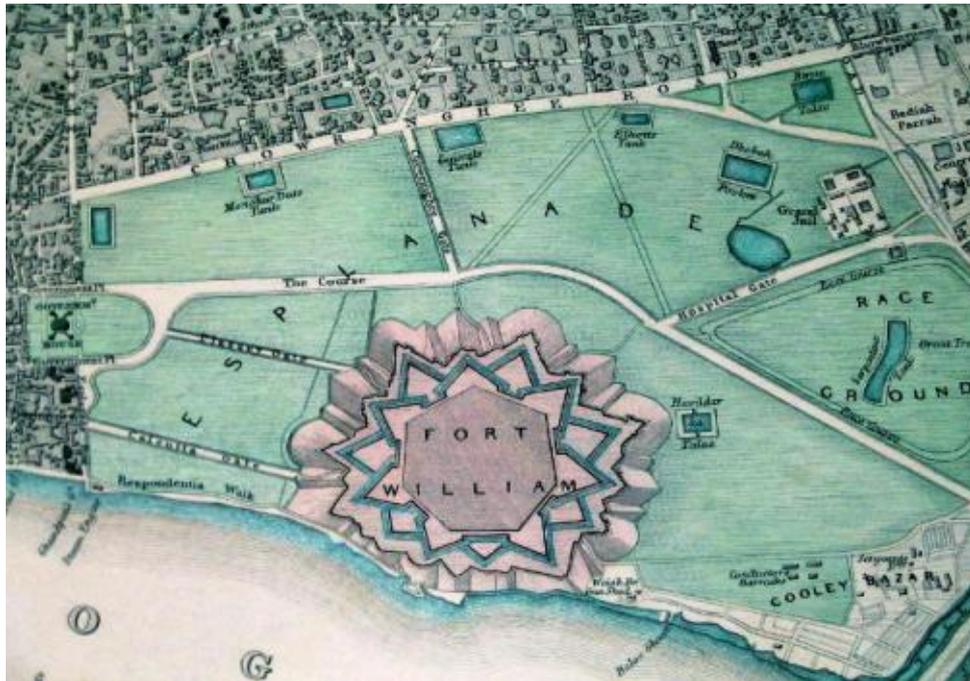
My dearest Mother

As I know I owe a great many letters this mail, I must begin early, & lay the foundations of one this afternoon. I must first thank you & Herbert for your letter received last mail on May 2nd They went to Mr Ashburner's & were forwarded to me next day. By the bye, he went home last mail, & the manager seems to be Mr Morgan, whom I mentioned to you last time I wrote. I posted letters to you, Harriet & Madlle⁴⁸⁴ the day before I received your last, & found I could not pay the postage through, as I intended. On the following Saturday we had a grand muster parade, & then went off exploring bypaths among native huts, pariah dogs, potbellied children, bamboos &c and after breakfast Tierney & I started for Calcutta, as we wanted a little furniture for our new house. I drew 50rs from Mr Morgan, thus leaving 570rs with him & then prowled into the China Bazaar & bargained for different things I wanted & we returned to D.D in time for mess. Next morning, the Sacrament was administered after the service, in the ballroom, rather incongruous, but I don't think the place matters, so long as the heart is right. It certainly was rather different from our quiet church at home & the last time I knelt by you. Captn Staples asked Tierney & myself to tiffin with him & we staid all the evening. We had a thunder storm, which would have been considered heavy in England, but they did not think much of it here, though the lightning was incessant & very brilliant, showing the colour of the grass even. I went for a ride the following evening, & my syce had not fastened the curb properly: consequence was the horse bolted as usual, which I don't mind while on the plain but he took it into his head to dash for the mess house & in turning the corner I lost my stirrups, so when he brought up, I slid quietly off & dirtied my clean dinner jacket. However when we got on the large plain I took the kick out of him & let him go to his hearts content. I occasionally

drive out with Forbes in his buggy which is very pleasant & cool work. On Friday evening Tierney & I were out for our usual ride on the plain, & we saw a heavy storm coming, but hoped to have time for one gallop. However, it came on too quick & just as it was on us I galloped off & reached the mess house before it. It was a very heavy dust storm, which are common here, & come from the north generally, & are accompanied with a strong breeze but hardly any rain, though the sky looks threatening enough while it is coming up. We had a hot blast of wind too, one night about 10 o'clock, which has quite astonished the "oldest inhabitants", who can't think where it came from. My holiday is Saturday, as I have not to attend Laboratory then, so I went & paid some visits round the station, with Tierney, hiring a carriage for 2 or 3 hours as the time for visiting is between 11 & 2 just in the heat of the day. Captn Staples again asked us to spend the afternoon with him but Tierney was engaged, so I went, & he says I am to consider myself engaged on Sundays to him, which is very kind. My drill & laby continue as usual, but will soon be over, & then I shall be able to begin with a moonshee. Tierney has begun, but then I flatter myself I shall catch him up as even the little colloquial Hindi I learnt at home has been very useful. On great occasions, if we cant understand our servants, we make them wait till Bowles⁴⁸⁵ sahib (we named him after the Addiscombe professor) arrives, & then such a jaw begins. We had given orders not to allow any stray cows in the compound (garden) as ours faces the high road & they frequently come in, so the other day I [c.o. caught] saw half a dozen in, & immediately dispatched bearers, syces &c to catch them & the keepers, which they did, & we got Bowles sahib to interpret. One fellow was going to take hold of his feet to beg him to intercede for him, & the others come up crying, having been hit by a zealous choky dar (watchman) & we two stood on the doorsteps rather amused at the row, which was settled after the poor wretches had been well frightened. My bearer said he had got a little fever the other day, so I asked him whether tea was good for him, or should I send him to the doctor. He preferred the tea, which with salt is a favourite medicine, & it quite recovered him. I found the horse getting very thin, so I followed a serjeant's advice, & put some sulphur in the grain, taking care to let the syce see it. He merely asked if it were good for the horse, & I said yes - so it was, for he would get his full allowance, instead of the syce helping him to eat it. The grain lives in a great jar in my bedroom & I see it weighed out every morning & then see him [above: the horse] fed. It is a mixture of grain, (a sort of pea) oats, & bran, that they give horses here, & as much grass as they want, to fill up chinks. We are very comfortable in our new house, & have matted our respective dressing rooms. Our household consists of a bearer [above: (valet)], Khidmatgar, who only waits at table, syce or groom, & grass cutter, apiece, two punkah pullers, a bheestie⁴⁸⁶ or water carrier, who brings water in a goatskin carried on his back & left hip, & a mehtur⁴⁸⁷, who answers to under housemaid at home, only its a man, so altogether, for two subalterns 10 niggers are required, I have a barber to shave me every other day as he does it twice as well, & in half the time that I should take. My case of Knives, forks &c, has been stolen, so I had to invest in new ones. Besides these, I have only lost a razor, so on the whole, I've been lucky. I suppose my chest of books will soon arrive. Now for home matters I am in the first place very sorry to hear that poor Tom has to come home again, but I think now you have [c.o. more] less reason to fear, for I remember you mentioning that the work of the Holy Spirit had begun in him on his voyage out. I hope by this time he will have reached home, & may be spared to us yet. I wrote to him from Ceylon, but he must have started long ago. I have been looking in the Bombay Army List corrected to April & find that Harry is in the Sesostris S.V. but could not find where she is stationed. Delpratt,⁴⁸⁸ whom I know, was in the Moozaffer S.V. , at Aden, which took our Bombay passengers, but of course I was unaware of that at the time. I made enquiries about the Morgans at Rustomjee Cowasjee's⁴⁸⁹. I find that James⁴⁹⁰ is living at Moulmein with his wife, & Frank⁴⁹¹ is in the Seltha⁴⁹², Captn Richards, at Bombay, so I suppose I have a chance of seeing him [above: See further on] round here in a month or two. I am thankful to say I have been kept in capital health hitherto. Cholera & small pox have been prevalent in Calcutta, but no wonder, considering the dirt in which these people live. A Mr Alin⁴⁹³ has been giving lectures on mesmerism there & I must try & see some of them, & go to the

Hospital too when I'm on fort duty. There is to be a ball at Govt House on the Queen's birthday, & they say all sorts of people get admission that night; no room for dancing, & last time the crush was dreadful. fancy that, with the therm at 86° in the shade under ordinary circumstances. The news about changing the headquarters is correct, but I suppose we shall stop here till next february. You will [above: perhaps] see in the papers an account of a dreadful accident at Benares, occasioned by the explosion of 60 boatloads of powder, anchored off the town. They have had an earthquake up the country. I think Aunt Morgan gave me a leechee before I left, some of which James brought home. They are just getting ripe here, & are the nicest fruit I have tasted. They are about the size of a large strawberry, with a thin rough skin which is reddish when ripe. The flesh is firm & tastes like a grape, & they have a large kernel. I am tired of plantains. I tasted a mango yesterday, but they are not quite in season yet though I should compare the taste to that of a very fine melon, with none of that turpentine taste I expected. I have learnt to appreciate iced water, which we get for nothing at the mess, & we always keep a small stock of ice in the house for private consumption. Many thanks for your enclosed letters to Sir H. Lawrence⁴⁹⁴ & Captn Labalmondier⁴⁹⁵, when I come across either of them. I did not lose the first bill of exchange, so the second is no use, but thanks for the precaution, all the same. The mosquitos still bother me, but I find mosquito curtains are no use, as they only keep out the air & not the mosquitos. I heard from Harriet last mail, & shall answer her & write to Herbert I hope this mail. There is a Bombay cross country mail by which I sent some letters last month, but shall not make a practice of it: the regular Calcutta mail leaves about the first week of every month. I find that a letter to Bombay costs 14 annas = 1s 9d & after paying that here, there is still the shilling to pay when it reaches England, so I shan't send that way unless I've any important news to send.

May 16 Thursday). I happened to take up the paper the other day at the mess, & the name of Frank Morgan's vessel caught my eye, & I found she has been burnt. She was at Bombay, just ready to start, & Frank was coming off to her in the evening, when they saw she was on fire, so they used their utmost efforts to put out the fire, but were unsuccessful. Frank was knocked down by a blow on the shoulder from a spar while trying to rescue some sheep, but was pulled out of the smoke by some one. The vessel was quite destroyed but the paper said some of the cabin furniture had been saved, so I hope poor Frank has not lost very much, though it is a very unfortunate thing for him. This happened on Friday night May 3rd so you may perhaps see it mentioned when the Bombay mail arrives before you get this. I wrote to Frank yesterday. We had to attend a court martial here on Wednesday sitting on a sofa & holding our tongues for an hour or so. I hope you are all in tolerable health at home. I am thankful to say I am quite well, the cough having left me soon after we passed Malta, though I had sore throats afterwards, but they are all gone, & don't trouble me now. The therm is 90° in my bedroom without the punkah. When we walk to the mess for luncheon, we carry umbrellas, but I find the sun catches my toes so dreadfully, much worse than my head. We wear white jackets all day, the uniform [above: white] jacket for parade, & mess in the evening, which we can unbutton then, and in the day time we wear anything when not on duty, & have caps made of pith, with a fore and aft peak like [small sketch]



May 30 Thursday. We passed drill the week before last, & I passed laboratory, so the next day my name was in orders to go into the Fort for a week. Well in I went, & am very glad now to find myself at DD again, My rooms were in a filthy condition, luckily they had been newly whitewashed, but there was only one decent chair & table in the room, everything having lasted for some generations of unlucky Subs. Well, I had no work to do, beyond writing a report every morning, & superintending the salutes on the Queen's birthday, one at sunrise, the other at noon. I delivered sundry letters of introduction. The Bishop⁴⁹⁶ was very kind, & asked me to dine, & gave me a seat in his pew at the Cathedral. He is very old, & [c.o. has] is rather deaf. There is a subscription at the Cathedral nearly every Sunday, which some people in Calcutta don't like, so when the Bishop puts in the newspaper for a subscription, so many rupees "from funds at his disposal", another person put in so many "from funds at his disposal" i.e. his own") I dined at Captain Ramsay⁴⁹⁷'s too, & you must thank Lieut Ramsay⁴⁹⁸ for me, please, & tell him I have seen his brother & Miss Ramsay⁴⁹⁹. Mr Binny Colvin⁵⁰⁰ came & called on me in the Fort, & I was quite ashamed to ask him to sit down, the room was so disreputable. He asked me to dinner & to go with him to the ball afterwards, which I did. Full dress was necessary, white trousers allowed us, but civilians wore black coats & trousers. I did not know many civilians there, & only got a partner for one polka, however it was worth going to as there were two capital bands, & a very good supper. I walked home about 3 o'clock. One unfortunate officer was knocked down by a buggy while going away & the wheel went over his head, but did not kill him. I had a glorious "froust"⁵⁰¹ (vide Harrow dictionaries) next morning, having nothing else to do. In the evening I dined at Mr Wylie⁵⁰²'s, a magistrate in Calcutta, to whom Captn Staples gave me a note, & found that Mrs Wylie knows Tattingstone & the neighbourhood of Ipswich quite well. We had prayers before going away, & so by the bye, we had at the Bishops, and when he went to bed, Mrs Pratt⁵⁰³ gave us some Sacred music. On Sunday I went to the Cathedral at 10AM & 5PM, but had nowhere to spend the evening, so I was obliged to dine at the [illeg.] mess edified by an interesting slang between two half drunken officers, the greater part of the time. When I came back here I found myself on duty, & I have to inspect sundry guards & then go to the stables for an hour, & amuse myself slanging the syces, & the same in the evening. The rains are just beginning & we are getting the opening squalls. I don't know how we shall manage about getting to mess every day. I have not heard from Frank Morgan yet. And now dearest mother, I have to thank you very much for the capital outfit you have given

me, & I only hope I may not have to call upon you for anything for a very long time to come, perhaps till I want to pay my passage to England, & I hope by that time to be able to save enough for my furlough. Of course mistakes will occur in the best regulated bachelor's establishments & I don't doubt Tierney & I will have to pay a little extra at first, but when once clear, people say we can live on our pay. Private clothes are of some use here, by the bye, what capital things my mackintosh cape & leggings would be for the rains here. I had to get uniform white jackets here, as McBrides only do to wear off duty I would recommend things to be packed in separate parcels with the names written outside each [above: as Thresher & Glenny do] for coming overland, as it saves rooting out a host of things. My dress coat ornaments were very little tarnished by the voyage only where they had not been quite covered with the paper. My watch cover, pencil case &c got dreadfully tarnished. Give my best love to Herbert & I hope he'll enjoy his letter, which accompanies this, and also to Charles & Jack, & Tom if you have him at home. Remembrances to Aldeburgh friends [above: Capt & Mrs Ward⁵⁰⁴] old Bacon & Whampo & Cable &c &c Stephen Fisher too. I have not had a dream about home yet, in fact, 6 hours sleep leaves no time for dreaming, it must be "paid attention to. I have written to Herbert, Harriet & Soady⁵⁰⁵ by this mail. I'm afraid you had to pay heavy for the letters I sent via Bombay a mail or two ago. I've just looked at your picture & kissed it & with my best love I did not forget the 26th of last May.⁵⁰⁶
I remain

Yr. most affecto Son Montagu James

Add.7480_A2 41-44

Dum Dum
begun June 18/50

My dearest Mother

I was obliged to post my letters as usual last time two or three days before the mail came in, but now have to thank you Herbert & Jack for your correspondence, which I assure you received due attention, as I laid myself under the punkah on bed, on purpose to enjoy them thoroughly. And now for a resume of my diary. Tierney was in Fort William on duty so I had the house to myself, & felt uncommonly lonely. However I used generally to breakfast with Forbes, and was moreover on station duty. This necessitated turning out as before, at 4.30 & visiting every guard in cantonments, about 5 or 6 altogether, first going to the parade court for guardmounting. This is the only parade worth seeing, as the band comes & plays a little, & when the officer marches off the guards, the band leads & I walk after them. My horse is getting used to the band, but doesn't like going behind soldiers, as I suppose he sees the bayonets over their shoulders. I then scamper off, when the biggest guard reaches its destination & visit the other, see after prisoners, or bridgemen, as they call our English word, and sometimes get confused, if the havildar [above: (serjeant)] has any thing to report & am obliged to tell him I don't understand, whereupon he, & the nigs of sepoy, grin most benignly. Altogether, my duties take an hour, as I'm generally home by 6, write a report, & have no more to do that day. Twice a week, I have to visit the guards at night about 10, just as I come away from mess. So much for station duty but I forget if I explained what battalion duty was last time. I began with Mr Bowles the moonshee that week and read with him from 1.30 to 3 o'clock. The books are printed in the same character as Hindi books at Addiscombe, but a different variety of it, rather hard to read at first, and the pronunciation is of course rather different to an Englishman's way of speaking. They really ought to start a moonshee at Addiscombe, in fact, that place wants what I call, regularly waking up. The long talked of rain came that week [above: (June 6)] such pelting showers, [c.o. but] and they soon brought the therm down to 81° though it was sometimes matters of anxiety whether we could get to mess for dinner. The last week has been fine

on the whole, but they say that soon the rain will set in more continuously, and I don't know how we shall manage about dinner then, as it is not allowed to be sent to our houses from the mess. However, we'll wait till it does rain, before frightening ourselves. I suppose you saw in the paper more particulars about Frank Morgan's ship than I gave you. I heard from him on the 10 June. He was nearly recovered from the blow on the shoulder he got he says Harry (James) was in one of the first boats alongside, so I suppose the Sesostris was there [above: then], but have not been able to find out where she is gone, nor have I heard from Harry. Frank seems to say he has not lost much of his personals, & has the promise of 2 vessels but does not put much reliance on nigger's promises. He complained of want of home news. Harry⁵⁰⁷ (Morgan) is at Cuddapah, on the Eastern Ghauts. I suppose poor Tom has reached home by this time, & hope the voyage has done him good. We had two such frightfully close days last week, therm at 90° & not a breath of air, & I literally didn't know what to do with myself. This brought a host of insects in the evenings, & the dinner table was covered with a small sort of beetle, new [c.o. to] in this part of the country & no care will keep them out, the punkah fringe being spotted with them & every now & then they dropped onto one's head, & then began working their way to the roots of the hair, three or four at the same time. By the bye, though "punkah" is the common word at home, many people don't know what it is like. It is an oblong frame of canvass, painted white, suspended from the ceiling by 3 or 4 ropes, with a fringe of calico, doubled or trebled, comme ceu [small sketch] & the rope which pulls it passes through the wall. We were obliged to have one at night, after the close weather & then we pin towels to the fringe so that they flap within a few inches our your face serving to cool you & also to keep off mosquitoes. The maidan becomes a regular "mash" after these heavy showers, so we are obliged to take our evening rides on the roads, which are very bad in some places, as they are made of broken bricks, which soon get worn into holes & ruts. In addition to this there are such numbers of nigs, hackeries, pariah dogs, goats &c in passing though the bazaars, that the horses generally shy at something or another. The horses hate the dirty little ponies these nigs use for the native carriages, (such rattletrap affairs) & generally try to scrimmage them, Poor Tierney got a spill from this the other night, as we passed some, loose in the road. That evening I saw my first live snake & in fact nearly rode over him as he was scriggling across the road, & it made me pull up rather sharp. These servants are always quarrelling, being Hindoos & Mussulmen, & then Mr Bowles has to settle their rows for us. My little bearer is such a young fact⁵⁰⁸, & takes great care of my things. The washing wears clothes dreadfully, & I have just been obliged to get all my trousers double seamed, as they split at the ancles, & waist. All my other things do very well, & the saddlery &c. Your proposal to take an umbrella was quite right, but it would have been in the way while travelling. I have invested in a blue one, & got it covered with white cloth. We got our pay again yesterday 222 Rs this time, & deducting mess bill, which was 76 Rs & sundry subscriptions, I got 125 Rs, which are fast disappearing. I may as well tell you some of our servants' wages while I'm on money matters. The bearer & Khidmatgar get 7 Rs each a month syce & dhobi, 5 Rs each, grasscutter & punkah wallah ie (fellow) - 4 Rs each, & Tierney & I pay the rest between us & house rent is about 50 Rs between us both. Mr Bowles costs 20 Rs a month each. We gave a tiffin the other day for a housewarming, not but that a house is warm enough without an assembly in it. I have been off duty a fortnight, but go on again next week. One requires plenty of sleep here, & I find the best way is to sleep from 6 to 8, when I come in off duty. The rains make everything delightfully green & grass springs up in a very short time. Pineapples are just in & are sold at one or two pice, about a farthing or so in England. Mangoes are getting bad, & in fact the only good ones are those called the Bombay, which are quite green, while the others turn yellow when ripe. Plantains seem to be always in season, but lechees are gone. Mango fish are pretty good; they are about the size of a large smelt, & have 4 long feelers on each side of their mouths. All the trees seem to have some kind of fruit or flower or else the leaves [c.o. smell] have a scent. I tried some toddy the other day. It is the fresh juice of a tree called the tal palm & is the colour & somewhat of the taste of ginger beer, effervescent, but there is a sort of green taste in it which makes me dislike it When fermented it becomes arrack. I also tried

the stuff they call paun, which is a mixture of betel nut, cinnamon, cloves, ginger & hot pepper & a touch of lime (not the fruit) done up on a leaf or two of some kind. It makes the saliva flow & turns your tongue & lips all red. There's nothing like trying & tasting the things you read about at home, when you get out here, provided one is not rash. For instance, I shouldn't like to smoke the stuff these common nigs do in their hubble bubbles, such stinking nastiness. By the bye, neither Tierney or I have taken up smoking yet. This place is dreadfully deficient in what is called news: they say that another battalion "of ours" is to be raised, in which case we [above: (at present)] unfortunate 2nd Lieuts will get a rise of twenty six steps as that number of officers will be taken from those above us, but this will not affect our pay just yet. I think the newspapers out here are worse than the slowest county paper in England. When they have exhausted the news from home, they fill up with personalities, or else relate wonderful rumours _ to be contradicted in the next paper. I suppose it's all the hot weather, & can't be helped. They seem to be making a great stir at home about Sir John Franklin⁵⁰⁹'s expedition, & quite properly too. I hope you have been able to get Harriet to pay you a visit by this time _ I heard from her, & had a few lines from Pole last time. The sooner Carry⁵¹⁰ honours me the better, as letters are 4 thousand miles more valuable [above: here] than at home. Please thank Herbert very much for his last & the enclosure, which I read every Monday morning instead of the evening, when I am too tired . I still continue to go to spend Sunday afternoon with Captn Staples. Sometimes I have to go with the men [above: to church] in one of the barracks, & then have to get up at 4.30 as usual. Mr Hutton has to attend this, & also church at 8 o'clock for the officers, so it is rather hard [above: for him] I should think. There is a Roman Catholic chapel, & plenty of the men go there, as there are so many Irishmen. I must try & write to Harriet & Jack this mail. I've at last comprehended that you have to pay about three shillings for a letter, even underweight, which goes via Bombay & Marseilles in the middle of the month, while it is only one shilling by the Calcutta mail, which leaves here about the third of every month. I can imagine what a beautiful day you have got at home today June 20, the trawl boats just coming in, small children & nursery maids or mawthers on the shingle, the cherries over the way just beautifully ripe, & Jack calculating how many strawberries he has eaten hitherto with mild intentions against the raspberries, gooseberries, & cats taking their evening in the kitchen garden. Here am I in my shirt sleeves scribbling away, with the doors open looking out on the Calcutta road which is always full of people, nigs trotting along in single file with a bamboo [c.o. thing] bar on their shoulders, from which are suspended two jars for fruit, curds &c &c. then an Ameers servant, with the rim round the top of his coloured hat instead of the bottom [small sketch] & loose blue pyjamas, and [above: white] vest with loose sleeves, striding along in rather a different way to those sneaking Bengalees, then a line of hackeries, or else little bullocks smothered with loads of straw - while the crows are kicking up their accustomed row. Kites chee-ee-ling, minas whistling under the rafters of the portico, & little grey squirrels or (rookies) chirruping up the poplars, which by the bye I believe were first brought here from Australia. Our compound has very few trees but some have both trees & a flower garden. You can always get flowers by sending a gardener to the jungle, but they have no scent, & don't last very long. This is rather a dry letter, but it can't be helped. Please remember me to my friends at Aldeburgh, & to Mr Dowler⁵¹¹ & the Rowleys⁵¹² & all. Give my best love to Herbert & Charley & Jack & Aunt Morgan. I daresay I shall find something to fill this before the end of the month.

July (1) Monday. Here we are into a new month & I am thankful to say I have been preserved in health & happiness so far. To my great surprise the mail arrived on Saturday night, the 29 June, whereas it usually comes just after the outward bound mail has started. So yesterday morning I got a letter via Marseilles from Herbert, directed straight here, & this morning my packet came from Mr Ashburner's containing your beautiful long letter and one from Harriet & Dykes⁵¹³. I must now wish you many happy returns of your birthday,⁵¹⁴ dearest Mother and beg to be excused not doing so before, as though I thought of your birthday I did not remember the day. It is my frequent prayer as well as yours that "in the day when He maketh up his jewels" we may none of us be wanting. It was

rather provoking not seeing Harry as I imagine the Sesostris must have arrived at Aden a day or two after we left, and took my letter with the Bombay letters, from Aden to Suez. You can direct my letters now to Lieut James

Artillery
Dum Dum
Calcutta

& then they come here direct instead of lying a night at Mr Ashburners, & if we are ordered away from here, the Postmaster knows where we are gone, but I hope we shan't go just yet. The mail leaves Calcutta tomorrow so I must post this today, & hope to answer your letter in full next mail With love to Herbert & all & best love to yourself, & don't forget old B -

I remain
Yr most affecto Son
Montagu James

Monday 12 oclock
high wind & cloudy
therm 82° _ off duty this week
Horray!

My box has come in the Essex, as I went to Calcutta to ask about it the other day, & I suppose will be here in a day or two

Add.7480_A2 45-48

[top: I owe Herbert two letters.
M. James]

Dum Dum
(begn) July 15/50

My dearest Mother

The middle of another month is here, so I'll take time by the forelock, & lay the foundation of another despatch. By the last mail I sent letters to Harriet Jack & Aunty Jess⁵¹⁵ beside yourself & I hope they've all reached their respective owners in safety. For a wonder, the mail came in two days before the homeward bound one started, & I think I acknowledged the receipt of your last long epistle, containing an account of poor Mr Easter's⁵¹⁶ misfortune & Jack's phrenological development. I got a letter from Herbert dated Ryton Grove⁵¹⁷ the day before yours, as it was directed straight here. I think it would be as well to direct to me Dum Dum Calcutta, as even if we were sent up Country unexpectedly, the postmaster, who is one of our officers would know our destination. I also heard from Harriet & had a long letter from Dykes. So much for correspondence. I suppose you always look to see if I'm well, first, so I'll state in the first place that I am thankful to say I am still preserved in health, though of course one feels a great lassitude from the constant heat. The thermo. is generally 85 or 86 in the morning till 8 or 9 oclock & then rises to 90 at which it remains till sunset, sometimes ranging to 92°. The worst time is when there has not been rain for a day or two, & the air gets so close & sultry, & the mosquitoes & insects seem to increase till at last comes a pelting shower, & sends the thermo. down 2 or 3 degrees in a very short time. We still wear white jackets. I think I told you how Comfortable I found those thin gauze flannel jerseys & drawers. My white cotton gloves have proved a failure as they are too thin to stand the washing here. This place jogs on as usual & my diary for the last week is rather empty. I received the box of books per Essex quite safe: only one bottle of ink was broken, but had hardly done any damage, &

the books were not so fusty as I expected to find them, for the box was beautifully covered up Every thing here almost, gets mouldy, dusty or tarnished in the rains, & things want continually routing out & cleaning. I dined at the Brigadier's (Frith) the other night: he gave us a very good dinner, but it was very slow work. The most charitable thing he did was to rescue me from having to carve a turkey. I have not spoken to young Mrs Frith⁵¹⁸ yet, so cannot discover whether she knows any thing of Dr Bernard⁵¹⁹. The following evening we had a station dinner party at the mess house but we only muster 6 or 7 ladies here, & only two young ladies among those. After dinner some of the band sung songs in the next room, & when we rose from dessert we went to see _ what & why: P h a n t a s m a b o r i a / alias magic lantern & dissolving views, however, I survived it & found myself quite safe at supper soon afterwards, I wonder they didn't have "Hunt the Slipper" The old punchy Brigadier would have looked uncommonly well in that character. We separated about 10.30, in fact is was only meant for a sort of large family party, as every body knew every body & there were only 25 altogether present. This was rather better for ones pocket than paying for a ball at which nobody would have danced. The Sunday following being the first in the month I attended the Sacrament, & do not doubt but that your prayers, dearest Mother, & mine, were that day heard before the Throne of grace. Now I have got those Commentaries on the Epistles by G. B. I think it will be a good plan to read Bridges exposition of Psalm 119 one week & those the following week. I very often wish I had some Christian companion here however it must be for good that I am without one. Well, the following week I was on station duty & then, besides reading with the Moonshee, passed away the day. What tires one so is having to start at first in the morning to parade without any thing to stay your stomach, though we can get coffee at the mess after that, but I never feel happy till I've had my bath after a couple of hours nap, from about 6 to 8. This week I'm not on duty but am down for battalion duty next week, & after that I suppose, shall pass a week in the Fort. We (Tierney & I) still spend our Sunday afternoons at Capt'n. Staples'. He is certainly very kind. His little wife is not very well, & they are trying to go home on furlough this year in the Autumn. If he ever comes your way, I'm sure you'll treat him respectably for my sake, in fact last night he was saying that when last in England some of his best friends were the relations of fellows he had met out here. I believe he is Irish, at least his sister, (who is bigger than himself) talks regular Irish, & his "wee bit wifie" is Scotch, such a body there they are. I'm afraid I cant describe him sufficiently well for you to recognize him in case of meeting him, however he has light hair, blue eyes, very small mouth, a regular Indian face, no whiskers, & complexion, none at all (this is included in an Indian face) which is either violent rubicund, or pale & moist looking, he stands about six feet & wears spectacles. Mrs S. reaches about up to his waist & is a very "douce" little personage His eldest little girl has lately been sent home, & they have two children here, one in arms, the other can talk Hindustani better than English & I fancy gets rather spoilt, however he isn't my child, or I'd stop his screaming, at the expense of my paternal feelings. The sister is a regular "buster" & I'm afraid will find no subaltern rash enough to marry her. Don't suppose I wish to make fun of them though, as they are the best friends I've got out here, & have found other good friends for me. Among others are Capt'n Richardson & his married sister, who are also thinking of going home this autumn, overland, and in Calcutta Mr Wylie, the magistrate there, who is rather different from the generality of those civilians. You say you wish to know how my letters of introduction succeeded. First, the Bishop - shell jacket open with the collar turned back, white regimt. waistcoat & trousers, & gills & black tie is the costume for calling. I sent in my card & two letters, & after waiting a minute or two, he sent salaam, so I walked upstairs & found him in his library, so I sat till he finished reading the letters & after asking a few questions & finding I wasn't acquainted with his son, he forthwith asked me to dinner that evening, so I went & had a very pleasant evening & found Mr Pratt & his wife two nice people. The next was Capt'n Ramsay on whom I called in his office, & dined with him & his sister the following evening. I sent the note to Mr Colvin as I was unable to call, & he came & called on me in the Fort, asked me to dinner, & took me to Govt. Houses Ball afterwards which was the correct thing. In fact I consider my letters on the whole to have produced good effects as far as

dinners go, but I hope that won't be all. The long talked about movement of head quarters, does not seem to be decided yet. I don't wish to move till next February or March, for though hot here, we have not the scorching wind they enjoy up country, & have as much ice as we want, & comfortable houses They are selling ice now for two pice a seer, which in English means 2lbs for half of a penny-halfpenny calculate that mum! It used to be two annas = 3d a seer = 2lbs, but another ship has brought a supply for two pice a seer, which has brought the first lot down to one anna = a penny-halfpenny for 2lb Then the wind here (when there is any) generally blows from the south We have an occasional storm of dust & rain from the north east, but the rain always cools that wind. Then again we are close to Calcutta, & get our letters within a few hours of the arrival of the mail. In fact, unless I were sent somewhere to a really jolly place, I should not wish to move till I have passed for Hindustani at Fort William. I suppose you have seen this new order about the language viz that any officer who is now holding a staff appointment, & has not already passed for the language, must rejoin his regiment unless he passes within six months of this date; as many officers from interest, or known talent in other studies, are holding staff appointments without having passed. I don't know how I could manage a sketch of my bungalow. It's a very uninteresting flat roofed one storied house [small sketch] with a portico in front with square pillars, & all whitewashed no windows visible from the road. This is a small plan the middle room being our breakfast & sitting [small sketch] room, the one with the bay window our bedroom, next to it is my dressing room & bath room, opposite are Tierney's the dots along the outside show windows the stables are on the right

Aug 7. Fort William/ Here I am again in the Fort for a weeks duty, & find the fortnight or so, since I began this, has slipped away in a hurry, and as the mail starts today I must also finish this in a hurry. The Sunday before (July 14th) I had to march to chapel with the Roman Catholics and got a chair in the front, so has a good view of all that the priests did. I have never see the whole service before. Their chapel is deliciously cool and they have an organ, so I don't wonder at there being more Catholics than Protestants, as their church is in some barracks, which are closed all the week, & just opened for service & the air is stifling. I was off duty that week, and there was a fancy sale in the Town Hall, Calcutta for some orphan schools so I went into Calcutta, rather wishing to see this, but my companions wouldn't come, & I was too bashful to face Calcutta ladies alone. The next Sunday I had to attend church with the Protestants, and as the Bishop came from Calcutta to preach in aid of the clergymen's society (for stations where there are no Government chaplains) I attended his service too. He only preached and he has an odd way of talking familiarly in his sermon, which I had heard of, and so after giving us a very nice practical sermon on 26 Deut vers 17 & 18 he said "The other day I was talking to old Mrs Ellerton in Calcutta, & mentioned that I was going to Dum Dum, so says Mrs Ellerton (shaking his hand) Well then. Stir them up), which rather upset my gravity. I told you, when I was last in the Fort, he gave me a seat in his pew in the cathedral, which opens into his pulpit so in the afternoon, just before the sermon I was seated alone at the far end of the pew, & he beckoned to me so I came, & he asked me if I had heard the morning's sermon & made me sit close by him. Well, in the course of the week we received our pay for June 222 Rs as usual, but deducting mess expences I only got actually 115 Rs - and those soon disappeared. Dont imagine that I'm badly off though, as I have still some money at Ashburners, only I don't want to touch it now as going up country I may want some new things. This week too, I got prickly heat, which consists in having a lot of little red spots all over my body (not face & arms) which when I break into a perspiration, sting like needles, nettles or any thing mild in that way, but indeed it's no fun, as I can't find a good remedy for it, only any powder rubbed on it takes it away for a time, but it breaks out again. However, they say it's a sign of good health and it only affects the skin. The following week I was on that jolly? battalion duty, and on 31st July the home mail arrived & I got a letter from Herbert, and next day four others from your own dear self, Jack, Carry & Harriet. I can't answer them now, or else I should have nothing to say in my next letter & besides I have'nt time, as the mail leaves today. Last Monday Aug (5) I came here on Fort duty, and have dined out the 2 last

days. Yesterday I went to an office to send the parcel to James Morgan, and heard to my surprise, he was in Calcutta at Capt'n Vials⁵²⁰, but that is over the river, & as he calls at a place in Calcutta every day almost, I went yesterday & left word that I wanted to see him, so I shall go again this morning. His wife I heard was at Moulmein still⁵²¹. I have not heard from Frank, nor from Harry in the Sesostris. The rains have become heavier, & the showers of longer duration. In fact the country on both sides of the road from Dum Dum is under water, and the green rice crops coming up. The buffaloes stand in the water with just their horns & noses out and the nigs plough with such ploughs, standing on the share to force it into the mud, and guiding the oxen by pulling their tails. Every thing looks deliciously green. I think I shall make a collection of butterflies in a quiet way, & have given orders to my bearer, who accordingly with a grave face, now and then brings a mysterious little paper parcel, which he slowly unfolds and says little sahib! Butterfly [above: titli] sir! Mr Walker has asked me to dine with him on Friday, he is very busy, as the mail is just going to start. Now give my best love & thanks to Herbert for his letter, thank you for the papers. I hope Charles will settle to something, but dearest mother, it is not in your hands you know, so do not be too anxious. I hope poor Tom has arrived safe, & better from the voyage. Thank the little man Jack for his nice long letter. I hope he has got mine, which I sent last mail. I was writing to Carry yesterday when a paper was sent me, & I had to go to my guard & find out all their ages, & they were so astonished but this prevented me finishing the letter, so please make my excuses to Carry, & thanks for her letter which I hope to finish in time next mail. I have written to Charles Harriet Aunt Rhoda Dykes & yourself. Kind remembrances to all friends & believe me

[side of first page: your most affectionate Son Montagu James, Wednesday Aug 7 1850]

Add.7480_A2 49-52

Dum Dum
(beg) Aug 20 1850

My dearest Mother

The time for beginning my despatches has come round again, and I hope you don't mind the space that generally intervenes between the beginning and end of my letters, as sometimes I am obliged to finish them in a hurry. The last I sent were from Fort William on the 7th Aug. as the mail now leaves on the 8th of every month. I received by the 20th June mail, which arrived on 1st Aug. letters from your own dear self Jack, Harriet, Herbert & Carry Jeston, who seems to have intended sending by the May mail, but I suppose it was just in time to be too late at the General P Office. I have now to thank you very much for the unexpected pleasure of a letter via Bombay which I got on the 15th Aug. By that mail we have had some news of more event than usual viz the sad death of Sir R. Peel, and the attack on the Queen⁵²², also the new P O Sunday arrangement, which I see the Illustrated tried to cry down, though the arguments are rather far-fetched, and to me, don't prove much. Now to notice the contents of your nice long letters. About my friend Stuart. He was a chum of an Addiscombe fellow, who was in my cabin in the Ripon, and who left us at Aden to proceed to Bombay. As they did not smoke we used to fraternize, and after leaving Aden, became great friends, to Madras, when we parted mutually sorry. He has one or two brothers in the presidency, but is not yet posted to any regiment (infantry). He had more boldness in speaking than myself, and used to have great talks with Tierney. I have had great talks with Tierney about writing letters on Sunday, but not too much effect yet. He is not naturally bad, but is so lightminded however let us hope that he may see the vanity of earthly things. I have not heard from Mr Cobbold yet, but the mails from Shanghai are so uncertain. Dear Herbert will begin to think me very ungracious if I don't write, so I

will try to answer his 3 letters this mail. I am glad he was able to get such a long holiday, and hope it has done him good You say you wish for the minutest descriptions of myself, & doings, so I hope I have fully satisfied your very laudable wishes. If not the remedy of asking questions on particular subjects must then be resorted to. I am glad you have seen Dykes & his sister. He wrote to say that his sister was engaged. I believe he has officiated at a wedding before I have to congratulate you on getting rid of Bacon, and shall not be at all astonished if he marries Eleanor Ward⁵²³, as I have long had my opinions on the subject, though I should like to have given him a parting present in the shape of a lift behind for being ungracious to you Now to notice your second letter I think I can explain the mystery of the bath. There is a little room with a brick floor on which stands a great earthenware tub of water, as high as your knee, and against the wall on the floor are ranged some pitchers of water this shape [small sketch] and as they are filled over night the water is them is delightfully cool. I first ablutionize with sponge hardly ever with soap, it leaves an uncomfortable feel, and finish up by lifting these pitchers with both hands and upset them over my head [small sketch] like that Mum, after drying I dress a little & make my bearer dry my hair & brush it, dress as far as shirt & trousers (flannels always) and go to breakfast. If I don't go to mess for tiffin, I remain so all day till the evening, when I change, put on waistcoat, stock (a small torture) and linen uniform jacket. The nights are sometimes quite cold during or after a heavy fall of rain and I can then bear a sheet over me. We still continue the punkah at night as it keeps away mosquitoes. On the 5th Aug I went into the Fort on duty, and called on my friends to remind them that I had not gone up country yet. The Bishop had just started with Mr & Mrs Pratt on his rounds, and was going first to Dacca, I believe, so I missed seeing him - I called on Miss Ramsay & Mrs Colvin, but they were out. I dined at Mr Wylie's one night & they came to the Fort to take me out in their carriage. I also dined at Mrs Walker's; they have taken possession of their house, and it is a very pretty one, close to the river bank, with a nice garden You have heard of the bore of the tide, well, that week it was very high for two or three days, but I did not see it myself - 4 or 5 large vessels were adrift with it one day, & lots of dingies upset [small sketch] that's one kind of boat, with a little thatched cabin at one end & with the tide, they go at a rattling pace but the boatmen are such wretches, no use in a squall. Now whom do you think I've seen? You know there was a parcel for James Morgan in that box of books per Essex, so I was going to send them by a vessel to Moulmein direct, as I didn't know who or when Captn Viale might be or was, so I prowled about in a palki & found the office (Agabeg⁵²⁴'s) and saw the Captain of the schooner who told me James was staying at Howrah⁵²⁵ with Capt. Viales, and called in Calcutta every day at some office, so I left word for him and he came to see me in the Fort, after finding his way into my namesake's quarters first, which were only two or three doors off. I had a talk with him, but not very long, as I was going out to dinner, but as he said he was going to stay a little time in Calcutta, I hope he will come to see me out here though I'm afraid I could not amuse him much. He said Frank had gone to China, having touched at Madras a short time before. I dined twice at Mr Cuthbert's, once on Sunday afternoon & spent the evening with him. He has taken Mr Pratt's duty in the Cathedral. He is getting up a fancy sale for the Irish, to come off in October, and certainly the climate has not much effect on his zeal. His servants come in after dinner on Sunday, & one reads the Hindi Bible to them. I don't know whether you knew he is the agent of the Church Missionary Socty. here, the office is at his house. There are some Christians in Calcutta, & perhaps you may wonder, but they really have prayer meetings on Wednesday Evenings as at some places at home. I was to have gone to see the native Christian schools with him, but I could not get a palki in time in the Fort as they don't come in before 8 oclock, & I was to have met him punctually at 8. However I hope I shall have another opportunity. One evening I was taking a constitutional about the Fort & seeing a gateway went under it to see where it led, but there was no sortie, so I turned back, & after going a few yards, was called to by a sepoy who said something about Coll. Warren⁵²⁶. He is our officer while in the Fort & his quarters were over this gateway, so I thought he wanted to speak to me, & turned back, but on coming to the sentry, he wanted me to stay in his charge, whereupon I twigged that the gateway was forbidden

ground, & asked directly for Coll. Warren, who happened to be in, and apologized for my detention: had he been out driving, I might have kicked my heels there for an hour or two & lost my dinner. I had to fill in a census paper of my guard, and it was such fun finding out their ages; they knew how long they had served, but I had generally to add 18 years to that as a guess at their ages; they couldn't understand what the paper was for. It is astonishing how these black fellows get hold of reports: the old havildar asked me if it were true that Captn. Staples thought of going home this year. I wonder where he heard that. Well, when my week was up I was relieved by Tierney & consequently had the house here to myself. However, I always breakfasted with the others when I wished and managed to pass away the day with Mr Bowles &c. I got a butterfly net made & have already caught some good specimens. Don't imagine your precious child exposes himself to the sun too much as he takes care to be near the house, sits in the verandah, & sallies out when a butterfly shows himself. I find it best to catch them yourself in the morning before breakfast, and let the bearer catch them in the day time, as they don't care about the sun. My kitten has been brought back & is getting quite tame. On the 17th we got our pay for July 222 Rs as usual & this time I got 128 We had such fun housting the boxwallahs or pedlars who always come about payday with all sorts of things, and are the biggest cheats & liars anywhere (I never saw such liars as these niggers are) We have a bulldog puppy & a large whip to keep three of them in order, and abused them all the time they were in the room, but in spite of that they tried to cheat, & if they did not cheat us, they made up the difference out of some one else. Tierney returned from the Fort on Monday, & yesterday morning went into Calcutta, just mentioning that his horse was ill, but I thought it was nothing & did not go to the stable, but was out all the morning after butterflies (rash griffin!) (didn't get prickly heat just that's all) and on coming home there was a small mob round the stable, and it turned out that the horse had been taken worse, & of course the fellows were standing looking on & doing nothing. Luckily the serjeant had seen him & soon came again, but medicine did no good, so poor Tierney was in a great way when he came back and did not come to mess, & when I came home we sat up & a veterinary surgeon came from Calcutta, but it was no use & he died about midnight. We opened him and ascertained the cause of death as it was so like the disease the battery horses died from that we thought he had been poisoned perhaps, but he was not. It was one of the prettiest horses in the station, but had been damaged by being fired on the fore leg It was a gift to Tierney & he has luckily just got some money to buy another, from another friend, so I hope he will be more fortunate. My horse gets on very well but the syces & fellows want constantly looking after & slanging (Addiscombe). Now for Indian News. The relief, as they call it is "out", or published that is - the change of troops to different stations. As we are not posted to any particular company yet, I don't know whether I shall go up country or not. The company with which we are doing duty is the first company of the third battalion foot artillery [inserted: (Europeans)], and that is ordered to march to Benares on the 22nd October so it will perhaps be as well for you to direct my letters here, as even if I go, the postmaster, who is the Assistt. Adjutant General, will know where I'm gone. The rains still continue, and make every place a swamp but they have not once stopped me from mess, though one night I was obliged to send over clean things & dress there. It does not matter about raining after dinner, as once or twice I have taken off boots & stockings tucked up trousers & walked home so, and if it rains in the morning when your'e on duty you are not obliged to go to parade, as the men never turn out They are proceeding with the repair of our church now but it is a long business. I've no new fruits to mention, except the pommelo⁵²⁷, which answer to the West Indian shaddock, and the guava, which is like a small yellow pear outside with a thin white inside & their pulp & seeds, tasting like strawberries. By the bye, this is a very good thing, viz an ear of Indian Corn roasted, & eaten with pepper salt & butter gnawing off the grains like a squirrel holding it in both hands. T.P. Smith⁵²⁸'s leave has come off, so I suppose we shall move into that house with Butt & Lindsay next week after he goes & shall save sundry rupees by the change. I am thankful to say I am still preserved in excellent health, though this prickly heat is very vexatious and as Aldeburgh folks say "it worrits me". I shall never forget Mrs Cable saying one day, "Don't worrit so

Lizer". This by the way, - but for a day or two perhaps, it leaves you in peace & then after drinking some cold water or something there comes a gush of this torture all over you, and tickles up the small of one's back uncommonly -

Montagu James -
sent - September 6th 1850

Add.7480_A2 53-56

Dum Dum
Sept 6 - [1850]

My own dearest Mother

Since I began my letter to you I have indeed received sad news - The mail which arrived on the 1st brought your letter & Herbert's both telling me of poor Tom's death⁵²⁹ - what a sad end to your suspense, it is another solemn warning added for our instruction, and oh! that we may all profit by it, and seek while we are yet spared to lay fast hold on eternal life by a living faith. Dearest Mother, your trials have indeed been heavy, but you know it is written "whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth" - and it is not given to all, only those whose eyes He has opened, to appreciate this love, and to see that He maketh all things work together for good to those that fear Him.

I hope this may be blessed to dear Charles & may it please God to change his wilful heart. Dear Johnny gives promise of good fruit, & may he never be led astray. Thank Herbert for his nice letter. I am very glad you have had Mrs Young⁵³⁰ to comfort you - she can sympathize with you. Remember me very kindly to them all -

I have not heard from Harry or Mr Cobbold yet, nor seen James Morgan again, as I have not been into Calcutta lately. I am thankful to say I am still in health _ I don't know by what ship my friend Captn. Staples is going home, but I hope you will see him when he does come _ Captn. Fenning has got six months more leave on medical certificate. Now I must finish & committing you to the care of Him who knows how to comfort them that are afflicted

I remain
Your most affectionate
Montagu

Love to Charles & Jack & kind remembrances to all my friends.

Read this first
M. James

Add.7480_A2 57-60

P.S. Though I have moved into this house, I still go to Captn Staples on the Sunday having only been away once. I also manage my bible reading either before or after breakfast the others don't say anything, as they know my ways. I've been reading G.B. on Romans & Corinthians. lately M James

Dum Dum
(beg) Sept 25 1850

My own dearest Mother

You see I am rather later than usual in laying the foundation of a new letter, but last week I was in the Fort, and wonderful to relate, had no time. I received your last letter in time to notice it, on the the 2nd. No Bombay letters this mail, but I didnt expect them. With yours I heard from Herbert, Harriet, and Brownlow,⁵³¹ to whom I wrote a mail or two ago. On looking at my diary I find I was on battalion duty then, & the week went very quick, varied by one or two good duckings, which don't matter, as one has only to scamper home & change. A conjurer paid us a visit one morning, & showed us some tricks with cups & balls which would have astonished any thimble riggers⁵³² at home. He spat fire, & did all the usual tricks, & had a large cobra de capello of course without its fangs, which he made fly at him & then coil round his neck. I hate snakes, & this is the only cobra I have seen. They have a thick body for their length, & the hood they put up when angry looks very queer, like a pair of spectacles [small sketch] We have very few snakes about our house, but the other night a cobra about 4 feet long came & astonished the night punkahwallah's nerves, but was chivied into a corner and shot. I was in the Fort & did not see him. My friend Mr Cuthbert was very kind to me this time, as he always is, & I dined with him on Monday night. Next day I called on Miss Ramsay & Mrs Colvin, & then went to Garden Reach, & had tiffin with Mrs Walker. I believe they move into another house soon, but their present one is a very nice one. I have lent her a little book to learn Hindustani, but it is not actually necessary as most of the Calcutta servants speak English. I dined with an Addiscombe infantry cadet; I find they have very good quarters, & mess in the Fort. The superintendent finds them servants, as only the registered Fort servants are allowed, they are also provided with a bed, table, & chairs while there. Next day I went to make a visit in Calcutta, & thought I would look in at a place where I heard of James Morgan last, so I went, & found him there. We adjourned to Spence's hotel, had tiffin & a grand talk. His letters had gone to Moulmain so he had not received them & was expecting his wife up in Calcutta soon. He is staying with Captn. Vialls, over the river, at Hourah. Frank is away to China & I don't think I shall see him, as he will most probably go to Madras & Bombay. I dined at Mr Colvin's that evening. Mrs C talks of going home this cold weather I believe. met a lot of young civilians there. Mr C is a very nice man, & the children don't scream & paw one about. Next day I went to the Mint, as I know the Assay Master, & he sent a clerk round with me. They were coining gold mohurs, rupees, & annas. There were red hot sheets of copper an inch thick, being rolled out to the thickness of a halfpenny then cut into strips, taken away & the edge of the coin punched out, these were put into a hollow cylinder, which let them drop into a groove, where an affair came & turned up the edge all round. Then they were sorted & put in trays into boiling acid & water, & cooled in distilled water, fried in bran, & otherwise operated on, till they found their way into the stamping room, where a dozen machines were banging backwards & forwards up & down, & shelling out clean jolly coins. These smooth pieces were put into a hollow cylinder behind, & a pair of nippers pushed them forwards under the die, when they were stamped on both sides at once, then the nippers coming back pushed out the stamped coin, & brought an unstamped one, & so on. Of course the overseers [c.o. were] are Europeans, but all the workmen are nigs & you see lascars at the furnaces, nigs weighing & sorting the coins, fat Baboos with money bags counting them, & an European in his shirtsleeves superintending. A gold mohur is 16rs = £1 6s 0d a coin with Victoria Queen on one side, & a lion & palm tree on the reverse. They say this mint is larger than that in London & I believe the machinery is more perfect. In the evening I dined with Mr Cuthbert & went to church with him. Next morning I thought I'd get up & see the gun fired by way of a change, so I turned out, & rather astonished my guard, who hurried on their things & fell in. Every thing was quite still, the river slipping quietly past, & only the rooks cawing to be heard [above: (how romantic!)], when suddenly bang! & a great flash lights up the sky, & the bugles, drums & fifes play up & Calcutta awakes. The cadets in the Fort started for "up country", and I went to the steamer to see them off in time to rescue a lady from the bottom of a dingee (boat) into which she rolled one of the neatest tumbles I ever saw as the deck of the boat is about 2/2 feet from the bottom which has always a lot of dirty water in it. Her husband turned out to be a captain of this company of Artilly here - 1 comp. 3 battn. & was going up in

charge of the cadets, but didn't look after his own wife as he ought to have done. The row at these ghauts or landing places, beats description, & I had such fun nearly shoving one nig into the river, as they were mobbing me to take a boat, & when I got one, rocked the boat, as we used to do the punts at home & frightened the poor boatmen. I never saw such bad little poky cabins as these so called accommodation boats have; certainly one doesn't live much in the cabin. You know I had a parcel from a Major Anderson to send to his son, I think, at Umballah, well I sent it by a cadet who was going in this steamer, so I hope he'll get it at last, none the worse for its five or six months stay in my hands. I dined at Capt'n Ramsay's one evening, and also at Capt'n Fraser's⁵³³ of the Engineers who lives in the Fort, and generally asks the artillery officer on duty there. On Sunday I went to church in the Fort in the morning at 6.30 text 6 Matth. 28. I dined with Mr Cuthbert & went to church with him afterwards. He has set all the ladies in Calcutta to work for the Irish fancy sale in October. One day I went prowling about the bazaars in a palki for curious birds or animals for pets but could not find any very good ones, so I invested in some pigeons & doves & two Chinese white mice in a cage, & I have brought them all out here so our menagerie consists of a small parrot, two pigeons, four doves, & a little pariah puppy, which was picked up in a state of desolation in the garden, & has been civilized by having his tail cut: his ears are to be operated on soon. I find that in the General Orders the three fellows I mentioned are to go up country, so we shall stop here all the cold weather for practice, and may not be sent away till Jany or Febry. I found my pay waiting me here 131 Rs out of 222 Rs this month, which is better by 3 than last time. We have to pay 15 Rs for our commissions, two large papers, one from the Queen, the other from the Supreme Govt. of India, which they have just sent to Montagu James Gentleman --- Greetings &c &c &c. We have had heavy rain lately for three or four days, & the ground is surcharged, so great ponds are forming every where: the wind has changed to the north, & the rain is more drizzling & cold, signs of its ending Therm at 79° or 80° & we sleep with jhilmils⁵³⁴ (Venetians) closed, & I was glad to roll myself in a couple of sheets last night. The mornings & evenings are very dark now, & we dine at 7. One of our officers who has been on sick leave, has returned, & is now nearly dying. His service was over on the 23rd when he was to get a large sum on retiring from the regiment, so his relations will get it now: he is still lingering on.

(Oct 3.) The poor man died on the 26th and as he had left the service (only three days) they did not bury him with military honours. We all attended his funeral next morning early, some officers from Calcutta coming over & a few men followed as well. We have got fine weather again & there are fogs in the mornings & evening as I suppose the rains will soon be over. I have just got your August letter, & one from Harriet, also from Herbert via Marseilles. I am very glad to hear you are having Harriet & Pole to stay with you when Jack's letter comes, it shall be duly repaid. Thank dear Herbert for his nice letter. I wrote to him last mail, & will try to do so next. I'm writing to Aunt Morgan, Harriet & yourself, by this month's mail. The "Sesostriis" brought the last mail to Bombay in the middle of the month so I have written to Harry, as I suppose he will stay at Bombay a little time, having been away since May. I don't generally notice your letters when they arrive before mine start, beyond mentioning the receipt of them, but I will answer your questions in this. My servants are honest, but out here they always try to get what they call dustoor⁵³⁵ on what I buy, either from boxwallahs (pedlars) or from shopkeepers & of course the larger the bill, the more pice they get on the amount, so many pice on each rupee. They accordingly charge four annas where two would be enough & if you find this out on looking over the bills, they confess and tell you it is the dustoor or custom, & if the sahib likes to give less, it shall be so in future. On pay day, after paying bills & wages, I give the remainder in charge of my bearer with a paper, on which I write what I give him & when I spend any thing. I write it on this, & also in my account book so my accounts balance very fairly every pay day, & he can't spend my money without my knowledge. I've just had to mark my clothes anew, as the dhobee I fancy, makes a point of beating the mark harder than any other part of the clothes. I must invest in a black hat for Calcutta soon, only its 12 rupees. These nigs are always talking about money, you can hardly pass a group of two or three, without hearing the words

rupee, anna, or pice. The Bengallee they talk here is called the Italian of this country it seems all made up of g's and sh's & we houted our Moonshee by telling him its the monkey's language, to which he very wittily replies as he thinks Oh no! monkeys talk very high caste English. I'm getting quite tired of him, for he is really very stupid (not I) and thinks only of learning the translation of the books we are examined in, the way we used to cram ourselves at Addiscombe, and he is a regular walking dictionary for hard words, but has to think, & rummage them out of the folds of his pugree (turban). As to his colloquial, I've heard many Khidmatgars speak better & more plainly, for, being a Bengallee Hindustani is the same to him as French to us, while the Khidmatgars being Musalmauns, speak it always. If I do not pass before going up country & were to pass up there, I should still be liable to be examined if sent down here again so that, & the 180 rupees received, are two inducements, otherwise I almost wish I had not incurred the expense of him at first, for passing by being merely read up or mugged up for a few months, before knowing the colloquial very fairly, can only be a farce. I have not attended the riding school lately as I'm not obliged, & its very tiring work, we can be passed in that down here, & then the sergeant gets a tip of a gold mohur, so I shall save my gold mohur & leather, till another time. My horse is in capital condition, but I shall have to wait till the maidan is dry before he can get regular exercise. He is very timid, or pretends to be, & doesn't like the rattling of the gun harness, but he must learn to bear it before the practice begins, or otherwise I shall be found at one end of the maidan, & my guns at the other, some fine day. I hardly know how to send the sketch book but will see if Captn Staples goes as he talks of doing & I know he will take it. I can't draw the interior of a bungalow, but think I sent a pretty minute description by some former mail. I have a very comfortable large dressing room, only the windows look into a little square yard, where I keep my pigeons, so there is not often a breeze through it, but that doesn't matter, as we have each a dressing room, & common sitting room, & all sleep in one bedroom with punkah. I make my bearer keep my small amount of furniture in excellent order, constantly polishing up, as during the rains, every thing gets white in a few days & fusty. Books spoil & want constant airing & rubbing, in fact every thing does. Mr Grundys boots are wearing out, but the Chinamen of whom there is quite a colony in Calcutta, make capital shoes. They are just like the pictures of them wearing a straw hat, shirt with short loose sleeves & loose short blue trousers: their pigtailed coil round their heads the front part of which are shaven. These nigs shave their heads all sorts of ways, some entirely, others Musalmans with one long lock on the crown for the angels to catch hold of when they die & others have two ridges of hair over their ears, the top & crown of the head being shaved. I have not drawn much hitherto, but find my paints stand the heat very nicely, but my large sketchbook is damaged a little by the damp of the rains. I must now ask you to remember me to all my friends at home the Rowleys Thellussons⁵³⁶ Captn Ward Mrs Dowler Miss Meyer & all also among the sailors Whampo & John Cable & tell the latter I've reminded James Morgan about the monkey, also to Stephen Fisher Beau & Dot. Don't trouble yourself to write twice a month, please, as though I should get the letter, you have plenty of other letters to write. If Harriet is still with you, I daresay she won't object to a kiss by proxy. Now dearest Mother with love to Herberthy Charles & Jack, & hoping you are all well I remain Your most affect. Son

Montagu James

Thursday. Dum Dum. Oct. 3rd 1850

Add.7480_A2 61-64

Dum Dum
(beg) Octr 22 1850

My dearest Mother

The time has quickly come round again for you to receive my thanks for your last long letter, containing such a quantity of "Home News", & I must also ask you to thank Herbert for his. To begin with the usual thing, I must tell you that the weather is changing, & if it gets a little cooler I have some chance of recovering fat & muscle. The therm in the morning is 81° & not more than 85° at noon, fogs in the morning & evenings, & at night, though we still continue punkahs, I can bear to wrap myself in a couple of sheets, & have serious thoughts of investing in blankets. The rains have ceased now, & we only get a few drizzly showers My diary tells me I posted my last letters on the 4th Octr. Well, on the 5th I went to Calcutta with a chap who was going to buy some things at a sale but he didn't proceed further than the intention. The same day there was a fancy sale for the missions in Ireland, to which a pair of slippers I had had given me to be sold went & were sold for 4 R 8 a, the usual price being 7 Rs. I could not go, not being decent enough, but am really going to buy a hat soon. Some man wrote a letter in the paper next day, abusing the whole concern, saying that the funds were misappropriated, & calling it an exhibition of dandies & drawings, women & worsted work, & finishing the letter by a cut at the proud civilians, which I didn't see the connection quite, but will suppose the poor man was suffering from liver when he wrote such a precious epistle. We have a meeting at the mess once a month to pass the accounts &c, and as Tierney & I are going to stop here while the old officers are taking up the troops to Benares they made him wine manager, & me the mess manager, so I have to look after the prices of things for dinner, & if anything is bad, make the Khansaman⁵³⁷, who buys them, pay for them himself, besides having full power to abuse all the servants at the mess if they do wrong. We all take it by turns to sit at each end of the dinner table, & the President now has to order dinner for the following day, which is a difficult thing to do. On the 12th October, some native holidays, called the Doorga Poojah⁵³⁸ began: the offices & shops in Calcutta were shut for some days, & in the evenings the rajahs & rich baboos gave nautches, & illuminated their houses. Forbes went to see one and said there were plenty of Europeans, with their hats on, smoking & whatever dresses they chose to come in, but the only nautching part consisted of three musicians with a flute, tomtom, & fiddle, & one girl in the middle of the floor, waving her arms about. There were great processions of gods & tomtoms every day, & on Tuesday the last day, they wound up by pitching some gods into the holy Ganges. I went into Calcutta one day, but did not see any processions, only I heard them yelling & tomtoming in one temple, and the streets were full of happy paternal nigs out with their little nigs, Some days before, I used to meet whole families on the Calcutta road, with their tomtoms at their backs. I bought a parrot, & brought him safely out here, so now my pets are 4 pigeons, 2 white mice, 1 parrot, & a little bull pup which a serjeant is taking care of at present. A number of recruits for Honble John's artillery & infantry have arrived here; they have no linen jackets, & look painfully hot in their cloth things. Since I landed, I have attended two courts martial to learn the way of conducting them, & the other day was put on one as a member, so now I'm not obliged to learn any more, though of course I shall, some day. There is a general Call going on now in Fort William on a Major Bartleman⁵³⁹ which I suppose you will hear about in the papers. Tierney & I had tiffin at my friend Captn Richardson's the other day & afterwards a game at quoits, something new to me out here. He, & his brother⁵⁴⁰ & his wife, are going home in the "Earl of Ellenborough", this year or next January, & are thinking of living in Jersey or Guernsey. I don't know when Captn Staples is going exactly, but you are sure to see his furlough in the papers when he gets it. The indefatigable wife of our Captn Reid⁵⁴¹ gave a party the other night, asking us to come over after mess, which we did & there were several vicious attempt at dancing, whereupon I managed a polka with the daughter⁵⁴², a young lady whom I mentioned as having rather chameleon eyes _ Herbert knows as he has seen a chameleon I've seen one out here such a beast enough to give one cholera by looking at it The other day we were visited by two conjurer chaps, called Magraubies⁵⁴³, the best resemblance of gipsies I've seen here, & people do say gipsies came originally from this country. Their performances were more the result of practice, than sleight of hand. They had a sort of cross, with two sets of four flat arms each: these arms having 4 holes in each. Over these 16 holes he put little cup shaped bits of

wood, & having balanced the whole affair on his nose, which he previously flattened, he began lifting up each cup successively by strips of stick, which he put with his tongue through the holes in these arms, & then moved onto his upper lip, so at last every cup was lifted, & he had a bundle of sticks on his upper lip [small sketch] something like that, his head being held quite back. He had a long bamboo, too, with a piece of wood across, about 4 feet from the ground, & holding the upper end in his hands, he took a run & jumped on the cross piece, & then went hopping along, some distance. They asked for a bottle brandy shrab⁵⁴⁴ buksheesh," & we gave them some, which they drank & wanted more, so I suppose they were not particular about caste. I got 146 Rs pay Oct 11 last time clear: it was served out early this month on account of the Doorga Poojah holidays. I have left off reading with my Moonshee for the present, as I got quite sick of him, & am looking out for another. Now to notice your letters; I am very thankful to hear of dear Jack's doings at Harrow & hope he may keep on. I suppose by this time he has got my July letter, which must have arrived just after you posted your August letters. While I am writing I suppose you have just despatched your October letters & are thinking of receiving my Sept'r dittos. I wrote to Harry on the 26th so if he writes, I ought to hear soon as I don't think the Sesostres has left Bombay again. You say you would like to know something of my companions, for I can't call them chums, not possessing such an animal among my pets. Well, there's Tierney, all what I call fig, very fussy, & it's my belief he's got a bad liver, & rather an empty head, but he knows plenty of people in Calcutta, and has a great idea of high life, balls, etiquette, &c &c, and is a very gregarious animal in fact, but ought not to be left to think for himself just yet. Butt is a very quiet fellow, the opposite of Tierney, hates parties &c & I believe is clever & well read, & is the sort of man whose opinion of anything you could take, but I wish he were more religious. Lindsay is harmless by himself, but only makes Butt worse; in that respect he is the best rider in the station, & that's all I can say of him. Forbes is a chap who doesn't know his own mind two minutes, & is continually getting into little scrapes, & doing humbugging things but luckily since he returned from leave, he is living at the other end of cantonments, so we only meet in the evening. The three others who were here before us, last year's batch, are nothing particular. One of them is very good natured, & is of course always being played tricks with. He sometimes goes out snipe shooting (against which you hear people at home lecture) & the other day, having a spare bullet, sent it through an old adjutant⁵⁴⁵, & actually brought the great brute home, & hung it in their verandah. After mess I slipped away first & laid it in his bed, carefully covered with a sheet. I did not intend it should bleed, which it unfortunately did. On coming home he found it out, as the bearers told him that a sahib had gone to sleep, so he cut off the head & came & put it under my pillow before I turned in, & I did not discover it for some little time, but it only involved a clean sheet & pillow case.

Nov. 2. They have just made a new duty for us instead of being on station duty, one of us goes every day & lives at the mainguard, which is a little bungalow close to the mess, just outside the barrack square. There is only one dirty room for the officer, the guard living in the next room. We are only allowed to leave it for dinner at 6.30 till gunfire at 8, and soon afterwards go round the barracks then to bed turning out to see the gun fired next morning & are relieved about 6.30. They keep treasure there for paying the men, & in case of any row, the guard would have to turn out, and some prisoners are kept there as well. This duty will now come about once a week. Yesterday we discarded white jackets, & wear our blue shell jackets for duty & at mess, & when on guard wear blue trousers at night. Thermr. about 77 to 80°. I bought a horsecloth the other day, & sleep with it now till I get a resae made which is a coverlet stuffed with cotton. I see the Sesostris left on the 18th for Aden, with the 18th Highlanders, but have not heard from Harry. The mail arrived yesterday, not with Sir W. Gomm⁵⁴⁶, as people expected but he didn't concern me, & it brought letters from you dearest & Herbert's note. Harriet's & Dykes note & Mdlle's lettre charmante. so I've been highly favoured this time. Many thanks for your's & Herbert's letters. I suppose Charles⁵⁴⁷ has begun walking the hospitals by this time. The 27th happened on Sunday this time. I was dining at Capt'n Reids & it was his wife's birthday too. I hope it isn't too late to wish dear Herbert many

happy returns of the day. Did you notice that three remarkable days in our family have happened on a Sunday this year. I am thankful to be again able to say that I am quite well. I had a touch of cold the other day, but a dose in time & a little extra temperance has set me all right again. My Khidmatgar is a capital hand a making chicken broth, it would be taken for soup at home, & he brews lemonade too. So the march of intellect has actually reached Aldeburgh, & they've got a reading room. I should like to hear Whampo's description of Cooke's circus⁵⁴⁸, if so be he went to see it. Some equestrians have just come to Calcutta. On the 5th there is to be a balloon sent up about two miles from here, from some rich baboo's gardens, tickets 5 rupees each, which a sub can't afford, particularly when a balloon is nothing so very new, though I don't doubt it will "astonish the natives". The last time a balloon was tried, it failed, & the wretched proprietor was nearly made mince meat of by the nigs. I'm sorry to hear Capt'n & Mrs Ward have not been well The Regatta this time certainly seems to have been a sell, but I can't imagine who could have subscribed if Mr Rowley & Mr Thellusson did not as Aldeburgh isn't such a very big place. Jack seems to have enjoyed his vacation, & I hope he'll get sundry removes, as well as a "long tailed coat" this quarter. I can't fancy you shivering at home, the days getting shorter, fires at dinner, while here it is just cool enough to be borne. The flowers are very beautiful now & we shall soon have a variety of fruits. oranges are just in I suppose we shall soon be beginning gun drill & practise firing. I am very glad to hear that Harriet & Pole have been staying with you & that there is a chance of Harriet's coming back again. By the time this reaches you, you will be having snow on the ground, high tides with great black seas rolling in, & flights of geese & easterlings going over the marshes I'm sorry I can't give you a sketch of the interior of my bungalow. I've done one of the outside of my old bungalow but I'm afraid it will be some time before you get the sketchbook, as I must wait till Capt'n Richardson or Staples goes. My large sketchbook has been very much damaged by damp during the rains, & I can't paint on it. Now I've no more news, so I must wind up with kind remembrances to my Aldeburgh friends, the Rowleys, Thellussons, Dowlers, Capt'n & Mrs Ward, Mr Bell⁵⁴⁹ and all the rest, & to continue John Cable Whampo Stephen Fisher, your household generally, Beau & Dot in particular. Also best love to Herbert, Charles & Jack, Aunty Morgan, & other Aunties. Lilly's mesmeric predictions never came true. I've not heard from Mr Cobbold yet. The Bishop is I believe going another tour, down to Singapore & Pulo Penang this time. The mail goes next Thursday so I'll leave this open & with best love my dearest Mother

Believe me I am
Your most affectinate Son
Montagu James

Nov 4. Ive just heard from Soady & got the Ipswich papers thanks
Goodbye. M James
Satr. Nov 2 1850 Dum Dum

Add.7480_A2 65-72

Fort William
beg Nov 22 1850

My own dearest Mother

I have again the pleasure of thanking you for your monthly budget received on the 2d, with news from Herbert Harriet & Mdlle, so I am pretty well acquainted with Aldeburgh news, not to mention the three Ipswich papers you sent. I also had a very nice letter from Soady, & by next mail expect Mr Jack's letter. By the (Marseilles & Bombay) mail I heard from Jessy, & on the whole,

consider myself well treated in the way of correspondence. You see by the date above that I am on Fort duty again, but have not enjoyed this week quite so well. I was bullied by a cat, which under pretence of making friends with me, came & destroyed my peace of mind, till one evening I caught her, gave her a cold bath & pitched her down stairs, & she has not shown again. These two rooms are in a disreputable state, but "what's every man's business no one attends to" so they remain dirty. Now for a resumé of my diary after that small growl. On the 4th, a Capt'n of Engineers, who always asked us to dine with him when on Fort duty, was rash enough to get married⁵⁵⁰, so some of us attended his wedding. I dressed full tog at Dum Dum, drove into Calcutta just in time, and at 5pm o'clock the interesting ceremony took place. There were plenty of officers there, the service (Scotch) I didn't hear much of & couldn't see the bride, & after it was over, favours were distributed & the people dispersed to ride or drive on the course. I scuttled back to Dum Dum & arrived just in time for mess, highly edified, as you may suppose. They don't give dinner parties or breakfast here, as marriages always come off in the afternoon, which is the most sensible time for this country. The following day I was on mainguard & consequently could not go to see the balloon ascend, which I think I told you was to take place from some rich Baboo's garden about two miles off. However, I told the sentry to look out, & saw it capitally when it rose, which it did very fast, coming over Dum Dum & descending about 12 miles off in safety. The man intends going up again next Monday: he lost a good deal last time, as nobody would take tickets to see it in the garden, for they have been duped once or twice by a Frenchman who was to have ascended from the same garden but only got about 20 yards from the ground. My old Moonshee was so very sorrowful at my dismissing him that after waiting about 3 weeks, he offered to teach me for nothing, till I pass, when I am to pay him out of those 180 rupees, which one gets for passing: so I took him at his word, & went on studying again. We have made an addition of 3 bull puppies to our happy family, & mine is such a little trump all pets here though fraternize with the black fellows far rather than with their masters. One day Butt & another fellow were out shooting, and happened to tickle up an old man by accident with some shot, but they promised him money, & thought they had made it up with him. However, on passing the village soon afterwards, to which he belonged, they were attacked by about 15 villagers each, & their guns taken away & fired in the air, & Butt's head got broken in the scrimmage. These Bengallees like to stand out of reach, & whack about with long bamboo sticks, & hit from behind or anywhere. They were hauled before a sort of tribunal, but as these villagers could not speak Hindustani, & they didn't understand Bengallee, they couldn't understand one another, so after keeping them about two hours, they returned their guns, & let them go. The following Sunday I was at chapel with the Roman Catholics, & a new priest came to give the recruits a lecture for not coming to confession &c, & to beg for subscriptions. Our church is now rapidly repairing, but those fellows shame us by the way they keep their chapel, & their earnestness for what I suppose they think is the true religion. We had a few days of rain which made it quite cold but luckily it stopped [c.o. befor] on my turn for mainguard, so I had a fine night to go the rounds. On the 13th in the evening, the white ants came out of every imaginable crack & crevice, long insects with wings they are & they were buzzing about & dropping their wings & then disappeared. Next day I was shown the young ants coming out of these crevices, between the bricks in the floor, out of smooth plastered walls & all sorts of places, & building mud houses as they came out. Where they got the earth from & how they moistened it, was a wonder, but I saw them regularly building little mud walls everywhere. They were very small, with red heads & pincers & white soft abdomens, but there was hardly an old winged one to be seen. In the evening out they came and plagued us again at mess, & so on for two or three days when I suppose the old ones had all shed their wings. I wonder what becomes of them afterwards. these are the first I have seen. From the 13th to the 15th were some Musalman holidays, [above: the Mohurrum⁵⁵¹] in memory of Hasan & Husain some relations of Mahommed, I believe. We used to go into the bazaar after mess to see the "tomasha" or sight. At different places there were rings of people, some with torches, others kicking up no end of a din with tomtoms, or small drums & cymbals, & in the middle a man or boy would come & flourish

about a long sword with a guard down to the elbow, sometimes two small swords, or else two fellows fought with singlesticks or wooden swords. the people every now & then yelling out Hussun! Hussain! Hussun! Hussain! &c To each of these sets there were two little shrines on poles, supposed to contain Mr Hussun & Mr Hussain's respective coffins, & men with flags standing round. As it got later, they left off the sword plays, & lighting a bundle of rags at each end of a stick, began twirling it round in all directions. There was a sepoy guard with a native officer to keep order, & they recognised us & got us good places in these rings. They had some blank cartridges, & kept popping in the air every now & then. The next night there was much the same thing at first, but they had two immense shrines, done up with tinsel & lamps this shape [small sketch] something, & they were carried in procession. The row was something tremendous, as the Musulmans become half frantic during these holidays. In Calcutta we should not have been treated so politely: some cadets & middies went out after dinner from the Fort into Calcutta, & meeting one of these processions a cadet mounted one of the bullocks, & they got a little thrashed, but were rescued by an English police inspector. They complained next morning to the magistrate that an English policeman who was on the spot had not behaved at first as he ought which encouraged the natives to attack them & so their row got into the papers, but no names were mentioned. The Scinde Ameers had a splendid shrine on the road before their house, & before it a white horse with a beautiful saddle & jewelled sword, & two fellows singing a long story, in front of him, & then for about ¼ of a mile or [c.o.] rather a long way, were flag bearers on both sides of the road. Next day they were tomtoming & firing guns till noon, when I believe the tombs in these shrines are buried or thrown into the water, but the shrine lasts for another time however I did not go out to see it. An old schoolfellow of mine at Ramsgate,⁵⁵² a mate in the "Monarch", came & paid me a visit at Dum Dum, & was rather astonished at hearing from me at first. I went out butterfly catching, & got some new specimens & one such an immense chap, & also was about a yard off a small cobra, who was lying just outside a drain into which he retreated on seeing me which was the best thing he could have done, as I had nothing to kill him with.

Another large batch of recruits has arrived so the barrack square is beginning to look less deserted. Last Monday I relieved Tierney in the Fort: that evening the first of the Reunions took place, and as all the Artillery had been asked gratis, most of us went. They are held in the Town Hall, which is a very fair sized building: the few first are well attended, but as the private parties begin, they degenerate & any snobs who can pay 5 rupees go to them. There were some cheechees (half caste girls) there, as at the Govt House ball, and besides two or three Dum Dum ladies, I only knew one Calcutta lady & I cut her dead the first thing, as I hadn't my spectacles on. There were refreshments in a side room, but no supper, & we broke up about half past one. A wretched Cadet (Addiscombe infantry of course) managed to get drunk, so at the end, I & another had to pull him out, & on getting him into the road, he became uproarious, so an officer very kindly lent us his carriage & we shoved him into it & started for the Fort. He nearly got out several time, so one got inside & we two stood on the steps holding on by the side, when suddenly he hit me right in the middle of my abdominal regions & sent me sprawling the wheel went over my foot, but did not hurt me, & I walked into the Fort, leaving them to put him to bed, having first seen him neck & heels into the bottom of the carriage with this fellows knee on the top of him, so that the only thing he could do was to yell out, which he did, but to no use. So much for meddling with drunken chaps. The dress for the evening was shelljacket, open or closed, and full dress trousers. [small sketch] About the time Green's vessels⁵⁵³ are coming in & bringing such cargoes of young ladies, some consigned to order, other on speck: so that there were some English complexions there, the colour looking almost unnatural after seeing only pale faces for some time I don't think I shall go to another reunion unless one happens when I'm in the Fort again. My friend Mr Cuthbert had a row with his servants & has no cook. so I have not dined with him this time. I have seen Miss Ramsay. Mr Colvin⁵⁵⁴ has gone to Suez to see his wife so far on her way home. I brought my horse in this time & get a ride on the course of an evening, having also invested in a hat so I am not obliged to make a guy of myself in a

shelljacket. There is a Circus exhibiting here now & I went to see it, but having seen them at home, this is a wretched affair. I also have been to see a nautch at one of these rich native's houses. We went after dinner about 9 o'clock, & entered a sort of covered lane, lighted up with large wooden figures on both sides, of all sorts of queer subjects, & then into a large room, brilliantly lighted with glass chandeliers. The ceiling was hung with round pieces of paper, meant for flowers, the walls were done up with all sorts of paper arches & on a raised place round the room were more figures, imitations of trees, as the date palm, pommels, cocoanut &c were stuck round the room. There was a carpet on the floor and rows of chairs three deep on both sides, leading up to a small round table, where the principal native guests sat, & where there were sweetmeats & scents which a man carried round now & then, but not to us. In the space between the chairs was a so called dancing girl, & 3 men with two fiddles & tomtoms. The first girl, who was ugly enough, only sang & moved her arms up and down. The next who was much older & had a splendid dress, sang very little & stepped from side to side, moving like a duck with indigestion. There were parrots, cockatoos & singing birds hung round the room, & their screeching improved the row altogether. At some of these places they give champagne & refreshments, but this fellow did not, so after a couple of hours we went away as they seemed inclined to go on singing all night. There were a lot of European spectators, the French consul & many other French people. The native's dresses were such a mixture from plain every day white things up to beautiful shawls & dresses, with gay turbans, & some Persians with high peaked caps [small sketch] that shape, & one such a handsome Jew with a plain black dress like a Jesuit's robe. The young educated natives dress very showily. I sat next some at the Circus & they smelt like sandal wood chest. They rejoice in the name of "Young Bengal", & some ride on the course very queerly dressed, one with light red jacket, jockey cap & leathers & boots.

Later Nov 30th. Dum Dum. I dined at Mr Walker's one night & drove in their carriage on the course. Mrs W. says the view from their house over the river reminds her of Aldeburgh but the only resemblance I see is in the water & the vessels, for it is a beautiful view & the afternoon I was there, the air was delicious. I was very glad to get back to Dum Dum as the stinks & change of living in the Fort had made me rather ill, but I am all right again now. I went to the Cathedral on Sunday afternoon, but the Bishop has gone to Penang & Singapore so I did not see him. My friend Mr Cuthbert's servants had mutinied & his cook had left, so he could not ask me to dinner. The other day the European company of foot artillery, with which we have been doing duty, started by river for Benares. They left here about 7AM, the band playing as far as cantonment boundaries, & then marched to a place called Cawnpore about 3 miles from here (without muskets or knapsacks) I went on board the transport boat or flat, & the officers had cabins in the towing steamer. The decks of both have a large bamboo roof & they are connected by a large beam moving on a mast as pivot, which serves as a bridge between the two. I saw the first dead Hindoo here, & a disgusting sight it was. You know I told you we juniors expected to stay at all events till May next, but a horrid order has just come for two to three of us to accompany the recruits lately arrived, when they march up country, which they do next Thursday the fifth Decr. so here is a pretty go. All my valuable household furniture will have to be sold at an "alarming sacrifice", & the best of it is, I don't know where I'm going, perhaps to Umballah, Meerut, Lahore, or any other outlandish place. It is certainly the best time of year for marching & we shall have no responsibility, as there are two infantry officers and one artillery do. going with us. My friends here will give me advice as to what things to get, as I expect I shall have to fall back on my store at Ashburners & Co. The English mail ought to be in tomorrow. Don't be alarmed if you don't hear next mail, as of course I don't know where I may be. My paper is filling, so I must ask you to remember me very kindly to the Rowleys Thellussons Wards (& I hope they are better) & to others. John, Whampo, Fisher &c. Thank dear Herbert for his letter. you can imagine what a nice state of suspense I'm in as to when & where we go, for no specific orders have come yet. I've not yet heard from Mr Cobbold, nor from Harry the latter I see is in the Elphinstone⁵⁵⁵ I suppose "Forbes & Co Bombay is sufficient address for his letters. James Morgan & his wife have gone to Bombay in the Ayrshire⁵⁵⁶, Capt'n Miller. How wonderfully

civilized Aldeburgh is becoming to judge by the playbill you sent & the print Madlle sent. I'm afraid Mr Grundy is rather a do in the best way, as I've only one decent pair of his shoes left however native boots are cheap, as I get a pair of Wellingtons for two rupees, which lasted about a month. I can always find time for my Bible reading in the morning, but not always in the evening. I am continuing the same books as before viz Bridges Proverbs & G.B. I received the Sacrt on the first Sunday this month here. It is only by degrees that one is taught how deceitful above all things, & desperately wicked, his own heart is", & the next step is to feel that however much we may sin, still we have an Advocate with the Father, even Jesus Christ the Righteous, who is the propitiation for our sins

(2). It is often a long time before we bring home these & similar texts, so often quoted & read to ourselves, though ready enough to talk to others about them. It must be good for me to have no Christian companion for a time, though one I think would be a wonderful help. I think I told Herbert that I had noticed that all the enemies, as the devil the world & the flesh, we now contend against, have been overcome by our great Leader & in His strength we can conquer them again. Thank dearest Herbert for his enclosed note, & hints for reading. I hope Charles has begun his business in London so as to please you, I am expecting Jack's letter as a treat, in a day or two. The weather is now very comfortable thermr. 68° at sunrise rising to 73° or 74° in the afternoon, fogs in the mornings & evenings. We are glad to shut doors & windows, or rather all windows occasionally. At night we have mosquito curtains, as the cold drives them indoors & makes them troublesome. I sleep now with a sheet & thick resae. There are beautiful new flowers now & people are planting mignonette, larkspur &c to remind them of home. Well, I'm afraid I must finish & put a P.S. if necessary, when the mail comes. With love to Aunt Morgan & others & best love to Herbert, Charles, Jack & yourself - believe me my dearest Mother

Yr. most affectionate Son
Montagu James

Saty. Nov. 30 1850
Dum Dum

Saty Decr 7. The mail arrived yesterday, but I have not got your letter yet, nor Jack's, but one via Marseilles from Herbert for which thanks a joint one from Dykes & Emmaretta⁵⁵⁷ & one from Harriet. No more orders have come about our marching, so I suppose we shall not go this time. The troops now start on the 9th Monday. [small sketch] NB A letter has come from Mr W. L. Maberlye, the Postmaster, saying that a ship letter no. 29,691 [above: from whom can it be ?????] is lying at the General Post Office London, directed to me, which if any friend calls at the office between the hours of 10 & 4 oclock, & pays postage 2s 4d the letter will be sent according to the address, which I suppose will be to me here, without my paying extra, so please get some one to call & pay & I shall be much obliged. Captn Staples' baby is not born yet, but soon will be⁵⁵⁸. I can't say by what ship they are going home nor the Richardsons

I must post this immediately, so with love to all & thanks for Ipswich papers
I am yr most affly Son
Montagu James

Satr. Decr. 7. 1850
Dum Dum

Add.7480_A2 73-76

Dum Dum

beg. Dec 26 1850

My dearest Mother

When I last wrote I expected to have been some miles on the march up country by this time, but after sundry orders & counter orders the recruits at last started without us, which was rather a relief to my mind, as I had not made many preparations for starting. I suppose we shall go now when the practice is finished, in February. I was rather disappointed at not getting yours & Jack's letter last mail, but I suppose you were a day late for the mail & perhaps I shall get them next mail. However, I was well off for news as I heard from Harriet & Dykes & from Herbert via Marseilles as usual, & must not grumble. The 20th Oct fell on Sunday, which perhaps had something to do with it as I was not the only one minus a home letter or two. There are at present only four of us juniors in the station & one of that number is always once a month in the Fort which is rather too often to be pleasant. By last mail a Captn Kirby⁵⁵⁹ came, who, I find is a Suffolk man from Claydon, cousin of the Revd W Kirby who died lately. I discovered at once he was from the Eastern Counties, because he invariable said pudden & left out his o's, & I found out an Essex man the same way. There was also an arrival of ladies among them Miss Wilson⁵⁶⁰ sister⁵⁶¹ of Lieut J Frith, son of our Brigadier, whom (the young lady) I think Herbert saw at Clifton. I have never spoken to the young Mrs J. Frith, & can't find out what relation she is to Dr Bernard as H told me three or four mails past. My diary records very little this month. The second week in Decr I was in the Fort & one day called on Miss Ramsay & had tiffin there. I also called on Mrs Wylie⁵⁶², who has just had another baby. Sir W Gomme's commission was read to the troops, & I had to fire a salute of 17 guns for it. My friend Mr Cuthbert had gone either to Agra, or some place near Calcutta of a similar name so I did not see him at all: neither did I see the Walkers, except driving on the course as Miss W. was out, the day I went to Garden Reach. The 70th Queen's regt has left the Fort & the 18th Royal Irish are come down the country instead of them, but we have lost the advantage of being honorary members of the 7th mess, though I never made much use of it. A Spanish frigate came up the river one day & saluted the fort with 21 guns, which were returned immediately: Some of the officers have been out here since, to see the practice, & I had the honour of being introduced to the Captain. As I did not exactly know the time that church service began in Calcutta I walked into a church shortly before the sermon, rather to my astonishment, "but better late than never", for I heard a very good sermon on 6 Amos part of 1st verse in which the clergyman said he had been requested to preach on that subject by a person whose deathbed he had attended, who had [c.o.] profited by the preaching in that church being blessed to him' & who was in perfect health only a fortnight before. In the evening I went to the Fort church, the chaplain of which is a zealous man & esteemed by the 70th. I was extremely glad to return to Dum Dum, & began to spend my time more more regularly than hitherto as now the weather is delightful, & one does not feel so much lassitude. The therm is about 66 at sunrise to 70 or more at noon. I get up at gunfire (at 6) & by ½ p ride away, generally meeting Mrs & Miss Reid also out for a ride & we go up the maidan which is 2 miles long? & back. The fogs make the short grass very slippery to which I attribute partly the tumble I told you of, when trying to jump a small ditch. My horse is learning to trot, which no Arabs do naturally & he won't canter, as the ladies horses do. On coming back I go to mess, get a cup of coffee & look at the papers, then away home, have a bath, which is very cold now, & dress & read till breakfast at 9. I very often have bread & milk for breakfast & we get very good brown bread here. Lately we have had always meat of some kind for breakfast, as an officer [c.o.] just returned from leave was staying with us, & he hadn't lost his sea-appetite, not but that I've a very good one myself, but meat three times a day is too much. Tea is rather expensive being 2rs 8a = 5 shillings a packet, & we are obliged to keep it locked up, as the natives like it for medicine. At 10 o'clock I set to work at Hindustani till 12, & then sometimes go to mess for tiffin, or have it at home, & at 2 begin writing these letters &c or learning more Hindustani. During the last week they have been practising to prove some tables of firing, & we have been to look on, but are not yet in orders to attend the battery, as the relieving company has

not arrived from up country [c.o.]. I saw a nig rather scorched one day from carelessness, as he held a box of quickmatch open, & a spark set it alight, & it took the skin off his breast & hands, but he sat down very patiently to have it dressed, though he yelled a little at first: it reminded me of my singeing on the beach. We used to stand by the canvas screens at this they fired, & note the time of flight of the shot: first seeing a sheet of flame & a puff of smoke, then the pendulum goes one! two! & bang comes the report, & the shot comes shree-ree-ree-ree - & goes with a little snap through the canvas then kicks up a dust behind & goes whizzing & hopping away to the mounds at the end of the maidan. The range began at 800 yards & was 1100 the other day: there are four heavy iron guns 32 pr. 24 pr. 18 pr. 12 pr in the battery & outside four brass guns 9 pr 6 pr & a 12 pr Howitzer & 24 do. The shot from the last two guns make quite a different noise, as they go rather slower. The firing lasts from 4 to 5 o'clock, & then I get a ride, or listen to the band, which plays on the maidan now again: dine at 6 ¼ & home at gunfire 8 o'clock generally, as two play a game of billiards after dinner, which I sit & look on & enjoy at cheroot by way of digester then "home & so to bed" au Pepys. I got 123 Rs pay for Novr. & after paying bills & servants, I had one pice or farthing left, which I am keeping for luck. Yesterday was Christmas Day & I fancy we spent the day rather differently. During breakfast our chokydar (watchman) brought a present of a basket of vegetables, which rather astonished us, but we expressed our approbation of them & he went away. Then came some mess servants with sweetmeats & fruit, but didn't go away for a long time till they found we were not going to give them anything. Our church, which has been under repair since I came in April, was opened yesterday, & I think is a very nice one: there are pews railed off but chairs with arms, instead of forms or seats: we had nearly a full service for the second time since I came. On reaching home we found the verandah ornamented with a string of bouquets, & soon afterwards, while I was reading in another room, my bearer put two brass dishes on my [c.o.] table, containing oranges, almonds, a cocoanut raisins, sugar & a sort of root like a chestnut, & Butt had a similar present. We settled a cocoanut for tiffin & sundry oranges, but the sweetmeats were rather dire, & I didn't like to touch them. I gave my bearer two rupees afterwards, which made him very happy, but I hope he'll never bring me any more presents, for Christmas boxes or buksheech (?) are bad enough at home without the custom following one out here. Butt & I dined at Captn. Staples who gave us an orthodox dinner, champagne or simpkin as they call it, [inserted: roast beef] mince pies & plum pudding. In the evening I played backgammon with Miss S. & read the last no. of David Copperfield, which has come via Bombay in anticipation of this mail, as they say in the papers. The Staples' are going to live in the Fort, after this week, till they go home, in the "Blenheim", by which time I expect Captn. S will have received a very substantial new year's gift. I hope you will see them when they arrive, if they can find their way down to Suffolk. By the way, I am much obliged for the supply of Suffolk papers by the last mail. You will see by this mail Sir Charles Napier's parting G.O. to the Indian army, about debt.⁵⁶³

Jany. 1851 Fort William / Since I began this, another year has dawned on both of us, though I think yours began 6 hours later than mine: however I ought to have wished you "a happy New Year" in my last, but hope it is not too late for you to accept my best wishes in that way now. The mail arrived on the 4th & I am happy to say I got your letter & Jack's, which I ought to have received last month, besides yours for this month, & one from Harriet, Carry Jeston, & W Baker so I got a grand budget of correspondence & 5 more Ipswich papers, for which please accept my thanks. I am glad to find Charles is comfortable & getting on well, & hope, judging from former progress that dear Jack has mounted his tails by this time. His long letter shall be duly answered. So you & Herbert have been actually "gadding" about the country & I hope the change of scenes & friends has done you both good, the latter in two ways. I do not think there are any questions in your letter that require answering this mail, & then I shall have more to write about next month. Harry has not written yet I suppose from what you say he was fully occupied. I saw he was on board the Elphinstone, but don't know where she is; how nice if he could have come round in the "Atalanta" which brought the Nepalese prince the other day⁵⁶⁴. I daresay Mr Cobbold's letter to me is that one I

heard of last mail as waiting at the General Post Office London, a ship letter No. 29691. postage 2s2d. I made calls all round the station the other day and was introduced to Mrs Wilson, who is rather pretty, that that's all I know of her. The Staples have moved into the Fort, & are in quarters close to mine another side of the barrack square. Capt S has handed me over to Mr Hutton, who kindly asked Tierney & I to come on Sundays, as we now to go Captn S: We went last Sunday: I liked Mrs H⁵⁶⁵. at first sight, Miss H⁵⁶⁶ is pretty, very high colour, & sings nicely. Master H⁵⁶⁷ or rather Hutton min: as Jack says is waiting for some commission or appointment. Captn Kirby also goes there with us. We had a Cricket match with a Calcutta eleven the other day & got beaten, or rather our serjeants did, for Butt & Tierney were the only ones who played. I attended the great department. Our three new officers arrived per "Queen" & "Prince of Wales", the other day. I helped one with his luggage on shore having a lively recollection of our first landing. Dear Jacks birthday was not forgotten I had to fire a royal salute (21 gun) to tell the people it was New Years day: we all breakfasted with Forbes, who is getting a little better & is soon going up country on sick certificate. We dined with the Reids. On the 3rd the Calcutta people gave a ball to Lady Gomm, to which we were all asked, but I did not go. I believe it was worth seeing, as many people attended, out of compliment who would not otherwise have gone. Our band went, & on returning, picked Tierney & Lindsay out of a ditch into which their gharree (carriage) had been spilt, but without damaging them. The relieving company of European artillery men viz 2 Compy of 5th battalion, arrived the other day, bringing our old Major & Captn Reid & two officers who are soon going home, one on sick certificate, with whom I was at Addiscombe. You see I am in the Fort again: we are to be honorary members of the 18th Royal Irish, which is rather a compliment to us, as they had not the politeness when here before. The fort is being cleaned up & barracks whitewashed, & our rooms are to be furnished by our regimental friend, & the sooner they are so the better. I have written to Herbert Madlle Chausy⁵⁶⁸ & Mrs Young by this mail besides yourself. I enclose (if I don't forget) [inserted: two violets and] the little painting you wish, of our former bungalow: our present one is a little different, having no portico _ & a thatched verandah in front & behind. There is also a sort of garden in front & a very nice little one behind, but our old compound (garden) was dreadfully bare – only a few tall trees like pines. I told you we had begun practice, well the other day I had to point two guns, & managed to hit the left mark with the right gun, & vice versa, and shot a cow who was walking quietly across the range during the firing. Of course it was an accident, but not our fault, as the nigs know well enough when to keep the range clear. Sir W. Gomm leaves for up country today I shall have to give him a salute. I suppose we shall not go up till the practise is over, about March. Congratulate Mrs Ward⁵⁶⁹ on her being blessed with another baby for me & remember me as well to the Captain. Also kind remembrances to the Rowleys Thellussons, Mr & Mrs Dowler, & when you see them, to John Cable Whampo & Stephen Fisher, & the household at large, Beau & Dot in particular. My kitten disappeared a long time ago, but my puppy is a famous young trump, & I have a new parrot promised me. the pigeons are also well, & find their way to the rice in my room. I am thankful to say, I am quite well, & think the climate at present delightful, I only wish I had brought another set of private tog, as they are too expensive to be bought here I am thinking of going up for exam at the College in February. The Bishop & Mr & Mrs Pratt are still away down the Straits, going to Borneo I believe. I'm afraid there is not much news in this but I have been rather interrupted during its progress. And now, my dearest Mother, with every wish & prayer for your happiness, hoping that this year may see us all advancing in the strait & narrow way that leadeth unto life

I remain as ever
Your fondly affectionate Son
Montagu James

Tuesday Jan 1851

Dum Dum
beg Jan 29/51

My own dearest Mother

As I expected, I received your October & Novr letters together by last mail, at the same time hearing from Jack, Carry & Harriet & from Baker at Malta, so you may imagine what a budget of news there was for me, & pray take my best thanks for your share of it. Of course you did not forget my birthday, neither did I, but sundry things have happened since we last spent a birthday together – Fancy, I am out of my teens, & have begun life on my own account, as it were, yet not that, for it would be wretched to live only for one's self, without any friend or relation whose wishes you could carry out, or whose affection you would like to retain & whom you feel takes an interest in you, however far distant, & what is more, like you dearest Mother, [c.o. Showing] carrying out that interest in your prayers – I think by the time this reaches you your own birthday will be very near, for I am almost ashamed to say I have forgotten whether it is the 12 March or May, but any how I will be beforehand, and wish you all my best wishes when it does come. I will begin by noticing your Octr letter, & first, about the language. I'll tell you, now it is over, that I have been up once, but was unsuccessful, the books not having been enough studied, though my exercise & colloquial exam were satisfactory. I am going to try again on the 4th or 5th Febry. Last mail I sent you a picture, such as it was, of our old bungalow, with a rough plan of part of the station on the back of it, which valuable scrap I hope will arrive safely. Talking of my library, it wants constant cleaning, not so much now, as in the rains, when it is impossible to preserve books, unless they are in glass cases, & even then they need constant looking after. My bearer put them on the floor in a draught - to “let air” as he says, every now & then. He calls my little prayer book my girja kitab or church book, & knows my bible by the same name, also Bridge's Proverbs I have seen Mr Ryle's tracts out here, & believe they are liked. That old subject, the removal of head quarters, will not affect us much, for I suppose we shall go now when the practice is over, in a couple of months, just as the hot weather begins. The Brigadier is certainly soon going home & there is a talk of next month for him & Mrs Brig & party. I've dined there once being twice asked when just going on Fort duty & so I don't know much of him. His son Lieut Frith, is one of the chief people here, adjutant, quarter master &c having just taken Staples vacant places. The Richardsons go in the Blenheim, which leaves next month. You know Capt'n S. has handed me over to Mr Hutton for the Sunday afternoons. Mrs H. is such a nice motherly [above: & Christian] person, Miss H sings very nicely, & sings your sacred music on Ruth, “Thy will be done” &c not forgetting the Pilgrim Fathers, which she learnt at my request: young H is quite an escaped schoolboy & doesn't know what to do here, finding it very dull, but we have asked him to mess sometimes, & generally walk with him at the band in the evening; he is waiting for an appointment, which many others like him are doing in Calcutta. There had been a cold blooded murder at the Ice-house in Calcutta, which you will see in the papers.⁵⁷⁰ The Bishop & Mr & Mrs Pratt have not yet returned from their visit to the Straits & Borneo, so perhaps I may not see them again. I liked the two latter, especially Mrs P the night I dined at the Bishop's, as they live there. I believe I have not heard anything of the Morgans from some time, nor of our Harry, who I believe is in the Elphinstone. I suppose my letter (Octr) to Aunt Morgan missed her, as I directed it to 2 St Anne's Villas⁵⁷¹ as usual I hope Mrs Ward and the baby are doing well. And now to look at my doings since last mail, when I was in the Fort. The Staples' had quarters close to me in a neighbouring range of barracks. the rooms looked dreary after the snug place out here. I saw them nearly every day, & the children came to pay me a visit one day. I think I told you the 18th Queen's (Royal Irish) who relieved the 70th in the Fort had made us honorary members of

their mess, but I did not avail myself of their kindness, as I dined out nearly every night. I had my horse with me, & used to ride on the Course in the evening. From not being able to superintend him, as the stables are some way from the Fort, he managed to catch cold, & has not lost his cough yet, but is very happy on the whole, & hasn't kicked, bitten, or spilt me lately. I dined at Captn Ramsay's and met a Coll. & Mrs Sturt⁵⁷² & their niece, I think Miss Wilcox, a very pretty young lady. It is certainly very pleasant to meet people who know "home" out here, especially when they are so kind as the Ramsays: One afternoon I went to Mrs Walkers, drove out with them & spent a very pleasant evening: their house is so nicely furnished. They both play very nicely Mr W. accompanying [above: Mrs W] on the flute: they have promised to send home my little overland sketches provided I don't forget them myself. I also dined at Mr. Wylie's, & met a Dr & Mrs Clarke "of ours", both nice Christian people the Dr. is a geologist. I think the Wylies are the [c.o. Most] best religious people I know in Calcutta, there is such a spirit of love in everything they do [above: & say] I hardly know how to express it, but you know what I mean as it is the mark of true Christians. On Sunday, both morning & eveng, I went to the Fort church, & had a quiet time for reading, as there was no one to interrupt me. Captn. S. asked me to come to them as usual on Sunday, when next in the Fort, which comes next week again. The three new fellows will soon pass their drill, & be ready for their turn which I shall be very glad of, as one week out of four in the Fort is too much of a good thing, & it entails extra expenses. The Monday I was relieved, I spent at Captn Bazeley⁵⁷³'s "of ours" who has charge of the arsenal. Mrs B is a nice little body, he is very quiet, but clever, I believe; "still waters run deep". Miss Staples was there, & two other newly arrived young ladies. We went over to the arsenal; being all weighed & measured Miss S weighing (hold hard now!) 12 stone, so you may imagine her height, but she is very good natured & quite aware of her size. I saw two brass guns which we gave Runjeet Sing, & which were captured, & sundry Chinese cannon. In the evening they went of to a ship, & I missed them, so went to see a friend in another vessel – (Lake in the "Monarch") & while on board, a drunken sailor slipped into my dinghee, & went to sleep under the thatched stern. he woke when about half way ashore again & wanted to get out to some vessel, but we pulled him back, & I left him at the ghaut to take care of himself, & returned to tea, & then came out to D.D. With Captn Staples, about 10 oclock On the 14th we began practice, & I first had the range party, having to mark where the shot hit &c, which was rather warm work running about between firing & one round my young bugler boy sounded the "range clear" without orders, while we were scattered all over the range, & we had to run for it, but they fortunately saw us in the battery, & waited. We had some beautiful weather that week, the thermo ranging from 69 to 74 & I have seen it from 66 to 70 & then we were quite cold?!! One evening after dinner young Frith told me to go to Ishopore, 16 miles off, to see powder proved next morning, so I got up early, breakfasted & started in a garree with 2 ponies at 7. reaching Ishopore in two hours, changing the tats⁵⁷⁴ (ponies) once. The road from Calcutta to Barrackpore on part of which I went, is a famous broad one, with large trees closely planted in a row on each side, the country being all the Bengal level plains of rice fields at present dry, fields of sugar cane, & clumps of jungle & Cocoanut trees. It was intensely cold, but I luckily had my English greatcoat, from the pocket of which I pulled Ryles tract "Living or Dead", which I put there while in the "Precursor" & which came handy, as I had started without my Bible reading. Barrackpore 14 miles off is the great military station down here; there being five N.I. Regiments there at present. There is a very pretty park with a small menagerie, & the bungalows are much the same as ours, only more are thatched instead of being flat roofed. The river takes a bend at Barrackpore, & I turned off past the large maidan for drilling & after two miles came on the river again, & also the powder magazine. I drove to the Agent's house, which is a pretty one on the bank of the river, introduced myself & went with another officer who had also been ordered up overnight by river, to weigh out powder, then breakfasted & began the exciting job of firing the same mortar & same charge of 2oz & an iron ball, no less that (100) one hundred times so I noted the distance the ball went for 50 rounds & saw the mortar fired, the other 50 rounds, I was tired & hungry when it was all over, so we had tiffin, & set off home, calling

at Barrackpore on the way, & driving through the park which is public. There are artificial mounds & swellings & valleys [above: & fine trees] & altogether it is well laid out, & must have cost a good deal to Honble. John Company. That Sunday I went to Mr Hutton's as usual: we have evening church now at 6 o'clock which most of the old officers attend, & then we go back to tea. During the week, I had charge of a mortar at practice, which is better fun than being on range party, as we point the guns ourselves, & regulate the charges. The native officers wear the same shell jacket &c as we do, only they have gold bead necklaces outside their collars. we wear frock coat & sash for practice duty, which is rather warm, as the sun is still hot at half past four, when we begin. At the end of last week I was not very well & took some pills, & was better on Sunday, but yesterday I eat some hare at dinner, which I think disagreed with me, as I have not been well today, & have taken another pill. I have a pain in my right side [above: low down] where I think the liver lives when I get up sometimes, so I have left off drinking beer in the evening. I hope to be all right however, before this goes, so don't be alarmed as of course you at a distance would imagine me ill, when I am only a little ailing. I don't like the way of eating a fat dinner just before going to bed, & having to walk a good way from the mess home, but I suppose I shall get used to it in time.

Friday Jan. 31) I am thankful to say I am much better today. Our pay for Decr. Came the other day & I got 133 rupees _ It is my turn for the Fort next week & I am going to the College for exam: I believe, but have not heard yet & this time I hope I shall pass – My butterfly collection has not been increased since the cold weather began, but I have two respectably filled cases, & one empty costing about (3) three shillings each for making I buy native boots for (2) two rupees ready made & for (4) four do. if made to order, & very good ones the latter are. These nigs can imitate any pattern exactly, but without one they are all adrift. My pets are all right, the puppy has got a leather collar, & does duty with me, when I'm on duty, the pigeons are very happy but my horse got a cold in the Fort, Costing me 5 rs. for medicine & 2rs for blankets & has not lost his cough yet. The society here is the same as usual, but no more new ladies For the last few days I've been very busy studying & making reports of the practice, in addition to being on duty in the morning, so the time has gone very quickly. You speak of kindness to niggers, which is quite right, but really some are only just one remove from monkeys, & especially when they first come into service, have not an idea beyond eating & sleeping & cant speak their own language, I suppose, from fright. My little bearer has told me himself to thrash his brother for not understanding me, & this is what they all recommend. Intimidation is almost as good, but their vocabulary of slang is very coarse, & they don't understand quiet chaff, so cutting their pay is the most gentlemanly way of punishing them, particularly if you make them bring you the pice at once, instead of waiting till pay day. I have heard of a man being sent to the bazaar for sweetmeats, & told to collect a lot of children & then made to serve them round, & when the boys had finished they were instructed to make their salaams to him for the feast, which he had to pay for. I think I mentioned in a former letter that way of dining which you saw at Campsey Ashe, viz: with the dishes on the side table & flowers & fruit before one, which is done in some houses in Calcutta. You must have very much enjoyed your rambles over the country to different friends, but how did all the little Jiminy Smiths' Lizer Cables &c&c get on without you⁵⁷⁵? I suppose the Rowleys & Thellussons have left by now. Have you had a hard winter? Lots of geese “yonk yonking” over the mashes, & strings of duck & easterlings, & how many eels has Jack pritched⁵⁷⁶. I dreamt this morning I was pritching eels in the river in the reach above the hardway where John Cable's boat used to lie. I hope you duly remember me to my Aldeburgh friends, or depute some one to do it viz Stephen Fisher, Whampo John Cable &c&c. I'm afraid the postage of the the Ipswich papers will come heavy when I go up country, but I only pay one anna apiece from Calcutta now. I saw a string of wild ducks crossing the maidan the other day, & we get teal & snipe at mess, also herring fish, as they call pickled herring.

Thursd. Feb 6). Here I am in the Fort again & I'm thankful to say, much better than when I began this letter, only of course obliged to be a little more careful of what I eat. Last Sunday I received the Sacrament in the church for the first time, & - shall I tell you – actually went with Mrs Hutton to

the children at the church, after dinner, & took a class of 7 boys. Mrs H. is the only person who goes now, but formerly there were two or three ladies & some officers in Capt'n Fenning's time. This week I have moved into other rooms while our old quarters are being done up, & in fact all the barracks are being painted & whitewashed, so there's rather a smell. The mail arrived on the 1st or 2nd & I've received your letter, & one from Aunt Rhoda⁵⁷⁷ & the joint one from Harriet & Pole & three Ipswich papers. Mrs Staples little girl⁵⁷⁸ was born on the 4th & both are doing well: they go in the "Queen" on the 23rd this month: the Richardsons on the Blenheim on the 13th Do. do. I was hard at work studying on Monday & Tuesday & yesterday I went up to the College, but shall not know for some time whether I have passed or not. I dined with the Walkers yesterday, & am going to the Botanical Gardens with them today & to sleep [c.o.] at their house tonight. I've not had time to see any other friends yet. I am glad to hear such good accounts of Charles & Jack I think I promised Jack a letter, but haven't time this mail. I can't say much in favour of your Infant School, I think the Adult School far more useful. You seem to have been so happy with the Rowleys & Thellussons, that I'm afraid you must miss them now; your letters make me almost long to be at home again. This day last year I was travelling with you & Carry & Miss Coates to London, & had a polka with Carry, in the ladies waiting room at Ipswich. think of that mum. bless the boy, what a memory he has – especially when his pocketbook tells him these little things. I wrote to Madlle. last mail & directed the letter to No, 27 or 25⁵⁷⁹ Manchester Square as I forget which it was. I've heard nothing more about going up Country lately, but I suppose we are sure to go in a month or two. Harry has never written to me yet nor has Mrs. Cobbold⁵⁸⁰. Is not Mr Cobbold coming home to marry Carry Brown in the course of the year⁵⁸¹? I've very little time, so perhaps this will be the only letter I may send this mail, so if people ask you can tell them. Give my best love to Herbert & I hope he has got my Janry letter by this time, also to Charles & Jack & Aunty Morgan & Aunty Debo. Tell the latter that I left my card & the letter at Mr. Ritchie⁵⁸²'s soon after I arrived in April, but they were out, & I've heard nothing about them since. Though I have arrived at the sage age of twenty my whiskers haven't grown sufficiently for me to spare you a curl just now, so perhaps you'll forego that immense pleasure. Kind remembrances to all who care for them, & once more asking you not to be alarmed about my little illness seeing I'm all right again

I remain dearest mother
Ever your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

Fort William, Thursday.
February 6 1851:

Add.7480_A2 81-84

13 Garden Reach
March 3. 1851

My very dearest Mother

I daresay you will be rather astonished at the date of this letter – but as you read on you will cease to wonder. Last month you were the only one of my correspondents who got a letter, and I was very busy, & besides, was going up to the College for Hindustani exam as I told you – Well, on Feb 5. I am thankful to say that I at last passed! and have now drawn my (180) hundred & eighty, rupees for the said exam which have come in very acceptably. On the 6th I went to Mr. Walker's & accompanied some friends of his, to the Botanical Gardens which are about ½ a mile further down the river, on the opposite bank. This is the place for Calcutta picnics & a large party were enjoying themselves the day we went: we wandered about the gardens, which are very pretty, filled with

curious & wonderful trees & plants, but had no one to tell us the names – I saw a plant of ivy about two feet high, evidently preserved with care the most curious trees are the baobab from Senegal, I think, the trunk of which swells out into all sorts of shapes, & is the colour of a pale elephant's hide. There were tanks & rustic bridges, clumps of bamboos tastefully planted &c. & after resting under a banyan or peepal tree, we returned at dusk. Col & Mrs Forbes⁵⁸³ (Engrs) were with us, & I got a scolding for not having delivered a letter which I had for the former. They are very nice people & I should like to have known them before, but it does not matter much now. I dined at the Ramsays, who were very kind as usual. The following Monday I was relieved by Tierney, & after tiffin at Captn Staples, & seeing the baby, returned to D.D. With a Captn Zachary ! Mudge !! Mallock⁵⁸⁴ !!! of ours, there's a name – who slept at our house. During the night I slept with only a sheet on my charpoy to lie upon, & the damp air blew in on me, which I think brought on a bilious attack, which had been waiting for an opportunity for sometime, as I told you I was not all right in my liver when I wrote last. However I sent for the doctor, & [c.o.] by God's blessing it soon worked itself off – though I am only just getting over its effects for you know how weakening a similar attack is at home & of course more so, out here. I lost 7 lbs in weight by it. The Huttons were very kind to me & would have taken me to their house, had they had a room for me Mr. H actually walked all the way from his house to see me. In 3 days I was able to get out for my quiet evening ride, but have not dined at mess since. On the 15th I went to Calcutta to Captn Staples quarters for my farewell tiffin with the Richardsons, & when the sun got low, we drove down to Garden Reach & (carefully taking my English great coat) we went for a short ramble in the Botanical Gardens, as they had never been there. On returning, we saw them on board the “Blenheim”, & after looking at their cabins, said goodbye, & young Hutton & myself returned to D Dum. Mrs R⁵⁸⁵ gave me a walking stick as a keepsake – she is a capital officer's “lady”, & has no affectation. Captn R⁵⁸⁶ of “ours” will not return I think. His brother & Mrs R are in the 18th N.I. They talk of going to live in Wales or any quiet & cheap place they can find. Their agent is Grindlay Charing Cross you will find our Captn R such a nice person – full of quiet fun. I can't say much for the other, as we used to call him “dismal Jimony” from his lachrymose face, but Mrs R his wife is a very nice person. So I hope I've told you enough, in case you should ever have the opportunity of showing them kindness for my sake. On Sunday Mr. Hutton sent his garree for me, & I went to evening church as usual, but was unable to take my class of small boys again. I told you that we had seven small dogs in our house, well one day we were cruel enough to get some foxes, & have a sort of hunt in our yard. The foxes are very pretty, small grey chaps, but they bite very hard, & made fight well: I'm anticipating a rap over the knuckles for this, but my conscience touched me up about it at the time, so Ill try try not to do so no more”. We have had drill with the light field guns, scampering over the maidan; sometimes the horses refuse to start, & when then do, go rather faster than is necessary, so there is rather more confusion than is quite consistent with drill. My horse stands any amount of firing, & even rockets, but cannot bear the rattle of a gun carriage behind him, & once he began dancing round on his hind legs, rather to my discomfort as we are obliged to have our swords drawn, & consequently, have to look sharp for squalls – I dined at Mr Huttons once in the week & got Miss H. to sing the “Pilgrim Fathers” with me: she says its very dull work here & I don't wonder at it in fact. I wonder how ladies pass their time [c.o.]. On the 20 Febr General Whish⁵⁸⁷ came once from Barrackpore to inspect us: we were not obliged to put on full dress, as was anticipated but dressed as usual in frockcoat & sash. About 4.30 we marched from the barrack square, band & all, to the battery & began firing with shot & live shells. Captn Staples & I had the 4 heavy guns, but we made rather bad shots, though the day before, the practice, with the same distance &c, was very good. After 3 rounds each, we had some Congreve rockets⁵⁸⁸, the first I have seen: they are made of iron with shot or shell, at the end, instead of being merely paper cases as signal rockets have. They go an immense way. I saw one go nearly a mile without touching the ground & it fell in a garden at the end of the maidan & hopped on still further into the jungle. I should think half a dozen would astonish a charge of cavalry, but they are very expensive & have to be sent from England, as in fact, all iron

guns & shot & shell are. This inspection finished our practice for the season, and now I suppose we shall soon be posted to different companies, & sent up country, but have heard nothing as yet. My pay this month was 130rs clear which did very nicely. The Brigadier was afraid of our getting idle, so he has renewed that horrid mainguard which as I think I told you, guards an old empty treasure chest, & in order to teach the other new fellows, he made us each take one, so two of us were shut up in this one room all day nearly & slept there, & during the night I was on guard, my companion was sick – pleasant – very. However, it was only once in a way. The doctor had advised change of air & as the Walkers very kindly offered me a bed, I got a fortnights leave and came here, so now, after you've read these three pages, you are enlightened about the unusual date of my letter. On the 27th in the evening, I saw the “Queen” dropping down the river, but thought she did not sail till late next day but found next morning she had gone so I was rather vexed at not having said goodbye to little Mrs Staples. However I knew Capt'n S. was still on shore & luckily I met him at the the Pay Office, & had just time to give him your address & say goodbye. He was going to drive some miles down the river & then go on board as the wind being contrary, the vessels take two or three days dropping down. Miss Staples has not gone, but I have not seen her yet, & don't know her plans – My business at the Pay Office was to get (180) [above: (one hundred & eighty)] rs as the reward or buksheesh for passing in Hindustani. I shall now have a rest before trying to pass the exam: for an interpreter, as my geography, history &c sadly need waking up. I was obliged to go out to DD to be present at muster on the 1st as otherwise my pay for the month would be forfeited, so I lost the opportunity of getting my money, paying bills &c, and reached DD in time for the band, & had tea at the Huttons That day the Admiral⁵⁸⁹ & family, including [c.o.] his beautiful daughters, came up the river in the steamer Sphynx, leaving the Hastings at Saugor, as there was not sufficient water for her to come too. On Saty morning (the 1st) I returned to Calcutta, met Mrs & Mr Walker at the office, & went to call on the Admiral who was staying at an hotel, as they would not give him quarters in Govt. House, though it is empty. I found that Calvert⁵⁹⁰, the Rowleys' cousin, was with them, but rather too ill to be visible, having swallowed a glass of lamp oil instead of water in the dark, the night before, but I suppose I shall see him as they stay till the 11th when my leave expires too. I went with them to the Flower show which takes place inside a sort of grass ring by the Course where people ride in the evening. There was a place tented over all round, with a large tent at one end, where the prizes were distributed, & one in the middle where our band was playing. It seemed to be the object to show fine English or foreign flowers, but I don't see why they should not bring specimens of fine native flowers, as many jungle flowers & creepers, are beautiful There were some good vegetables & immense cabbages: the spectators were not very select & I did not see one lady there. On Sunday I went to a church at Kidderpore not far off, where the Milr Orphan female schools go, & there was such a smell of cocoanut oil on their shiny black heads. In the evening Mr Walker & I went to the Cathedral, where they have just begun punkahs again, We drove home just in time to escape the heaviest storm I have seen yet, the lightning was beautiful, the flashes running all over the sky & then splitting up like cat of nine tails; the wind & rain soon followed, & though we had every window & venetian fast closed beforehand, the iron bars bent so that I expected to see a window come bodily into the room, but the storm soon passed over, & cooled the air a little. I suppose the hot weather may be said to have begun again. It is very pleasant here, as being in a two storied house, close to the river, there is always a breeze, & we see all the vessels going up & down. Today I went to fetch the Admiral's wife & one of the daughters from Calcutta to tiffin & the Admiral came afterwards. Calvert is his flag-lieutenant, but Mrs Austin⁵⁹¹ says that he does not seem strong enough for the climate. I have my horse here, & in the evening send him beforehand towards the Fort, & drive up in the carriage with Mr & Mrs W. thus escaping the hard road, which down here is macadamized. The Walkers are very kind & English, they cannot either of them speak Hindustani yet, but most of the servants talk English. We are expecting the mail tomorrow. Please thank Herbert for his via Marseilles letter. I have a great many letters to write this mail, as I only wrote to you last mail but the one before I wrote to Madlle & Mrs Young. We are asked to a grand

party on the 11th to which our band is going but I don't think I shall go as the pleasure (?) does not compensate for the trouble, & besides, my leave expires that day. Captn Ramsay told me that a Col. Pew⁵⁹² of ours had died at Singapore, which if correct, will make Captn Fenning a Major. Staples said he expected him out here by next mail, but if this is true I suppose he will retire. I hope you will receive my little sketches, which Mr Walker sent by the last mail, & also the one of my bungalow, which I enclosed in your letter. Have you seen a book called "Ten Years in India" written by Captn Hervey of Madras⁵⁹³. It is very interesting, & though perhaps egotistical, certainly very naturally & exactly written. The Bishop has not yet returned from his trip to Borneo. Please tell Aunty Debo "that I called at Mr Ritchies" & left my card & the note, but have neither heard nor seen any thing of him since. I'm thankful to say that I am much better now though of course must be careful for a little time, in my diet. Our surgeon recommended me to wear broad flannel belts, which are very comfortable, & keep my lower regions from getting suddenly chilled; he also advised smoking so I take a weed after breakfast & tiffin, but not often in the evening, unless I am out of doors - By the way you have no idea what a capital thing a belt is when suffering from diarrhoea, if that's not too uncivilized a word. I continue my Bible reading as usual, reading Bridges Proverbs alternatively with the other book G.B. Many thanks for the inclosures in your last. I have learnt Thy will be done & Miss Hutton sings it with me when I go there on Sunday evenings. (March 6th). The mail came in last night about 6 o'clock & I went on board & found one artillery chap & an infantry from Addiscombe, whom I saw safe on shore, & told them a little how to manage. The Bombay express came in two or three days before, but there does not seem to be much news. Mrs Walker has been buying holland & drill for me, which has saved me from getting cheated in the bazaar, & I get them just as cheap, for the boxwallah or shopkeeper is as honest as one of the tribe can be. They don't make good white trousers at home for wear here, as they want double seaming, for they wear out at the bottom & edges, while where there is no sewing the linen wears very well. My shirt collars are fraying to pieces, & I'm obliged to cut little bits off every time they are washed, to make the edges decent, same with wristbands, & as for stockings, I'm content to wear them in spite of the holes. My uniform wears pretty well, & one can get trousers &c made, very cheap, buying the cloth yourself in the bazaar. We shall soon begin white uniform jackets again which will be a relief. We have begun white trousers, the blue once soon get shabby from constant riding, but mine seem better cloth than most, for one or two unfortunates managed to tear theirs while mounting, which is awkward when you've only a shell jacket on. Just as this hot weather has returned the supply of ice has ceased, but two ships are expected in a few days. The Buckinghamshire, a very large Indiaman, has just been burnt at the mouth of the river, [above: all crew saved, only two invalids drowned & two lascars] just the same as poor Tom was burnt out a few years ago. She was taking home invalid soldiers, who have lost everything. Now for house matters. I have just sent to DD for your letters which I hope will come in time tomorrow as the mail goes on the 8th. How are all my friends at Aldeburgh you certainly always send an immense number of kind messages, so I hope they are returned when you get an opportunity. I suppose the Rowleys & Thellussons will soon be back at Aldeburgh, which will give you some companions. I don't particularly approve of the Infant school, & rather hope you will give it up, as it will be no end of vexation to you & Herbert who have already enough to do. I hope Lilly Janvrin is better now, please give my love to them, & also don't by any means forget Aunty Morgan. Neither Harry nor Mr Cobbold have written to me yet. I am glad to hear of Charles' improvement, & hope he will keep on. Mr Jack must have a letter soon, for his good behaviour. I suppose Aunty Debo has left you now, but hope my love will be sent after her - Tell her that a pariah dog is a cur, rather uglier than a French cur, of all shapes & sizes. My pigeons have laid, but not hatched yet, they are always in my room looking for rice. My only other pet is a puppy, whom I called gaddha (pronounced gudder) or "donkey", as he is very big & ugly. I like to hear of your adult school, but never could see the fun of an infant school. Remember me to the Dowlers & Wards & Kendalls⁵⁹⁴ & all my other friends as John Cable Whampo &c. I am writing to Carry, William Baker & a joint letter to Harriet & Pole.

Now my dearest mother I must say goodbye. This day last year I was on the Mediterranean. Give my best love to Herbert, & with the same to yourself & the other dear ones – believe me always

Your most affectionate Son

Montagu James P.C.H. Passed College in Hindustani !!!!!!!!!!!!!

Thursday March 6th 1851

March 7th I've just received your letter & enclosed tract, for which pray take my best thanks. I'm thankful to have such a good account of you all at home. There is to be a bimonthly mail from here after April the 26 or 27th, they are refitting the old Precursor. Miss Staples is going to a brother up country I believe. I must write to Harry soon. I'm quite well in comparison my liver more regular, return next week to DD. No news about going up country. Love to all – dearest Mother. Yr own
Montagu

Add.7480_A2 85-88

Fort William
beg March 29 1851

My dearest Mother

When I last wrote I was staying at Garden Reach with my kind friends the Walkers, having had, as I told you, rather a hard bilious attack, from which, I am thankful to say, I have quite recovered, though my face is thinner & as I said, my weight was diminished, a few pounds, so now I hope this will set your mind at ease. By last mail I heard from Harriet & Aunty Debo besides your own dear self, & as usual, received the Ipswich papers. By the last Bombay mail I received that mysterious letter, No. 29691, in your envelope, & it turned out to be Mr Cobbold's, so his long silence is fully accounted for. The Admiral & his party have now gone. I saw Calvert, who called on me at Mrs Walker's & one day he went with a party to Dum Dum, but did not stay to dinner. He was unfortunate while here, first making himself ill by drinking oil, instead of water in the dark, & when he went with the Admiral to Barrackpore, he was run away with & got a tremendous spill. Old Mrs Austin & the daughters seemed to like him very much, but they seemed to think he would soon have to go home: he is flag-lieutenant, which Mrs Austin said was a comfortable berth, & I suppose only involves waiting on the ladies. On Monday (the 10th) the last reunion of the season came off at which the sailors I heard, danced in great style; the following evening Mrs Plowden⁵⁹⁵¹'s party took place, to which she had asked me personally & I was to have gone with the Walkers, luckily I had not my dress coat with me, & a bad cold came to my rescue, so, my leave being expired, I went back to Dum Dum instead. I heard it was a very nice party. our band went but there were no ices, as the supply of ice in Calcutta had failed. I found Forbes domiciled in our house, having got tired of living alone on the borders of cantonments my cold only lasted a day or two. On the 14th I was on mainguard, which duty I have described in a former letter, & dined at mess that evening. As usual, I returned at gunfire & after enjoying a cheroot & cup of tea in the moonlight I went my rounds with a sergeant & four men. We had seen all right in our barrack & while crossing the square, I saw a glare, which I took to be a firework, as this was during the Hoolee holidays, but on turning the corner, to my horror, there was a fire down by the stables, thinks I here's a go, & I've no orders in such a case. However, I halted the men, told one chap to scuttle off for the keys for the engines sent the sergeant to turn out the men in barracks, & ran down with the other three men & found a large cowshed burnt down to the ground, & the fire just catching an adjacent thatched bungalow, close to which was a stack, & then lots of other bungalows, so again I thought here's a go! What shall I do: no one was in the bungalow luckily, & the bugles having sounded the alarms, the men rushed down, & we began getting out the furniture, while some climbed up & began beating out the fire with

bamboos, for we had [c.o.] hardly any water & nothing to throw it up with. There was such a row & confusion, & to add to my distresses, the messenger I had sent for the keys came back without them, so scared as hardly to be able to speak, & I saw twas no use my standing there, so I caught a sergeant & one or two sepoy, & ran off to the conductors house for the keys of the magazine. This was the best part of a mile, & I had my sword on, & blue jacket lightly buttoned up, so you may imagine I was done up. however, we got the keys & then of course found the fire was all out so I toddled back again & saw all the furniture safe, sent for some bheesties (water men) & went off to a sergeants bungalow close by, & enjoyed some brandy & water, the first time I ever did enjoy it though. I was wet through with sweat, but after cooling a bit went out again, got a lot of coolies to clear away the thatch &c that had been pulled down & soused all the ashes two or three times with water, caught the nigger who had been cooking in the corner of the shed & thus set it alight, & set a watchman for the night & then returned to the sergeants bungalow, had more brandy & water & a cheroot, & walked off to the barracks to see that all the men were back. One man got his leg singed, as in his hurry, he pulled off the burning thatch & flung it behind him, when of course more caught alight & burnt him. It was midnight before I got back to the mainguard, & after turning in, I could not sleep, being so dreadfully tired. Next day I took care to keep quiet, & though stiff for two or three days, felt no other bad effects. So much for my first fire & it was very fortunate that it was not in the stables or in the sepoy's lines of huts. One day Genl Whish⁵⁹⁶ sent word that he would inspect the battery in marching orders, so next morning we got up at 3.30 had a cup of tea & by 4 were on the road to Cossipore trotting along in the bright moonlight. We halted at the corner of the Barrackpore road, about two miles off, & at sunrise, Genl. Whish rode up, looked at one or two of the gun carriages & then we walked past him, & came home again. The horses went very quietly on the whole, & luckily they did too, for we were obliged to go singly along the road, & if one gun had upset, we might have been delayed till the sun got hot, which we just escaped. I do not go regularly to mess now, as though I dine there when on mainguard, I find late dinners upset me, so Forbes & I used to have tiffin at two, & tea & muffins in the evening. At the same time I have to pay for my dinner at mess, whether I go or not, & thus only escape paying my share of wine, but as I have wine at home, for I don't drink beer now, it comes to much the same. Perhaps you'll think it hard that I should pay twice for my dinner, but I can't leave the mess entirely (nor do I wish) & so I'd rather pay a little extra, & only go once or twice a week upon principle, as I'm not obliged to eat, even when I go. Some man down here has been "writing to the papers" on the subject of messes, but that does not do any good, & only enables people who wish to do so, to make an outcry against their extravagance &c, & pass over their advantages unnoticed. By the way people here seem to think that the newspapers are partly meant to give vent to their private malice, & that in them, they can canvass the orders & conduct of their superiors without restraint. Certainly the papers are right in taking a man's part against oppression, when the facts are well known, but I should like to see any subordinates (military or civil) in England, sending their complaints & abuse to the papers as they do here. Talk of "liberty of the press", people have it here certainly. Don't imagine this little tirade is all my own, for I've not been long enough here perhaps to give an opinion on such a point – however Sir Charles Napier was about right in calling it the "rascally lying press of India". Well the Huttons continue to ask me there on Sundays & occasionally on week days. I've only been to the Sunday school that once, but would have gone again last Sunday, had Mrs H. been well enough: however, I daresay I shall have another opportunity. Perhaps you would like to know how I spent my 180 rupees buksheesh for passing in Hindustani. Well (90) went to the moonshee, sundry bills were paid in Calcutta, one of (16) for the hat I mentioned as wanting – more I invested in American jean, from which I am getting eleven pair of trousers made, more in brown holland for four coats & three waistcoats, but only five rupees could be spent as I know you would have liked, but it didn't go to the Missions, all the same. We have begun wearing white jackets now, & the evening gun fires at 9 instead of 8 o'clock. Last Monday the (24th) I came in here for a week's duty; & found our two rooms very clean & comfortable as we have new furniture & matting, & the whole place has been

whitewashed & painted. On Monday I dined & slept at the Walkers, returning next morning. Mr Cuthbert has returned from his tour & I called on him & he has asked me to tiffin tomorrow Sunday I had tiffin at Captn Bazely's of ours in the Fort, with whom Miss Staples is staying in the evening Genl Whish received the 18th Royal Irish outside the fort, with the usual amount of smoke & dust which a review makes, & I dined at their mess in the evening for the first time. The next day I called on Mrs Wylie & she told me her friends the Deanes had spoken to her about me as remembering me running about in Tattingstone Park with a straw hat on I also called on the Bishop, who has only lately returned from his trips to Borneo & Singapore: he asked me to breakfast next morning, so I went we had prayers in a private chapel in his house, the chaplain reading, & the Bishop explaining every now & then. The Archdeacon & the chaplain Mr Bloomfield⁵⁹⁷, a very young looking man, were at breakfast; the former did not remember me at all & no wonder as I have not seen him since last May. The Bishop asked where I came from, from whom I got my introduction, which I did not remember, asked what friends I had & said he was glad to hear the Huttons were among them, & when we rose from breakfast, said he hoped to see me again I then went off to Garden Reach & after lunch dressed in full tog to accompany the Walkers to the wedding of a young lady whom I had met there one day. We drove to Calcutta about 5 o'clock, & at half past 5 the ceremony began. Miss Staples was one of the bridesmaids & looked very well. Afterwards we drove to the Course, listened to the 18th band & home to dinner, to which Mr Walker had asked a few people, officers of their company. I slept there that night & next morning on returning here, went to call on Miss Ramsay, for whose album I had done a small painting. You remember perhaps that I had a letter to Coll. Forbes of the engineers: I met him & Mrs Forbes a short time ago at the Walkers & she discovered from Mrs W that I had this letter, so I called & delivered it She is a very nice talkative little body, his second wife, so she has two grown up daughters, one married, & both about twice her height. The Coll is a very tall man, rather old a regular Scotchman & I believe they are pious people. In the evening, agreeably to the Bishop's advice, I went to the old Cathedral, where there are lectures on Friday during Lent, & he himself preached from the 51st Psalm, 8, & 9, verses – I walked home to the Fort & had a quiet tea by myself, & scribbled down a few notes of his sermon. His voice is very low, but I was near enough to hear what he said. The church was very full, a great many half castes being present: the singing was good, but not congregational By the way, our adjutant at Dum Dum has been trying to get up a choir & has succeeded pretty well: we have morning service at 7 o'clock now, & evening at half past 6. The following are my notes, but I must state that the Bishop frequently goes on talking in quite a conversational way which seems strange at first. He began by noticing the frightful disease of leprosy what its symptoms, & the ceremonial law for purification from it, & how justly it represented sin. He dwelt very much on the sprinkling of blood, & the typical scarlet wool then gave an account of hyssop. he touched on Popery & Puseyism as tending to it, & energetically declared his entire devotedness to his work, & called the people to witness his past efforts & his charges to the clergy. he then turned to the rejoicing “that the bones I have broken may rejoice” – why & in what: said that those who do not pray cannot know the vileness of sin, nor could those who only prayed a little, that even such men as David felt their constant need of forgiveness – that faith was necessary. then said that India had been the throne of Satan since the deluge, & that only the gospel could overthrow their obscene religion, which it ultimately would, reaching from sea to sea, to China & Sarawak, where he had lately been. spoke of the care necessary in this [c.o.] country to keep young children from corruption by the evil example around them & then noticed some good books for people to read, as Archbishop Leighton's works &c. Today I have staid at home & laid the keel of this letter. Really my correspondence is dreadful if allowed to get into arrears, for one has to begin writing long before the mail goes to make sure of two or three letters being finished. I owe dear Herbert two letters & Jack one. Mrs Walker is looking out for her sister this mail, & I suppose we shall have one or two more young officers by it: now as to the weather – it's very hot, thermo ranging from 84 to 86 indoors punkahs in full force, & ice, of which two

shiploads have come, in great request, but we prudent subalterns have decided not to get a private supply just yet, as it is two annas or threepence for two pounds, & we can get it at mess, [c.o.] we cool bottles by wrapping wet cloths round them, & letting the moisture evaporate. My horse won't get rid of his slight cough which I'm afraid may settle on him: my puppy has learnt to howl at a cigar & I daresay you wish his naughty master would do the same. We have heard nothing about going up country yet, though its high time now that the hot weather has begun. My companions & I get on much the same – Lindsay has been on leave to the foundry at Cossipore, supposed to be studying machinery & when I left, he was busy on a plan about two yards long. Butt plays the flute & is continuing to study for the second or interpreters exam, which I would do if I thought I were going to stay down here. Tierney & I don't love each other too much, but go our own ways. They have begun racket playing, but that's too much exertion for me, in fact, I go out in the sun as little as possible. I am reading the geography, & a history of India (McFarlane's⁵⁹⁸). The three fellows who lately came, live in my old house, & are a quiet set, in one sense of the word. The country is beginning to look scorched: all the trees have just got new leaves, which only takes two or three days in this climate, the new leaves almost pushing off the old ones. I hope you are satisfied with your school and that for your sake it gets on well, but had I been at home, I'm afraid you'd have been shocked at my want of love for babies. By the time this reaches you in May I suppose Aldeburgh will be brightening up for the summer. I hope you duly impress on my friends that I've not forgotten them. How do you get on with servants now & who has taken old B's place? Is Elizabeth⁵⁹⁹ as active as ever, & what has become of that girl Eleanor – is she married yet. Remember me to the Kendalls, & Capt'n & Mrs Ward & the Dowlers, also the Thellusons & Rowleys. I hope Lilly Janvrin has quite recovered. I owe the aunties at Hastings⁶⁰⁰ a letter. Harry won't write, so I must send him a reminder [above: by this mail]. I've heard nothing of James or Frank Morgan lately, & have lost sight of them, so I can only send love to Aunty Morgan, but no news of them.

Saty April 5. Dum Dum/ Here I am on mainguard scribbling away in my shirtsleeves, with the dog (Gaddhu), Gudder for company, & am finishing letters to Harriet, Aunt Rhoda, & Harry besides this. The mail arrived on Wedny the 2nd & today is the anniversary of my landing – fancy having been here a year & how much we have had to be thankful for in that time. Mrs Kendal⁶⁰¹ must be a loss to the poor people of Aldeburgh, it was bad news for Miss Firth⁶⁰² to bring her sister. I'm glad to hear such good account of Jack, & hope Charles will go on more steadily. So the school is in full force, only think of that; I suppose dear Herbert occasionally is called in to keep the peace; please thank him very much for his letter. I sent Lieut Ramsay's to his brother yesterday. I am much obliged for your enclosures. I began the other day reading that paraphrase in Jenks⁶⁰³ devotions, but did not finish it. Perhaps that's not the only imperfection I'm liable to, & as I've just remarked to Harriet, our pride prevents us from laying hold with saving faith on the blood of Him who alone is perfect. I will make the enquiries you wish about that clergyman. How strange that Herbert should mention Mr Prochnow's⁶⁰⁴ book about Koteghur, as last Sunday Mr Cuthbert read it to me, & Mr Prochnow himself had been staying there & had started the day before for England. I wear spectacles regularly now when riding & on duty & wish I could get some more glasses in case these break Perhaps Bates the optician may remember the number of my glasses & if you could manage to sent three or four pairs, it would be doing me a great service. “Lake”, one of the officers in the “Monarch” (Green's ship [above: would I am sure]) bring out any thing for me, & could leave it at Ashburner's in Calcutta, if this arrives before the Monarch starts again. I sent the sketchbook in Febry thanks to Mr Walker. This leaves me in health & I hope will find you the same, & now my dearest Mother, with kind love to all the members of our family. I remain as ever

Yr. most affectionate Son

Montagu James

Dum Dum. Saty April 5. 1851

Letter from Herbert to Montagu

Add.7480_B 34-37

Aldeburgh
April 23 1851

My dearest Mons

In consequence of the Southampton mail leaving in Passion week I cd by no means get a letter ready for you, having two lectures and three Sermons besides a good deal of visiting to accomplish. So you must perforce be content with a sheet via Marseilles again. And first let me notice yr letter of the 6th March which came to hand this morning. As Mamma was not at home, I took the liberty of opening it for the Special Edifn of Jack & myself. Now let me congratulate you on passing and the attendant buksheesh – I hope you will make a fair fight for an interpretership and in that perhaps yr general knowledge though somewhat passé by this time may stand you in good stead. I am by no means anxious that you shd overwork yourself (not but I think its altogether to be dreaded of you) though I confess to a lurking wish that you may be made useful and eligible for a staff appt in due time. A far more serious consideration is yr health and of that I was glad to see that you could give a somewhat amended account. I quite agree in the prudence of yr medicos advice to wear flannel belts - I had one made during the prevalence of Cholera here but never had occasion thank god, to wear it – nevertheless I shd resort to it always in case of severe attacks of diarrhoea Quiet living, plain diet regular exercise of body and mind not torpor will be the most suitable outlines of a health-table for you, I shd conceive – and far above all – the soul stayed in perfect trust upon a gracious Saviour, giving that perfect peace which may enable you to take all, and bear all thankfully & cheerfully. “I will fear no evil for Thou art with me”.

Your letter is full of interesting little bits – and I hardly know which to take up first – Of course you expect to “hear from home” about I not fox hunting and well you may – I had thought that Species of amusement more akin to badger - worrying and such like – was confined to small boys in public schools, and, the “gamers” of London - Manchester - &c but as you have flushed & keen twinges for it I will say no more – Save just this – Don't let yr name appear in a G.O. or the Indian news under a charge of “Cruelty to animals”.

I wish you cd be here to-day – it wd far eclipse Garden Reach beautiful as that may be – It is a bright April – Mayish day with every thing in full blossom – a quiet sea, a blue & white sky, in fact a real Aldeburgh day. Your friends seem very kind; I wish I cd send them a satisfactory account of Mr Kendall. He has been very ill again but is now better. & I believe at Brighton. They say, he will not return here for some time. We must endeavour to make a return to the Richardsons & Capt Staples when they arrive – though we have not much to offer them save kindness. I hope Capt. S. will report his arrival to us, and then we shall know that he means to see us. I saw Capt. Fenning' promotion in the I. News. and looked in vain for your passing – as the paper assumed such an ominous silence I thought it perhaps possible that no. 2. had been as unsuccessful as no. 1. How did the others pass? And how do you amalgamate now? But you won't thank me for taking yr letter to pieces – So I will give you all the home news I can muster. Mamma is as you know away at Lavington⁶⁰⁵, but returns I hope, tomorrow. She left rather hurriedly and had to carry Harriet⁶⁰⁶ away with her who had been about 5 days – with the intention of a longer sojourn. However Mamma's call was not to be put off so she left on the promise of finishing off her stay at another time. Poor George⁶⁰⁷ is by all account in a declining State, but of that you will hear from head-quarters. Johnny is now at home for a week here – having been to Coddendam⁶⁰⁸ – (you must excuse this writing for I feel as if the pen wd not obey.) He got a copy for his maps but as this was not remove quarter, remains where he is in school. Charley is now at Holbrook – recruiting as he calls it during the

Easter week. All other of our belongings are as usual – Henry is still at Aden – and quite well. I get nice long letters from him now, and he seems to be enquiring [c.o.] anxiously after the best things. You must remember him [torn] in your prayers, dear Mons, that he, & indeed all of us may be resting alone and truly in Christ Jesus. How impossible it is to believe & live in accordance with that faith without His aid – and how responsible are those who in any measure hold the light of truth. Of this I am more and more convinced daily – for I have several very trying cases in the parish at present. Old Kersey⁶⁰⁹ has been taken – and old Almond⁶¹⁰ will soon follow him – there are those others besides who seem hovering between life & death – a Mrs Catmore⁶¹¹ – [c.o.] Emery⁶¹² - & the girl Howe. Old Mrs C. Cable⁶¹³ & Mrs Pade also are in a very low condition. So you see we are not without calls for duty here – I think you overestimate our unhappinesses with regard to the Infant School It is very little addition to duty and when once well set on foot will I hope be kept up. We have from 50-60 children, and are no way encumbered with noise - naughtiness is the most prevalent disagreeable and there is no lack of that. So please let us keep our Infants? The adults are nearly breaking up. It has got so light in y evenings that we cannot have many now. Old Cable & old Skeet⁶¹⁴ are my two more promising pupils for both I think - with a little more attention will be able to read. As far as the letters go - the sense is another matter altogether, & you wd be amused at the grave looks they put on when questioned on the sense of words they have just read. Aldeburgh in other respects is much as usual perhaps the only item of interest to you wd be that I have actually dined with Mr Newson Garrett⁶¹⁵? He asked me out of spite to the Vicar, thinking to obtain my countenance and presence at a lecture which was to be delivered by a man (a clergyman) of whom neither I nor Mr D.⁶¹⁶ cd approve – I honoured! him so far as to drive there but did not go to the lecture. I am afraid he has not calculated upon such treatment but I really cd not help it. I feel quite a feud between him & the Vicar.

You are quite a big company when you get among Admirals & Colonels - but if I recollect aught there was nothing peculiarly attractive about Adm Austens party

I must now leave off Whether I shall get a letter off to Harry or not seems matter of doubt.

Next month I hope to send you out a printed Sketch for reading - till then we will go on with E. Bridges - May we be more and more able to walk as "undefiled in the way" - as [c.o.] God with undivided hearts, and as doing no sin wilfully but who is sufficient for these things the only answer can be made and that is It is God that must work in us both to will and to do - and it is the Grace that is in the Lord Jesus that must be sufficient for us. Stop short of nothing, but a zeal closing with Him, dearest Mons, for I know too well, how apt we are to remain content with a form of godliness without the power - may God in mercy deliver both you and me from being as wells without water - or as trees without fruit - mere professors & nothing more.

Johnny wd I know send his love if he was in. He is growing very like you.

Ever yr most affectionate
Herbert.

Addressed:

Overland via Marseilles

Lieut Montague James
Bengal Artillery
Dum - Dum
Calcutta

Stamped: ALDEBURGH AP23 1851

R. 3rd June/51 Tuesd
A. 5th Septr/51 Frid

Letter from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 89-92

Dum Dum
29 April 1851

My own dearest Mother

On comparing the dates of my letters, you will say that I am getting lazier & lazier in beginning to write, but this month I have a very sufficient reason for my delay & which perhaps you will find out as you go along & one which also prevented me from writing by the extra Calcutta mail, which left about the middle of the month & is to be continued for two or three months. I received your last on the 4th such a large one, enclosing the Almanac, & a letter from Herbert. I also heard from Harriet & from George Baker⁶¹⁷. I posted letters in return to you Harriet Aunt Rhoda, & to Harry at Aden My diary says that a fellow who came out with us from Addiscombe, & whom we left at Madras, in the Artillery, came out here on his way to Saugor the most northern station the benighted Presidency has He is a nephew of my friend Binny Colvin's: they seem to learn a great deal more duty at Madras than we do here & are not sent away till they know how to manage a company, both in drill & interior economy which is what we ought to learn here. He was certainly amusing but no better than my usual companions. On the first Sunday in April I received the Sacrament & again on Easter Sunday, & during Passion week though we only had church on Good Friday. I managed to bring the circumstances before my mind which took place a thousand years ago. I find that book, "Guide to young Disciples" - a very nice one it was a present from Dykes & Emmaretta Alexander. I told you Forbes had been ill for a long time, & for two or three weeks was an inmate of our house. He has now gone on leave up country to his father⁶¹⁸, who is Judge near Tirhoot. About this time, an order came, enforcing attendance at the riding school, so we were obliged to go when not on other duties. It is very fatiguing, but I managed pretty well, only getting one spill. We had also to attend marching drills, which we never knew very well & had almost forgotten so we used to stamp about the barrack square for an hour in the mornings. We have had a great many Courts Martial lately for drunkenness as the barrack square is not enclosed as at home & there is nothing to hinder the men from going to the bazaar at the back & getting drunk for threepence off that poisonous country spirit, or arrack. The last Hindoo holidays that took place were the "chirruk pooja", in which they put hooks through their backs & sides, & swing themselves in the air, at the end of a horizontal bamboo. The "tomasha" or sight used to come off in the afternoon, so I could not go out to see it: my bearer fastened a bit of red string round his wrists, on the strength of the "pooja" or worship. Now comes my reason for delaying to write. On 15th April, I was made acting adjutant of the 5th battalion, with the 2nd Company of which we were doing duty. For the first two or three days I had so much new work that I was quite confused but am gradually settling down. This appointment is only till another officer comes down from up-country to take the permanent place, but it may be two or three months before he arrives. In the mean time I carry on the work aided of course by the old officers, with just a faint hope of getting sundry extra rupees some months hence. Now perhaps you want to know my new duties - as far as regards the Company here I get up every morning at gunfire, go to the barracks, see if there are any prisoners in the guard, & go & superintend the drill for an hour or so. As I don't know the drill yet the Sergeant Major conducts it at present. Every other week, I have to relieve the guard every morning, which I told you is done with a great deal of ceremony & music. Then I go to the canteen, taste the bread, look at the meat, & toddle off to mess to enjoy a cup of coffee, & after that go home. Then I have time for my reading, & bathe & dress for breakfast at 8, & if there is any work go over to the Major's about 9 to report &c & come home

again to work, if there are letters to be answered or any thing of that sort. The former acting adjutant, Bouchier⁶¹⁹, who always goes with me to Hutton's, lives at the Majors, & for the first few days he kindly allowed me to sit in his room & set me fairly under weigh in my duties, explaining the books, accounts &c. He has been painting a chessboard, the white squares consisting of landscapes, so the only return I could make, was to do two or three of these for him. The other day I moved sundry papers, & necessary books, over to our house, leaving the office & all the big records, at his house, where the writer & baboo (native writer) work as usual. So now, my sitting room has the addition of a big table, having an affair with pigeon holes for papers on it, & all the papers & books carefully arranged on it. I have now an orderly to run messages & follow me everywhere & have just bought him a charpoy (native bed) to lie on during the day when not in motion. These courts martial upset me at first, as I had to prosecute, which sounds dreadful, but actually consisted in finding out all about a man's previous character & writing extracts of former trials &c. but they are over for the present. Yesterday morning I was visiting the prisoners at the mainguard & while one was speaking to me, another rushed forward & threw a small piece of brick or plaster at me, which grazed my shoulder, & then went & laid down again swearing at me, so I suppose we shall soon have a courtmartial on him. I believe he wants to be transported, & did this for the purpose of being tried a second time, as he has been imprisoned here as a deserter. So much for my new duties, & they rather "astonished my weak mind" at first, but one day I was sweating home, from the daily visit to the Major, & I thought of that hymn "Put thou thy trust in God, in dutys path go on", which Harriet knows very well, & that made me brighten up a bit. You see we have had no opportunity of learning these duties, the old officers not seeming to care to teach us so when one does get an appointment he is dumfoozled at first. Luckily I've begun early & have a good friend in Bouchier to whose good word I believe I owe my place as the old hands were all at loggerheads at first, as to whom it should be given. I don't know if I told you that there is a family clique here; the Brigadier's son in law being Assistant Adjt. General of Artillery⁶²⁰ & his son what is called Station Staff, the place that Staples held, besides holding sundry other little appointments so every place that falls vacant, is pounced on by them, for themselves, or friends. However, the Brig. goes home by the same mail as them & then I suppose a reform will come. As to Head Quarters moving, I attach no meaning to it, & don't care much when they go. The other Sunday I got a spill from my horse I was going to tell the officer on mainguard some order when my horse heard some others capering behind him & reared, & I not expecting anything fell off & shook my latter end considerably, & was stiff for two or three days. He, of course, rushed off home, & I had to walk after him, my dirty jacket loudly proclaiming what had happened. However it is a lesson to sit tighter, & be more careful, for the future. We are now fairly into the hot weather the thermr. rising to 90° in my room very often. This is the time for those storms called "northwestern", & we have had one or two good ones. We noticed that they seemed to come up as the moon rose, beginning at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, another day at 6, & so on during nearly a week. I [c.o.] eat hailstone one afternoon, & wished ice would always come to the door for nothing, as this did. The rain has made the trees & grass a little greener: the trees are all blossoming one kind looks like a large lilac at a distance, the flowers being the same colour there is a sort of large mimosa (?) tree with bunches of scarlet flowers, other trees with white, some with yellow blossoms. I think I made the remark before, about the trees blossoming in such variety, which one does not see at home. On the 23rd I went to Calcutta, & after going about shopping & bargaining in the bazaars, having refreshed myself with good tiffin, & a sherry cobbler! went to the Fort & dressed in our quarters there preparatory to seeing Miss Charlotte Staples⁶²¹ married. It took place at 5 ½ pm at the new Cathedral, & there were a great many people there. She was married to a Dr. McPherson – the ceremony went off very well, but I could only see the back of her head all the time. After getting a favour pinned on, I returned to the Fort, undressed, & went back to tea at the Huttons at Dum Dum They had been to see the marriage, & had spent the day at Mrs Wylie's, whom I saw. It was quite an event for poor Miss Hutton, after the monotonous life here. As in duty bound, she applauded the

Artillery full dress, which it is needless to say everybody does, except those who pay for it. I've asked her to make me a pair of *babie's* worsted stockings to send to Mrs McPherson, in anticipation! [in blot above line: unacceptable blot!!] This station is improving We are at last beginning to know each other, & people actually exert themselves to please others. It is not a great exertion after all, generally consisting of dinner at three or half past, which is comfortably finished by the time the sun begins to go down, then a ride or drive, & back to tea & music, or chess, bagatelle, proverbs, Crudities!!! &c&c&c the people going away about 10 o'clock. Besides, these parties cost nothing unless people choose to make a display for which nobody cares & even that is soon done by sending to a confectioner's in Calcutta. That great luxury, ice, is now two annas a seer, or threepence for two pounds: as I still continue dining at home about two o'clock, I occasionally indulge in a seer, but we have not begun taking it regularly for the house as we get it at mess. I dine very seldom at mess, often going to the Huttons or to my Captain's (Reid) to tea, & am glad of an evening to myself now for a quiet read & think. I am thankful to say my health has been much better lately this hot weather makes one very exhausted so about every third day I indulge in a sleep before dinner. I continue wearing those broad flannel belts which the doctor recommended; when going to the Major I wear my new investments of brown holland coats & waistcoats, & new trousers, keeping the English made trousers for parade & parties. Indoors we wear shirts & trousers & shoes – I get boots for [inserted: 2] two rupees a pair, shoes for 1 ½ a pair, having had last made out here, those I got at home being too large. I mention the above facts, as it is something new buying clothes yourself & paying for them with your own money, though it may seem foolish to send such a piece of news so many miles – Did I tell you I had again taken a class in the Sunday School? By the way I must tell you fully how I spend Sunday – I have to attend parade at 6.30 to march the men to church, with the band. They have not far to go but what with the heat & want of breakfast, I'm ashamed to say that I generally fall asleep more or less. After church I march the men back & go home to breakfast, then walk to office, see if anything has to be done (generally nothing) then come back for my reading & use some of the prayers from Jenks devotions. This I think I have only omitted one Sunday & find very useful. Then I sleep a bit, & about two o'clock, wash & dress to go to Huttons'. They send their garree (carriage) for me, & I call for Bouchier on the way, & we go to tiffin. Then Mrs Hutton goes to the school at the church, but I have only been twice. About 5 or 6 boys & the same number of girls attend & the teachers are there. When I don't go I have a cheroot with young Hutton, & Bouchier & Miss Hutton play sacred music, the the padre reads or goes to sleep. At 6 we go off to church & afterwards return to tea, & read, or have sacred music, which Miss Hutton sings beautifully, & at gunfire at nine o'clock we have prayers & go home, Miss Hutton would please you so she is just after your own heart. I showed her your picture the other day. Mr Hutton is quite an old bachelor, from his wife having been so long away he takes care to let you know his likes & dislikes. From my mentioning the young lady so often you need not imagine anything is going on, though she is the best girl I've seen out here, & Mrs H keeps her in good order.

Now lets turn to family matters. I hope now your school has been fairly started, it still continues to go on smoothly, & that you are not driven out of the house by the noise of the children. So Mr Jack has mounted tails – has he got a fag yet. I hope he'll send me a full true & particular account of all his doings, some day. When this reaches you I suppose the Rowleys will be settled at Aldeburgh for the summer. I need hardly charge you with every kind message as you'll take that for granted. Lucy's⁶²² purse is getting very much worn, but on the whole it has lasted well, & will last some time longer. I wrote to Madle in January, so I'm hoping to be favoured with an answer soon. I'm glad to hear about Charles, & hope his steadiness may continue. Remember me to Mr & Mrs Dowler & the Wards & Mr Bell & all my other friends. This is the time for cherries, strawberries &c at home, here we have plaintains, leeches (the best fruit here) like a grape in taste & shape, with a rough thin rind & large kernel, & mangoes will soon be ripe. I owe an immense number of letters; dear Herbert's seem to accumulate & stare in my face. I saw the other day that James Morgan's vessel, the Ayrshire Captn Miller, is at Calcutta about to start for Penang & Singapore, so I must write & see if James is

[c.o.] with the ship. I've heard nothing of Frank lately. Give my kindest love to Aunty Morgan when you write & also to the Jestons & Janvrins – How is Lilly Janvrin now? From my pay of 222rs this month, I got 174rs which is very satisfactory. Last month I actually had (5) rupees to spare for the Missry Society. I made the enquiry you wished about Mr [c.o. Chapman???] I find that he went home some months ago. Whether on sick leave I can't say, but what you heard about his opium chewing, brandy-pani drinking &c is quite true. Pray don't omit to remember me to Lieut Ramsay when you see him. There is not much fear now of our leaving this till Novr. next, when perhaps we shall have to march with recruits. I see the officer for whom I am acting adjutant, has refused the place, so I shall have it longer – On the strength of staying here longer we are going to have our house done up. I am very comfortable: my horse is well, so is my dog though very timid at Europeans. Some people suffer very much from boils here generally in the most uncomfortable part of their bodies, but they never trouble me, though I fancy my old enemy prickly heat is returning for I have been aching all over lately, partly by the bites of little red ants, & mosquitoes & this – I have no more news & the mail goes tomorrow or the day after, instead of the 8th as usual, so with best love to all at home & the biggest share to yourself

I remain

your most affectionate Son

Montagu James Actg. Adjt. and 2nd Master 5th Battn Artillery

I suppose the Staples & Richardsons will soon reach home.

Tell dear Herbert that as I rarely go into Calcutta now I'm afraid the sketch will not be forthcoming as he wished Also give my best love to Harriet, & tell her that this is the only letter I've had time to write & state my reasons. With much love yours ever

M.J. May 3/51 Friday

May 1st 1851



Letter from Montagu to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 45-48

Dum Dum
(begn) 9 May 1851

My very dear Herbert

I have at last resolved to take time by the forelock, and write to you somehow or another, so I hope you won't mind if this turns out a disconnected letter I stated in my last to Mamma the reasons which prevented me from writing they are not likely to trouble me much longer, as another officer, now at Benares, has been ordered down here. So long as he does not arrive just yet I have a chance of a little extra pay for my extra work, but that remains to be proved.

The mail arrived just after the home main has started this time - I got a good budget from home consisting of your letter Mamma's & Jacks, and I heard from Harriet Dykes & Aunty Jess - It seems now to be an understood thing that we are not to move till the rains are over, and shall most probably have to march up with recruits, with which we were threatened last winter. Our Brigadier (Frith) left by this mail, & is succeeded by a man named Farrington⁶²³ who has just arrived by dak from Meerut & to whom we shall be introduced in good time. I hear Major Fenning is coming out again after all - should you see him, tell him how much I am indebted to him for his introduction to Staples. From what I hear of him through the Huttons, it seems almost a pity that he is not here I think I told you before that there are no intermediate [c.o.] ranks here, no captains, at least only one, and he is married, & therefore does not attend mess - There is our own Major, another in charge of the magazine, & Bouchier, who is a first Lieut & though goodnatured enough, has great ideas of dignity & then come ourselves, eight or nine altogether, & we have not many ideas in Common. The old chaps talk about people they have met, which all old Indians I have met seem to do, & we discourse in a rambling way. I dont often go to mess now, for I told you that late dinners dont suit me but I go often enough to avoid giving offence paying the bazaar expenses (not including wine, but meat &c) whether I go or not. When I don't go, I sometimes prowl over to Huttons when the sun goes down, sit on the flat roof & have a chat till tea time & then music, or a game at chess, of which Ive only hitherto gained one, but its not disagreeable to be beaten by a pretty young lady especially when you don't care about the game. At nine we shut up, have prayers, & I toddle home, with a big stick to keep off pariah dogs. Sometimes I go to the Reids (our captain) who live close by & spend the evening. Mrs R has such a tongue. Lately the people have roused themselves to try & amuse one another, & have been giving a round of tiffins & tea-parties so we have become better acquainted; the Brigadier's departure too, will do something towards breaking up his family clique, so I fancy we shall pull better together for the future. Our house gets along very well; we are going to have the place cleaned up soon, for the rains. My room has the addition of a large table, on which lives an affair full of pigeon holes for papers, a few books of regulations &c & everything ready to my hand. My office still remains at the Majors house, and all the old records &c are there too.

My work is as follows, Up every morning a little before gunfire, leaving the house at 10 min p 5 down to [c.o. parade] barracks, see if there are any prisoners, then go to drill, or rather to overlook drill, for about an hour and when adjt of the week I have to mount the guards, march them off, & visit the Canteen, then to mess, get a cup of coffee & home, have my reading which. this week is about the middle of the 119th Psalm, wash & breakfast at 8 - & walk over to office about 9.30, I see the Major, & get through some work under Bouchier's guidance taking home about 12 what I can do by myself tiffin at 1.30 or 2 & no more work, unless necessary, but generally sleep a bit or read, & so on till sunset. There were a great many Courts martial at first & now lately I have had to see to sundry papers which are required at the beginning of the month. I have a writer, by caste and a native, to take copies of letters &c also a native orderly who comes at gunfire & follows me about everywhere, sleeping out in the shade when not taking notes for me about the station I hope you won't mind this repetition of what I said in Mamma's letter but as I have not been out Calcutta lately, I have none of my usual news - I only got in one day to see Miss Staples married to a Dr McPherson. I suppose the Staples⁶²⁴ & Richardsons will soon be home now. I have just written to Mr Cuthbert who wanted me to pay him a visit, but my new duties prevented me My companions continue the same: it is rather a deadening example, but all must have some "fiery trials in their life; and at another station I may find some more congenial friends of my own age. I occasionally go with Mrs Hutton to the Sunday school the children meet in the church, & say some text, hymn, or prayer, then their catechism, & I make them read the lessons & question them on them, taking about an hour altogether. I find it almost impossible to keep awake at morning church, from emptiness, going out in the sun & then coming under the punkah - we are always ready to find excuses for faults, so I'll say no more The hot weather has now fairly set in, & we have had some of the usual thunderstorms from the northwest quarter, with dust, & once with hail. The thermr is about 86° at

sunrise gradually reaching to 90 or 91 in the afternoon indoors, we have the punkah going both night & day. I don't care about it while writing as it sends all one's small papers constantly flying, which is very provoking

May 15 The evening of the day I wrote the above, we had a party at mess, consisting of the officers wives & daughters, & one or two N I. officers, & also our old friend Warrant⁶²⁵, who arrived last mail. We had a grand dinner champagne & all that - I of course had charge of Miss Hutton: the band played outside, & after dessert we joined the ladies in the library, where some played bagatelle, some talked, & one or two favoured us with a song. Presently a small dance was proposed, which Mrs H did not expect, but I got leave for Miss H to look on, so I marched her off, but in a very few minutes she was sent for & taken home, rather disappointed The ladies went away about 1, & then we had a small supper & came home. Next day luckily I had no work for I had such a headache, but please don't imagine I was overcome with the supper, or anything, for I was not. Last Sunday Major & Mrs Edwardes⁶²⁶ came here to spend the day with Lieut Frith, & I saw them at church. She is very like him, very small, & has a hooked nose - I thought I knew his face from the picture in his book. This week I am adjutant of the week, but have not been overburdened with work. I heard from Stewart the other day who is coming to take my place; he expects to be here by the end of the month. I was calling on our Asst. Adjt. General the other day & he mentioned that one or two of us would shortly go up country, but I paid no attention, as he is a regular old woman (begging his pardon) and now I hear from other sources that two or three may expect to go shortly. These rumours only unsettle one, but I know I shall go where its best for me, though it will be vexing to move just as the rains begin, which they will in another month. Any how, always direct my letters to Dum Dum, till you hear from me to the contrary, & I shall leave word at Ashburners where I go to. I can't help telling you that I when I mentioned to the Huttons what

(June 2. All well)

the Asst. Adjt. Genl. said I heard afterwards that it excited a great commotion in the family - Mrs H going into one corner of the verandah when they got home (this was at the band) and Miss H. into another, to have a cry in peace - of course it had nothing to do with any affection for me from either of them. You'll say I'm at my Addiscombe pranks again which I'm afraid were no fun to dearest Mamma: though she has never mentioned a word about them since I left, still I think sometimes she was more sorry on that account at parting, but if she says nothing, pray don't recal old troubles. For the last three days we have had such hot weather: we have shut every door in the house to keep out the heat & have the punkah going all day, luckily the Major is away, so I am not obliged to walk over to his house. The people predict a heavy storm or typhoon, or (tufan) which is very possible. At night a breeze springs up. We have the punkah going all night with towels fastened to it, so as to flap close to our noses. The country is quite dried up, no rain having fallen for a fortnight. The fruit in season now is the leechee, which is certainly the best I have tasted: mangoes are just ripening, the mango fish, about the size of a smelt, is in season, but though so prized here, would be thought nothing of at home. I got some tamarind today the tree is large, with a very fine, mimosa like leaf & the tamarind pod is like a broad bean in shape & size, with a brittle slate coloured shell, containing the brown inside you get at home: they are very tart, but refreshing & make good sherbet with water & sugar. Of vegetables, only potatoes are good now The dates are ripening, & the trees look very pretty with their large reddish yellow bunches of fruit. Cocoanuts & plantains are always in season. So much for eatables -

As to drinkables I am able to take a bottle of beer at tiffin at home for two or three days running, & then vary it by soda water & sherry, which with a lump of crushed ice is very refreshing. I always have my dressing table ornamented with bottles at present I have one of brandy, which lives in a pith, red covered, bottle shape, one of gin, & another of sherry, which is the only wine that will keep good after the bottle has been once opened. Miss Reid worked me a gay worsted bottle cover, which are always used in India. The pith covers are very good; they are made of the same pith as our Napier⁶²⁷ hats, & will keep a tumbler of water cool all night. I have not learnt much about the

natives lately - there have been no more holidays since the Churruk Pooja. The natives are the biggest liars, perhaps without intending it, in the world, nothing vexes me more than their procrastination & pretended stupidity, if you order them to do any thing against their wishes, in fact, they are just like children, & must be treated accordingly. I have had nothing stolen lately My horse has never lost his cough yet: my dog is quite well, & so are the pigeons, who have increased their family by one.

And now about home affairs. I hope your Infant School is flourishing & that you do not find it more trouble than you expected. I have not heard from Harry yet. Charles has not favoured me since I left. Jacks letters are famous as good as a "Home News". What a nice time of year it will be at home when this reaches you. I suppose you'll take a run up to town to see the Exhibition⁶²⁸ By the bye, at the party the other night Mrs John Frith fraternised with me to a great extent, asked if I knew Dr Bernard said she was sorry she had not been able to see more of me, & asked me to come in any evening I liked

(May 31) The mail goes on Monday, so I must finish this today. My successor Stewart came on the 28th & I've handed over charge of the office to him & returned to my unadorned rank of 2d. Lieutt & to convince me of the fact, I am on main-guard today, but luckily we are allowed to live at the messhouse, about a hundred yards off, so I am quite comfortable. Do you remember this time two years ago - I hope dearest Mamma does not feel her sad loss so much now, but at the time it was a great trial⁶²⁹ I got a little upset the other day from going out in the sun but you must not let Mamma be frightened about it as thanks to kind friends I am better now, & the medicine I took, gave me such a clearing out that it showed I wanted a dose I feel much happier now I have not the responsibility of the Adjts place on my shoulders & shall have more time to call my own, though I was certainly well paid for it 8 or 9 rupees a day, which is very fair remuneration, as there was not so much actual work, but at all hours of the day notes were coming & going, & such numbers of little things to be looked after. I can never remember when Mamma's birthday comes round, which is very undutiful. I have been reading as your recommended, Bridges 119th Psalm, which I had left off for a time. I have finished G Bs works & must soon begin again. I go sometimes with Mrs Hutton to the Sunday School, though not much of a teacher, still I can do a little. I am glad I am going to Kirby at Dinapore⁶³⁰, as he is a regular old bachelor & won't interfere with me, & is I think, a religious man. I shall be able to learn some of my work from him & be able to go on studying the languages. Interest is all powerful here, even better than knowing as many languages as our little friend the courier in the Rhine steamer, who came across my mind the other day. I often think of the beautiful places we saw together, it seems quite a dream since that summer. Im afraid this is a rambling letter, but then you must make allowances for the mesmeric power a certain person exercises over my thoughts which are constantly wandering over to a well known balcony, & two armchairs close side by side. What shall I say to Kirby, who tried to make love to her, till he found she didnt like him & he then wisely left off. Never mind its not much use talking of any thing serious yet. She is twenty I believe or nearly so, & I'm a second lieutenant, but I must say she is a very nice young lady. I have only written to Mamma & yourself this time perhaps by the 1st next month, I may be on my way to Dinapore by steamer, & may be unable to write, so you must not be alarmed, supposing you don't hear from me. Remember me to the Dowlers, including the last arrival, the Wards &c also to John Cable Stephen Fisher &c &c & believe me My dear Brother

Yrs very affectionately Montagu James

Saty 31 May/51 Dum Dum

Letter from Herbert to Montagu

Add.7480_B 38-39

Aldeburgh May 19 1851

My dearest Mons,

I am told that there is room for half a sheet under y cover of Mamma's dispatch so I am quite content to limit myself to that space seeing that you will be overlettered wellnigh by this mail. A big home letter - a budget of holiday news from Jack - & last tho' not least a new tract of Mr Ryle's wd be feast enough for any moderate man. First let me congratulate you upon passing at last - tho' I believe I did so in my April letter. I hope you don't find the hot weather so much against study as you expected. With us spring is just budding out into summer, and the deep cool shades, and bright sun-lit greens of our few trees make the place very pleasant to the eye - It is however but a passing beauty - for we know that in things here there is no continuance - and very much of their attractiveness is lost, if once we can get heart-hold of the things that are beyond. May you and I know what it is to look forward to the heavenly, incomparable & undefiled inheritance. We get nearer to the inheritance of some sort, either blessings or woe, daily. Would that we live now in the realisation of it. Death has been very busy amongst our poor neighbours of late - but there are none taken of whom you ever knew much. Old Mr Neeve⁶³¹ though you would recollect - he died very suddenly about 3 weeks back - the rest you wd not care to hear about.

I varied my usual routine of parish work by two removals at the beginning of the month. The first was to Cambridge, to make alterations in some of our College Statutes. The second was to London to attend some of the large meetings which are usually held in May. I did not see the exhibition⁶³² - but learnt from a Sergeant of Sappers that Brownlow was on duty for the Honble Company in the building. The outside I did see, and as it was a bright sun in a bright May morning, it looked very beautiful. Perhaps I may get a sight of it before it closes. Meanwhile our good folks here, drop off one by one to see it - first Newson Garrett took a party - then Miss Shorting⁶³³ goes - now Mr Bell - & now Mr Dowler is to follow their example. I hear there are some beautiful models of Indian life and manners so I shall go and realize you a little bit. One way or another my heart steals out to India very often. What with Missionary reading and yr letters - & the general interest we have in the country I feel stirred up very much sometimes. Not that I feel quite equal to becoming a Miss.y. (though even this is not beyond the range of possibilities) but that I shd like to know more abt both country & people. I must however be content to wait, & endeavour to work more here before I talk of a change in any direction. I wish I cd do so with more heart, and more love - more of a simple eye to God's Glory - I want to be able to take up Davids words which we read last week - "I have respect unto all thy Commandments It is so easy to keep the gter and leave the less - to allow the indulgence in little things - to "roll the sweet sunset under the tongue". The gt remedy is a clear view of the Lord Jesus crucified for us, for whilst we are enabled to throw our burden more completely upon him - we get a deeper insight into the guilt of crucifying Him. O may he come and take such possession of our hearts that we may indeed be His at His appearing. Write me word what you think of "Watch". Mr Ryle I see gave a short account of his own conversion at a Young mens assocn the other day. It was owing under God to be faithful and of warning spoken by a young friend to him which first caused him to ask whether he was living in a way worthy of an immortal soul. He brought it forward as an encouragement to young men to be faithful - May I not add "Go thou & do likewise". One word spoken in a prayerful spirit may work wonderfully towards the new-birth of a soul. How do you get on with your companions in this respect? What are you doing for them?

You will suppose that I am getting ready for some expedition from home about this time, but it is not so. for I am feeling so much better that I hope to be able to stay on at least to the later end of Summer. I have plenty of work before me, for there is to be a Confirmation held in July - also two Inspections of our schools - There certainly is a very delightful trip held out to me - which with a very little management on my own part I believe Id effect It wd be to retrace some of our old Swiss

ground - but I don't see my way clearly to it in any direction. The remembrance of those days is very pleasant and on a hot baking morning such as we have had lately I have only to shut my eyes and up start a host of pleasant images of the Brunig pass⁶³⁴ furnishing perhaps the gtest number. You remember that morning doubtless.

People may talk of Italian skies and other nonsensicals but I firmly hold to the opinion that a Swiss morning - without any Christian to perplex us - is worth them all. I often wonder where that man's conscience was. Despite all yr gloomy thought our Infant School thrives - Certainly as far as precocity goes - as we have but just had an instance. I don't think you wd demur if you saw us & wd help preserve a little wholesome awe of which they stand gtly in need -

Now I must finish all my chat - having said you'll think but very little as Mamma will have given you all the home news, it is useless for me to add any - save that we are both fairly well. By the way I sd mention that my friend Mr Goring has left Turvey & gone to Tunbridge Wells - the same parish as Miss Light's⁶³⁵ brother⁶³⁶ - I myself was nearly making a move a short time back, but hope that I may be spared here for some time longer. But all is as the Master pleases. When he comes may He find us both doing His work. Ever y most affect Herbert -
Mr Kendall is still away - at Brighton I believe - George Young⁶³⁷ is not yet home but expected

Letter from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 93-96

Dum Dum
28 May/51

My very dearest Mother

You were the only one of my correspondents whom I favoured with a letter last mail & it seems probable that you & Herbert will be the only two this time. I got a great budget of letters just after the mail had started, viz from yourself Herbert & Jack in one, also from Harriet Dykes & Aunt Jess. One of the newspapers this time went to Madras by mistake & I got it about a week afterwards, having a lot of postage to pay but as it was properly directed I wrote about it & got back my money. I've got some news this time - my diary says we had a party at mess on the 9th consisting of the officers & their wives & daughters. We sat down between 50 & 60, had a capital dinner, the band playing in front of the mess - after dinner the ladies adjourned to the library, where we soon joined them, & talked, played bagatelle & some of the ladies sang & played the piano, lent for the occasion. Presently some one proposed a dance, & the band men, who had been lounging about outside, keeping in under the jhilmils⁶³⁸, were recalled, & the dancers went off to the ball room. Miss Hutton did not dance, but I got her mother to let her go & look on, which was not very long. Billiards were going on in the next room the ladies went away about one oclock & we had supper & drove home & perhaps I didn't have a headache next day at all; at all, & didn't go down to parade. My long friend Warrant of the Engineers, who has just come out, was there with a friend & spent a day with us. Some of the ladies, I'm sorry to say as well as the gentlemen, were not quite in their senses towards the close of the evening, but that I attribute to some curacoa, which some were rash enough to take. I've experienced a headache from it before, even when I've not drunk much besides, so took care to avoid it, especially after champagne, ices &c, I sat next to an assistant surgeon named Amesbury⁶³⁹, who has been living here with his sister lately. He was at King's College⁶⁴⁰ & knows Charles quite well, so he & I had a long chat. One little amusing thing happened to my right hand neighbour Miss Hutton. She saw the Major, who was sitting by her mother on the opposite side, look towards myself or her & bow, so she asked me what to do. The custom here is to send "salaam" by your khidmatgar when you want to take wine with a person too

far for speaking yourself, so I told her to send “salaam” to the Major which she did. He was rather astonished at being challenged by a lady, but thought it was my doing & passed it off goodnaturedly. On the 11th (Tuesday) Major & Mrs Edwardes came out here to spend the day with the Friths. He is very like his pictures, & his wife is like him & looks older, certainly not pretty. By the way, Mrs John Frith fraternised with me at the party, & asked if I knew Dr Bernard, & told me to come to see them any evening I liked. The departure of the Brigadier on the last steamer, has weakened the family clique here. His acting successor is Farrington, who is an immensely stout man, & sits in his shirtsleeves all day. He actually came to call on us – there's a piece of condescension, & has allowed the officer on mainguard to live at the mess during the day instead of baking in the little guardroom. On the 20th we heard confirmation of the rumours about our going up country – viz that in three weeks our postings would appear in general orders (G:O: as they are called) and that I am posted to the 3rd Company of this battalion, the 5th commanded by Kirby at Dinapore, at which I am very happy, for we go by steamer & the barracks &c are very near the river bank, & it's a short distance, about 400 miles from Calcutta direct & there's no established mess, so we can live cheaply. Forbes' father lives at Moozafferpore, about 40 miles from Dinapore He is posted to this company but does not join from leave till Novr so I must get leave & pay him a visit at home. There is only this 3rd Coy. of artillery there, but I believe there is a Queen's regt. & I suppose some N.I. regts. Kirby & St. G. Ashe⁶⁴¹ are the only two officers, the latter was at Addiscombe with me, so I'm not going among strangers, & not going to be let loose to find my way up to Lahore, or any such outlandish place. My horse & dog are going to march up when the orders appear in print and that's another blessing not having to sell my horse. He has not lost his cough, but it does not interfere with his work. Tierney is posted to a company at Nowgong⁶⁴², a place you won't find on the map: he goes up to Allahabad by steamer & then about 200 miles southwest by dak. Lindsay is posted to a compy at Benares, where he will find the others who went up last Novr. & I daresay will be very comfortable. Forbes is, as I said, posted to my company & Butt remains down here unposted as yet. He will probably go up in the cold weather with recruits, as we were all to have done. This is certainly a fine climate for all sorts of rumours but I think you may reckon on this as true; so, as you ought to get this letter in July, when you answer it write to me as Bengal Artillery 3rd 5th (like that) Dinapore. When the cold weather comes, I believe we have to march up to Sultanpore, near Benares, for the annual practice, & live in camp during its continuance. We have had one or two tea parties in the station lately, & though meant as kindnesses, they are very stupid, consisting chiefly in playing vintune & old maid & cheating for counters, as we don't play for money. The other evening I went to one after mess, for which I had been regularly let in, & which most of the others shirked. I of course, tried to do my duty & make myself agreeable, & succeeded pretty well, ahem. I had stolen a young lady's bracelet (she is awfully ugly & is our captain's daughter) having stated that as I was Acting Adjutant I thought I might as well be Acting brother, so during supper time I put her mother in an awful rage by kissing this bracelet to her at the other end of the table. My friend Miss H – n, was sitting next me &c managed capitally to draw off attention from this remarkable attraction between us two. So much for humbugging teaparties, & this shows what people with no rational means of amusement will do. “Chacun a son gout” say the French, & not only say so, but act on it; unfortunately my “gout” is chiefly for black eyes watching every motion of yours &c&c&c a failing I must have inherited from your loving nature dearest Mother. My adjutant's duties during the last month have not been very onerous, as my writer carries on the work at the Major's house, & I have an orderly to carry notes backwards & forwards & there have been no Courtsmartial lately. On pay day I got my adjts. Pay viz pay & Indian allowances 117 rupees, Regimental house rent 25, Tent allowance 50, total 192. this, with 30 rupees Horse allowance, as we are doing duty with a horse field battery, makes 222 rs. which is my usual pay, but instead of getting horse allowance, I got staff allowance about 130 rupees. Out of this total of 320 rupees, I had to pay my funds, subscriptions, mess bill &c &c, which left (233) two hundred & thirty three rs for private expences, as servants, bills &c which is nearly double what I have ever got

before. My successor, a Lieutt. Stewart⁶⁴³, arrived today the 28th May & takes the Adjutancy, but I shall get 28 days Adjutant pay which will make a very pleasant addition to my pocket money, & I am very glad he is come, as if we are really to go so soon, I want to get into Calcutta to say goodbye to my friends there. (31 May). We are going to have another party at mess on the 5th only the ladies are not to come to dinner. We are trying to get up charades, & have devoted [c.o.] a room in our house to scene painting & have made such a mess. I have taken a small part viz a cabman. I suppose there will be dancing afterwards & a small supper. I have just heard from Kirby, who has offered me a room in his house & told me what things to bring up. My stock of clothes is pretty good, as half my shirts & some other things I have never worn yet. On the 28th the day Stewart came, I rode over to Huttons with my forage cap on, instead of a solar topee or pith hat, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, but felt no bad effects till just as we were finishing dinner at mess, when I saw my hands all over red blotches & my face was the same, so I laid in bed next morning, took a dose, which I wanted rather & which gave me a famous clearing out. Yesterday after parade I went to Huttons & spent the day there, very pleasantly. Mrs H gave me some homoeopathic globules & lots of sympathy & I am much better today, but this will be a lesson to me, though no longer a griffin not to do such a griffish thing again. For the last week or more we have had dreadfully hot weather, no such heat has been known here since 1837. Hot winds, which are rarely felt so far southwest, have been blowing. I like the feeling as you don't perspire in the least, or if you do, it instantly evaporates, but it feels like sitting before an immense fire. Isn't iced water a luxury just that's all. Last night we had a little rain, but the rains have not begun yet as we expected. By the way I've raised your curiosity about Miss Hutton, so perhaps you'd like to hear that when she heard from our captain's wife, (Mrs Reid) with whom she rides every morning, that I was unwell, on reaching home, she dispatched her brother to spend the day with me. He is a very nice young chap, a regular John Bull schoolboy & if you saw his broad chest & rosy face, & then were told that he has smoked regularly since about twelve years of age, (he is now sixteen), it would be a convincing argument in favour of that nasty practice, as I can imagine you calling it, & trying to make a face. Miss H also drives out in the Reids carriage every night, & they chaff her tremendously about me, but a young lady can always fight her own battles particularly if they are on account of her friends. On band nights when we go up to the carriage to talk to the Reids, I see there are two or three pairs of eyes watching us, so I hardly speak at all to her, much to the disappointment of that old gossip Mrs Reid, but I hear afterwards all that is said about us. Today I am on mainguard, rather a change after adjutants work but we are allowed to live at mess all day, so I am seated in our large library, with the punkah going, very comfortable. The mail goes on Monday, so I must charge you with all sorts of excuses to my correspondents i.e. if they ask why I haven't favoured them lately and also all sorts of loves & kind messages to my friends, especially Aldeburgh ones the Rowleys, Thellussons &c. My bearer told me the other day that the "air & water" at Dinapore were very good, & that I should soon become fat there, which is very probable. I suppose you have heard that Mrs Walker⁶⁴⁴ has had a daughter, I must try and see them next week. Poor Capt'n Ramsay has lost his wife⁶⁴⁵ at home too. I've not heard from Harry yet & for some time have heard nothing of the Morgans, though I saw the "Ayrshire" Capt'n Miller, advertised to sail for China & Singapore lately. They have been burning vessels lately at the Sandheads, & people are beginning to adopt steps to prevent it. I did not go to the Govt. Ball this time, but heard my friend Miss Staples alias Mrs McPherson, was there, looking very well & happy. I suppose you will soon have a visit from Capt'n Staples at home. Have you read any of the late numbers of Chambers Edinburgh Journal as there are some articles called a "Twelvemonth in Calcutta"⁶⁴⁶, which are very good descriptions of the life people lead there, & you'll allow them to be better descriptions than my letters even. They are written by a lady, who seems to have known some artillery officers, as she talks about coming out to Dum Dum, & about the artillery quarters in the Fort belonging to the officer in charge of the arsenal. I think you would like to read them. You ask about my letters of introduction; I think I told you that I met Coll & Mrs Forbes at the Walkers, & have called there once, but have never been to Lady Littler's⁶⁴⁷, & don't

intend going. I am glad to hear that Auntie Morgan is better, give her my best love when you write. I hope the small school children haven't made you lose your voice again. How does old B⁶⁴⁸. get on with his wife? I should think he had repented by this time. You must never make excuses to me for fear of your letters being stupid, as they are only too precious, though I fear mine are full of repetitions, which are almost unavoidable when a letter is written in two or three different pieces. I must now finish, & having just kissed your picture which lives in my desk, with best love to Herbert, Charles, & Jack & all friends -

I remain dearest Mother
Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

Dum Dum

Saturday 31st May 1851

June 2d. All well, dearest Mother, no news of the mail yet. I thought of you a great deal yesterday. I very nearly lost my months pay by not being present at muster this morning as I had promised to go for a ride with Jane⁶⁴⁹ & had got half way to the house, in private clothes before I saw the men falling in, so I dashed home, changed my jacket & got to parade just in time. Love to all

Ever your son
Montagu

Letter from Herbert to Montagu

Add.7480_B 40-43

Aldeburgh June 23 [1851]

My dearest Mons.

I am going to add one more to that frightful bundle of letters of which you speak so feelingly in your budget just received. Not with the hope of getting you to write when you have no leisure or any other impossible thing, but just to remind you that you are not forgotten. I am quite content to get a scrap from you now and then, in addition to Mamma's letter.

You have given us something to talk about this time and thankful are we to hear of any step taken by you so long as it is for your good, or the good of others. May God be glorified in all by you as a diligent & faithful servant. I confess I was somewhat surprised to here of you as a full-blown Adjutant all at once - for I thought that it was a post only held by Senior officers, or at least officers of some little standing - but there you are - and there may you be as long as you are wanted. I am afraid yr Adjutants office will rather interfere with the Interpreters reading, but must be content. It will serve to give you some good insight into the economy & details of regimental work. of which I shd suspect the majority of your Bengalis to be considerably innocent. Why, by the way do you call Madras yt "benighted presidency" for to my thinking though I hardly Dare to say it I look upon them as well as the Bombay people as considerably in advance of your northern folks. I know you look down upon them but I don't see for what reason.

We feel thankful also to hear of yr resuming attendance at the Sunday School - though I can suppose that during hot weather it is anything but lazy work making up yr mind to go. Ne'theless may you be enabled to persevere and be made a blessing to many. No work is hard except work for Sin - You will look for home accounts. I have but little to add to dr. Mamma's letter. She will have informed you of poor George Young's⁶⁵⁰ death. I was in Ipswich the next day but did not see the family. Mrs Young seems to be quite supported under her trial, and very hopeful about him. Dear

Mons may you and I give no doubtful evidence of a change of heart. I feel time and time the want of the Spirit to work in me. There is so much to distract - so much to make one content with mere profession, and good beginnings. so much to lead one to rest in outward service, that we need constantly to be reminded that nothing short of Entire renewing of the inward man - in the Spirit of our minds will suffice. Grace & peace then be to us.

The other event of the month - our visit to the Shepperd's⁶⁵¹ was also chronicled for you I doubt not. I went over there to speak to a few of his people - In their garden house . My subject was the nature & necessity of the work of the Holy Spirit - John 10. He has asked me to speak at the Tunstall Missy meeting - but I do not know that I can acquiesce. I have no great wish to open my mouth before other & more able men.

A third piece of information will doubtless prove as little new to you as the two preceding - namely that out of deference to the persuasions of Dr Wightman⁶⁵², and certainly of my own free will I went over to Clare for Trinity Sunday exchanging duties with him. Id not be there of course without thinking of you and of yr friend G. Baker⁶⁵³. My time was so limited that I could not go over the Priory or even into the grounds, but from what I saw I shd think it a liveable place. The town itself is rather larger than ours - with a very fine church. The people on the whole more thoughtful-looking, and certainly many of them owing to the blessing of God in the good Drs ministry, very advanced Xtians. The Sunday School was well attended by teachers - and after the afternoon service I had them together in the vestry, and addressed them after prayer from Gal: vi. Altogether it was a very pleasant little change. though I did not feel myself at all competent to fill the Drs place.

Here we - or rather I shd say Mr Dowler is busy about preparing candidates for confirmation - this to be held on July 3. I have not much to do - save feel anxious. I hope it may be a profitable time to come and may put others, and myself among the rest in mind of our Confirmation vows. I preached to them yesterday from 2.. Chron XXIV. 2. The character of the religion of Joash - its defects & its close - you will find it no unprofitable passage to look to - & the lesson taught is a very practical one - Education is not conversion" & again - many have a religion which dies with those whom they have cared to please no root [therefore] no endurance. I think of taking that remarkable passage in Rev: 2.17. "The white stone" - for my next Sunday's sermon if God will. May He make it powerful. You speak of a book called y Young disciple - is that the right name - or Young Professor. The latter we have just sent out to Harry - and a very nice little book it is. I believe we are to meet the writer of it, Mr Montague Villiers, at Ashe next month. Mr Ryle published another tract shortly upon "Private Judgement". "Move all things" - I think I told you by way of encouragement that his own conversion was owing under God to a word spoken in Season by a friend - & that a your . "Have you been again to Mr Cuthberts? I see he has returned from his Misry tour. Our Missionary . R. H-C⁶⁵⁴. will I hope soon be amongst us - though he will hardly leave China before this month. Tonight we expect to see my old College friend Fiske - you may remember him coming over some years back - as also seeing him at Cambridge. I heard also from Brocklebank this morning. He is doing duty as a private tutor near Windsor,

I must tell you another little item, and then close this dish of scraps. What do you think of another dog? Mr Thellusson has kindly given me one of Grub's puppies - a second 'Gaddha' - as to size, but a beautiful countenance. I have been engaged for the greater part of the morning in domesticating it, tho it resented my first interference & approached with open mouth. She is to be called "Muff" & is to come under my especial protection - to take me out for walks. Now you are in possession of the very latest home news. Save perhaps that I have omitted to tell you that two families are about to emigrate from Aldbro to the Oregon Territory. John Oxer⁶⁵⁵ - & Henry Cutting⁶⁵⁶ - one left this morning. I fear they hardly know what they undertake but they promise themselves much. Well - we must be content to be as they are - strangers & pilgrims - having no continuing City but seeking that which is to come . Unto that may God vouchsafe to bring us and all dear to us - I give you into Gods keeping. let this be yr word & motto - Shall thy ways acknowledge Him & He shall direct thy path.

Addressed:

Overland via Marseilles

Lieut. M. James
Bengal Artillery,
Dum-Dum
Calcutta

Stamped:

ALDEBURGH JU23 1851

R. Wedn 30 July/51

A. Frid 5 Sept 51

Letter from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 97-102

Dum Dum
28 June/51

My own dearest Mother

I have again to thank you for a delightful long letter recd on the 3rd June, of course just after I had posted one to you so I was unable to acknowledge the receipt of it then. In the summer months the mail leaves Calcutta on the 3rd instead of the 8th as usual which is inconvenient, for the home mail rarely arrives before it's departure. Now I feel inclined to have a chat about family matters at once, instead of cramming them in at the end of my letter - & first to begin with Herbert. Thank him very much for his via Marseilles letter, recd last month (3 June) I wrote to him by last mail: I hope the work at Aldeburgh won't knock him up, & necessitate another trip to Switzerland How often I think & talk about our delightful visit there: this day two years ago I was rowing about on the Lake Brientz at Interlaken with young Arnold: this day last year I was on stable duty, it was rainy & one or two horses died: this day this year things remain exactly the same, only I'm not living in the same house. This day next year who can tell? So Herbert lectured Harriet occasionally I hope they made it up after the approved fashion, when she acknowledged her failings. I shouldn't be the least jealous - nothing I could wish for better, if a little more of the needful would come from Jamaica. Now for Harry - he has not once written to me, though I have written both to Aden & to Bombay - I hope he won't be so mad as to go looking for such a mare's nest as the source of the Nile. Let others go who have no friends to care for them - should any thing be discovered, the empty honour won't be any recompense for all the hardships he would have to undergo, & unless he went as leader why then - you know how much praise the private soldier gets when a hard battle has been won by his help & you also know how much the General gets - rather a difference, isn't there? So I hope old Harry wont go. It must be indeed cheering to you dearest Mother to be able to look on him as another instance of the fulfilment of that text "Cast thy bread upon the waters" &c. And I hope dear Charles is getting on satisfactorily & more steadily. Have you any chance of getting him an appointment out here? Assistant surgeons get sent all over the Country at first, but their pay is good. I don't know the exact sum, but it is nearly 300 rs a month & they've no mess bills to pay being honorary members of messes at their stations, unless very disagreeable fellows. After a few years they get posted to some comfortable appointment, & if they have any other distinct pursuit, as

chemistry, geology, botany, &c these always become useful at some time or other. I told you I had met a young chap, who was at King's College with Charles, & was living here for some time (with his sister, who came out two years ago). I only mention this to show you it is a good berth, but how much interest does it require? Did poor Willy have much trouble about his appointment, or rather did you? Now we come to Jack Sahib. I'm very glad to hear he's getting on so well, not at all surprised to hear he won't make a scholar, & without wishing to hurt you, don't care a bit whether he is one. Had we been a family of scholars, I might have got first Engineers at Addiscombe, but the mathematics were not me, & no studying could drive them in permanently. For languages, I fancy we have a taste, that is for living languages. A little Latin & Greek are necessary to know the derivations of words, & the study of them prepares one for studying other languages, but I never saw the good of cramming a chap with such bosh as Horace, &c or [c.o.] giving him stomach aches by studying Greek plays. You'll say I'm a most ungrateful dog to speak so after you've spent so much money on my education, but I can assure you dearest Mother, that I'm most thankful for what I have had, especially the grounding I got at old Whitehead's. But to return to Jack (bless his little stickups) why shouldn't he emigrate & what do you think of New Zealand? My line of life is chalked out now, but I've always had a hankering after emigration – i.e. provided one practises & gets accustomed to dirty work first, & then starts under an experienced guide & with a small capital – [By the way, when a new settler in looking at the jungle & trees that have to be cleared away, says to himself - “What shall I do?” then what does Echo answer – why axe! To be sure.] Not such a bad pun for India, is it, though I can't claim it, I'm happy to say – not being in the habit of perpetrating such things. But I really don't see why Jack shouldn't emigrate its better than knocking about in a ship all over the world, besides, plenty of gentlemen do so now & you can put this maggot [above: (vide East Anglian Dicty)] of mine on the table for consideration as I don't see what Jack could do at home. And now we'll see what your humble servant has been doing lately. From my last letter you might guess that I've been very busy love making with Miss H – but that's an every day occurrence now, though its warm work kissing with the thermr at 86° or 87°. I told you we were preparing a scene in our house for some charades – On the 4th June, we got rid of tables, colours, brushes &c &c & the stage & scene were carried over to mess in triumph. On the 5th the day of the party, I was on mainguard, but the officer on that duty is allowed to live at mess all day, so I lost none of the fun. We got up the stage &c had rehearsals & arranged the room very neatly. We gentlemen dined at 7.30, no ladies being asked to dinner but at 8.30 they began to arrive. A great many people came out from Calcutta, expecting something very grand. They began with a dance or two & then assembled on the verandah to see some fireworks. Crowds of niggers came into the mess grounds, & actually into the verandah till they were kicked out: Then they adjourned to the library to see the charades: the words were “Farewell” & “Joyful”. I only had a small part in the last scene, which represented a party of subalterns at mess in the morning after their ride or parade, drinking tea & talking scandal. My dress was part a black shooting coat, & solar topee or pith hat, & I was supposed to be smoking a cheroot, & [c.o.] making tea for the others, who sat with their legs on the table, reading the papers, eating mangoes, while one had a dog on his lap with a red ribbon for a collar. At the end, we were supposed to be so carried away by our feelings at hearing some “joyful” news of speedy promotion, that we jumped up unceremoniously smashing all the crockery. The audience were very well pleased & went off to more dancing then to supper, where I took care of a lady who I'm sure, didn't need to be taken care of, & afterwards danced with her daughter, & (for shame!) joined one or two others in humbugging her. However, “what the eye never sees, the heart doesn't grieve for”, so she sucked in all our foolery. At about two, the party broke up & then we got some supper & I toddled back with one or two friends to smoke a cheroot at the mainguard & turned into bed with my shirt & trousers on. I had to get up at five & didn't even hear the morning gun within twenty yards of the door & was very glad to be relieved from guard, & went to spend the day at the Huttons. As Miss H does not dance, she & her mother left rather early after supper, but we all (except old H. who had not been) had rattling bad headaches. After a bottle

or two of soda water & a strong cup of tea brewed by Miss H. my headache left me entirely, though I was rather tired. Of course I was chaffed about flirting by Jane H, so then I gave the most satisfactory & substantial answer possible, effectually stopping her mouth. So much for the second mess party, & I must add that this was a very cheap one, my share of the expenses being only seven rupees. Next month I don't think we shall have one. I told you we had heard that our postings were likely to appear soon in General Orders: a month has passed, & nothing more has been heard about them, so we are doing duty here still. The rains have fairly set in, & the Country is beginning to look charming, though the rice is not coming up yet. I can tell you nothing new about the country or natives as I am living just the same as last year. In our old house the chaps living there now found an animal called a gosamp the other day – it got into one of the bathing rooms through a drain: it was an immense lizard about two foot long with little spikes along the top of its tail, short fat legs & long claws, sharpish nose & long forked tongue. We stirred him up with a bamboo at a respectful distance for some time but at last set two dogs at him, & one of them caught him by the neck & killed him – Fancy finding such a beast as that in your bed some night eh? I've seen no snakes lately. [We have just heard (thanks to the wet weather) the three guns in Fort William announcing that the English mail is in the river & will arrive in two hours, so tomorrow morning after church I hope to enjoy reading your letter] I have an immense number of letters I ought to write, but have only as yet written to Harriet besides this. You know my adjutant's duties stopped me from going into Calcutta, on either duty or pleasure, except once or twice, so I've been in lately & paid a visit to the Wylies – A Mrs Norman,⁶⁵⁷ whose husband I had met at the Wylies, came out with her daughter in the same ship as the Huttons, & her daughter came here to the party. They used to live near Ipswich & she was at school at Belstead, & knows Tattingstone, & is a friend of Miss Celicia Elliot⁶⁵⁸, the rector there now. The other day I went to see the Walkers, & slept a night at Garden Reach. I saw the baby [inserted: a girl born on 1st May] & was made to kiss & nurse it in my arms. Miss Firth seems a very nice person – she showed me a picture of Aldeburgh. I met there too a fellow passenger of ours, an elderly spinster who managed to entrap the chief officer, now captain of the Precursor⁶⁵⁹. He was expected to arrive the day I was there, & we chaffed her immensely, & she tried to blush. However she was married this week, but I was on duty, & unable to accept her invitation to her wedding. I met in Calcutta on his way to see me at Dum Dum, no less a jolly fellow than my friend Stuart, who, you remember went to Madras in the infantry. He found plenty of Christian friends there, had a Captain Gillilan⁶⁶⁰ as he friend, the Asst Audr. Genl. & says they were almost too kind to him. He did duty with several regiments, & at last heard there was a chance of coming up via Calcutta to join the one to which he is posted the 17th & came up in hopes of meeting me once more.

They are at one of the lately attached stations of Madras, which formerly belonged to the Bengal Presidency & this accounts for a Madras officer being sent via Calcutta. I never felt that text more strongly, “As iron sharpeneth iron” &c & our pleasure was mutual. I had tiffin with him at the Mily Club where he was staying, as he had no time to come to Dum Dum, & the following morning on the way back from the Walkers, I went about with him in Calcutta, & he started that evening by a steamer up the river. We are going to Correspond now he had written to me, but I never got his letters. In case you should meet any of his friends, his name is R.A.W.C. Stuart, & he comes from Stuartstown Tyrone, Ireland. What would I not give for such a companion here. He was disgusted at the way the Calcutta people spend Sunday, & 'tis shameful, as they make it a regular day for paying visits, & some play billiards, go shooting &c. My pay this month quite overwhelmed me – you know I had a month Adjutant [inserted: on staff!!!!!!] pay to receive which came to 232 rupees, & my ordinary pay (88) rupees, & I had (34) rupees over from last month, thus my cash amounted to three hundred & fifty four rupees. I only go to mess about once a week, having early dinner at home at two o'clock, but still my mess bill averaged the others, namely eighty rupees, besides my share of the party. Luckily at Dinapore, there is no mess to support, so I shall live rather more cheaply I wonder whether this committee will improve the messes generally: people complain &

justly, that the members are married men & therefore unable to state what would be an improvement or not, so well as old subalterns, or old bachelors, who are the people to be consulted. (Monday: 30 June). The mail came on Saty & I got your dear letter in church yesterday morning – also a beautiful letter from Jack, & one from Herbert, & this morning one from Harriet & five newspapers – many thanks for the tract, which I began reading yesterday – by the way, I had a very quiet Sunday yesterday as the others were out & I was not sleepy, though during both services I was dreadfully sleepy. We have not been to the school lately on account of the rain, & I was on duty yesterday. This mail has arrived very early. I hope dearest Mother the following letter to my March despatch set you at ease about my health. Since the rains began I have felt quite different. My pain over the back of the right hip & behind the right shoulder, has not troubled me [c.o. since they began], & I take precautions against damp feet by wearing worsted stockings, but one can't help catching Cold occasionally. Your letter does not require immediate notice, but about the collars & wristbands I can buy them out here, but remember I have hardly touched the second part of my kit in that line, so I've one trunk of new clothes still. & if next year, it seems probable I may want anything, I will let you know in time for the starting of Green's ships. Mrs Hutton has made her durzee or tailor (they work at peoples houses always) mend my wristbands. On reperusing (Using the hard word) this letter, I find it uncorrected, for you know in writing a long letter, one is apt to carry out one's train of thought, not considering that six weeks must elapse before the letter reaches its destination & that of course the reader's thoughts differ from your own. However, I've felt as if I were talking to you while I've been writing this & I hope it will lessen the heartache you talk about. You mention homoeopathy. Mrs Hutton is a disciple that way & gives me little doses of three little mysterious white pills which I laugh at & don't believe in & if I really wanted medicine, certainly should not take. So you can't get any thing for Jack – think over what I've said in the first part of this letter, please mum. I fancy my last letter must have astonished you, being so full of “Jane” & “Miss Hutton”. I heard that some friends of mine in Calcutta think that Mrs Hutton favours us, that Mr H is in a violent rage, & that we are determined to marry before I go up country. Isn't it fun? I don't think we are either of us such fools as that only this is an instance of what a certain kind of friend will say sometimes, as you must have often experienced. Jane & I read your letters together & I made her kiss your name at the end as I always do. It seems that Captn (now Major) Fenning is not coming out again. How I should like to see the Exhibition. Our house has just been painted & whitewashed but it has not turned out the mosquitos, which almost fly away with me. We have got a new Brigadier & five or six new young officers. Miss H has been having a chessboard drawn, of which sixteen squares are landscapes sixteen are to be flowers, & the others black. I did seven of them – when finished it is to be thickly varnished & mounted on a small square table & will be very pretty I think

2/ My horse still continues to cough occasionally but he will have to march up to Dinapore before we go up so as to meet me there & my dog Guddha will go too. My pigeons are increasing in numbers, & I've no other pets. I suppose you've had no new houses built or alterations in Aldeburgh lately, since the Reading Room was started. Give my kind remembrances to all my friends, the Thellussons, Rowleys, Dowlers Captn Ward, the fair Miss Meyer, Miss Shorting Mr Bell & Miss Coates⁶⁶¹ – in fact any body that cares to hear I've not forgotten them Also to Whampo John Cable & Stephen Fisher &c &c. This day two years Herbert & I climbed our first mountain, & reached Grindelwald in a pouring rain. My barber the other day by way of flattery asked whether my father was not a great general – These servants find out every thing & know if one has ever had a relation in the Country or not. Tierney's father is well known, Lindsay's uncle, & Butt's uncle, but I'm rather a mystery to them – paying their bills & getting them situations &c. Do you know, I often feel inclined not to pay their bills, for I'm sure to be more cheated & bothered, & worse attended to, when I do pay at once, but somehow I remember 3 Prov: 28 verse. I'm thankful I don't owe any bills in Calcutta. There is a man who takes Daguerreotypes⁶⁶² in Calcutta, but its no use sending one to you dearest as I'm not the least altered, perhaps more freckled & brown & thin-faced rather broader

across the chest, but the same height & I weigh 8 stone 12 ½. Your dear picture lives in my desk, & is kissed regularly when I despatch letters. I managed to lose my small keys the other day – among them my desk key, but luckily I remembered where the duplicate lived, & the others were not of much consequence. My bearer you know keeps all my other keys, as the custom is, & they are very proud to have a large bunch jingling at their girdles.



I have just got Tennyson's poetry out of the library & am going to enjoy it after tiffin with my cheroot. By the way, you quite please me by your proper application of my slang words, as “weed” “spill” &c. Dear Jack talks about ferreting & shooting rabbits & then gives me a lecture about

hunting foxes, the dear little hypocrite. What a pity Edward Morgan⁶³ can find no settled employment. Mind & give my very best love to Aunt Morgan.

(4) I have had no prickly heat as yet, & no boils, which the others have suffered from as much as last year. Poor Jane got a spill from her poney the other morning & has hurt her side. I wish you knew her – Mrs H would just suit you. And now dearest Mother, I must say goodbye - & with every best wish for your preservation both in soul & body – with much fond love

I remain

Your very affectionate Son

Montagu James 2nd Lieutt.

Coy. Battalion

doing duty 2/5 Artillery

Monday 30 June/51

Dum Dum

Wednesday 2 July

Yesterday I saw our names in General Orders, so we shall start some time this month. Mind I now belong to the 3rd Company of the 5th Battalion (foot) artillery, at Dinapore, so you can address my letters Lieut Montagu James Bengal Artillery Dinapore. I don't want to get Horse Artillery on any account, nor could I even if I wanted until I become a first lieutenant & then it requires interest. I am on mainguard today. We shall be struck off the roster of duty today, so I shall not have to go onto the Fort next week. Rainy weather very. With fondest love dearest Mother
Once more goodbye -

M. James

Letter from Montagu to brother John

Add.7480_A5 17-20

Dum Dum

1 July /51

My dear old Jack,

As you have been very good in writing such capital long letters I must try to repay you though I hardly know what to tell you about, so Ill try to give a description of this place & the way we live &c All the country in Bengal down here as as flat as can be & there is not a stone to be found the earth is black loam. This place is seven miles from Calcutta, the road runs through the principal bazaars in the town & crosses an iron suspension bridge & then there are mud huts & trees & ditches by the side for a long way One native, Aushotoss Dey⁶⁴, has a fine house & grounds with a lodge at the gate & iron railing just like an English gentleman: there is a place close by his house, where poor people can stop & have food given them for one meal, & a place to cook it, which I believe he founded At last the trees end, & paddy or rice fields begin, separated by little earthen banks about a foot high the road is raised some feet above them, as during the rains all the country is under water & you see nothing but green rice & water with tame buffaloes holding the tip of their noses above water. All the fish leave the ponds & swim about the rice, so here & there are small weirs & baskets to catch them & little huts built on poles for watchmen to watch the rice The nigs make boats by hollowing out a cocoonut tree & stopping the ends up & they use long poles to punt along Then you come to another bazaar of mud huts with niggers, pariah dogs, goats, little naked children &c & on turning a corner, you see this place with its small while bungalows & gardens &

then comes an open plain with a tall monument in memory of those who fell in Caubul, opposite to which is the mess house, & close by, on one side, the church, & the other, the main guard. At the back are the barracks, forming a square, & behind them a racket court & the stables & riding school. Beyond the mess is another large plain, two miles long, where we ride: at this end is the battery where we practice firing - in the cold weather (Decr & Janry) & at the other end are banks of earth to catch the shot, but sometimes they go right over into the jungle & mud huts & gardens beyond. Down one side runs the road & there is the hospital, bullock stables, & burying ground; on the other are one or two bungalows & then trees & jungle & rice fields. During the rains we are not allowed to ride there, as the grass is sold for horses. Well perhaps you can imagine the place, so I'll describe our house. It is a flat roofed one storied affair, with thatched verandah in front, & one behind: the rooms all open into one another if necessary - We have each a sitting room, & a common bedroom & breakfast room & a little room each for bathing &c Behind my room is a little square yard, where we hunt foxes & jackals, & where I keep my pigeons, & then the other side is the kitchen or cookshop Behind the house is a little flower garden, & next to it is a field called the "compound" in a corner of which are the servants huts, & the stables We have no tank, which almost every house has, or rather a square pond, but we have a well. The next house to ours is two storied: there are very few two stories, though in Calcutta they have three or four stories. The houses are all plastered & whitewashed & have green Venetian shutters. The windows open like folding doors, but they are no use except in the cold weather, as the houses are always open: the rooms are whitewashed, as the paper used at home would spoil in a month or two: they have a sort of grass matting over the plastered floors, no carpets, except in very swell houses, as they are so hot & harbour mosquitos & insects. The ceilings show the rafters, painted of course, as the white ants destroy them, & render it necessary to renew them which could not be done so easily if they were plastered over. It looks rather wretched at first but one soon gets used to it . there are no blinds or curtains in the windows, but some people have things made of slips of bamboo fastened together & covered with blue linen. I had for one window a frame of bamboo, on which was hung a matting of cuscus grass, called a tatty⁶⁶⁵, & this during the hot weather, used to be wetted occasionally, & the hot air evaporating the wet made a cool & sweet current of air. The houses are generally entirely shut up from eight o'clock till about four [above: or five], when the sun begins to get low, but this only answers in a large house, as in a small one like ours, people are always going in & out, & letting in the hot air. Every room has a punkah which is made of canvass, stretched on an oblong frame, & hung from the middle of the ceiling by four or six ropes, & pulled by a rope fastened to the middle & passing through a hole in the wall. It has a fringe about a foot deep, but for those in the bedrooms, we fasten towels on the fringe so that when pulled, they flap within an inch or two of our noses, & keep off mosquitos. Our beds are very low: the common ones like mine, are made of broad strong kind of rope stretched backwards & forwards, which is very cool & elastic. On this I put a blanket & sheet, & have two sheets to put over me & sometimes a resae or quilt padded with cotton, as these rainy nights are chilly, & it is very bad to get a chill from the night air, as I know too well, for it made me ill once. In the cold weather, we have no punkah but use mosquito curtains which are just gauze things stretched on poles quite tight & you are tucked in by your servant, just like getting into a muslin box, & you hear the mosquitos buzzing & swearing away outside awfully sold. My room is a capital one, about the size of Herbert's at home, but much loftier: my furniture consists of a square camp table in the middle with a chair for myself & another for books - & I sit facing the public sitting room. Behind me, against the wall, is my dressing table, with two bottles in red pith covers to keep them cool, a third bottle in a gay worked cover, worked for me by our Capt'n's daughter, then a cannister of tea, hair brushes &c & a thermometer at present showing 86°. To the right against the wall stands a great box, then in a recess, my book case well filled & adorned in the bottom shelf with boots & shoes, at the top with old cigar boxes, & one or two stuffed birds, then come some uniform cases on the floor & another small shelf, then a chest of drawers, more trunks raised on bricks to keep them from damp, then the door, & my saddle stand & another

private door & washing stand, so I sit in the middle of the room, monarch of all I survey. Now I must tell you about my servants, & I hope I shan't tire you. Perhaps I had better tell you how I spend the day, & what work each servant does - Well, at 4.30 my bearer comes & begins pinching my knees to awake me & says, Sahib, Sahib, top duggega, (Sir, the gun will fire) & goes away - presently he returns, & pinches harder, & I get up & half asleep walk into my room, where I find a lamp burning, as we have it alight all night - I shove my head into a basin of water & then he hands me my things, fastens my braces behind, & while dressing I hear the gun fire, & then the Calcutta gun from the Fort. At 5 min past 5 I am dressed, & walk out, find my horse ready at the door: the syce or groom salaams, pulls off the saddlecloth holds the stirrup, & the bearer lets my dog loose, who is tied to a post in the verandah & we all three go off to parade. When my work is over, inspecting the barracks guards &c (no drill now) I go to mess & get some coffee, & my horse & dog wait patiently till I'm pleased to go home about 8 o'clock. Then I undress, my mate bearer⁶⁶⁶ pulls the punkah, & I sit & get cool & eat pineapple or a mango, & then wash: we have great red earthen tubs & little round pitchers of water. I stand in the tub & upset these over my head & its so jolly. While dressing, my bearer dries my hair & brushes it & hands my things to me, holds the towels ready for me to wipe my hands &c. I wear flannel drawers, jersey, shirt, white trousers & braces, & stockings & shoes indoors. Some only wear drawers & shirt, but that is nasty & not much cooler. Then my barber comes & I lie on my bed & get shaved & make him talk bad English. We breakfast at 9. I have charge of the tea, but the Khidmutgars make it: we have eggs & muffins & fruit & guava jelly - if any friends come, we indulge in a beefsteak or grilled fowl or fish - After breakfast I have my reading in my own room & then write letters or read or draw &c till about one o'clock, when the Khidmutgars again bring tiffin or luncheon. I always make my dinner then, as the late dinner at 7.30 at mess does not suit my inside. My Khidr _ is a capital cook & I get very good dinners on the whole, & some beer or brandy & water or else a bottle of soda water & a glass of sherry, poured on pounded ice, which is capital _ After tiffin I have a cheroot, & sit in a large cane armchair, with my feet on the table, or on the arms of the chair, for in this country it is such a relief to have the legs raised. Then I generally go to sleep unless I have much work to do for an hour or so. About five o'clock, the others go to play rackets, as the officers have a private racket court, but I don't go as it is too hot work for me, so I write at home & when the sun goes down, I prowls about the garden with my bullet bow or gulail & shoot at the crows, or the pigs in the mehtiro's⁶⁶⁷ village behind our garden. At last I dress, putting on gills⁶⁶⁸, a white waistcoat with brass buttons, a white jacket with do. & forage cap, & go to listen to the band which plays three nights in the week, or else go straight to my friends the Huttons, where I spend the evening, & at gunfire at (9) [above: nine] o'clock, we have prayers & I walk home, undress, get rubbed down with a rough towel & put on nightshirt & pyjamas, & sit in an armchair & smoke & think of you all at home, till the others come from the mess & by 10.30 we are all in bed under the punkah. So you see my bearer, syce, & Khidmutgar have the most work, the mate bearer runs messages there are also the grasscutter who brings an immense load of grass from the jungle every day for the horse, & the dhobee who is the washerman & brings my clean clothes every Saturday. We have also common servants, which we pay our shares for, as the mallee or garden, & the chokeydar, or watchman, who of course sleeps all night, & the mehtur, who cleans our bathing rooms, & sweeps out the house & takes care of the dogs. And now Jack, I hope you'll understand a little of the way we live. I am far more comfortable than ever I expected to be & have enough money to live upon. I have been very well since the rains began though I was not quite well before. You know I was made acting adjutant in the middle of April & held my place till the end of May when another officer came from up country to take it, & I got very good pay then for my month & a half work. We heard about a month ago, that we were soon to go up Country but have not received any positive orders yet. I was told I should have to go to Dinapore - The rains began about the first week in June, but have not set in regularly yet. It is much cooler, the thermr being 86° instead of 90° or 91° as it used to be. The Country is beginning to look very green & flourishing - we are enjoying pineapples just now, but the mangoes are going

out of season. We have not much occasion for ice, it is much dearer this year, & we only get a seer = 2lbs, a day. My horse is pretty well, only he has not lost his Cold. I have not been spilt lately though I was riding with a chap the other night & his horse tripped & fell & spilt him over his head & then would not let him catch him again but scampered away, & then came & snuffed at my horse, who reared straight up. I lost one stirrup, but did not come off, & then he scampered away & came up again, & I managed to hit him a tremendous whack over the nose with my whip, so he set off home. My dog is very fierce & barks at every strange nigger that comes, & won't let any one come near my chair while I'm reading I've got no parrot now, but five or six pigeons. We have got a lot of new fellows, & a new Brigadier has come so the station is pretty full. Once last month & the month before we had a party & some dancing at mess, & acted charades the last time. I think I am going into Calcutta next week on duty in the Fort, so I shall be able to see some of my friends again, for I've not been to stay in Calcutta for nearly two months. What a capital long letter you sent me I am so much obliged for it – when you get home again – mind & remember me to old Whampo & the others. I hope you will get on well at Harrow & not think of going to sea – for it's a dog's life – from all I hear of it & uncommonly bad pay. I should so like to get a day's fishing up at Snape Bridge this summer. What fun it would be if I could. I suppose you see my letters to Mamma, don't you. How's old Beau & Dot & Remember me to the Rowleys [above: particularly chaff Miss Emma⁶⁶⁹] & Capt'n Ward. Also to Lizzy⁶⁷⁰, who I daresay will let you kiss her for me in a quiet way. Don't bother yourself to answer this, but write when you've plenty of time & now dear Peepus Sahib I must say goodbye – Give my fond love to all at home & believe me

Your very affectionate Brother

Montagu James – 2nd Lieut. Arty.

Monday 1st July 1851

Dum Dum Calcutta Bengal

Letters from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 103-110

Dum Dum

beg 31 July /51

My very dearest Mother

The mail arrived early this month [inserted above: on the 29th inst.] & I have to thank you for your usual delightful long letter, longer than ever. I have also heard from Herbert and from poor Harriet. I must begin by noticing yr. May letter first. You ask about stockings, collars &c – I can get all those things made up at my own house when I want them, as the tailors come & work from 9 to 5 for four annas or sixpence. However, I do not require them yet as I have only used half my kit, & Mrs Hutton has kindly superintended the mending of my wristbands. I am glad to hear that Rhodes Morgan⁶⁷¹ is better, but will not put faith in homoeopathy, except for imaginary diseases. It was rather a pity that you could not see the Exhibition on yr. return from Lavington, but I hope ere this you will have paid it a visit. Your account of the lost cap case amused me. I can quite imagine you rushing frantically at a porter & your young friend trying to calm your bereaved-of-cap-case feelings, & save the official. What you saw Lilly⁶⁷² made to do was certainly very wonderful: if I had not seen her that night I would not have believed it possible. In order to save you the trouble of looking at the end of the letter first I will tell you that my health has been mercifully preserved: occasionally, after dining at mess, which I do when on mainguard about twice a week, I find my right hip & shoulder touching end up, but I have not had occasion for a dose for a long time. I always eat fruit, (pineapple now) just before, or at, breakfast, which I consider a very wholesome practice, & then I rarely touch it during the day. I still continue tiffins at home about two o'clock,

sometimes alone, sometimes not, & dispose of a bottle of beer then. In the evening I go to tea at Mrs. Huttons as usual. I think I told you that dining at home makes hardly any difference in my mess bills, for the beers I drink at home I get from mess & cost the same in the end as if I only paid a share of wine &c at mess each night. Besides, of course I have to pay my own Khidmutgar bill for my dinners & I'm sure I get things better cooked than at mess even those who don't like my plan of staying away, confess that mum. The committee lately assembled for regulating mess expenses, but the Cr. In Chief, have published no results as yet. I like to hear what some who know no better, say about me, but I asked Bouchier, whose name I have mentioned before, to contradict any thing against me, & he immediately said it was quite right of me to stay away if late dinners did not agree with me, & that there ought to be some rule about cases similar to mine, as it was rather hard that I should pay for other people's dinners: as to paying to keep up the respectability of the mess, that's all "my eye". [inserted above: Aug. 6 Wedny.] - Now for my diary: you must know that I've lately taken to fishing – this will immediately cause an exclamation of "how imprudent", but I only go from 5 to 6 in the afternoon & sit in the shade, on a footstool, & change my things when I get to mess, so I'm not very rash after all. My success has not been great, but I'm a pretty easy going mortal, & don't care much about that. On one large tank by our racket court, I've had such a primitive raft made, consisting of more than twenty pitchers [small sketch] this shape with their necks in a bamboo frame inverted in the water. Over them is put another frame with a little stuffing of straw to protect the pitchers, & over that matting & I sit on my footstool in the middle, looking out for squalls, while my matebearer sits on the bank, paying out or taking in rope. These niggers are most patient fishermen & I've seen one land an immense carp (rohu) with a common slip of split bamboo, & no reel or any thing [above: to ease the line]. By the way, did you not have to pay for Jack's letter, though I marked it paid: this was a mistake of the native at the post office, & I did not discover it till too late. I was on mainguard that day & the men performed theatricals, so after mess I went the grand rounds early, directly the gun fired, & then went to the barracks. All of us were there, & one or two ladies besides. They had our old charade scene & had got up two of their own – the dresses were capital, & Othello was a most perfect nig. The ladies were all cleanly shaved for the occasion, but had hardly enough crinoline. The performances were over about 11 & we walked back to mess & had supper & I returned to mainguard. In order to make up for the long absence of a day I generally spend the days after mainguard at the Huttons, which I did then: next morning I took a long ride with Jane in the villages & paddy fields at the back of the cantonments, taking our syces & keeping the pillar in front of the mess always in sight. We were so often obliged to walk, that we were not home till 7 when it was getting warm & our horses & selves were rather muddy. We discovered a large tank with high banks covered with shrubs, quite a curiosity here, & wanted to get some of the splendid pink water lilies on it, so stopped a wretch of a Bengallee who was passing & made him go in after them, but when the water reached his waist he got frightened & turned back without them. One day while fishing in our former Brigadier's tank what do you think I caught? Why, a small turtle, about the size of this half sheet of paper, and another day I caught one which I put in the Huttons' tank. The first one I took home & put in a gumlah (earthen tub) of water where our dogs are washed, & one of them bullied him so by poking him with his nose & paws under water, that he died. That Brigs. Tank was a capital one to go to, as the house was close by in case of rain, & there was a brick flight of steps to sit on & trees all round. There were hundreds of white paddy birds & others in the trees, making noises between a quack & a bark, & every now & then a gay kingfisher darted out, with his chee-weep, & carried off a fish. I've seen three different kinds of kingfisher already, one a greyish bird, another the small common sort, & another something like it, but four or five times larger. We have had very little rain this season so every one says: about 13th July, we had a day or two of such hot weather, equalling that in May, with the addition of the oppressive feeling of the rains. The Country is looking delightful now, the same as I told you last year with green paddy fields & water, canoes & buffaloes & small spots of higher ground with villages, date, & palm trees. They are mending the roads everywhere & this is done with broken

bricks, as there are no stones in Bengal. On the 16 July I met with such an accident; or rather my horse did. I was riding quietly in the barrack square, just pulling up from a trot, & the horse stumbled on a piece of brick sticking out, & knocked it entirely out, & then put his foot on it & stumbled again, & after a hard trial to save himself he came down an immense crash, & I went flying heels over head & on getting up found he had broken both his knees, but I only got hit in the stomach by the hilt of my sword, which was not much & is all right now. The scabbard of the sword is quite bent, so the horse must have kicked it in falling. I was on mainguard that day, so I sent him to the battery stables to be examined, & he lives there now, & will be laid up for two months. He will then be fit for my riding again, but of course the scars will preclude all hope of selling him to advantage. The following week I was on battalion & stable duty, so I used to get a battery horse to ride, but when off duty it is rather tiring work walking about. I suppose I must get a tattoo (pony) as two others have done, one for 16 rupees, the other for 25 rupees which is pretty considerable cheap. All this time our house was being painted & whitewashed so we used to sleep in another house, & in fact, lived there nearly all day. On the 1st July I think I told you by my last mail, the general orders were published, containing our postings, so we expected to start about the end of the month & Tierney & Lindsay made all preparations for going, but another order came for me to stay here till this courtmartial comes off, on which I am a witness. In the mean time, I am again ordered to do duty with this company, & consequently, as there were only [c.o. five] six of us to do the duty, one of whom was on Fort duty, one had fever, & another boils, “consikens oos”⁶⁷³ that we got mainguard three times a week, but this was not for more than one week. The new fellows will soon pass for their drill, & will then be put on duty, the men have had their old flint lock muskets & bayonets & cross belts changed for short percussion carbines, swords & waistbelts, & we have had to learn the new drill at the mess house in the mornings lately. On the 24 July, Tierney & Lindsay started the former for Allahabad, the latter for Benares. Butt had previously moved into another house, so three new fellows came to live with me, Dobbin⁶⁷⁴, Anderson, & Dickens⁶⁷⁵. The first is a good natured Irish chap, who rides well, & pretends to make fierce love to our captains daughter the ugliest girl between this & California, & keeps an immense kind of grey hound, & also the ugliest one in the station, which is saying a good deal. The other fellow, Anderson, is Scotch, & seems a gentlemanly kind of chap, with plenty to talk about: we had some talk about religion the other night as we sat smoking, & he brought up the old excuse about not going to the sacrament, that he knew he was wicked, but did not come, being afraid to eat & drink his own damnation. The other Dickens, is a curiosity, always saying funny things in a quiet way – he plays the cornopean⁶⁷⁶ a little. I have moved into the opposite room to my old one, which does not open into the public room, & have no yard at the back but is quite as large & more private. We have had new matting laid down in all the rooms, but in spite of repairs, the so called white ants have begun to destroy it, & every day we break up their line of march along the walls but they come in hundreds again & again. We killed a snake in our servants' huts the other day, but it was a humble one after all & is said to suck cows for their milk – I believe all snakes are very fond of milk, but have never seen one sucking or milking yet. When on guard one day I saw an immense watersnake, nine or ten feet long, which one of the men had killed in the grass: the head was very small compared with the body – My pay last month was (135) rupees, rather a decrease from my Adjutant's pay but quite enough. I have been on mainguard on Sunday once or twice, but there I get to church in the evening & in the afternoon I go into the mens' room & have some prayers, & read the lessons, & part of one of Ryle's tracts, & I have the morning quite to myself, which is more than I do at home, as two fellows, (not ours) are in the habit of coming over to idle away their time at our house instead of staying in their own. However there is one thing I never neglect if possible, & that is, some prayers out of Jenk's devotions, for they are so recitable for all states of the mind. I am reading Bridges 119th Psalm, & every other week, the lessons, or some of them for the day, as I think one's reading ought not to be confined to some particular books, when all scripture was written for our learning well, on the 1st Aug. my friend Bouchier returned from leave, & we were

together at Hutton's as usual on Sunday. Lately, I think I told you, I have been so sleepy in church but last Sunday I thought of a dodge, a bottle of salts, which I shall always take I wish I had thought of it before. On Monday I come into the Fort, for the first time since the end of March. I called on Mr. Walker, & went to dinner at Garden Reach & slept there yesterday. I called on Mrs. Wylie, who said I was looking very well & who was just writing to the Deanes, saying that I had gone up country, when lo & behold ye, I walked in & had a capital long chat with her & and [c.o.] asked to dine there on Saturday. She congratulated me, so I asked her on what, & also begged her to explain some reports I had heard some kind friends had started about me, so she said she had heard I was partially engaged to Janie, but we were to wait till I get an appointment some two or three years hence & then added that I might go farther & fare worse, with which I agreed entirely – I hope I haven't mystified you in the matter, but I suppose you have already guessed there must be something in the wind from my being there every day, sometimes the whole day. We've nothing to be ashamed of, beyond making intense fools of ourselves, so with your permission, dearest, I suppose I may go on making love while I stay here, though I know you'll say that long engagements are very foolish things. I hope you won't be angry, or feel at all hurt, that I have not explained how things stood, before, & I assure you there is nothing to distress yourself about except the want of money on both sides, & that I shall have to work for. Both the parents have consented, so now it remains for you, with prime minister Herbert, to concoct a letter of scolding, advice, &c. and telling us whether we may consider ourselves engaged. If you wish to make enquiries, write to Mrs Hutton at once; she is just after your own heart, & will be sure to have no secrets with you. I have only to add that Jane is within a month or two of my own age, very pretty & well informed, & I need not add has been well & religiously brought up. Don't think me vain when I say that she is tremendously fond of me, & was so, long before I had any idea of it. So much for

(2) my naughtinesses, & now for home matters. I have delayed writing till I came into the Fort, & now find I have no time, so can only write to Harriet this mail, but please thank dear Herbert & Jack for their letters. I have written to Captn. Staples to the care of Grindlay & Co. I must write again to Harry soon: & am very glad he is not going into Africa. Mrs Wylie & I had a talk about Charles yesterday & I defended him capitally: she knows all about us from the Deanes & has heard of Herbert, too. The little Lt's news was not very correct you see, as had it not been for this Courtmartial, I should probably have been comfortably settled at Dinapore before now. I suppose when the proceedings are published, my name will appear in print, as you remember, he threw the piece of brick or plaster at me. His name is [unclear] of the 1st Europeans; I suppose he will be transported, for desertion & this additional offence. I'm so glad to hear that Jack is getting on well at Harrow: were it not for the pain of parting I fancy you would look favourably on the emigration idea. I get the Ipswich papers regularly thank you, but have

(3) to pay just the same, whether Queen's heads are on them or not, so please discontinue them, as the inland postage to Dinapore on them will come heavy. I have heard nothing of the Morgans lately. Please give my kindest love to Auntie Morgan. Also kind remembrances to the other Aunties, at Hastings & D. Place. & I'm sorry I can't write to the former, this month. My pet pigeons are well, & very tame & have increased their family. My dog has had distemper & has been very lowspirited. It was great fun to see him slink away when the mehtar⁶⁷⁷ came to give him medicine. Dogs are not allowed in the Fort, so I'm deprived of his society for the present. They are putting up the brass trophy gun, (72 pounder) in the grass plat before these barracks – the mosquitoes are dreadful, & I get occasional touches of prickly heat. I've just kissed your dear picture – my favourite time for thinking of you all, is in the evening while taking my “otium cum dig:”⁶⁷⁸ & cheroot in a big armchair &c & wonder whether you are walking on the beach by moonlight or sitting working in your boudoir. I'm glad yr. Infant school has succeeded so well. Mr. Hutton was amused

(4) at the account of the vicious young woman, who smashed windows &c. Janie & I read your letters together & she too has kissed your sweet pictures (both on metal & in flesh) the latter oftenest. Remember me to my friends in Aldeburgh when convenient & to the Rowleys &

Thelluossons. Also to Mr. Bell & Capn. Ward & Mr. Dowler. I've got some spectacles at last, they are three rupees a pair without frames, & ten rupees with frames. I'm much obliged for your offer about moonshees, but it is no use beginning only to be interrupted by leaving. When I begin, I think the expence won't frighten me dearest. A new order has appeared, viz: that the papers of all officers examined by committees in up country stations, are to be sent for final settlement to the college in Calcutta, (called the "College of Fort William", because it is outside the Fort). This will put a stop to cheating & favouritism which was common before.

(5) My friends the Walkers have asked me to sleep there again tomorrow night – their baby is flourishing. Now I must bring this to an end so with love to Herbert, Charles & Jack & with best love to yourself dearest mother believe me ever,

Your most affectionate Son,
Montagu James

Fort William
6 August 1851 – Wednesday

[addressed:
Via Southampton

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

7 Aug /51

[stamped: INDI



[stamped: Z N 23 SP 1851
G.P.O Aug. 7

Add.7480_A2 111-114

Dum Dum
18 Aug 1851

My own dearest Mother

I daresay you will be rather astonished at getting an extra letter from me, but the P & O Compy. Have started another steamer for the 20th of this & every alternate month, so I am taking advantage of it. Whether or no, I should have written via Bombay this time, as just after last mail started (by which I wrote you, Harriet & Captn Staples) While I was in the Fort, a duel was fought between

two chaps, one my namesake (Hugo James)⁶⁷⁹ of the 44th N.I. who[c.o.m], you remember, was a volunteer at Moulton, & got a cadetship for his bravery there. Thinking you might hear of it by the papers via Bombay, without knowing what James it was, I determined on writing, & hope you did not hear as it might have frightened you. The night it happened, I was dining & sleeping at Garden Reach at the Walkers, & next day walked up into Fraser's⁶⁸⁰ room, not knowing what had happened, I was astonished to find it darkened, & him in bed, & did not find out till I went close up to him & asked him when he was going to get up. From his account & what I have since heard, this seems to be about the right story. In the evening before mess, they began chaffing, & wrestling – when James went to dine at the 18th (Queen's) mess, which is in the same barrack, & Fraser I believe went to his own mess. During dinner, he seems to have thought over it, & after going to his room, sent one or two notes to James, asking him to come, but he did not, thinking to give Fraser time to cool. On returning however he found Fraser waiting for him, who then said he must fight him, & though James tried to argue with him, he would not listen & went on aggravating, so they did not call in any of the others, for fear of being stopped, but got a pistol, & could only find one bullet, so they tossed up for first shot which James got. It was about eleven o'clock & moonlight, & they went on the flat roof of the barrack, & James again tried to dissuade Fraser, but to no purpose, so he walked away ten paces or so, & turned round & fired at Fraser, who stood with his arms folded, & hit him in the right thigh, but the ball did not touch the bone, or any large artery, but ran round the leg. James then ran for help & they got Fraser down, called a doctor, & stopped the bleeding; when I saw him, the bullet was still in, but was expected to come out of itself in a few days. So now there will be a nice row, & an opportunity for Sir. W. Gomm to exercise his eloquence. There was a Court of enquiry in the Fort, but as they had no seconds, & no one even heard the shot fired, they would not have discovered much, only I believe James blabbed the whole affair. I hope Fraser will not be Cashiered as I think he has been punished enough – he was at Addiscombe with me, in my term, & came out with me. They had been, & are again, the best of friends, living in the same room, but from what I know of Fraser, I should think his temper carried him away, & as he said, they had acted like a couple of fools, as they were. If they had gone up on the roof & kicked each others sterns, there would have been twice as much satisfaction. I suppose there will be a Courtmartial on them⁶⁸¹ – so much for the duel. I have heard nothing of my Courtmartial beyond that one is to assemble at an unfix'd date in the Fort, to which I suppose my man will be brought up. I will not tell you my doings this half month, as I do & see so little, that you would get a very shabby edition of news by the regular mail. I hope you will not mind my writing to Herbert, instead of to you, as I have not written to him since June, & you will hear all my news just the same. I am just suffering from one of these nice complaints, in addition to prickly heat, which attack new comers viz ringworm – Now don't start, or fumigate this letter, as whatever people think of it in England, it is by no means so infectious here. However, I've got it in an awkward place, close to what tailors call the “fork”, just on that large sinew where the leg joins the body. It only broke out the other day & I thought it was the mark of a lizard, for they take the skin off where they run over you, but on mentioning it to Bouchier, he said directly what it was & I find it is a very common thing here. They say it arises from bad water, but then every thing is laid to that whether from drinking it or bathing in it: almost every officer at Barrackpore has it, so it's something to find I've companions in misfortune, & mostly attacked in the same place. However, I've got some stuff for it & hope it won't break out anywhere else, & it soon heals in this Country – every one has it at som[torn] or other, & luckily I'm not on permanent duty, & must invest in a [torn] to carry me to parade &c. My horse is recovering famously & will not be much scarred. By the way, I met a sort of cousin, as he declared himself to be, in Calcutta. Dr. Baillie,⁶⁸² who comes from the Madras side, & had been asked by some of Willy's⁶⁸³ friends, to look after me. He is such a dried up, queer, sententious, little man. I met him at Mrs. McPherson's (Miss Staples as was), & all dinner time he was going on talking in the same dry way, when he informed me who he was, I said “Oh: I suppose its all right – its of no consequence” - (vide Toots in Dombey & Son), which was rather a shame, but we fraternized

afterwards: he asked after cousin Rhodes & his two brothers⁶⁸⁴, & said he was just about to come on a voyage of discovery to Dum Dum after me, but I've not seen him yet. We are still enjoying the rains, though they have not been very heavy as yet. I suppose you have delicious weather now & all the Accompaniments in those jolly things – gooseberries, peaches &c &c. Our fruits are guavas, (such stinkers) custard apples & pommeloes. the country is looking delightfully green – insects come out of every corner in the evenings. I'm afraid my visits to the Huttons must cease for a few days, till this heals – in other respects, I am thankful to say I am quite well & my liver hasn't touched me up for a long time. Kind remembrances to all my friends, best love to Herbert, Charles & Jack, & with the same to yourself – believe me ever

Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

Monday Main Guard
August 18 1851 -

I've just kissed your dear picture & must not forget to send Janie's love, though she is not here.

[addressed:
via Southampton per "Precursor"]

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
England Suffolk
18/8/51

Paid 3as.

Stamped: CALCUTTA G.P.O. 19 AU 19 1851
ALDEBURGH OC 9 1851 A

Letter from Montagu to Herbert

Add.7480_D1 49-52

Dum Dum
1st Sepr 1851

My dearest Herbert

I suppose you were rather astonished at home at getting a letter from me out of the regular order & I hope Mamma won't be jealous if I write to you instead of her this mail, as I now owe you three letters. Now lets see what I've got in my diary & give you a more detailed account of my doings in the Fort. I went twice to the Walkers at Garden Reach - the second time I met the mail agent who came out with us, such a queer little man - he was on his way home to be married, & we had great fun with him. It was that night that the duel took place, but I did not hear of it till late next day as I made a number of visits. I called on Mrs McPherson (alias Miss Staples) & she looked very happy & comfortable, then went to the Bishop, who has lately been ill & who still looked shaky & only spoke two or three words to me, then to Miss Ramsay, with whom I had a long chat & she chaffed me immensely about Janie, saying that she was on the point of mentioning it in her letter home but thought she would wait till she heard the truth of it from my own lips, so I of course told her nothing. Then I returned to the Fort & called on Captn Bazely of ours, where I found Mrs

John Friths sister (Miss Wilson⁶⁸⁵) staying - They asked me to dinner so I went in the evening & we had some music as Miss W. performs very nicely Its a remarkable fact that Mrs B has always some pretty girl staying with her - in the present instance we all guessed what would happen which has at last come to pass as our Adjutant Stewart is engaged to her at last, & may be seen every night driving her out in his buggy. This paper is not good for writing on with steel pens - & all my other paper is "expended so excuse the bad writing. On Saturday I was to meet the Wylies at the band outside the Fort, I drove home with them, but such a pelting shower came on suddenly that I was obliged to wait & take a palkee⁶⁸⁶. All the plain between the fort & the town was nearly under water - however the nigs trudged straight through it, & on reaching the Wylies I found that the children & all had had a complete ducking After dinner, I had a famous chat with Mrs. W as Mr W was engaged with another gentleman, who by the way sang a hymn beautifully at prayer time without music. On Sunday I went to the Fort church both morning & evening - I had tiffin at Dr McPherson's & met there a little dried up man named Dr Baillie, who declared he was a Cousin of mine, & knew Cousin Rhodes. Is not one of them named Bouchier⁶⁸⁷, I mean one of the two who went to Australia - He said he would come to see me at Dum Dum, but has never shown himself. On coming back here I found a letter from Stuart who had safely arrived at Hosungabad⁶⁸⁸, but did not seem to have found any friends as yet. I told you I had lately taken to fishing - & you also know that the Ex-Ameers of Scinde⁶⁸⁹ are living here, so one afternoon, I & another chap went to fish in one of their tanks & the Ameer himself came out & brought us chairs & hand punkahs: we caught nothing so we went to look at his bulldogs & horses, he leading us by the hand by turns, & then brought us into the verandah, & made us sit down & have a cup of tea. I had to do all the talking as this Ameer could not speak English. When it was time to go, he put us into his carriage & sent us to mess & so ended our small adventure. My companion had been to the other Ameers, who lives about two miles from here, to tea, with some ladies - On the 15th Aug. we had a party at mess - only gentlemen were asked to dinner & we filled one side of the room - When the ladies came, dancing was begun & then some private theatricals, which were very well done - then more dancing & supper & a little more dancing, I we broke up at about two o'clock. Most of the people came from Calcutta & I only knew two or three, & did not dance. In fact, I felt very down in the mouth, as the Huttons were not there, so the only part of the evening that interested me was the supper, & as I had to pay for the champagne, I thought I'd every right to drink it. However I was not drunk in fact only about half a dozen were sober - one of our house was screwed & got pugnacious, so we sent him home on the garree (carriage) alone & he drove, & on reaching home jumped down & fell on the broad of his back, so next morning my bearer persisted that I was drunk & had tumbled, I must have hurt myself & it was such fun persuading him that he had made a mistake, though he would not acknowledge it for a long time I bought such a funny little animal the other day, but can't discover its right name The gunners called it a gravedigger⁶⁹⁰, this is quite young, about the size of a small kitten very sharp more like a ferret, brown eyes, tremendous mouth, round ears, long dark fur with darker longitudinal parallel stripes, tail longer than the body - short legs, fore paws round, with claws - hind feet like bear's feet. It eats anything but we feed it chiefly on plantains, & it can carry a whole one in its mouth: the dogs won't touch it & it does not care for them, but spits & sits on its hind feet & bites their paws. When we disturb it while eating, it makes a complaining noise like a kitten, & in fact at first sight, it is very like a kitten and is a capital climber. When I wrote on the 18th I told you I was suffering from one of the plagues of India - it is very common but they say it is not so bad as the English I applied some ointment & then tried a remedy which had cured Mr H after he had had it six years - some leaf well rubbed on the place with a little salt to draw out the juice it is a leaf of the "cassia quadrata"⁶⁹¹ I believe this did it some good, but last Sunday week I was on duty - & was obliged to ride which made it worse & the little glands in the groin began swelling, so I thought it best to go on the sick list & took some medicine & put on caustic & poultices. Another began to appear on the other leg but is stopped, & tomorrow I am thinking of coming off the sick list. My long expected courtmartial has been at last ordered to assemble on

Wednesday the 3rd at our messhouse, but I don't know whether they will send me away directly it is over, or make me wait till the proceedings are confirmed, which will take about six or seven weeks. The 3 guns have just fired in Calcutta so that the mail is in/. We got pay the other day - I received 136 rs in the clear - I manage to live on very well, but can't save till I get away from here - my mess bill was over 60 rs. these parties dont cost much - one was 9 rupees, the other 12 - each share, & I suppose the last one will be about the same. My studies in Hindustani have not been going on lately, as I am waiting till I get settled at Dinapore, but I have done some painting to keep my hand in. My horse will soon be fit to ride again & there will be hardly any scar on his knee. My dog is quite well & is occasionally refreshed with a foxhunt. One of the new fellows has two immense hounds, which stand as high as the table. I am glad you were well when you wrote & would be able to stay at Aldeburgh My thoughts do wander there sometimes to the bench at Thorpe, or the Hard, or Snape Bridge, & I imagine Jack is filling my place as a destroyer of birds & fishes. Have you found out any occupation for him I hope Charles is going on steadily I must soon be thinking of another half yearly letter to him. I suppose now Captn Sanders is gone home - Harry will get a step. I have never heard from him yet. I don't know what has become of Frank Morgan, but on asking for James at Achmutys in Calcutta they said he had got some employment at Maulmain⁶⁹². I hope Rhoda Morgan is better Do the people at home wonder where I've gone to, & do they imagine I see tigers & eat cocoanuts or vice versa, every day of my life When you go your rounds you can always give my remembrances - I'm very glad your infant school prospered, & shall cease to despair when you next take anything in hand. Could you understand my sketches - they must have been sadly dirtied & rubbed. one page I remember, was full of odds & ends - that massoolah⁶⁹³ boat was very fine. I conclude by this time you will have been to the exhibition we read all about in the Illustrated & there was a notice of Newson Garrards⁶⁹⁴ trip. Have the Rowleys & Thellussons⁶⁹⁵ been to Aldeburgh this summer? Remember me very kindly to them. The Dowlers, Wards, Mr Bell Miss Shortings & the Cobbolds when you see them. I have written a long letter to Aunty Jess by this mail. Today is the 1st bad day for the partridges at home - out here it has been raining bucketfuls & I am sitting in an elegant undress of shirt, jersey & pyjamas - my friend the prickly heat got into my hands the other day - both on the back & in the palms & touched me up like nettles. By the time you get this I may be on my way to Dinapore, but direct to me here all the same, only please don't send any more Ipswich papers - You know the company at Dinapore marched thence to Benares & 15 miles beyond, to Sultanpore⁶⁹⁶, where they stay all the cold season for practice & march back in February. On looking over your last letter, you seem surprised at my ever having held the Adjutancy, but I was put into it because there was no one else & they knew that there was nothing of vital importance in which I could make a mistake I could always get advice from our Captain or from Bouchier in things I really wanted. It only made me regret more than ever that the old officers took so little interest in teaching us our duty. At Madras every officer has to attend what they call the orderly room daily where the Brigadier comes, & they report & talk over regimental matters, & are not sent away till they have passed an examination in the interior economy of a Company regarding pay, rations, punishments &c. I cannot tell you why they are called "Benighted". So you really went to Clare - you're becoming quite a traveller - I am still continuing Bridges 119th Psalm - what a contrast between [c.o. his] David's repeated expressions of "love for the word" & my coldness. how apt we are to walk round in a circle, as it were, seeking some way of salvation by righteousness, repentance &c of our own - till again we are brought to acknowledge that Christ is alone the "Way the truth & the life" - With you I feel my need of entire conversion, nothing short of being "born again" - God grant that we may grow in grace, following after holiness. My friends the Huttons are kind as ever to me - my temporary absence has proved rather irksome, but I hope to spend tomorrow there as it is Janie's birthday. I am so anxiously expecting home letters. I hope Mamma wont be angry no I know she will not be angry but I'm afraid she'll think me very foolish in engaging myself. Have you ever heard of Captn Vincent Eyre⁶⁹⁷, of ours, who was a prisoner in Cabul, & wrote a book Well he offered himself moustache & all the other

day, but was refused having come a little too late - he has given Janie a splendid dog, which she teases me by petting. So you've got another dog - I wish I had one of Dots descendants out here - Well the day is fast darkening so I must go & sit & "eat air" in front of the house. Horray for English letters tomorrow. Now goodnight & with very fondest love to our dear Mother, & love to Charles & Jack Sahib

I remain
Ever your most affectt Brother
Montagu James

Sepr 1 1851 Monday
Dum Dum

This ought to reach you about your birthday so every good wish for soul & body be with you on that day -

Letter from Montagu to his mother (continuation of his letter to Herbert)

Add.7480_D1 51a-52a

Sept &c - Thursday
My own dearest Mother

The mail came the other day & I cannot let this go without thanking you very much for your charming long letter I hope you wont be jealous of my only sending you these few lines I was spending the day at the Huttons as it was Janies birthday the second so your present arrived just in time & she is very much obliged for it & likes it very much. I told Mrs Hutton your message. She is afraid you will be very angry with her when you hear of my affair with Janie. I shall be looking out anxiously for your next letter to see whether you approve of our engagement Mrs H does not like it so much as the father, who though he knew Jane might have made many a better match, very wisely & kindly left it with Jane to choose for herself It is a pity rather that I am going to Dinapore, as there are so few officers there & no one to take and interest in me, or give me a helping hand. However, it is all for the best Im thankful to say that I was released yesterday & the doctor says my plague wont prevent me from going about though of course I cant ride Jack: the Caustic did it good. I was released from the sick list to attend my long expected Courtmartial, which took place yesterday. it was a very long affair & we had to wear blue shell jackets & swords. it was so queer having to give evidence & repeat the names the man had called me - none of the politest, as you may imagine. What famous Illustrated News there are this mail, & a view of Ipswich & all. I have only heard from Harriet this time besides your own dear self and I got four newspapers too. You ask about Mr Lake. I was at school with him at Ramsgate, & last year when he was in the river I asked him to Dum Dum & saw him once or twice beside & he offered then to do any thing he could for me: Well I wonder whether they will send me away now the trial is over. Continue addressing my letters here, please. What a pity you missed Captn Staples - The Richardsons have got a very snug place at Totnes in Devonshire. She wrote to the Huttons this mail. I suppose in a short time there will be an addition to the family "coming events" you know & etc. My friend Mr Bouchier is a first Lieut & is going back in about a year to be married. he is fiery & aristocratic, (not in looks) but is really kindhearted, & put up with an increased deal of bother from me during my short reign. He was at Warley Barracks in Essex while he was at home for some time. We lose our Major the Honble H B Dalzell⁶⁹⁸, who has suddenly determined to go home by this mail. he is a thorough gentleman, but more of a merchant than an officer, being mixed up with all sorts of banks, companies &c, at the same time sharp enough in military matters. I get on very well

with my new companions - Anderson seems to have been religiously brought up, & we have had one or two talks together. he is Scotch, but I don't know what part of Scotland he comes from. Now I must finish with love to all who care about it - & with lots to yourself

I remain dearest Mother
Your most affectionate Son
Montague James

Thursday Dum Dum
Sepr 4 1851

Letter from Herbert to Montagu

Add.7480_B 44-47

Aldeburgh
Sept 23 1851

My dearest Mons,

I have taken up a portentous looking sheet of paper without much hope of filling it up. However I am to do what I can and must lay a foundation. I have skipped two mails, and expect that this will reach you if you are spared in your new quarters at Dinapore.

It is a place that has some hold on my mind, for if I mention the name of Henry Martyn⁶⁹⁹, one of the Earliest of our missionaries in the East, you will quite understand why I shd think about it. I hope indeed that it is somewhat different to what it was in his time, though even then there were some few who knew & valued the work and more who were brought to a knowledge of that truth through his ministrations. I wd say in passing that if you gather any information at about him it may all go down when you next journalize to me

From your new quarter I pass to say aloud about your new love. You certainly have the family failing of making friends (and something more) wherever you go. I hope you do not forget yr prudence, or just let everything give way to your feelings. I don't think it of you - only I must remind you of a passage which Charley & I had in the course of our yesterdays reading "marry but marry in the Lord" - You will find the Instance of this in 1 Cor: vii "Delight thyself in the Lord and He shall bring to pass the desires of thine heart"

Ps 37 is a text which a friend suggested to me the other day when I was discussing matrimonial schemes with him. For myself lest you shd think I am coming under the same yoke as yrself - I must say I am not engaged anywhere at present - and it appears likely that after all you juniors will go past me in this thing. Well! if it is for your happiness & God's glory, I can and do wish you God speed - but remember Do not be hasty, and see that you "Know your own mind"

As I write a day or two later than Mamma I will just give you the last gleanable items of home news - they are to the effect that yr humble servant is about to get away - if God permit for a holiday during October - I go to town for a week then to Tunbridge Wells - where John Young is now Curate - then most probably to York to see Cousin Rhodes⁷⁰⁰. I shall be glad of the change, because I feel somewhat overdone with head-work - In body I am thankful to say I am much better - a little tired about yr throat now and then. I think also that the rest will be of service to me in other respects, I want time for quiet thought for one's Soul is apt to get into a routine of work; and to be constantly preparing for others sometimes brings on undue neglect of oneself. At present I am enjoying the Society of my friends the Harcourts - not indeed that I ought to complain of any lack of Society for I have been making sundry little trips into the Country. 1st to Mr Shorting at Stonham - a very marked journey for in the first place Stewart⁷⁰¹ and I were mercifully preserved from an overturn in a ditch, being all but over - and then we were in Gods good providence directed to the

bedside of a dying Girl in a very much neglected parish which lay in our way. We were out of the carriage giving away tracts, and at the bottom of a hill gave one to a poor woman who directed Stewart to the cottage of this girl - and asked him to see her. We went in and spoke and prayed very much apparently to her comfort. On returning we did the same - and then asked a gentleman in the neighbourhood to visit her. We saw her once more - both meeting quite without previous arrangement at the cottage door - And this morning I have heard that there is a very interesting account of her to be forwarded to me. I truly hope she is one of dear Stewarts spiritual children - and must praise God on her behalf. This is a gt encouragement - is it not? to Sow beside all waters [above: & at all times] - thou knowest not which shall prosper" - morning Sowing, or evening Sowing - this much do know that God's word shall never return to him void.

After Stonham I went to Helmingham & Ashe - twice Once to meet Mr Montagu Villiers⁷⁰² - and another time to take a garden - lecture which Mr Sheppard⁷⁰³ has for his work-people We all met in a garden-house (called by courtesy the Crystal Palace) and I spoke for half an hour to them - I think I mentioned one such meeting to you before.

This week Aldeburgh is full of meetings. On Monday night there was one to get a crew for our life-boat. (A fact! Aldeburgh has a life-boat -) Wedsy. there will be a lecture on vegetables in y large room. Friday Our Missry. meeting - to which Mr Ryle⁷⁰⁴ is to come. Thursday. Shipwrecked Fishermens Socy - perhaps - I hope that some good may come of it all.

You wd be rather amused to see yr mother engaged in taking long rides with a large party of young ladies, and perhaps wd auger ill of such a proceeding judging by your own conduct on Such occasions - but I must assure you of their perfect propriety. We generally manage to have some profitable converse - indeed they quite understand that I do not care to ride with them on any other footing. For instance our questions for discussion today are - the Evidences of Xianity and the Inspiration of Scripture - Latterly we have had an astronomical class on the house top, and have seen nothing by young ladies with planispheres⁷⁰⁵ and zodiacally - ornamented books - It affords a very nice vehicle for some solid & solemn teaching, and I am therefore glad to avail myself of it. May God enable me to speak a word in season that they may never forget.

Pray write a long account of your new quarters - friends - occupation - religious advantages - if any - and let me hear that you are giving your heart pure and true to God. I was reading C Bridges 119th this morning - on the 8th verse - in which - speaking of a sound heart

Addressed:

Overland via Marseilles

Lieut Montagu James
Bengal Artillery 3rd. 5th
Dinapore.
care if Messrs Ashburner & Co
Calcutta

Stamped: 24SP 1851

R. Wedn. 5 Novr /51

Dinapore

A. tues. 17 Novr/51

Rangoon

Letters from Montagu to his mother

Dinapore
1 Octr 1851

My very darling Mother

You see I've made my first journey in India & am thankful to say have arrived safely & in health & am comfortably settled with Captn Kirby here. That's a good beginning & now I'll enter into particulars, first thanking you for your beautiful long letter received on the 2d Sepr. At Dum Dum. I told you in my very last that the long expected Courtmartial had taken place on the 3rd. Well on the 9th I got an order to start on the 13th by a steamer which was going with treasure & cadets. I was entitled to a month for preparation, but every one said I had better go, so the four intervening days were busy ones. Two were occupied by drawing pay which is a tedious business & then the money disappeared in all directions. Of course every minute of spare time was spent with Janie, but that was not much as I went to a farewell dinner party at the Walkers & slept there one night. She was just going on a visit to Calcutta, which came very opportunely as I knew her friends, so before she left D Dum I said goodbye to Mr & Mrs H (who cried at losing me) [c.o.] then had tiffin with her at Calcutta on the 13th, her friends kindly giving us half an hour alone, which was better than nothing. Luckily I had a cabin by myself of the immense length & breadth of 9 feet, with three ports or ghilmils – so I was able to take my charpoy [above: bed] which filled one side nearly, & on the other I put quantities of luggage. Government paid my passage, but I was charged at the rate of three rs. a day for meals, which were plentiful & very good. I had also to pay for beer &c. we were fifteen days, so my grub came to 45 rs & beer &c to 16 rs. Also for my dog I had to pay 12 rs passages & on arriving here I find myself with ten rupees, which must last me two months, as I drew September's pay in advance, & we are always kept a month in arrears. However I've got Kirby to help me, should I want a few rs. cash & remember I've some three hundred rs!! still at Ashburner's. I was obliged to hurry off without seeing a good many people, but slept a night at the Wylies, & saw the Ramsays & Mr. Cuthbert before I went [small sketch Sutlege & Megna] Here is a rough sketch of a steam tug & accommodation boats – the boat part is only three feet from the water but the cabins are built on this, & there is a deck & thick awning above: the cabins are about eight feet high & of different sizes Mine was a first class one; the steamboat is also low, with a raised deck & awning: this one was only sixty horse power so our progress was very slow. Some of the private companies have very powerful boats, but the cabins are on board the steamer & there is no flat or accommodation boat. Our vessels drew about three feet water they were so close that you could almost jump on board & were connected by a thick beam working on two little stumps of masts forming at the same time a bridge both are steered by a wheel in front, with chains running to the rudder astern. We had about fifteen lakhs of rupees on board for Patna. Well about four oclock on Saturday afternoon the 13th, I went on board & met the cadets there who had all indulged in a heavy tiffin, & were rather beery. After a tremendous row we got clear of the ghaut & shipping & began creeping past Calcutta up the Bhaugerutty or Houghly & anchored off Cossipore foundry for the night for these boats are not allowed to proceed after dusk, & started rather before sunrise next morning. No one read prayers, but I had my own reading in my cabin: the day finished with a heavy squall of rain. I used to pass the days in this way: up at 7 got a shower bath & two or three buckets of the limped river water over me dressed quietly & had a weed & cup of tea on deck, breakfast at 8 ½ very substantial then a big pipe & retired to my cabin for my reading & generally kept there till tiffin at 12, which was only for the name of the thing, as no one was hungry: then up on deck to read, as I bought an Army List, & Regulations, before starting, & perhaps sketched or lay down till dinner at four – capital mutton &c & as I sat next the Captain, I got well provided though I had not my own Khidmutgar. One servant was allowed free, so I took my bearer & paid another fellow's

Khidr. to attend on me. After dinner a smoke & paid a visit to Guddha, who lived with one or two others on board the steamer & passed away the time till dusk reading &c till we anchored & tea came round. The bearers & sepoy used to land to cook, but when we anchored in the middle of the stream sometimes, they did without. About 8 ½ or 9 I used to go to bed, & invariably slept down below, though sometimes the head & mosquitos were dreadful. Now for our progress. We went about fifty or sixty miles a day, but as the water was high, took short cuts through nullahs otherwise dry & there the stream was very strong against us. The river Bhaugerutty runs about 30 miles northwards before entering the Ganges it is not very wide & the banks are flat – at least on one side, where the current ran, they were about twenty feet high of earth & sand while the opposite side was gently sloping; the jungle was very green & monstrous – full of huts. We stopped at Berhampore where I knew a chap in the 59 N.I. so I went ashore & found him out & dined at mess with him & another. We returned to the boat together & I shortly after went to bed. On awaking next morning I heard to my surprise that both these fellows were on deck, one dead drunk & the other getting so, but we met a boat & put them in, so I hope they got safe back seeing they were about the only two left at the place to do duty, the others being away on a Courtmartial. It appears that they sat up with these Cadets all night smoking & drinking brandy & water, so hardly any one was sober, the officer in charge of cadets included – so I was well out of that. Berhampore used to be a large station, & there is a square of onestoried barracks, inhabited only by two or three officers. Moorshedabad is 9 miles above this & we saw the Nawaubs palace from the river – it is a large house, something like Government House without the dome. the city is like all native places, made up of mud huts & tumbledown bare brick houses. We entered the Ganges (or Gunga Jee [below: the Ganges, his honour]) on the 20th & kept close to the south side, where the stream generally ran. The rains being just finished, it looked like a sea, we could just see the opposite low bank no sandbanks hardly were visible, but those formed in previous years, which were covered with tall grass 9 or 10 feet high. The Rajmahal hills then came in sight, & we stopped for coal at Rajmahal on Sunday evening. I got a short walk with Gaddha, but could not reach the ruins of the old city as the ditches and swamps were full of water. the country here began to get more wooded. On Tuesday we passed very pretty scenery, wooded hills & steep craggy banks to the river, & passed Colgong; of which three granite rocks lie in the stream, which I sketched. I th[torn] round these, were numbers of porpoises, which in fact we saw all the way - & here [torn] my first alligator, at least this much of him [small sketch] higher up as the wat[torn] left the sandbanks dry. I saw five or six, some full length with their mouths open [torn] On the morning of the 24th we stopped at Bhaugulpore, a very pretty place, where the niggers brought silk for coats & waistcoats, but I did not get any. Next day we got to Monghyr, which is a famous hill place. I took a walk through the old native fort which has an immense ditch with water, & enclosed a large space, & found my way to the bazaar, but could not get any curiosities; however, on returning to the boat there were crowds of natives with baskets, fans, knives, spears & all sorts of things, for this used to be a famous place for the above kind of manufactures. I only bought a dozen mats for dishes – this is a civil station, & seemed to have a large native town with tiled roofs – which are more common out of Calcutta. The hills dotted with buffaloes, & a good deal of wildfowl, & the higher covered with huts or cultivated land bearing maize, castor oil plants, dhal or vetches, & groves or topes⁷⁰⁶ of mango trees. There were very few cocoon palm, principally fan palms, with a few date trees, & tamarind, peepul &c. Small boys followed the vessel begging for bottles & they swam after them directly they were thrown in, but they splash about in a curious way & swim pretty fast. I saw one village on fire, & the niggers sitting on the roofs of the surrounding huts, looking at the fun. On the morning of the 28th Sunday we passed Patna, which extended five or six miles along the banks, but I suppose did not reach far inland. The banks were very high & the mud huts seemed to grow out of them – there were a few good houses with walls down to the water, remains of old forts, made of very small bricks, ghauts with people washing & little temples, with one or two beasts of fakeers⁷⁰⁷ sitting in the portico. Some of the houses rose up in stories one behind another, & the niggers came out of every corner to

look at the steamer, little rabbits out of a warren. We could not land the treasure at Patna, so brought it on to Dinapore. Between this & Patna is a civil station Bankipore, where there is a large domeshaped magazine for grain, which is of no use as the door at the bottom opens inwards. Well about three o'clock we came to some bungalows on a high bank, then more mud huts & niggers & brought up at Dinapore. I went ashore, got a palkie & found the way to Kirby's bungalow then came back for my farewell dinner & sent up my luggage in battery store carts with battery bullocks, which Kirby sent down, very thoughtful of him wasn't it? I took leave very sorrowfully?!!! of my friends, two of whom landed here to do duty. & returned to sleep at Kirby's. Next morning my fellow subaltern Ashe sent a horse & came himself to show me the place, of which I have not a very high opinion at present. There is a large oblong parade ground surrounded by onestoried barracks: the farthest side from the river is occupied by the 80th Queens the opposite by officers barracks and shops with a space in the middle for a church, behind which, just on the bank of the river, some band or other plays every evening. One of the short sides is made up of the mainguard & our mens barracks, the other by officers quarters then comes another range of officers quarters & the road runs on past the sepoy's lines & an open place of grass, at present occupied by figures of immense giants, which the sepoys will blow up, at the full moon. Every day about from five to 6 o'clock they go there & fire guns & rockets & make such a row shouting, blowing bugles. [small sketch barracks] fifes, horns &c &c. One house is represented by a cross x in my little plans there are are not many detached bungalows. It is some way to our barracks & the bullock sheds are a long way off. The staff officers, as the Brigadier, Adjutant &c live past the native town, on the banks of the river, nearly two miles from here. This bungalow is rather small, the windows & doors very low, & it has a high peaked tiled roof the ceilings of the rooms being of canvass, over which I hear the rats scampering at night. There are no fine mats like those at Dum Dum but course reed matting for the outer room & coloured carpets for the others - I found my rooms ready carpeted. I have a sitting room bedroom & bathing room, & we have a dining room in common. I've dined with Kirby once at N.I. mess, but we have no mess of our own. Forbes has not returned from leave yet, so there are only Kirby, Ashe, & myself, but luckily the duty is a mere trifle. There are three native infantry regiments here besides the Queens, & the Queens band plays twice a week, the others alternately, which is a great resource, as there is no place to ride here, except on the hard dusty road, past the sepoy lines. The roads are not of broken brick as at D Dum, but of kunkur, a sort of limestone, broken up very small which in time settles into a solid mass. On Monday Kirby & I got a one horse garree & went to call on the station. I saw the chaplain but people say his is not much. there is service on Wednesday nights so I hope to go tonight, after not having been for three Sundays. Kirby always goes. he is very quiet & regular: he dines at the 14th N.I. of which he is an honorary member. I dare say I shall be but don't care much about it, for we leave this on the 15th November to march to Sultanpore, Benares for practice & remain all the winter. I hope my horse will arrive safely from Dum Dum, as he is marching up with a syce & grasscutters: there are lots of elephants & buffaloes here, I don't know what he'll say to them at first. Perhaps by next mail I shall be able to tell you more about the people here. Now for home news -

I hope you weren't jealous of Herbert getting the biggest part of the letter – this ought to make up for it. I only heard from Harriet besides you own dear self. You tell me of the honour you have done my pictures. I hope they wont disgrace the frames. I made a few sketches coming up the river, but there was not much to draw. the native boats are all alike (vide below). [small sketch] I think I told you that your present to Janie arrived on her birthday & she was astonished & delighted at it. You mentioned Herbert's praying with you after tiffin & Mrs. H. always retires before tiffin for the same purpose – What a pity you could not see Captn. Staples – the Richardsons are settled at Torbay in Devonshire, & very comfortably too, I believe. From your account, I should think Jack has been enjoying his last vacation, at least I guess I would if I were in his place. I hope the spectacles will arrive safely – My kindness to Mr Lake consisted in acknowledging him as an old schoolfellow at Ramsgate by asking him to dinner & lending him my horse occasionally while in the Fort. Your

letters will now take three days longer in reaching me & my stock of English paper is out, so I must write on this stuff. I think I told you about Captn. Eyres⁷⁰⁸ proposing to Janie & being refused, or getting his jawaub⁷⁰⁹ (answer) as they say here. I did not mention in Calcutta, but it got about, though no one chaffed me about it. I hope I shall get leave next year after we return from practise, to go & pay a visit at Dum Dum. I'm sure its the most comfortable place I shall be at for a long time. The English mail has arrived, but there does not seem to be much news in it. I hope the letters will soon come. This place is not hotter than Dum Dum the rains seem to have finished, as we had only two showers while coming up the river. The mornings are very dark & it gets dark in the evenings about six oclock: the people never seem to come out till then, & I don't know how I shall recognise my friends when I get any. Harry has not written to me yet, but I suppose he is still at or near Aden. Charles never writes. I hope he is getting on well. Did Jack get his remove last quarter? Now that I am really arrived at Dinapore, I want to begin to study for the interpreter's examination, but this marching out for practice to Sultanpore will bother me. Please address my letters to Dinapore India. I left directions in Calcutta to have my English letters forwarded here, & then if I'm away the Postmaster here will sent them after me. I lose 10 [above: ten] rs a month by being posted here, but then living is cheaper. Now dearest mother, remember me to all my Aldeburgh friends, the Rowleys & Thellussons, Dowlers Wards & all, & with best love to Herbert Charles & Jack & fondest ditto to yourself – believe me ever

Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

coy. Battn.
3/5 Artillery
Dinapore

Octr. 2/. To my great disgust, Kirby has just been posted to a battery at Peshawur, so he will of course have to start as soon as possible. Ashe will have charge of the Company, & I hope some Captain or other will soon come, or otherwise we two 2d. Lieuts will make a pretty mess of affairs. If some one does not come before the 15th. Novr. we shall have to march alone to Benares with the men, & what a couple of “babes in the wood” we shall be. By the way I shall have to buy a tent & I believe marching is expensive, however “sufficient to the day” &c & I shall have experience in time. Once more goodbye dearest Mother.

M.James

I enclose some leaves of the sensitive plant.

[Addressed:

Via Southampton

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

stamped: CALCUTTA G.P.O. SHIPS LETTER 5 OC 5 1851

5/Octr. 2d. 6as
24 NO 24 1851

Add.7480_A2 119-124



Dinapore
24 Octr. 1851

My own darling Mother,

I daresay you will be astonished at this specimen of drawing but I must tell you that it is a sketch of the bungalow Kirky & I inhabited: all the bungalows here are in that style, with very low walls & long sloping tiled roofs so that only one room in the middle of the house is of a decent height, the others having flat or sloping Canvas ceilings. The two doors on the right led to my rooms. that long bamboo is a lever for drawing water from the well. there are two plantains & a fan palm – the figure on the left is a bullock-driven orderly – the next a Khidmutgar, while on the pitch of the roof you see an adjutant. I hope this description will be sufficient. the entrance is under the thatch portico on the left – the tiled roof on the front comes to within six feet of the ground.

Your last long letter reached me on Sunday the 5th Octr. & so did one from Carry - & Harriet, As hers & yours were directed straight to Dinapore, I suppose you expected me to have started before from Dum Dum, but my next would tell you I was detained for a courtmartial. It is always safest to direct as you did to Dinapore, (Care of Messrs. Ashburners & Co. Calcutta) as the letters only lose a day by going to their office, & that does not matter as the overland letters never come in time to be answered by the same mail: only the Calcutta people have that opportunity. Now for my diary since the 2d. Octr. I think I mentioned that a Hindoo festival called the Ram Leila⁷¹⁰, was being celebrated then by the sepoy – The regiment & thousands of people used to assemble on the plain in front of the lines & form two large squares kept by sentries. The women sat or squatted, rather, in the three front rows, & there were two or three ranks of niggers behind them & then elephants, camels, carriages &c. Inside these squares there were two or three immense giants of basketwork, painted blue & figures of birds & horses on wheels, being pulled about – men in every kind of undress & dress, some as women, English officers, soldiers, bears &c with immense masks. The fun consisted in a sham fight between about twenty fellows with sticks, masks & red clothes, against twenty other in black, protecting a litter with boys gaily dressed in it. All the time there was such a din of drums & bugles, horses, pistols, muskets &c as you never heard, though the nigs were very well behaved & did not push about like a mob at home. They had also two sham cannon, one of these was attended by some fellows dressed as artillery men, the other by sham Queen's troops, these they placed opposite each other & pretended to load, Between them they put on the ground some bombs & when they exploded the sham officers of each gun rushed out & fought & killed each other; then came the doctor who kicked them till they got up, whereupon he ran up to an old colonel standing by & reported Sab achchha (all right) much to the worthy Colonel's astonishment When it got dusk, they began with fireworks, which were very good – rockets, catherine wheels blue lights in the shape of trees – fire balloons &c & at last set fire to the big giant, out of whose head rose a shower of rockets, & then loud explosions of bombs, made of paper which formed his stuffing & more rockets. I went two days – only officers were allowed inside the squares, & there were chairs

& carpets for the ladies: the fat old native officers came out very strong with medals, bead necklaces &c they were rushing about giving us necklaces of white & red balsam flowers & a brass dish was handed round with bits of cocoanut, spices &c The setting sun made the different coloured dresses look very pretty; a side of the square facing the sun, looked just like a row of those fat fluffy daisies, which I remember at Tattingsone. The sepoys save up a great deal of money for these shows or "tomashas". a little is given by the officers. I dined one public night at the 80th Queens being asked by the mess, which made Kirby rather jealous - I found them very quiet individuals, but have not fraternised since. On Monday the 5th I was deluged with letters: after morning church I got five newspapers & two letters & then yours, & one from Janie. The chaplain Dr Marriott⁷¹¹, clips the service very much giving different parts on different Sundays; that is all very well as far as keeping the soldiers awake goes, but then his sermon is as long as the service & not practical enough. He is I believe a High Church man – at all events, he gave a long tirade against Dissenters [c.o.] mixing them up with Socunians⁷¹² Antinomians⁷¹³ &c – He preaches better extempore: last Sunday he gave us a long discourse on baptismal regeneration, whereat I was astonished, & thought it had better have been let alone. They say he does not act up to his preaching but I've not seen it yet: he has been twice at mess when I went to the 14th. By the way, his voice is so like Mr Cobbolds of Carlton Cross⁷¹⁴ & his manner too. I don't feel so sleepy now in church - I hope now the cold (or rather cool) weather is beginning, to shake off that. There is no organ but a band in the morning, & in the evening the soldiers children sing very nicely alone. The next two days we had heavy wind & rain. I never saw a strong wind here continue so long – next evening I saw two or three boats sunk on a sandbank opposite the bandstand, & there must have been a deal of mischief done in the river – the canvass of my ceiling was lifting like the carpets at home in winter with a north easter & I expected some tiles to imagine themselves birds & fly away accordingly. On the 8th my horse Cascabel⁷¹⁵ arrived from his march from Dum Dum. I told you his knees were well when I started – well they were both broken again, probably in crossing a river on the ferry boat & he was altogether in a wretched condition – however its the case with every one else's horse on a march alone for these syces & grass cutters are the biggest villains unhung or unhangd – As to loving their horses, its all my whiskers (I've got none, mind). Well, I'm waiting patiently till he gets well, & in the mean time walk, at which I am becoming a good hand. The next few days to the 16th passed very quietly. Parade, cheroot & tea – read, bathe, breakfast read write or sleep dinner alone at 3 – [above: (hour)] ghulail⁷¹⁶ in the garden till dusk, ride, band & home to solitary tea & cheroot & book or else prowl over to Ashe's, who was alone too, as Kirby belonged to the 14th N.I. mess – where I have dined once or twice – they have a very good band – half-castes & natives, but the material does not matter as they have a good bandmaster, which is the great secret – There is nothing but music here from morning till night, as the drums & fifes & bugles begin the day then the bands attend guardmounting, then practise, & in the evening play again at sunset, at tattoo beating, & finish about 8½ o'clock. Stray drums & bugles are going all day; this is such a compact station that the noise is more observable, but some cantonments are five or six miles long. On the 16th a steamer stopped here on her way up, so Kirby went off at a couple of hours notice in her, being attended on board by his faithful subalterns, Ashe & myself. The same day Forbes joined from leave, so Ashe is in command – he is only six months senior to me – I'm afraid he wont profit much by the appointment, as even if a captain does not come before we march on the 15th he is sure to join at Benares, so Ashe will only get a month and a half's allowances. We all three moved into a near house directly, & on tossing up for rooms I got the worst with no bath room, no carpet & very small, but luckily there is room enough for all my furniture, except the bed, & so I sleep in our dining room. We have started a mess, & will get 30 Rs a m[orn]th allowance from Govt. This is a very cheap place for living so far as I am concerned, bu[orn] I can't get a good Khidmutgar, & not knowing the prices of things, get cheated [orn] However, we made an agreement for breakfast & dining to be supplied at 20 Rs a head - I have again tried dining late, but it does not suit me, so I'm obliged to dine alone at three o'clock - I watch the others at their late dinner. We breakfast about 10

& I eat an immense breakfast to what I did at Dum Dum. fish (rohu “carp”) rice, fresh chilees, eggs, toast, custard apples fresh gathered, & finish up with strawberry jam. & then if I've time, a cheroot & cold cup of tea. I've started a Moonshee at 10 Rs a month for two hours a day but as I think it useless to begin Persian here only to forget it at Sultanpore, I'm revising another book & learning more Hindustani. When I've read for an hour, I find my nose touching the book, so I toddle away & lie down for ten minutes sleep, which quite refreshes me for the rest of the day, & is the only snooze I take. If I sleep longer or at any other time except just before breakfast, it makes me feel very uncomfortable & angry (stomach acting on mind) & so other people say – The cold weather is beginning, blue jackets are to be worn now: the breeze here is generally from east to west, in the hot weather the opposite. Our house faces the rear of the barracks where all the Cookshops &c are, and a nullah or immense ditch close past down the same way. so in the hot weather when the wind changes, I dont think I shall [c.o.] stay here, though now we are very comfortable. We have a nice garden & a good gardener, who talks very learnedly about marrowfat peas, cabbage &c. but when these good things come, we shall be away at Sultanpore, & he will take the opportunity of selling them. When we moved into the house, we began a small mess, as Government allows thirty rupees to a company for the officer's mess - as I've told you above, and we gave one or two parties. At the first I had a narrow escape as the punkah being newly put up. one of the screws came out of the beam & let down the corner of the punkah which was over my head. As it was being pulled the swing made it fall rather to the side of the table, instead of straight down, & it broke two glasses at my elbow into “smithereens”, but the other two ropes held fast, so the whole concern did not come down. At our second party, we had each two guests, & had some very good songs after dinner as Forbes has a very fair voice. We have determined to give no more as they are a great bother & expensive when only three constitute the mess. I have called with Forbes round the station, hiring a buggy for the occasion, & making him drive; we discovered some nice people – but here the only good of an acquaintance is being bowed to on the Course, as hardly any one entertains at tiffins &c dinner parties are never thought of, except at the Generals. I have dined at the 14th N.I. with Norman⁷¹⁷, a chap who was an old cadet at Addiscombe when I was a green. His family live in Calcutta & his sister is one of Janie's only friends as they came out in the same ship. here there was a Hindu festival called the Dewali in which they illuminate their houses with oil lamps. The poorest house has a little lamp made of cocoanut shell & cotton wick: we walked into the bazaar, which you know is always narrow, & we went three abreast with sticks under our arms, clearing a way through the mob by spiking an unfortunate nig & using him as a fender for the rest – very childish, wasn't it? I have at last bought a tent for a hundred rupees, a second hand hill tent, & in good repair - I got rid of my first bad bargain directly. The cold weather has begun, & I really enjoy a walk in the morning now, & the water in my bathing pitchers is so-o-oo cold, as we have wells here instead of tanks. I always put some warm water into my brass basin in which I stand, as I fancy it is the correct thing to counteract the shock of the cold water on my head. Yesterday I had a letter from Kirby on his way to Peshawur. No officer is appointed in his place, so Ashe will keep the command till we get to Benares. Forbes' brother⁷¹⁸ has been staying with us – he has been to Simlah & some hundred miles up the Hills beyond, into Little Thibet – he showed us some feathers of the pheasants he had shot, they were most beautiful. Last Sunday evening a private of the 80th Queen's shot a sergeant in the barracks. He had gone previously to another sergeants quarters to shoot him but he was out, & so escaped being shot, but this poor fellow died almost directly: I suppose the man will be hanged – at least we shall escape seeing it. The change of water in this place has made my uncomfortable friends disappear – sooner than I expected & I'm always very careful to dry my feet thoroughly now: that was a touch of what they call bursatee here, “belonging to the rains” bursat. the other affair has left only a sort of stain, & occasionally itches still, & there are little hard lumps in the flesh, but I suppose they will all disappear, & it does not prevent me from riding. My health is very good, I am thankful to say, but as I mentioned, any change of meals, or late dinners makes me uncomfortable. Every morning now I exercise with a great pair of clubs, in the native way to get up

muscle, as to getting up flesh & fat I don't much care about it, as it will come in time. I suppose the English mail will be here next week. Kirby used to have his letters sent here via Bombay, by which they generally saved two or three days, but as so much depends on the state of the roads, & there is such a heavy inland postage, I think you had better continue addressing my letters to Dinapore & Calcutta care of Messrs. Ashburner & Co. I have written to them about the parcel Lake was to bring out, telling them to send it to the Huttons. When you see the picture at the top of this letter you'll think Now that lazy boy might have done so many nice little sketches in this way" - at least the aforesaid filio thought so himself - but I won't promise a repetition for fear of disappointment. I only wish I could draw figures of men & animals. I am so glad you went to the Exhibition, & really you are most thoughtful in not giving me an account of it, for everyone's letters are so full of it, & the newspapers "usque ad nauseam" which means till the readers are sick. Your account of the intended picnics brought up all the reaches in the river to my mind, & the old castle of Orford & all. There is a large fair coming off in a few days a Soanepore close by here, & nearly everyone goes, but for several reasons I don't think I shall - the people from here make it a sort of picnic & one or two native Rajahs give the music, rooms & supper for balls. When the time for writing letters comes again I shall either be on the march, or just arriving at [torn]pore, so if you don't get a letter, don't be alarmed, though I don't think it very probable. I am glad Herbert has been able to find companions in his rides - I've no friend to ride with now, & this is a dreary place to ride alone, up a straight dusty road - my horse is well now, & I hope he won't come down again. I see more of the native infantry or N.I's as we call them - they are rather a free & easy set, however next year I hope to get better quarters, where I shan't be disturbed if they do come to see my friends in the same house. By the way, I have thought of a plan for next year if I am spared - that is to get some month's leave to Dum Dum in the hot weather, to study Persian, & be near Janie - now don't shake your head & imagine she will stop all my studies - however we'll see when next year comes. How your infant school increases - have you had any more mutinous mawthers. By the way - my friend who threw the piece of brick at me, has been sentenced to fifty lashes, & eight months imprisonment. serve him right.

3rd Novr./ Today I must post this to be in time for the mail from Calcutta on the 8th, & am expecting your letters this week - I have just finished a letter to Carry. Yesterday we had service at eleven o'clock as it is so much cooler - I thought of you & dear Herbert very much - & hope our prayers were heard through the same Mediator & the emblems of his love blessed to us in receiving at His table. By the way I am just finishing Bridges on the 119th Psalm & like very much what he says in his long note on the 166th verse - on the difference of faith & assurance. We had a very good sermon in the evening on prayer only Dr. Marriott will have a rap at the Dissenters if he can. Your portrait has got damp & your black gown is all covered with little spots as if you were being snowed upon, which very likely you will be when this reaches you, so I wish you all a very merry Xmas & a happy new year. Give my best love to all who care about it - the Rowleys &c. Captn. Ward Mr Dowler Mr Bell &c. & with best love to Herbert Charles & Jack, & the biggest shares of all for yourself Believe me ever

Your most affectionate Son,
Montagu James.

Monday
3rd Novr. 1851.

Addressed:
Overland via Southampton

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham

Suffolk
England

3 Novr/51

Stamped:

CALCUTTA G.P.O. SHIP LETTER 7 NO 7 1851
SAXMUNDHAM DE 21 1851 A
ALDEBURGH DE 21 1851 A

Add.7480_A2 125-128

Benares
29 Novr 1851

My own dearest Mother

I must begin this by thanking you for your charming long letter of Sept & 3 papers which I received at Dinapore on the 5th Novr – just after I had posted my home letters. Now if I have time to carry out my intentions, this is to be a long letter so you had better finish another cup of tea (if you're at breakfast) & put yr feet on the fender preparatory to a quiet read. at least I know I should. Were not you astonished at the vignette to my last - I hope it gave you an idea of a bungalow When I got yr. letter there was a large fair going on at a place called Sonapore not far down the river, where all the Dinapore people, & many others go & live in tents & have races & attempts at balls, with only half a dozen ladies! Well, my commanding Officer Ashe, went down Forbes borrowed my tent & I did Ashe's work for a day or two till I thought I should like to go, so I go a dinghee with four paddles [small sketch] comme ca, with my bearers, spread my bedding under the arched matting, & reclined in state, smoking & reading. I took no gun or pistol with me, so of course an alligator or rather ghareyal (a small kind) rose within five yards of the boat & all I could do was to yell at him, which didn't hurt him much. After 2½ hours I arrived & found the landing place all sand & mud covered with oxen, through which I fought my way & after a little prowling over fields, came out on a large oval race-course, across which I spied the race stand & the tents scattered under the thick tope of mango trees. I soon got some tiffin, & after a while went with a bearer & big stick to the fair, which was [c.o.] as unlike an English fair as could be. It was all among great mango trees, so that you could hardly see a hundred yards, except here and there an open sandy space, generally covered with native tents. In one part were cattle, in another horses & so on. I of course went to the elephants, & saw two young trumps about three months old, & I made a nigger pull one forward by the trunk for inspection. I saw no good horses: the native horses are rotten things, & they use such cruel bits to make them look frisky - & stain half their tails & legs (if grey) of an orange colour, for variety - I could not find any curiosities, the booths were for sweetmeats, iron ware, hookahs, eatables, cloths &c. When it got dark I returned & after an immense bother, got a cup of tea & made up my bed on the floor & slept so soundly – till about 6 next morning: This is one of the Hindu bathing places, as it is the junction of two rivers, which then think holy, so my bearers went to bathe & I went to see the races; there were three between only two or three horses & it was very stupid work. After a good breakfast I returned to Dinapore in my dinghee, but saw no more Crocodiles or alligators. I found a long letter from Stuart waiting for me – he does not seem very happy at Hosungabad, but had shut up one chap who had attempted to bully him, which rather pleased me, as there is nothing like stopping bullying in time. I then began preparations for marching: on the 14th a Govt. steamer arrived with a number of recruits & Dum Dum fellows, two of whom are posted to Benares, Butt & Earle⁷¹⁹, so I shall see them again. They were in all the

splendour of shell jackets, & blue trousers, & were so hot, as they were on duty. I had tiffin with them on board - & was so busy all day as our march began the next morning. Luckily I got a friend named Gibbon⁷²⁰, whose family live at Dinapore, to take charge of most of my books & a lot of clothes, which I was obliged to leave. In the evening I paid the men for Ashe, as he was nearly out of his wits with work: the bother was tremendous, as these chaps had to settle with their servants & some were recruits who had only arrived that morning, while at one of the barracks some fellows were having a dance. One chap had no pay as it had been all deducted, so like a fool I gave him a rupee of my own pay, which was on the table, 197 Rs. Well next morning we got up at the unearthly hour of 3 ½, had coffee & sandwiches & went to the barracks. The men were mostly half drunk & had not gone a hundred yards before one man fell down dead drunk & there was a bother with him: then others began falling to the rear & I soon discovered my poor friend of the night before, jolly drunk, so I chased him, as he was running in all directions & got his musket & bayonet taken away. We got on very well at last, the men singing, & walking very fast, & about daylight halted & enjoyed a cheroot, then went on till we reached camp Munneah about 8 when it was very hot, & of course, being the first morning nothing was in readiness. Our ground was a square open grass plain close by an immense tank & old temple, so I got two skins of water squirted over me by the bheesties & dressed in the shade on the edge of the tank. These tanks have all high banks of earth, dug out from them, with sometimes masonry or lathe plaster work all round, & are very deep, with immense fish in them. In the evening we prowled over the temple, of which I got a sketch, & having climbed over the gateway our dogs followed & missed us when we came down, so two of them jumped down about twenty feet & were not hurt. Of course my dog Gaddha, like a big donkey as he is, was one. I will now give you an idea of our marching: first of all, I have two hackeries [small sketch] one with three bullocks for my tent, the other with two bullocks. For each bullock I pay (4) four annas = (6) six pence a day, so the two cost me 1 R. 4 a. 0 or half a crown a day & when we reach Sultanpore I shall have to pay back hire at half that rate, so you can calculate the sum total for fifteen days, which is the time our march takes. The bullocks & hackeries are supplied by the Commissariat officer, who sends a requisition for them through the district, & attends to their claims if ill-treated. The men's things are carried on bullocks & hackeries & elephants. Well, over-night I pack up every thing, except my bed, table, chair & chillumchee (brass basin) & my 2 bullock cart goes on during the night. At three or half past the turn our bugle sounds, so I say a short prayer (Addiscombe fashion) in bed, though its not the worse for that, & then dress in a hurry in flannel (jersey, drawers & stockings,) an old pair of white trousers dyed blue, black waistcoat, woollen scarf & mirgae, which is a little shooting coat, double breasted made of course blue silk, well padded with cotton, & high collar. forage cap with padded white cover & fall [small sketch] to come round my ears – thus protected I swallow a cup of nasty coffee, which one Khidr. is always left behind to make while we are dressing, & then the half hour bugle sounds, so I find my way among trees, elephants, fallen tents &c to the road in front, where the men are fallen in by the light of a lantern & then shoulder arms & we set off. I always walk about a mile to get warm, as it is so-o-o cold & then mount Cascabel who has been lugged on ahead by the syce. I generally feel rather savage at the cold & early rising & I can't talk, so we walk or trot along in silence. You at home are just in bed, or thinking of going there, & I'm thinking of you, (with a stray thought to Dum Dum & watching the shooting stars, we steer westerly between Orion & the Pleiades [small sketch] I think those are the ones. We soon overtake sundry hackeries, the drivers of whom get well abused, & sent to the side of the road. I watch the dawn wiping out the stars so anxiously & then it gets light enough to see an old fox or jackal sneaking home, so we & the five dogs go across the fields for a short way, & at last halt at daylight & have a smoke for ¼ of an hour. I always walk on again then till I'm warm, & the Europeans step out at a good [torn] 4 or 5 miles an hour - I walked a mile in 12 minutes the other morning. When we [torn] pass through the villages the niggers sit staring all wrapped up in blankets, or else seated over roaring fires, & we shoot pariah dogs with our pistols, or else the dogs fight a cow or pig. At last we arrive at camp, which is always if possible

in [torn] grove or tope of mango trees, the guns being drawn up facing the road, then the [torn] men's tents & our breakfast tent sent on before, we find pitched in a corner & th[torn] hard at work. We inspect the bread & meat, & if tired I take a bit of bread [torn] rum at the pail, where every one has a dram directly. A Commissariat [torn] baboo or official has to get these supplies, & the baker & butcher travel with the company so the men have no bother about their food, & the native cooks get it ready the same as in barracks. We tackle breakfast as soon as possible, consisting of brawn! tongue!! grill &c &c &c for we were provident enough to lay in a few things for the march including beer & wine, so we live like princes, & I have such an appetite. After breakfast the tents arrive & I bear a hand at pitching mine, all the servants work, bearers, syce dhobee, bullock driver &c. Then I sleep till about twelve or one, & have tiffin & then a walk, as the sun is not so strong. I like to find out a tank near the camp for my quiet cheroot. We dine about 6 ½ & toddle off to bed regularly tired: there is our own guard, & every village has to furnish watchmen for the camp, who begin at eight o'clock every night yelling like mad bulls to keep themselves awake & I suppose to frighten away thieves: the other noises are elephants trumpeting & squaking (sic), jackals looking out for a late dinner, & the servants packing up the hackeries that are to go on, but I sleep pretty soundly – It is not much use, nor have I time to give an exact description of every camp, as they are all alike, just beyond a village or town, & generally in a grove, the branches of which spread just nicely over the tents. The country is very flat, only varied by the mounds of earth dug out of tanks, which I mentioned – it is highly cultivated with rice, sugarcane, dhal or peas (which the nigs always eat in curry & rice). The first [c.o.] trees are the tamarinds & an occasional cotton tree, whose branches are contorted very much & squeezed flat, as it were, mango trees are planted in rows along the roadside, the same as fruit trees on the Continent. The roads are made of kunker which is a sort of knobby limestone & very hard, & on both sides of this there is a width of common clay or sand: in parts it is carried away by the rains which walk away with bridges as well: in fact the greater part of the country seems to have been under water during them. Ashe & Forbes used to go out shooting, as a few miles off camp you always find a jheel or swamp or water about two feet deep, in the lowlands, which is generally covered with geese, duck & teal, & there are lots of snipe in the grass. I used to accompany them sometimes for the walk (or ride) & prowl about with a pistol, as I have no gun. There are no high banks & hedges as in England; the fields are marked by a narrow bit of unploughed land or a small ditch; along the road there are sometimes banks covered with prickly pear or grass ten feet high, but generally you can see miles round the horizon. At one place there was a native rajah, who sent a poney carriage for us & we saw his garden, wild beasts & birds & I patted a rhinoceros, then we sat on chairs by a tank & saw immense carp come to be fed, & then a lot of deer & monkeys in an enclosure. He sent three trays of fruit &c to the camp for us. The passage of the Soane & Ganges were both troublesome affairs – at the first we arrived on Sunday the 16th & found a sloping bank about 20 feet high leading to a little water, & then dry sand in the bed of the river – then came a dry cultivated island, another sloping bank & another channel half full of water & to finish all another ¼ of a mile of dry sand & a high bank. It is needless to say how many hackeries were upset &c I only know I did not get breakfast till 11 – having got up at 3. In crossing the Ganges at Buxar there was no sand, only a steep bank on one side, but the stream was very broad. I went over first, leaving my horse to follow & guessed he would make a fuss, which sure enough he did, as just as he had been put on the deck of a boat, he backed into the water, with my saddle, pistols, holsters & all, but not much damage was done beyond the wetting, & then he was pushed on board by four men, two at each end of a long bamboo. One camp was just outside Ghazepore where two N.I. chaps asked us to dine with them & drove us round the station, which is very large but quite deserted; empty church, chapel, barracks, & bungalows; the only inhabited places are the stables, in which the Company have several hundred horses. I saw Lord Cornwallis¹⁷²¹ mausoleum here - I must remember & get some rosewater if we halt there on our way back. The other morning we passed two young rhinoceroses travelling with some niggers & the dogs immediately set on them, much to our astonishment: Every native we meet travelling on foot has a

sword or a big bamboo, on the end of the latter he generally carried his shoes & lotah or brass pot which every one has. This morning (Saturday the 29th) we arrived here & halt tomorrow & go on to Sultanpore (13 miles) on Monday: the station is about two miles from the city. I have made no more sketches as I have not seen anything worth drawing on the road except one temple I mentioned. The other two companies here also march out on Monday. I am afraid I cannot write to any one else by this mail, though I certainly ought to Harriet to whom I hope you will make my excuses: she shall have a letter from Sultanpore. I suppose yr. letters will arrive about the middle of the month there – don't alter the address however. I am looking anxiously for your letter. I suppose you had not received my full confession of my engagement to Janie when you wrote, but I was glad to find that you seemed to approve of it, & hope you will ratify your consent in this months mail. She corresponded regularly with me at Dinapore, but of course I have not heard during the march - & it is 7 seven days post from here to Calcutta. By the bye, I was astonished at receiving a letter from Mr Cobbold, on his way home on the Erin⁷²² – pray thank him for it if arrived & give him my kindest remembrances, & indeed to all his family. I'm scribbling in a great hurry as this must be posted this afternoon. I hope you have had no return of yr. illness - I have been very well, except a cold & sore throat at present which is almost unavoidable in the winter here, especially while marching, but hope to be soon well. I believe we get plenty of work at Sultanpore in the way of drill & battery practice, but shall soon know for certain Our mess has proved useful on the march & we are thinking of keeping together at Sultanpore, though the others wish to live in houses. I hope dear Herbert enjoyed his intended holiday - I am sorry to hear you are still unhappy about Charles & will not fail to do as you wish in my prayers. I wish he could get, or would take, an Assistant Surgeoncy in this presidency the pay is so good. I hope dear Jack is getting on well & that you will be guided to find something for him to do: I still think (if you could part with him) that Emigration in two or three years would be a good thing – Please give my kindest love to Aunty Morgan & all my friends – the Rowleys & Thellussons - I shall be very happy to hear from Mdlle Chausey when she has leisure to write – also kind remembrances to the Wards & Dowlers & Mr Bell. When you get this, I suppose it will be about my birthday (when it comes) – well, I must think of you on that day as you will be doing of me. And now my own dearest Mummy I must finish & with best love to Herbert, Charles & Jack, & the biggest share for yourself Believe me Ever

Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

Saturday 29th Novr. /51
Secrole - Benares

Addressed:

Overland via Southampton

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

29 Novr/51

Stamped: BENARES 29 NOV. 1851
INDIA
CALCUTTA G.P.O. 3 DE

B L 19 JAN 19 1852
ALDEBURGH JA 20 1852 A

Add.7480_A2 129-132

Benares
29 Decr 1851

My own dearest Mother

You say that you hardly know how to repay me for my letters how deeply I must be in your debt for the immense packet I got last mail – really you are a model correspondent if you'll excuse the liberty of my saying so. I did not receive the “Home Despatches” till the 14th Decr. as the mail was late & they had to travel after me to that out of the way place Sultanpore. Now I must thank you very much for them & the enclosures, which I've read & like, and [c.o.] I'll notice the contents of them first. I communicated parts of your “private” sheet to Mrs Hutton, & concocted what you would call a very pretty letter, to which I've got no answer yet & cannot in time to tell you of this mail. What you said about corresponding & hoping to meet next year, happens to be just what we are doing – As to marrying – Mr Hutton told me at once that of course we could not think of that yet. I am going to study Persian when I get leave to Dum Dum & though that will not get me an appointment, still no one knows what may turn up – Perhaps you don't know that fellows are rarely taken from the Artillery for Staff appointments – why - I can't tell, as they are generally acknowledged to be more worthy of them – but they are mostly given to the Infantry so the only hopes we have, are of getting an Adjutancy, of which there are very few, or some slight command. That humbug the old Directors told us at Addiscombe about personal merit getting a fellow on, is a sad piece of deceit: interest out here, on the spot, is the only thing, & that I may wait some time for – not that I mean to grumble, but that is the fact, & I don't think it's generally known at home – This by the way - & now as to your enquiries about Janie – She has as I told you, been most carefully brought up by her mother, & at Dum Dum she was always regular in receiving the Communion – but I cannot say how deeply her religious principles are implanted, for to tell the truth, we were both in constant expectation of my being suddenly ordered away, & the short times we had to ourselves our conversation chiefly related to ourselves – If I am spared to go to Dum Dum next March, the excitement of first love will have had time to cool & we shall then be able to talk rationally, & I will follow out your advice about reading with her, & trying mutually to improve each other. I think her temper is pretty good, though of course I should always see the best side of it - I hope to be able to give you more satisfactory answers when I've seen her again – perhaps Mrs Hutton's letter may enlighten me on some points – if it does you shall hear them next mail. As to what you say about perfect confidence, I happened [sic] to be joking with her in a letter about some reports I had heard of her flirting & Mrs Hutton put at the end of her next letter that “I need never be afraid of remaining in ignorance of any change that took place in Janie's feelings for she (Mrs H.) had my welfare at heart, & would be the first to let me know”. This I quite believe for I know Mrs H looks on me as a son and I consider her as my Indian mother (if you wont be jealous). So you must wait patiently for more full true & particular accounts of Janie's character till next summer when I hope to be with her, and need not be under any apprehension of reading our names in the paper as married, some fine morning, for this is an engagement with the full consent of the parents, who are not such fools as to let us marry on nothing. I have not half thanked you for you “private” letter, which no one but you could have written. I do not see the necessity of your writing to Mrs H – in fact I hardly know now why I asked you. So now understand that our engagement is conditional, with the consent of the parents, that we correspond, & hope to meet next year when I daresay, as I said above I shall be able more impartially to find out Janie's character, & send you the particulars

but marriage will not happen for some time, say a year & a half – when if we live she will be rather more than 22 – for she is four months older than I am, though she looks some three years younger than that, & I never shall look old, I don't think. She fully understands our engagement is conditional, as after a deal of crying one day she told me never to let her stand in the way of my prospects, in case I might be ordered off to Peshawur or any outlandish place on service – but it's not fair to tell her secrets. I'm sure you would love her if you knew her -

Well, now I must turn to the notes in my diary since I posted my last letter to you from camp here on the 29th Novr. We halted the next day (Sunday) & I went to the station church, which is a very nice one, just in time for a Missionary sermon: it was not much of a sermon but rather details of what missionaries had done. The next morning I endured the torture of a frock coat & sash instead of my easy mirgaae, & we three Companies marched out to Sultanpore (13) miles. There used to be an Irregl. Cavalry regt. here, but luckily only a detachment remains so numbers of houses were empty, & we were spared the infliction of living in the dust & noise of the camp. The four Benares fellows live in the mess house on the river bank, we three Dinaporeans live just across the road. Our house is very dreary & cold, from want of furniture, but luckily we have a fireplace. There are large Cavalry stables & their drill maidan in front, across which our path to camp lies, nearly a mile off - & then just beyond the camp is the practice ground. We are by no means idle, as twice a week we go out with the bullock batteries to drill, & I have to bawl till I'm hoarse, & get as confused as the bullocks whose tails are nearly twisted off by frantic drivers – Four afternoons a week we have practice with the heavy guns, mortars & howitzers riding down at three or rather 2 ½ - full of beer & tiffin, in frock coats & sashes so-o-o tight, & fire till sunset at 5. then home, dress in mirgaae & shooting coat & dine about 7 – sit over the fire till 9 & then bed for all except the unlucky man on duty who has already been down to camp twice during the day & now starts again to go the Grand Rounds or as the natives say “E Granny Roun”, & he doesn't get to bed till 10. It is very cold, & for drill in the mornings I'm glad of my thick jersey & drawers, I am afraid to wash till eleven o'clock, & wear a nightcap indoors always - & have had an extra quilt made. The country on this side of the Ganges is all flat, the crops of sugar cane, dhal &c are looking very green & nice – on the other side, at Chunar, there are hills & rocks - I rode to the ghat opposite Ch[blot] one morning got ferried over, & went all over the fortress. I could not see much of the country, as the mists always rise now at sunrise, so the tops of the trees & houses seemed to be coming out of water. There are European Invalids here & the town looked very neat with their little bungalows: I could not see the Sikh Prisoners, who have been lately sent there – By the way old Moolraj⁷²³ died on his way up. he was in the same steamer with Lindsay & Tierney. Lindsay is here, Tierney is at Nowgong⁷²⁴ - I heard from him the other day – it seems to be a beautiful country & living is very cheap. Butt came here the other day too. Our society at Sultanpore besides our seven selves, consists of a first Lieut & his wife, very nice people – a captain & his wife, the ugliest woman I've seen for a long time, our old Colonel Wood who is going home, & last, but not least our Dr Davidson⁷²⁵ & his three daughters who came out last year. I should think they were already tired of Sultanpore, more so, as the other night one of them awoke & saw a nigger in the room & on screaming out, he ran away & dropped several things, but managed to steal their new riding dresses & other things to the amount of 300 Rs. I've dined there once, & so we all have by this time. Mrs D is so like Aunty Janvrin. On Sundays we have prayers in camp, read by our Captain in a most disgusting way. The other day the Benares fellows came over to play a cricket match, & got beaten. I don't take any interest in cricket & lucky for me, as Forbes has laid himself up by it - & a poor fellow I came out with, died the other day of brain fever from it. The sun now is by no means vertical though, & umbrellas are never needed. I've adopted a wide awake hat, with about 20 yards of turban wound round it, & one fringed end hanging over in a knowing way, & it looks very neat, besides being very efficient protection. My chum Brownlow has arrived & is staying in Calcutta with his father⁷²⁶ - I heard from him the other day – old Soady has gone to Poonah in Bombay. I've not heard from Stuart lately. I've taken to sketching when not on duty, & have discovered a very neat little temple on the river bank where I go

in the afternoon – my matebearer carries my coat &c and tells me the names & uses of the crops in the fields, & all sorts of things. There is an European who lives close by the mess who had become a native in manners, & wears a kind of native dress & worships by the river side every morning & has a brass lotah [above: pot] &c like the natives. He is a brother, I believe, of Sir William McNaghten⁷²⁷: the natives would call him Captaun Macsnorten⁷²⁸. My dhobie (was herman) the other day got drunk, & would not leave off making a noise, so I tied him up to a tree & left him to cool, & went to dinner. On coming back I found that my bearer went to release him, & he threatened me with all sorts of committees, so the bearer let him cool a little longer, till he cried with cold, & then let him go, so he got a big knife & pretended to cut his own throat & then attacked some other servants, so he was put under charge of a sentry, where I found him – Next morning he was very penitent & knelt down with his forehead in the dust to me, but I thought he was a dangerous character so I dismissed him. I daresay you've been wondering why this letter is dated Benares – well then you must know that I wanted to see the city, so I got four days leave & came here alone & took possession of the artillery mess. Then I sent for a policeman alias chaprassie & a palkee, & went into the bazaar, which is two miles off, & prowled about, & visited the mosque & went up the minarets from which I got a splendid view of the city & country & the river. Nearly all the houses are built of red sandstone, some are three or four stories high & the passages between them only just wide enough for a palkee – with large gates to close the entrances. There were hosts of Brahminee bulls, large & small standing in streets, poking their noses out of doorways, halfway up ghats – in temples & everywhere: the principal trade seems to be in linen & the shopkeepers wear yellow, blue, pink & all kinds of turbans, & look so fat & cunning with their paint on their foreheads [small sketch] & their fat lips stained red with chewing paun: there were lots of vagabonds with a spear or heavy sword, & hosts of beggars, clean & dirty

The next day I went to that ghat where the explosion took place last year, I saw the ruins still lying about & passed on the road large gardens of many guava trees, & the waste grounds where they make ice now by leaving pans of water out all night, and I also saw plenty of places for spinning silk. At the ghat I got a boat & was rowed across the river & sat & sketched the mosque & city which was rather hot work. On coming over again I went into the bazaar & then to a famous temple built by Runjeet Singh, close to a mosque which I believe he also built. I was shown into the the penetralia⁷²⁹, & a chap gave me a great necklace of yellow flowers, to throw to the bulls, of which there were were one or two inside. The whole place was covered with carving, & there were little black stone bulls with gilt horns, & all sorts of altars & dodges & a famous great bell: the two spires of the temple were all gilt, but the place was too shut in by other buildings to sketch. It requires some time to see all these places thoroughly & unless one goes with an army of chaprassies you get so bothered with beggars & regularly mobbed that half your time is taken up in defending yourself & clearing the way – Yesterday I was again able to go to Church & as usual, walked straight into our Colonel's pew but I knew he was safe at Sultanpore. We had two good sermons – the morning one was on the 12th verse of the 1st St John, the evening on the 7-9 verses of the 13 Luke. Today instead of going into the city I've determined to stay at home & write, but I think I shall only be able to write to Harriet, besides yourself, as I began her letter a long time ago. I am going to begin taking in the Home News next years, from Mr Roussac, who is the Agent at Bombay – By the way, I've never heard from Harry - I ought to write & congratulate Charlie, though I suppose he would be disgusted if he thought I knew of his good luck - I fancy Miss Martin⁷³⁰ is rather older than he is I liked Kate the best of the two from the little I saw of them. I find I've been owing dear Herbert a letter since Novr. I hope he won't be angry. By the way, you need not be alarmed about my showing your letters to Jane now only one or two were thus scrutinized. And now about my health: the bad cold I got on the march left me after a dose at Sultanpore, but one is constantly liable to colds at this time of year, so they are always coming & going. Otherwise I am very well, I am thankful to say, & enjoy this cold weather very much,. I have never heard or seen anything of Dr. Baillie since that Sunday in Calcutta. I don't know exactly what brought him there, & am ignorant of the names of

Willy's friends in Madras. I remember meeting the young doctor you mention, at Captn Beckett⁷³¹'s in Calcutta, & we had a long talk about Southwold & those parts. The postage of letters from Calcutta to Dinapore is three annas if light, & six annas or ninepence for ordinary letters; they are talking of introducing an uniform anna postage – It would be a gr[torn] fact if they did, for the inland postage is only payable in this country & you see it costs nearly as much for a letter to come from Calcutta to Dinapore or Benares as it does from Calcutta to Southampton. Please continue directing your letters as you do, for then they are certain to reach me & a day's delay does not matter, so long as they arrive safely - I was expecting a “home despatch” from Jack, perhaps it will come next mail. How jolly you must all be at home – my Xmas day was spent in lying in bed, hearing prayers in camp, sketching in the afternoon alone, and eating plum pudding and mince pies on principle for dinner. I suppose you spent part of the day in the same way – but more usefully, I saw that others got their share of mince pies &c. I forbade my servants bringing me any presents this time. You must not think I treat the natives badly because I call them nigs: certainly I've no very high opinion of them – many of the poor people are no better than the beasts that perish & those better informed make use of their talents in lying & cheating & oppression. I am going to try your plan of reading the Bible through, I had thought of it before you wrote. What made you suppose I read to the men on Main Guard? for as you ask I will tell you I did read some prayers & part of one of Ryle's tracts, two or three times. The Roman Catholic priests shame ours out here by their zeal, though in a false cause. Well, now I must wind up by wishing you every good wish of the season, though they'll arrive rather late – Remember me to all my friends in or near Aldeburgh. I hear the parcel has arrived & Janie said it had been sent to them. If I can save some money, I'm wanting a new stock of sundries, so about the summer I must send for them, & as I've not altered in size, there will be no bother in getting them to fit. The glass of your dear likeness has got all dirty & I can't get at it to clean it, but I've kissed it all the same. My dog Guddha sends salaam – he has just frightened a boxwallah (pedlar or merchant) nearly out of his yellow turban. I am just going to eat my solitary dinner at 4 oclock!!!!, & discuss my solitary Madeira & Cabul walnuts, so with fond love to Herbert, Charles & Jack and all who care for it, & Aunty Morgan, & a very large edition for yourself hoping we may all be spared to begin another year in peace, & live in it preparing for eternity

Believe me always my dearest Mother

Your most affectionate Son

Montagu James

Monday

These are tiklis which the women
wear on their foreheads [missing]

Addressed:

Overland via Southampton

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

29.12.51

Stamped:

CALCUTTA G.P.O. SHIP..... 5 JAN ...
.... 21 FE 21 1852
ALDEBURGH FE 22 1852 A

Camp Sultanpore, Benares
Janry. 1852

My own dearest Mother

I hope you were edified by my description of Benares in my last – this letter will not be so full of news, so I shall be able to notice your last letter more fully & I must begin by thanking you for its charming length & contents. I wrote to Captn. Ramsay, & mentioned that I had heard from his brother, but I can't write to the Lieut. this mail; all the same thank him very much for me when you next meet. I had a long letter from Harriet on the same day, the 10th Janry. & one from George Baker. Harriet knows all about the state of my heart, & I daresay if you ask her, she will own to having given me lots of good advice - I wish she & Herbert would “foregather” as the Scotch say. In answer to my letter to Mrs Hutton which I mentioned, I got such a capital note. She says they see no reason against our marrying when I get a staff appointment, but that when will be a long time coming I'm afraid. She also says “there is one part of your letter, which I find a difficulty in answering so as fully to satisfy your dear Mother & my own heart regarding Janie's religious feelings: we fear she is not yet willing to give up all for the Pearl of great price, but she is a high principled girl & will never make a profession of religion until she deeply feels its importance, & then it will be bold & sincere. Your affection for her I receive as a token for good that God is hearing & answering the Mothers prayers”, and I trust your fond mother will take comfort from the same source”. I had a letter from Janie about the same time, & it seems she had seen my letter to her mother, & was in a fright about it. I hope our meeting this summer may be blessed to each of us & you dearest Mother I know will pray that we may both love the giver of all good things” above all, & hasten now to lay up our treasure in Heaven. I have sent in my application for six months leave from the 1st April (fool's errand on a fool's day) to the 1st October, which if granted will be very jolly & at present my plan for going down from Dinapore is by a deck passage on the first available steamer, as I shall have to pay my passage up again, so I must save a few rupees somehow. My pay goes on all the time, at Dinapore, & is sent by draft down to Calcutta – that I get in full for doing nothing – All this however is premature reckoning for you know the Burmese have been making a fuss lately, & today I hear that the Dum Dum battery is ordered down there & as we are the next nearest artillery, we may be [c.o.] ordered to march or go by steam to Dum Dum to fill their place, or perhaps on service to Assam instead of stopping at Dinapore. Our share of the chance of a scrimmage is a very small one, as I expect such a thundering expedition will be sent at first as to frighten the Burmese into propriety. I should think the Cape war ought to teach them that it's no use sending detachments only, to be worked off their legs hunting savages, who cut them off in detail. Treat savages as sitch, Mrs. Jeames & astonish their weak minds at once them's my sentiments. So the man Jack is progressing at Harrow well I'm glad to hear it. I thought of him on his birthday, & wonder why he doesn't write. I don't know how the P.& O. steamers would do for him, but I don't think the wages are worth much at first. I must write to Willy Baker who is in the 44th at Gibraltar, & ask him if he can be of any use to Charles Long. I did not hear anything of the Sesostris being nearly lost, but I am thankful now that she escaped. A Lieut here says he remembers Harry being at Staines in the New Road, & he says he knew me from my likeness to him. I hope dear Herbert's health is better – he ought really not to [c.o.] work so hard & got to bed earlier – in fact live like an useful clergyman, but not as if he were always overshadowed with an upas⁷³² tree of work, work zeal is commendable but you can't burn a candle at both ends without it's coming to grief, so if a human six in the pound expends bodily health & mental energy too rapidly, he'll come to grief as well. How delightful your trips to Hurts Hall⁷³³ must be; how well I remember that park & the road entering Saxmundham. I wonder whether any more changes have taken place among my old friends

at Aldeburgh besides old Cable. The other day we had some rain here, & before it came, the sky was just of that leaden hue it is before snow at home. I almost fancied snow was going to fall. You mention the society for the propagation of the Gospels in Ireland – well, my friend Mr Cuthbert⁷³⁴ takes a great interest in that, & is always getting subscriptions for it. He has just been married, but I heard beforehand that his wife is rather a fright, though I don't doubt she is a good woman, or he would not have had her out from Ireland. I suppose by this time too Mr Cobbold is a happy man, & old Mrs Cobbold a happy mother, (& grandmother in prospective) pray give them all my kindest remembrance. My diary is very empty, & my head still emptier, so I'm afraid this won't be much of a letter. The day after I returned here from Benares, just as I had started in the afternoon to practice, & was riding quietly along, my horse stumbled without any apparent cause, but I only fell forward on his neck, as he picked himself up directly. He scraped the skin off his knees again, so I shall have to sell him at any price, as I don't wish my head broken just yet, & I've bought a poney for the march down – My old chum Brownlow is on his way up country, & we are expecting every day to see him. Our review is on the 29th so I shan't be able to give you an account of it – however it's no loss. I'm quite tired of the banging & firing & long to be off to Dum Dum via Dinapore. By the way, on the 1st I began to study the Persian grammar, & made a beginning: it is rather hard to work when you know your efforts produce nothing, & that without interest an artillery chap might study himself blind, to no purpose. Nevermind every dog has his day. I did not spend my birthday in the most jovial way possible, as all day I had a bad headache, & did not go to mess, but took two pills, & was laid up with a bilious attack one of my biennial ones, which lasted a week, but I am thankful to say, I am now well again, though of course shaky, & as peevish as I used to be at Hastings – Do you remember my naughtinesses there, poor dear Mother, I'm afraid that was not the only time I've vexed you though, if we were to reckon up – but nevermind now. The Doctor was very attentive & used to lend me books to read – my little fat bearer was quite paternal, & my valuable friends in the house took themselves off on a trip to Benares, so I was alone two days – that's the kind of friendship I admire, every one for himself & somebody catch the hindmost its a style of friendship which one need not come out to India to appreciate. The Country is getting very pretty with the green crops of sugar cane, dhal, barley, mustard &c. I was out sketching the other day, [illeg.] I was ill, & made my bearer explain to me how they made sugar here [small sketch] Here you have it – The sugar cane is chopped fine & put on the top of [a] which is a stone block with a hole down the middle. Two oxen move a beam [e] to which is fastened a rope which turns round [e], the trunk of a small tree with the heavy end down – this crushes the cane, which runs down the middle of the block into a vessel [b] underground, & then the juice is boiled & purified a day or two afterwards. I actually know the cotton plant when I see it & have seen raw cotton: there is a tree which gives cotton – it has a very curious irregular trunk – very lofty & when the leaves fall off, bright scarlet flowers come, & then these cotton pods. About three miles from here, on the Chunar hills, there are antelope, but no one has got any yet: this is a delightful time of year for shooting, or any exercise in moderation. I often long for a gun it would be very useful on the march. Our captain has not come yet, so we shall have a very pleasant time of it going back to Dinapore. (28th Janry). I'm off the sick list, & on duty again & allowed to drink beer, so I hope soon to regain muscle, which pills & senna soon knock out of one. The other day I got a note from Mrs Hutton, saying that she & Mr. H. thought I had better not come to Dum Dum this summer, & my application for leave being fortunately returned for alteration, I kept it, & am trying to make up my mind to be Comfortable at Dinapore, though its rather a sell not to go, after I had been reckoning on it. Perhaps its all the better as far as my rupees are concerned. By the way, I must make out a list by next mail of some new clothes I want, & also some new uniform, as they have just been making alterations in our dress, doing away with those great scales on the shoulders (no epaulettes) & giving us things like the braid we wore at Addiscombe – My blue cloth trousers wear out dreadfully with riding. I bought a pair of black trousers ready made for 12 Rs the other day, & or course they split across the western end while I was in the middle of drill, luckily I wear drawers, so no exposée followed. The Dum Dum

company is gone to Moulmein being ordered off at 11 PM on the 18th, marched to Calcutta at 5 AM & on board & off at 4 PM, which was sharp work. I wonder whether James Morgan & his wife will stay down there or not. I have not heard any thing about him or Frank lately. By this mail I am writing to the two Bakers, one at Wadham Coll: the other at [c.o. Malta] Gibraltar in the 44th. The Governor General passed through Benares the other day – his journey does not affect the minds of second Lieuts. at a distance of 13 miles. I saw in the paper the other day the murder of a poor chap named Boulnois⁷³⁵ of the Engineers, with whom I was at Addiscombe, & had seen out here. He was riding out near the fort of Dubb, up Peshawur way which he & another were building, & was fired at by an ambush & killed, & then cut to pieces – the officers riding with him escaped. I hear my long expected parcel is on its way up country. I only hope it will arrive safely. These natives would risk their lives for a few pice: you know one kind of shell has bullets inside, which go on when it bursts – well when we fire these, the natives rush all over the plain & pick them up & wont get out of the way in spite of bugles, so now we take big whips & when practice is over, chase them & thrash them in all directions – the other day a boy was killed by a fragment of a shell which burst 400 yards from where he was standing. I've shot no cows this year. The weather continues delightful - we have had rain, but it generally falls during the night – one night it came through the roof onto my pillow, much to my astonishment. I have written, & paid for, the Home News,⁷³⁶ from a man named A.G. Roussac⁷³⁷, at Bombay, so that will be a very good thing at Dinapore, as it comes twice a month. Postage is rather expensive up here – they ought really to have an uniform rate of inland postage like the penny postage at home. Have you seen or heard any thing more of Captn. Staples? Remember me to the Thellussons, Rowleys & all my friends at Aldeburgh & elsewhere. I hope dear Herberts health is better – the doctor has given me a supply of pills to take when I feel bilious, but it only comes about once in six months - I can't stand dinner late & drinking beer or wine in the evening – now we are obliged to dine late on account of practice – but when I'm settled at Dinapore I shall begin early dinner again. You will be glad to hear that I had no cough or cold with the bilious attack: the routing out has done me good - I feel quite happy now to what I did when I began this letter. We had a visit from one of the native officers of the Irregular Cavalry the other day – we were sitting round the fire, & he sat on a chair a little outside our circle, & discovered & showed us his certificate of good conduct from the different officers under whom he had served. They are fine men, their dress consists of a black turban, long red coat like a dressing gown reaching to the knees, black waistbelt, yellow breeches, & high boots, they are armed with a tulwar or native sword, & some with spears & match locks – they find their own horses or hire them from their officers, they ride with short stirrups & very powerful bits; the saddles are queer pieces of furniture. They sometimes have Kurtub which consists in taking out a tent peg with a spear while galloping at full speed, firing at bottles, ditto & cutting at a pumpkin suspended from a pole with a back handed stroke, while galloping past on the right side of it – this is a Sikh dodge, often practiced on the heads of our soldiers in the late campaign. Well this letter is spinning out to a great length about nothing, so I'd better finish it – My next will I hope be posted from Dinapore, but I give you warning that our movements are uncertain at present, so if a letter does not come don't be alarmed – You know I always write when I can. I havent time to write to Harriet, by this mail, so please give her my love & tell her so,

30th Janry. - Yesterday we had our review under the General & in the afternoon sprang a mine & performed other wonders - I never saw such mobs of natives as collect at a moments notice – these men one or two Rajahs with spectacles & fine shawls & loose satin drawers &c. I had a letter from Soady yesterday. he is stationed at Poonah in the Bombay Presdy. Poor Brownlow met with accidents on the way up from Calcutta & did not come to see us after all. Ever darling Mother, I must send my letters off today, so with best love to Herbert Charles & Jack & very much to yourself – believe me ever

Your own affectionate Son
Montagu James

Friday

Addressed:

Overland via Southampton Paid to Calcutta

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

30.1.52

Stamped: BENARES ? JAN 1852
CALCUTTA 3? FEB 52
W M 22 MR 22 1852
SAXMUNDHAM 23 MR 23 1852 A

Add.7480_A2 137-140

Dinapore
20 Feby 1852

My own darling Mother

You will I am sure be as thankful as I am, that I have been allowed to return here in health & safety, after a very pleasant march down. One of my greatest pleasures was receiving my overland letters on the way: they had been directed to Dinapore, & met me in camp on the road – there was your long dear letter – a joint one from Jack & Charles, for which pray thank them both, & a note from Captn. Staples, & a letter from Harriet & Pole enclosing a birthday present, so you can imagine what a feast I had on them. Before noticing your letter, I had better tell you all about myself & what may probably happen to me. I told you in my last letter that I did not know where I might be next month nor do I know now – but the Burmese row still continues, & they are (as I sagely remarked) sending a large force at once. My old Dum Dum company was the first ordered off, & went to Moulmein: a native company went then also to Kysuk Phyoo (Keesok Poo) & two regts of native infantry. An order met us on the march to be ready, on arriving at Dinapore to proceed by country boats to Dum Dum: this put the men in high spirits & we made a forced march that afternoon ie Ashe walked six or seven miles ahead with the men, while Forbes & I took it easy in the buggy in the rear: on reaching camp, it was dark, & no tents up, so we lit a fire, & lay round it regular camp fashion till a tent came, then had tea & slept or tried to sleep, three in a tent, but the jackals came & yelled close to the door, & I had a hard bed, so we did not get much rest. Next morning we marched in here & found that we were to wait for the steamers, a far more preferable mode of conveyance. The 80th Queens are going to supply the place of the [c.o. 80] 18th in Fort William, who are already gone to Burmah. The first steamer (a private company's) that came here was seized & despatched with half of them – the remainder follow as soon as possible & we the honourable gunners follow them. At present there are so many rumours, that it is impossible to say whether we shall stop at Dum Dum, or be kicked off to Burmah. The European force at Dum Dum consists of one sergeant & one gunner: there are one or two native companies: so when you next write, please direct to Ashburners & Co. By addressing to Dinapore straight, my letters come via Bombay & the inland postage is rather heavy – the postage from Bombay is 1R 2a or 2s 3d!!!!

while from Calcutta it is only 7 annas or 9d. I am happy to say that I have recovered strength after that bilious attack at Sultanpore so that I was able to go duckshooting once or twice – Now don't start & say I'm imprudent – people at home have an idea that a jheel or swamp is a place full of reeds & canes, swarming with snakes, tigers &c & full of miasma – this may be true in some places, but along the road it was different. We used to ride or walk across the fields about a mile then find a long pond, about two feet deep, with fields to the very edge & the duck sitting quietly about, so we had either to circumvent them, or sit quietly down, & send a native to make them fly past us. I never indulged in wading, as it was unnecessary, & we could always find a grove of trees to eat our tiffin under – once we got canoes or dug outs & had great fun. By the bye, I saw an old Jack Heron that day & a cormorant. We got quite surfeited & tired of duck, teal, & geese. The weather was gradually getting warmer in the middle of the day – but the mornings were still cool for marching – the crops were coming up fast & I became acquainted with several of the natural productions of the country, which one has no chance of seeing in Cantonments. There seemed to be an infinite variety of peas & vetches &c. in fact, they form the staple food of the natives, who eat them ground, or merely parched. We saw great numbers of travellers carrying baskets containing pitchers of Ganges water taken from the junctions or prayag at Hurdwar or Allahabad - I had heard that their salutation was Bom! Bom! so one morning I tried it on a lot of them, & they made such a shout in return as quite to astonish the gunners – Some were Nepaulese whose faces were quite different to the Hindoo face, & they were shorter men. Another set of pilgrims were some who had just recovered from illness & had vowed to travel to some temple or other, by lying on the ground, marking as far as their arms stretched, then rolling over twice on one side & getting up & repeating this, so that they went about two miles a day – You may imagine how dirty they were as the roads were everywhere nearly half a foot deep in dust: I had great fun chaffing them. For two or three marches we were accompanied by a native infantry detachment going on command & these sepoy used to sing all day & night too when they could. A new regt. has come here since we left the 44th N.I. in which are those two chaps Fraser & James & the other society of the station has not much altered. Please excuse this, if it reads scrappy, but I'm in such a fidget, not knowing when the steamer may come that I can't write quietly & if I don't write to Harriet or my other Correspondents complain, pray make my excuses – Your lecture about smoking did not disquiet me as you said you expected, but I hope you will be satisfied when I tell you that I do try to keep within bounds, for I am as well convinced as yourself, that though a little is very good, too much makes you nervous, & destroys your appetite. Your other lecture about money touches me in a very feeling point for as we are going away – every one is sending in bills, & we three haven't a pice to pay them with. However, an advance of pay has been ordered, so I shall leave this without debt: a subaltern can live on his pay of 200 a month, but an extra expense, as in my case, buying a tent, throws back his accounts – However, I've still got 250 Rs. at Ashburner's, & have no unlucky debts like poor Harry – so I hope, & in fact have made a small determination, never to apply to you, dearest, for help so long as I really can help it. Talking of Harry, why should not he get sent round to Burmah, as I hear they are going to use some of the Bombay Navy there: I daresay he would, if it were not for the thoughts of seeing “Home home sweet home” &c – All this time dear Mother I have been rattling on about myself without once trying to console you at Herbert's departure: it is no use disguising the fact that jealousy has something to do with it, & I only wonder it has not happened before. What can have made our friend so plucky all at once? did his “help meet” back him up – as they say a woman is generally at the bottom of mischief. I am glad to find dear Herbert's⁷³⁸ services are so well appreciated & known, & only hope that by this time he has found a comfortable home. I can't think what you & Aldeburgh will do without him. Did a deputation of old ladies wait upon Mr. D⁷³⁹. & thank him for what he has done? or is the consciousness of having done such a good deed sufficient to support him in his newly doubled labour? But cha[torn] apart, I am indeed sorry for you both, for I don't know how one will manag[torn] the other. Harriet is not quite so prudent in her language as you, & attributes th[torn] of Mr D's to what I should think was its true cause - I am glad to hear of

Mr Cobbolds safe arrival & happiness in prospective; give him my kindest remembrances when you see him. There has been an order published, for all officers belonging to the native regiments to wear moustaches, & it is very amusing to see the different stages of sprouts on fellow's faces, as we belong to an European Company, we are not allowed this privilege(?) Ashe is still in command, but we hear that a Captain is on his way to join the Company – he was appointed in Novr. so he has been taking his time in coming - I still do a good bit of officer work for Ashe, which will be all of use when I get a company. Poor Forbes was met here by an order directing him to return to Benares when we start for Dum Dum, which is a great sell for him: a company from Benares is coming here to take charge of our battery, which we leave behind. This place is getting very hot, & for the last few days, there has been a high wind & the dust is dreadful, penetrating everywhere. if we do go to Burmah, I should not be surprised if all our servants desert us in Calcutta, as they are dreadfully afraid of the country & the people there. Today I received my first “Home News” paper from Bombay dated in London the 8th Janry. - as it is a newspaper, I only pay 3 annas or 4 ½ for it & have paid subscription in advance for a year, so I shall have a regular supply of European intelligence. I have now rather a large correspondence in India – My old chum Brownlow passed through Benares on his way up country without stopping to pay us a visit at Sultanpore. I heard from Soady at Poonah on the Bombay side & he says he has met with some excellent Christian friends. I daresay you will wonder why I have not said any thing about my expected meeting with Janie. I received a note from her the other day, enclosed in a very kind one from her mother – saying that “her feelings towards me had altered, so that we should only meet on friendly terms.” I know from your dread of long engagements you will not be sorry to hear this, & pray do not imagine that I am deeply grieved about it, for as her mother says - “I think you will feel happy to be more free”, & she is about right. Mrs Hutton says too “we all love you as much as ever, & I am not astonished at what Janie has done, as I suspected it all along, but could not bring myself to tell you so at the time, for fear of grieving you.” All things considered, I am pretty [above: & quite indeed] sure it is for the best, for I have not lost my good friends & perhaps “Lady Jane” may find a more profitable husband than I should have made. I am anticipating great fun at Dum Dum, as I don't intend the young lady to escape without telling her a bit of my mind, in which I know Mr. & Mrs. H will aid & abet me. This is a bit of news which I don't think will reach you “via gossips” for some time, so you can keep it close, & laugh at them for telling you stale news.

Though this letter may not be written so leisurely as most of mine are, still I think you will admit it is not devoid of news. Please remember me to all my friends, love to Aunty Morgan & the other Aunties: best love to Herberly, Charles & Jack & with every fondest wish for yourself dearest Mother, believe me ever -

Your own affectionate Son
Montagu James

March 2d). We are not gone yet, but six or seven steamers left Calcutta on the 20th Febr. & ought to arrive here on the 5th so we shall have a longer respite than I expected. The 80th. are nearly all gone: the 40th N.I. are on their way from up country. Perhaps after all, we shall not go to Burmah till after the rains, as the force cannot be ready in Calcutta before the end of this month - & the rains begin in May. The object of the expedition, if it starts, is Rangoon: it only takes 3 or 4 days to go there by steamers, & these are being ordered round from Bombay – How I wish Harry would come.

Our new captain Mallock⁷⁴⁰, has arrived: he is a pretty good sort of chap, but very nervous & fidgetty & longing to go home, so if the war continues, it will be a sell for him – He has got a carriage here & drives me out in the evening - I have called on all the people here, & the other day actually had tiffin out of my own house, for the first time in this sociable place – In the evening we went back to the house, & had dancing & music. The old lady who asked us is a regular Indian, & she gave us an Indian supper, of mulligatawney, cold roast pig, &c and lots of beer, which

astonished the young ladies. The following evening I went to a sort of tea party, where there was more music & dancing, but rather slow, this was an amount of dissipation I never expected to undergo in Dinapore. I shall be so glad to start, for it is wretched, living with every thing packed up; I've paid my bills, which is a blessing, & sold my poney for 12 Rs. which I bought from Lindsay a month ago for 30 Rs. it is amusing to hear my bearer lecture me about it, as he advised me not to buy it in the first instance - If I'm spared till next winter, I shall want some new linen & sundries – could you manage to send me a list of clothes and other things that formed my outfit, & the prices (except the books), & then I can see what things it would be cheaper to have made up [c.o. at] in England – I've plenty of new shirts, but my white trousers, & their banyans or flannels, are rapidly coming to grief. I think the principal bills will be Silvers, McBrides & Peat's.

I have written to Harriet by this mail & to no one else. The weather gets hotter every day - & the mosquitos are bothering now all night, so hooray for Calcutta & ices. Now dearest Mother I must finish again, & with love to all. Believe me ever,

Your ever affectionate Son
Montagu James

Addressed

Via Southampton

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

2:3:52

Stamped

CALCUTTA G.P.O. SHIP LETTER 5 MAR 5 1852
18 AP 18 1852
ALDEBURGH AP 19 1852 A

Add.7480_A2 141-144

Dum Dum
19 March 1852

My own darling Mother

I know you will be delighted to hear by this extra mail that I have been brought in safely once more to Dum Dum - I am in a great hurry but I know you will excuse faults. We left Dinapore on the 4th March & after a quick passage of eight days, varied with an occasional stick in the sand or mud, reached Calcutta in the evening of the 12th. Here we found no directions, so I went off to D.D. to get orders & found no one knew what we were to do, so I slept here & returned next morning. We stayed on the steamer till 2PM & then orders came for us to go to Cossipore & march to Dum Dum so we went, landed the baggage in a heavy thunderstorm, & marched out to DD – (three miles) – the men hurraing & singing all the way – We were wet through but were just in time for mess; so I got my dinner & them some clothes & went to stay at my old house, in my own old room though three new chaps are in the house now. Next day (Sunday) it was quite a blessing to get to church twice. I could not go to the Huttons as usual, as Mrs H only had a daughter (Alice!!) about ten days ago – they were delighted to see me – On Monday I called round the station, which is filled with

new people – a great many ladies. I saw Janie, though the meeting was very awkward, as another lady happened to be calling there – however, I had a long talk with Mrs H – who gave me back the ring, but I made her keep the picture for herself. It appears that directly I had left the station, a certain Miss Reid⁷⁴¹, my former Captain's daughter, began spreading reports about myself & Janie – which made her friends leave her, as soon as she got them, so you may imagine they were bad reports to say the least. I knew nothing of this, or at least thought it was only bosh about our being in love, which people always laugh about, but yesterday from her mother, & this morning from her father, I have heard the most infamous stories about us two of which I must try to discover the author, whom I suspect must be no other than this Miss Reid – Poor Janie does not know the sort of reports they are, but only that they are bad ones - I have heard the full particulars, & how any girl or married woman even could spread such stories, even supposing them to be true - I cannot imagine – “The tongue is a little member but it is a world of iniquity”. It is very hard for me to be in the same station with Janie, & not able to see her as formerly – however Mr & Mrs Hutton love me just the same & if the truth were known I'm foolish enough to think that poor Janie does too, though of course, my dreams are over now.

Luckily I have sufficient to occupy me, in preparing for Burmah – We are really going in two or three days & meantime I am running in & out of Calcutta, getting various little dodges, too numerous to mention – They say our company is going in the Enterprize steamer to Rangoon. We take no light guns, but a large siege train of guns, & lots of rockets – other troops, the 18th Royal Irish, part of the 80th Queens, (which came after us from Dinapore) the 40th native infantry &c and Madras troops are either going or gone – but the object of the expedition is unknown. We take tents, but if we live there during the rains, we are to live on board ships roofed in on deck – for lots of transports are engaged, & are towed down by steamer to Moulmein & Rangoon in three or four days – We officers get four months advance of pay, which I get through two months of, & leave the rest with Ashburner (when I get it). I have just drawn out my last 150 rupees from there for present use. The men get two months advance, & we shall be paid regularly, as there is a treasury at Moulmein which I believe is to be the rendez-vous at first. I learnt from Ahmuts & Co that James Morgan & his wife are still at Moulmein. I've had no time as yet to see my Calcutta friends, but mean to try today, & finish up the evening by hearing the Ethiopian Serenaders⁷⁴²!!! who have made immense sums of money in Calcutta. Some engineers go with us; among them Craster⁷⁴³ & Trevor⁷⁴⁴; Williams⁷⁴⁵ & Major Fraser I also know. I am only going to take my two overland trunks, & have a frame of canvass to st[torn] on them for a bed, & have not forgotten mosquito curtains. Most of m[torn] nooks, my dress coat & uniform, & greater part of white clothing I am going to leave with the Huttons. I can't take my bearer, though he wished to go, on account of the bother of his food & water on board ship, but have engaged a Musulman to act as bearer & Khidmutgar, & also a dhobee to wash & do other work – I'll take care they don't get an advance of pay to steal.

The overland mail arrived from Bombay yesterday bringing news that the “Haddington” was left at Suez, having broken a shaft so the passengers & letters of the 20th Janry. will not arrive till April 5th or 6th. Rather a sell for them, & for me, who will have to go without letters, but of course there will be regular communication with Burmah. I an recommend a book by Captn. Bellew, called “A Gap in history supplied”, to give you a capital idea of marching [above: to Arracan] - & every thing Indian – We are not going to Arracan, on the west coast of Burmah, where he was, but to Rangoon 26 miles from the sea, on the south, & though the country will be more level & swampy, the people &c must be the same, so I advise you to get it, & don't be horrified by his accounts of the sickness there – more precautions are taken nowadays because people know that soldiers cost money – It is rather odd that I should be down here again so soon – it is all for the best, remember that - I truly wish Harry could come round in some of the Bombay steamers which are going to be employed on this side - I feel the change here from the dry air of up country – this place looks quite a Paradise of verdure compared to that dusty & stinking Dinapore – you have no idea of the bad smells in a Cantonment – so badly arranged as that is – My horse is on his way down country with the others,

& I am going to have him sold – Our new captain Mallock is an old chap, very undecided, & troublesome in small duty matters, though don't know what sort of man he may prove on service – Ashe is with us, but I have taken quite a disgust to him. Willoughby⁷⁴⁶'s elder brother, a 2d Lieut has been posted to our Company, he seems a very quiet gentleman, & Christian man – the two former qualities generally accompany the latter & most important one – Mind & tell all my friends for me where I am going. Some would give their ears to be in my place - I expect a deal of discomfort, the necessary attendant of going by sea, instead of our comparatively luxurious way of marching – however I've been moving about since last September & feel as if I didn't care where they may send me. You know I will always write when I can you will see our movements in the papers. I expect to get some very pretty sketches. Send my letters to Ashburner & Co as usual please. Now goodbye dearest Mother & remember that the same God is watching over us & all dear to us for good: Best love to dear Herbert, Charles & Jack: Kind remembrances to all friends who may be disappointed at not hearing from me -

Ever your own affectionate Son
Montagu James.

Sunday morning

Every one says I am looking very well. Gaddha is so fat, & sends salaam -
Goodbye -

The Huttons have just given me the parcel you sent by Lake – many thanks for the collars & glasses, & to Harriet [above: & Pole] for the books, & Lucy Rowley for the new purse -

Addressed

Per Precursor Steamer

Paid

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

11.3.52

Stamped:

CALCUTTA G.P.O. SHIP LETTER ???
ALDEBURGH MY 7 1852

Add.7480_A2 145-152

Irrawady River
Ship “Bengal”
begun 6 April 1852

My dearest Mother

I will begin this now, as I have plenty of time & room to write, but where I shall finish it, or when, it is impossible to say - Well, to begin my long story. I am quite well, & very happy at having something to do, though certainly I've begun to “rough it”.

The last letter I wrote was on the 19th March, which went by the extra mail in the “Precursor” I told you of my meeting with Janie & was convinced at the time she had been obliged to write that letter, & in spite of it, her feelings to me were rather more than friendly, though of course we were obliged to be cautious before her mother. On the 19th I went to Calcutta & called on a Mrs.

[torn]man⁷⁴⁷, Mrs Wylie's sister, whose daughter I suspected of having spread some of these scandalous reports [torn] us, but she was out, so I went to tiffin there the following day, & had a long talk with her. [torn]he totally denied having said any thing, & I found the quarrel between her & Janie was about [torn] family matters which I had nothing to do with. I also called on some other people, but could get no more information, so I reported my ill success to Mr Hutton; perhaps they may find out more while I am away – he gave Janie some pictures & a broach I brought from Benares for her. I know she is sorry that her mother bullied her into writing that letter to me – but I expect its a case of the grey mare being the better horse, especially as Mrs. H. has just had a little daughter (Alice) which was just what she wished. I met Janie one night with some friends from Dum Dum, who had formed a party to hear the Ethiopian Serenaders!! who had favoured Calcutta with a visit & managed to get hold of her arm for a short time. I had tea at the Hutton's two or three times, though they always asked another fellow, for appearance sake, but Janie & I found means of testifying attachment without kissing, while the mother was lying in state in a couch close by – twilight is very convenient for some things, eh? Well it was a great blessing to get to church again at Dum Dum, though my Sunday was not very quiet on account of packing up. On Wednesday morning the 24th March, we marched into Fort William. I walked the whole of the eight miles, & after bothering about for quarters &c Ashe & I & Willoughby adjourned to a breakfast in Calcutta, which I didn't enjoy at all at all! oh no. That important business over, I got a boat & went to look for James Morgan at Howrah, but he was out, & I came back to the [torn]t, & got my four month's advance of pay – 850 Rs. Next morning I paid calls in Calcutta [torn]en lunched with James Morgan at Spences Hotel Mr Simkins [torn] with him. He is in command of the “Teak”⁷⁴⁸, & is going to Singapore in a few days – He is looking very [torn] is as brown as a Lascar. He gave me a letter to his wife, in case I go to Moulmein [torn] Frank was somewhere in China & is to get command of a large home trading vessel [torn] Next morning was delightfully rainy, but we embarked on board H.M. steamer Hermes⁷⁴⁹ [torn] a company of sepoys – There was a dreadful confusion, & as I was the only subaltern [torn] Captn. Mallock was nearly out of his wits with papers &c. I had enough to do – having acu[torn] to put the bedding of the soldiers into the boats with my own hands, & then caught the cooks who were all drunk, & wanted to run away, & pitched them hands & feet into the boats. The Governor General Dalhousie⁷⁵⁰ came on board about noon to look at the arrangements & of course had to pretend he knew all about it & was perfectly satisfied – We got under weigh, & proceeded as far as Garden Reach so I got ashore & spent the evening with Mrs Walker – they were all well & the baby very much improved. he gave me two bottles of brandy as I had had no room to lay in stores – well I went on board in a regular squall, & getting on deck found such a mess & confusion my traps underneath sepoys, tents & all sorts of things so after getting wet through, I went forward into the forecabin, & got a hammock from a sailor, & turned in, all standing & sl[torn] soundly. Next morning there was no such thing as washing, or changing & no food for [torn] but we got fairly under weigh in the following order. Hermes towing the Tubaleam [torn] ship, Fire Queen⁷⁵¹ towing the Juliana with commissariat stores & 500 coolies. Enterprize⁷⁵² [torn] the Lahore with ordnance stores (Ashe, Willoughby & 5 or 6 others were on board this). Tenasserim⁷⁵³ towing the Monarch with engineer stores. On board the Hermes were the General (Godwin⁷⁵⁴) his 2 aides, the chief engineer Major Fraser, & our surgeon – Captn. Mallock & I had our meals in the gun room, & such stuff, both for food & drink I've ever got in my life. The Government pay eight rupees a day for officers, out of which two only are stopped from my pay, as a 2d Lieut, so I ought to have lodged & fed like a fighting cock, but every one on board was treated badly alike – The men were cheated out of their full allowance of meat, & their grog was watered, & when I went once to speak to the Commander Fishbourne⁷⁵⁵ about it, we had a regular blow up, but luckily the General was by; and behaved in a very gentlemanly way, & set all to rights. I got a hammock from a middy⁷⁵⁶ & slept close by the gun room. The heat was dreadful, there being no windsails, & the bulwarks being high it was nearly as hot on deck as below. I cant enumerate all my troubles, but I was very glad to cast anchor here on the 2d April. I saw old

Admiral Austen, who came out with me on the Precursor two years ago, & he fraternizes with me, rather to the the Commanders astonishment. We were immediately bundled out of the Hermes into a large ship; the Bengal where we are still staying, & I am so comfortable (comparatively) as I've a cabin to m[orn] I have a good[orn] every evening, plenty to eat & beer, & clean clothes, as my [orn]

[orn]ta is not exhausted yet. We are rather badly off for water, & through some [orn]ment our lascars & servants had no food for two whole days, & had I not gone [orn] boat on Sunday night, they would still be without, for the Commint seems in a [orn]ss. In fact there seems no head of affairs, & I'm sorry to say old Captn M-K is an [orn] fidgetty old muff; instead of acting, he only grumbles - I can't conceive why he [orn] on me to accompany him on the Hermes, as both Ashe & Willoughby are senior to me. however, the men, both Europeans & Lascars, are very fond of me, & are most attentive in doing what I want: they take great care of poor Gaddha, who has accompanied me to the wars. The other vessels we found here were the Salamander⁷⁵⁷, Rattler⁷⁵⁸, Proserpine⁷⁵⁹ (steamers) & two transport with the 18th & part of the 80th Queens. The 40th N.I. sepoys were immediately put on board the ship which was taken the other day from Rangoon, a large three masted vessel – they are taken on shore daily to cook & get water, by one of the steamers, but our Lascars have not gone yet. On board here we have 84 Europeans, 30 Lascars & about 150 coolies &c: the men [orn] deck, & the natives below the awnings are up always, as the sun is very hot, & a tremendous [orn] at night. luckily we have had no rain as yet, but the rains will begin in another [orn] & they are dreadfully heavy here – there has been no sickness yet. On the 2d – the Proserpine [orn] went up with a flag of truce to the stockades, 15 miles from here, & she was fired upon & returned directly: the next day, the Hermes, Rattler & Salamander, with some engineers on board & the Admiral General &c – went to take Martaban, & I suppose then will get troops from Moulmein which is just opposite, & the 2nd company 5th battn. arty. is there – we are anxiously expecting them as the Hermes took away nearly all our salt provisions, rum, water &c – On Sunday the 4th April H.M. frigate Fox⁷⁶⁰ in tow of Tenasserim [above: H.C.S.], & H.M. brig Serpent⁷⁶¹ in tow of Phlegethon⁷⁶² [above: H.C.S.], with two companies of the 18th Royal Irish, went up to the stockades, & yesterday we heard heaving firing all day at intervals – the Fox returned this morning, but I've not heard the news yet – We are lying just at the mouth of the Rangoon branch of the Irrawaddy, with low shores covered with trees & a few huts, on each side – The tides are so strong that there is very little communication with the different ships, though so close together. We are expecting six or seven Bombay steamers with Madras European arty, & sepoys, every day, & then when the Genl. returns in a day or two I fancy we shall go & attack Rangoon, which is 26 miles from here, but there is no obtaining information any where. So much for general news & now for personal - I have two servants, one acts as Khidmatgar & bearer at 12 Rs a month, besides being a capital tailor & a respectable old Musulman – the other is a Musulman dhobee (washerman) on the same pay, but I'm afraid he's rather a bad bargain – All the natives by the way, seem utterly helpless, & the Europeans [orn] the laziest most grumbling set of Irish men principally, I ever came across – My property [orn] a tent, which is always stowed away with the [orn]n's tents: two overland trunks & leather bag with only necessary clothing – lots of flannels & I got flannel trousers, coat, was [orn] up at Dum Dum. I got a camp bed & mosquito curtains in Calcutta for 12 Rs w[orn] into a small bundle; my bedding rolls up in a long package, with a canvass & was [orn] like the soldier's bedding - I bought 2. English blankets, a light mackintosh coat, [orn] strong English ankle jacks⁷⁶³, & lots of things, as tea, powder, metal plates & mugs &c [orn] I found my pay very handy – After buying all I wanted, & taking 67 rs cash, & p[orn] mess bills, I lodged 300 Rs clear at Ashburner's & have allowed my little fat bearer a [orn] pension of 4 Rs a month till I get back as Government paid up the 40 Rs they cheated me out of in Sept. last. My horse had not arrived from Dinapore, when we left, but I have given instructions to have him sold when he does come & I ought to get 250 Rs for him. The Huttons have taken care of all my remaining clothes, books &c, & my bearer is to air them occasionally, so they won't spoil – all the uniform I have here is my old cashmere shell

jacket, & my oldest pair of cloth trousers, & those perhaps will never be needed, as I shall wear a mirzaee⁷⁶⁴, & [c.o.] old white trousers dyed blue - I have a famous Napier pith hat & an old forage cap has about 20 yards of turban twisted round it, my sword has been sh[torn] & pistols cleaned, though I don't expect to have such close fighting as to use either [torn] gunners leave the murdering work to sepoys - I have such a jolly young havresack, [torn] just holds my brandy flask, tobacco, & a pipe which Janie gave me just before we left, [torn] also gave me such a pretty crochet worked smoking cap. Bye the bye did I tell you I had received your parcel from the Huttons containing the spectacles &c - I had not time to get them made up, but James Morgan had promised to do so - Tell Harriet & Pole I like their books very much & have them amongst the few I brought down here. Last Sunday I had a quiet day & managed to get a read at my Bible on deck; I lent the men Ryle's tracts, but I imagine they were not much read. I told you Willoughby was religious, but as he is in another ship I've not seen much of him. I'm getting used to having no friends now, but after my short peep at the Huttons, I must own I felt very unhappy as we started from Prinsep's Ghaut that rainy morning, but have had plenty to occupy my mind lately. No one knows when the war is likely to be over, or what we are to do, but any how, I hope we shall be safely housed before the rains begin, or they will soon bring sickness. I have not yet received your Janry or Febry letters, but I suppose I shall be overwhelmed with news some day. I hope you have not been alarmed at not getting my April monthly letter, but no steamer has started from here to Calcutta yet, but I hope this will be in time for the May mail. Address as usual to Ashburner & Co. I wonder whether Harry will come in any of the Bombay steamers we are expecting. This paper is very damp, like everything [torn] instead of my writing desk; I've bought a tin ...box, which holds all my linen. My ...have a goo..

[torn] I don't know when this may go, & had better [torn] love at once to every bod[torn] by keeping: especially best love to Herbert, Charles, & Jack, & to Aunty Morgan pleas[torn] my doings - what a long letter of advice she will send when she hears about Janie - Now darling Mother, dont be in a fright about me, for I am quite as safe as any where else, as my text the other morning said, whither can we go then from His presence? He will never leave nor forsake me, & I hope He may spare me to return in safety. Well goodbye for the present, as this must be ready to go at a moments notice - Good bye dearest mother & believe me ever

Your own most affectionate Son
Montagu James

7th April) The Madras troops arrived today in four large Bombay steamers, & two transports, dreadfully crowded - They had bands on board, & were playing & singing till very late - our men sing & dance Irish jigs in the evening - our captain's boat was upset, & he escaped & went after it in another & did not return till next morning -

8th April) The Hermes & Rattler returned from Martaban today, after taking it in two days, with only seven or eight men wounded.

9th April - Good Friday - We started up the river at three oclock in tow of the HC steamer Zenobia⁷⁶⁵ - which made fast alongside, instead of towing us by a couple of hawsers. They did not know the river & consequently, just after dinner, about six oclock, she struck on a bank, we nearly upset her, & then righting, our vessel tore past her, carrying away hawsers bulwarks & spars like threads - three poor gunners were knocked over, one has broken his leg - How I escaped I don't know, but only got knocked over on my knees. we were brought up by her jib boom, which we carried away, & when the wreck was cleared away, & the rising tide lifted her up, back she came on us again; scraping down the whole of the other side, smashing boats, stanchions, & every thing, but no one was hurt, & then we both drifted apart, & cast ashore they sent men on board to clear the wreck & today the Zenobia went to a creak to get water, which which was our object in coming here: we have only a day's water on board - The river is narrower here with wood huts - they are very neatly built, & are supported on poles - we are close to two stockades lately destroyed & still

burning. Two pagodas are in sight, one on Syriam island, the other at Rangoon – The Hermes has just passed up - I suppose the other vessels are coming – The [c.o.] Rattler brought the 2d Comp. 5th Battn. from Moulmein, but we've had no communication hardly between any of the vessels, so I've learnt no particulars about the fight at Martaban. We are all well.

10th April. We lay at anchor till the afternoon when all the vessels passed up & we were towed up & anchored below Rangoon – A fleet of nearly twenty six vessels, steamers & transports. Harry is not here but several of the officers know him, & one recognised me from my likeness to him.

April 11. Easter Sunday – The steamers moved up a little & attacked two stockades, one on each side of the river. a magazine was blown up, amidst general cheers – only a few guns from the Burmese fired – the marines & sepoy's landed & took the stockade of Dallah, opposite Rangoon & both sides were soon in flames – very few casualties among the shipping.

April 12th. We were landed about noon, close to the stockade on the Rangoon side, & set to work getting guns & ammunition on shore – we got plenty of drinking water immediately. the infantry who had landed in the morning with some light guns, attacked & took a stockade by escalade⁷⁶⁶, several officers were killed & wounded – poor Donaldson⁷⁶⁷ whom I saw last in Calcutta was shot in the stomach & has died – Trevor was shot in the arm. a Madras officer died from a coup de soleil, & several men: luckily we got two tents on the beach for shelter. I was up till 11 landing guns &c in the dark. Capt'n. Mallock, Dr McCosh⁷⁶⁸ & myself were together & we use the Hospital coolies to carry our things, so I had my bed & bedding & my Khidmatgar [torn] I left Gaddha, & my dhobe on board ship & all [torn] as we did not know [torn]ere going to do: the stockade was burning a[torn]re us plenty of [torn]

[torn]il 13th. We were hard at work again, [torn]wn guns & ammun[torn]sent into Camp about a mile inland: in the evening we moved into Camp, [torn] open place surrounded by woods, some on fire – full of our outlying picquets who [torn] all night while the steamers occasionally sent a 68 pr shell or rocket at the great pagoda. There were no tents so the men slept on the ground – but we got the hospital doolies, & were very comfortable, though badly off for provisions & spirits

April 14th. the troops were astir at daylight & the infantry moved into the jungle, popping at the Burmese – we brought up the rear with four 8 inch howitzers dragged by bullocks, our men & a host of sailors – the enemy were not to be seen, but when we halted, the bullets soon whistled over & among us – we passed through a sort of land, covered on both sides with thick jungle & high trees – then can an open valley, in full view of the big stockade round the grand pagoda, & we halted here while the road ahead was being cleared, while the Burmese pooped every time we showed ourselves with ginjals⁷⁶⁹. at last we made a dash & got the guns across, though several men fell, & the starved bullocks tumbled down, & our gun got behind, but we took them out & hauled away on the dragropes & got into another lane under cover till we came to another valley, from the opposite side of which we saw the big pagoda, & two parts of the stockade, so we hauled up the guns by main strength to the brow of the hill – where there was only just room for them, a lot of Burmese came into the jungle opposite & began sniping, but a discharge of grape, & an advance of skirmishers soon drove them out – the fellows in the stockade soon got our range, & made splendid shots with ginjals & light 3 or 4 pounder guns, but as soon as we had prepared a few shells we answered them, & soon shut them up. I got a gun myself, & potted away in fine style. about a dozen rounds were fired, & then all the troops advanced, with scaling ladders &c – dashed down the hill & across the valley & got in by the steps leading to the big pagoda. after a very little fighting directly they got in, all the Burmese disappeared – we rested & got biscuits & rum served out, My Khidmatgar sat all the time just under the brow of the hill in a safe place, & supplied me with sugared water. I drank a tremendous quantity of water, but the bheesties got plenty & it was very good. My orderly carrying my pistols & haversack got knocked over or tumbled over with fright at the first volley - & lost my pistols, but I got them again, & the villain drank the only drop of brandy I had in my flask. Only six of our company were wounded – one had his leg shot off. the balls were coming very thick into the valley – three sepoy's were killed by one shot: all our officers

are safe – after resting we dragged the guns back the road we came & entered the town in the evening. I was dreadfully knocked up, but got a pint of beer & some biscuits had a pipe & went to bed in a doolley, with an umbrella for a pillow but did not sleep very soundly – I've not changed my clothes or hardly taken them off for three days – my dress yesterday was as follows: forage cap with a thick turban, mirzaee, which I soon took o[torn] holland waistcoat, blue linen trousers, check shirt & sword. my Khidr carried my leather case containing a quart bottle & pint metal mug, my telescope, mirzaee &c – Our gunners worked like horses all day. the Madras gunners did hardly any thing -

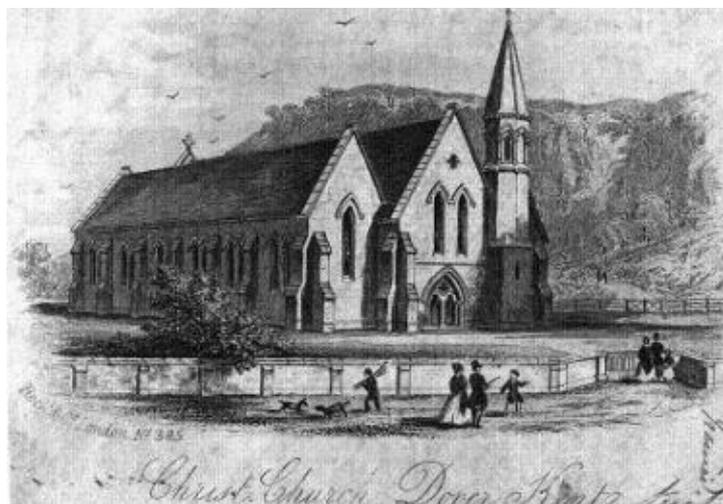
April 15th. This morning I walked up to look at the stockade & big pagoda – the stockade is formed of a high bank about twenty feet thick supported outside by three rows of bea[torn] of twenty feet high; the bottom of these is covered [torn]ut fifteen yards wi[torn] sharpened end stuck on the ground [ends here]

At every few yards are raised platforms for guns they evidently did not expect us to come till the winter as only a few guns were mounted, mostly three of four pounders. The big pagoda stands on a hill with two high terraces faced with masonry - & covered with trees, some very large trees, the wall rises about 3 feet on each terrace & behind this they had [c.o. filled] thickened it with earth & bricks supported by planks: the pagoda has been all gilt. it seems made of solid masonry – all round are other temples, joss houses full of idols, of immense height, mostly females in a sitting posture – there is an immense bell in a little house alone some smaller ones supported by figures. Up here they had very heavy guns, eighteen pounders, English ones, but could only bring one or two to bear on us luckily. The stairs on each face have figures of alligators on each side: the main street runs down to the river from the south face of the pagoda. it is a nice width, made of bricks laid edge wise by fives & sixes [small sketch] like that: the houses are all of wood, some very large, all supported on poles. they remind me of the Swiss houses, as some of the roofs have queer cocked up gable ends – underneath the houses the soldiers were busy catching fowls & pigs – boxes, broken pitchers, baskets, bags of rice &c were lying every where. there were quantities of spears & dhaws [small sketch hatchets] lying in the stockades & huts half built – bags of powder, shot &c. my plunder consists of two spears, two paper red boxes like hat boxes, with partitions, six wineglasses, a splendid English basin, lots of drinking cups of japan work &c. one spear saved me, as a madras gun bullock got loose & charged me, & I struck him in the shoulder, & he broke the spear head off – I've had sundry fowls given me by the men & a big pig & a sucking pig which we are going to have today. Friday the 16th. Yesterday the 15th we moved the guns & ammunition up to the big pagoda, the light guns are on the lower terrace & the heavy ones are below them on the ground. It was dreadful work getting them up as there were no sailors to help: the road was very bad, & the heat all day was dreadful. Luckily I got some dinner from the men before we started, & a dram of liquor – we are encamped on the north east corner of the lower terrace which is in such confusion with trees cut down, & things lying about, with a few dead Burmese to make a smell. There are very few of them to be seen so I suppose they were all taken away - hardly any fighting men were taken prisoners, except one or two wounded ones – but about a dozen half-caste men & women were found, chiefly Armenians or Portuguese: no treasure has been found: near every house is a great square hole covered over with timber, to protect them from our shells – We got up our two hospital tents, & were very comfortable, as I had my bed & bedding – clean clothes I regard as unnecessary luxuries: there is no Communication hardly with the ships, as it is nearly two miles to the beach. I never saw such confusion. there seems no head, & the Commissariat is dreadfully mismanaged. From exposure & want of food & liquor, our men began to sicken last night & this morning (Friday) we have been here doing nothing – some men are gone to the beach for our tents & some provisions – though we might easily move into the empty houses, as all the other troops have done. The heat is tremendous. we have just buried three men, who died last night & this morning from cholera, & several others are lying in different stages of it. I hear that the other troops are beginning to suffer, & it has appeared among the ships. I breakfasted today with five or six

others off two chickens which a soldier gave me, & we have cocoa & sugar & biscuit. I sent my Khidr. to the beach this morning to try & get a few things from the ship, but he could not get a boat & has returned empty handed. I have been mercifully preserved as yet – our Major I hear has been taken ill. Hurrah - heavy fall of rain has just come, & will clear the air. The Queens troops are up above us on the top terrace round the pagoda, & are very comfortable. The Madras artillery are lodged in a fine bamboo house, on the northern terrace, on a level with us – their commist. is much better managed than ours, & their officers have lots of mess stores. one of them gave my my flask full of brandy today. the men always give me a share of what they have, cocoa, biscuit, salt meat &c – poor fellows, they have been worked like slaves, & are treated worse than dogs. I hope fervently they will send us away to Dum Dum again before the rains begin. how I should enjoy the bread & butter alone that we get there, not to mention beef, beer, wine &c. The Dr., old McCosh, who has served two or three campaigns says he never saw such hard work as we have had. I'm afraid if all soldiering is like this, I shall soon have a bellyful of it. the actual fighting is nothing, compared to the hard work & privations afterwards – however, I think it is best to see the worst at once. (stay a bit – here's my stewed sucking pig). go on again I've had my dinner – the captain is off to the beach in a rage, to get provisions, tents, & bedding. I wish I had my sketch book, so as to take some sketches of the pagodas, big & little, with which the place is filled: there is a fine view of the country from here; it is covered with wood, on sandy knolls, with creeks & ponds of water, & there is the broad Irrawaddy to the south-east, & our fleet at anchor. There is no finding out what we are going to do, but I must finish this now as I believe the mail goes in a day or two. Again give my best love to all at home & elsewhere. I wish Harry had come round in these Bombay steamers. Well goodbye. I am quite well, only a cold – Every you own affectionate Son

Montagu James

Letter from Herbert to his mother regarding his move to Christ Church, Dover as Chaplain



Add.7480_A3 26-30

Inserted at side: Can you find and forward me a circular from G. Goodman lying on or near my desk -

top of page: Hope you are better & stronger

47. CP. [Cadogan Place]⁷⁷⁰

Friday [30th April 1852]

Dearest M.

I have just received your little note and thank you for your industry. I hope you did not pack more than you mention.

The cases may go by Dance⁷⁷¹ - it will be cheaper.

One or two small things are wanting. 1st my clothes brush not the biggest but a black shallow one - & my porcupine pen holder & the little round inkstand wh: was on my desk - these can be packed & marked silver with or without the other things.

I arrived here quite safely yesterday through Gods great mercy - Ingram⁷⁷² was my companion from Saxm. I saw Jane, looking better.

I was so tired that I slept the gter part of the way & never made such a lazy journey before - this mg I feel as if I had been doing work - but I must not give over - for I am about to go to the Irish Church mission⁷⁷³ -

I shall not see Charles before Monday - as I have to prepare tomorrow for Sunday mg when I speak at St Judes.

I cd not beg off.

I shall see Mr Ryle⁷⁷⁴ as he is in town. Also aunt M. the Janvrins - &c -

And now dearest M - I must not close this without a few words relative to yourself - I hope you will be supported gty and strengthened for all your prayers and under all the present burden. I am sure Our heavenly Father has dealt most lovingly with you in thus breaking the separation by degrees - Personally I have not realized it in its fullest extent - but shall I dare say by degrees - You need not feel lonely with the work you have to do at A - for if there was nothing else but Tuesday reading is worth living for - I trust it will be a means of the the very gtest blessing - God grant it.

I need hardly add - tho I feel that the expression may be opportune - how much how very much I am indebted to you for all the love & care and helpfulness of the last four years. I feel that you have done more from (sic) me than many other mothers wd have done ever had it been in their power - You - beyond yr ability have helped me - I pray that god may incline my heart to be to you all that a mother cd desire or a Son prove. Best of all may I be made helpful to you in things spiritual. I feel that hitherto I have not assisted you so much as I cd have wished in this respect. May the good Lord pardon what is past, and give us both grace to live more to His Glory - I give you Phil: IV. 19.⁷⁷⁵ as a parting word.

Ever your most affectionate

Herbert

Love to Miss S. and the household & friends

Addressed: Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk

Stamped: ALDEBURGH MY 1 1852

Letter from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 153-158



10th May 1852

My own darling Mother

I am you see mercifully spared to begin another long despatch to you from this outlandish place. I sent my last on the 17th April to Messrs. Ashburner & Co so I can't calculate when you will have received it, but suppose somewhere about the middle of June. On the 6th a steamer arrived here from Calcutta, bringing me such a host of letters viz yours of the 26th Janry & 20th. March (no Febry one, which appears to have been lost) Harriets of the 20th Febry. & 20th March, Herberts of the 6th March, your enclosure from Jack & Lizzy, & a letter from Mr Johnstone⁷⁷⁶, the chaplain at Addes Combe and such a long affectionate one from the penitent Janie. You know how I value your letters so it is only the pro forma thanking you at all, but please don't write when you tumble down & hurt your poor head – I'm sure you would find many a willing scribe to sent me a line telling me the cause of your silence & I could not bear to think that you should have written while in pain, but I know it was all your love, though I wonder Mr Bell did not stop you. I only hope you have recovered long ere this reaches you – Better to have an aching head than an aching heart. eh? Please thank the others for [c.o. your] their letters it is impossible to say when I shall be able to answer them, but I've no doubt they hear all about me. And now for a little gossip before I begin journalizing. I wonder how Herbert is getting on in his new abode, & only hope he may not find the work too hard – many thanks for Ryle's tract, which I have read & like very much – he catches one in every possible point, & shows his knowledge of that inscrutable thing, the human heart deceitful above all things, & deceiving its owner but too often. What a pity that dear Harry is not here it would have been so nice to have been together & he could have finished his ten years kicking about with an easily-won medal, not to mention the six months batta which everyone is secretly expecting. I wonder whether Ellen Martin had got her little finger round Charles's heart as Janie I'm sure has round mine - I only hope they won't have any quarrels – there's plenty of time for that after they are married – Charles might have had some fine sawbone practice down here among the Burmese. I saw one old chap in our hospital with his leg off, & he asked me in Burmese for a light, & I left him smoking away at his green cigar, & nursing the remains of his leg quite coolly – So Mr Jack Sahib wishes to go into the Queen's army - I really had almost as soon see him a shoeblack. I've met a good many Queen's officers out here, & never saw a contented one yet. besides they get such wretched pay & are liable to be sent from the North Isle to Jamaica or vice versa Jolly work is must be at Gibraltar for the sub: on guard – equally jolly keeping guard over convicts with a loaded musket, not to mention going with them on a crowded transport its also fine fun getting an assagai in your stomach, from behind a tree at the Cape, or being frost bitten in Canada &c &c. If Jack does enter the army at all, pray let him come into the Bengal Infantry if you can only get him a direct appointment. I'm aware that is a hard matter but he is only 17 & there's lots of time yet – Besides, it isn't every fool who can pass, when he does get an appointment, so this army is no longer a resource for the idle & stupid, since these new rules have come into effect, I daresay when the Charter is renewed, there will be some important amendments in the furlough rates &c I mention Bengal N.I. because the presidency is the largest & after the probationary two years are over if a chap has passed in the language, he is pretty certain, with interest out here, to get a staff appointment, which we poor gunners don't get, however learned we may be, except in our own regt.

whereas the infantry are made Commissioners, join Cavalry corps as interpreters, command irregulars &c &c. Don't imagine that I wish to change though – but really the N.I. is a very fine service – don't be frightened at old croaker's tales of debt, gambling & drunkenness – there are black sheep every where.

Mind & give my best love to Auntie Morgan, tell her that I saw James in Calcutta: there's not much chance of my paying him a visit at Moulmein, unless I get ill, which I certainly don't wish. Also remember me to Aunties at Hastings, & in Devonshire Place⁷⁷⁷: tell Capt'n Litchfield of my luck? in seeing service so soon, also remember me to Auntie Debo, & to my Aldeburgh friends, Mr Bell, Capt'n. Ward - the Rowleys, Thellussons & the Cobbolds particularly. Perhaps Harriet may be staying with you when this arrives, so you can kiss her consensually for me all in a very proper way, of course. thank Lizzy for her very nice letters, & dear old Jack for his – No I think I've done my duty, in particularizing so I must go on & talk about myself - I think I told you all about my meeting & parting with Janie – she is very sorry she ever wrote that cool note to me, & has told me that she found it among the things I left in her charge, & tore it up, which rather delighted me. I'm sure you'll think we are both very foolish: it appears that we are at last to have an increase to our regt. and before I return I may be a first lieut – then I suppose, if the parties concerned are still agreed, you will have no objection, to our being married. I sent your love to Janie as you requested: how I wish I were with her now, instead of living in this state of anxiety.

And now for my journal - I had better try to give you some idea of this place, & am sorry I have no means of sending you a good sketch of it, which would give you an idea at once but most likely there will be some sketches in the “Illustrated”. Rangoon is 26 miles from the sea, on the Irrawaddy river – the old native town used to be close to the beach, which the Burmese burnt just before we came: the big pagoda or “Shwe Dagoung” is nearly two miles from the river. it is built on three terraces, the first being 200 feet above the level of the river on the ground level, it is merely a stockade strengthened with earth, & a few platforms for guns: the next terrace is parallel to it at a distance of 115 [c.o. feet] yards; & the next about 30 [c.o. feet] yards the upper terrace has two sides of about 200 yards & the two others about 250 – these two upper terraces are faced with a wall, which rises about six feet above the level of each terrace, & the Burmese had thickened them with earth, supported by planks, & every here & there are platforms for guns – the sides face the points of the compass – the river being opposite the southern face. In the middle of each face is a broad staircase (about 10 or 12 yards) and all except the north, are roofed over with wood, carved & gilt inside. The big pagoda stands nearly in the middle of the top terrace, its height is 239 feet, & the diameter at the base is the same? it is of solid masonry, as all the pagodas are, & has been gilt from top to bottom, but is now rather seedy, not to mention a few shot holes. The upper terrace has an area of 11 or 12 acres, & is filled with large & small pagodas, priests' houses, beautifully carved & gilt inside, & painted red & black – they were filled with images, mostly in a sitting posture, made of brick, all alike – some of wood standing upright – some of stone & marble. In the breasts of the big ones our men, found little images of plaster covered with silver leaf, & rolls of silver leaf with inscriptions, as they have all been removed to make barracks for the rains. I am going to inhabit a house on the east side of the big pagoda & set to work “iconoclasting” tomorrow, there are splendid trees all about banyans, palms &c. The main road to the river runs down the southern staircase & old town. it is nearly straight, built of bricks laid edgeways in fours & fives. there are capital wooden houses built on poles, in the town, which the troops are busy making snug for the rains. About a mile from here, it passes through the stockade, & there are more splendid large wooden houses, turned into hospitals &c. then comes the bazaar – which the Burmese are rapidly refilling & the old town in ruins, & the river & shipping, about 30 vessels, including steamers. A road runs nearly parallel on the east of this to the beach, now very bad, though it seems to have been the main one, as it is a perfect avenue of pagodas, big and little & the stockade again is parallel to this: it leads to the stockade like ships destroyed on Easter Sunday – The [c.o.] view from the upper terrace is very pretty, with the wooded knolls & valleys - & water here & there. I tried to find out

the scene of action on the 14th the other night, but could not find my way when once at the foot of the stairs, though it seemed very simple from the top terrace. When I wrote, we were living any how, on the second (east) terrace – the men were dying of cholera, which was brought on by exposure to the sun, want of food, & hard work &c – we were shamefully treated or rather neglected, the first few days – Mallock quite disgusted me by his inefficiency - I went into the sick tent very often, & talked to the poor fellows, & gave them brandy &c – it was trying work burying them but I had my Bible, & was able to read prayers over them; nobody asked whether they were Protestants or Catholics. I had no idea how ghastly cholera made people look, & how awfully sudden are its effects: this has shown me though that it is not contagious. I thought pretty often of those words, “the pestilence that walketh in darkness” &c. On the 19th we moved to the bottom terrace on the northern side, facing a deep valley full of trees, a ravine, a tank, & some priests houses &c – from which I have taken a view of the Pagoda. I must really find means to send you my sketches, if spared to return to Dum Dum. Here we got all our tents pitched & were comparatively comfortable for a few days, & the sickness decreased. The Burmese had filled a house on the top terrace with a large store of “balachong”, which is red putrid fish, which they prize very highly – You've no idea of the stink it made, besides the Burmese smell, which adhered to their baskets, clothes, boxes &c which were lying everywhere in glorious confusion, and also a few dead Burmese & dogs &c. By the bye, very few dead & wounded were found, but I believe they took them away – Well, they had leave to move all this fish, so there was a stream of Burmese Coolies up & down the staircase all day, close to my tent, & I had to rush out. I request them like a London policeman, to “keep moving”. One chap hit Gaddha with a basket for which he got such a kick, that he flew upstairs & disappeared like greased lightning. On the 23rd I went to the beach to get some things from the ships, I walked up again quietly in the evening & found the tents had been moved, & mine was in a heap on the ground & all my luggage. I didn't quite swear, but I had not been so angry for a long time however I rescued my bed from the pile & took possession of another empty tent. Next day I was again sent to the beach for ammunition, & had to walk up in the heat of the day, so as to get my tent pitched, which I did on the north side of the upper terrace, where I have lived since very comfortably. That evening I drank some beer at dinner, as I was quite knocked up, & then I was so'o'o'o'o'o' sick. Next morning I got a dose of castor oil, & by Tuesday I was all right again. Every one here has been ill in some way or other, mostly with diarrhoea, from exposure to the sun, & bad food & water the first few days - A vessel has started for Amherst at the mouth of the Moulmein river, with sick & wounded men. Our artillery have joined the Madras artillery mess, which is a great comfort: they are pretty good fellows, but very particular about dress: the day of the fight they were buttoned up in uniform, while I was in my shirtsleeves: their officer of the day has to wear uniform all day long too. My dress consisted of a Napier hat, holland coat & waistcoat, white trousers dyed blue, check shirt, & highlows⁷⁷⁸ - I got a note from their Coll: requesting me not to wear flannel trousers at mess, so I'm always obliged to wear my old blue ones. The mess tent is close to mine, under a jolly old tree. This is the way I spend my day if off duty. Up about gunfire at 5 five oclock, cup of tea & cheroot, to keep the fog out, then go for a walk or sketch: dress at eight breakfast at mess at half past, adjourn to a corner of the terrace & smoke, then to my tent & read, write &c. tiffin at 12. sleep or do something till 3 dine at half-past three, smoke & go out for a walk, or hunt pariah dogs, come back for tea & bed about nine oclock: so you see I've not improved my mind much lately: it's too hot for anything in fact during the day - the thermr. being 102o in my tent & 99 in the shade. When the rains set in I believe it will be cooler & then I must study Burmese: they say we stop here at least two months before advancing on Prome & Ava. Fancy if I ever get to Ava & back - how vain I shall be, & what queer sights I shall have seen. 11th May. The rain has begun this morning, so after breakfast I'm going to prepare my new house. These Burmese are short men with very ugly faces & flat noses & Chinese eyes - their skin is red copper colour, they wear their hair in a great knot on the side of their heads, tied with a handkerchief. their other clothing is a waistcloth of plaid or check linen, they are tattooed from the small of the back to the knee, which

they consider serves them as well as drawers for us. Each man carried a dhaw or hatchet, a joint of bamboo (generally) for water, and a green cheroot in the lobe of his ear. they are very fond of sea biscuit & cheroots. Great numbers have now come in, with hackeries & much finer bullocks than the Bengal ones, & buffalos. The fowls here are very large & leggy, the cocks fight capitally: there were only a few ponies found in the place, & sold by the prize agent; good Burmese ponies are worth about 600 Rs a pair in Calcutta: we've seen no elephants yet, but there are plenty in the country. The day of the fight I actually saw no Burmese, though their skirmishers got close to our guns in the jungle, but the next day I saw some wounded: one was an immense man, with long black hair, & a very black skin compared to these round here, & his back had been peeled by the explosion of gunpowder. I suppose he was an up Country man: they never waited for our men to get at them with the bayonet, though they fought well behind their stockades. By the way, these stockades are great banks of earth about 20 feet broad at the top, & 15 or 20 high supported on the outside by upright half trees, & at the top of the outside edge is a small ditch for them to sit in & fire over the stockade. There is an abattis⁷⁷⁹ in front every branch being carefully sharpened, then a paling & more abattis, & a broad shallow ditch: this is the kind round the town, but the others first attacked were square, with not such thick banks of earth, & behind they had a deep trench covered with thick planks to jump into when the shells came. All about the town there are little square covered pits for the same purpose.

May 13. Yesterday was your birthday again dearest Mother, & only wish I had time to send you such a capital birthday letter as you sent me, but I must finish this in a hurry - so I can only say that I hope it may please God to spare you many more years in your sphere of usefulness at home, & that you may see the fruits of your labour of love around you, more especially in your own family, & that when it is His pleasure to call you from this world of sin & sorrow, you may depart with the joyful hope that those you are leaving may in due time join their songs of praise with yours, never more to be separated.

On the 11th we began working hard clearing out the idols from our house, & not a bit too soon, as the rains began that night. there was a false alarm too, but I did not trouble myself to get up; Yesterday morning such a shower came, that before I could dig a trench, there were two inches of water in my tent. We worked hard at the house all day - such a number of little images were found under the stern of the big image, which I should think was about 20 feet high: I've bought some images of bell metal - they are all the same, in a sitting posture. I've seen one silver leaf image of a little idol with a canopy in the shape of a snake round him. I'm sending my curiosities to the Huttons to be taken care of. Poor Harriet will again be without a letter, but tell her all about my doings, & assure her I've not forgotten her, or got tired of writing, but really have not time. If the rains continue as they've begun, we shall never get dry, I shall get musty like an old pair of boots. At present I'm very well indeed & rather thriving from the hard work., though my hands are blistered with the shovel & pickaxe: my Dum Dum complaint, the ringworm, has just appeared in the old place, though; I suppose it is because this climate is damp like Dum Dum. By the bye, the Captn. of the "Bengal" transport in which we were, lives close to Granny James, at Clifton, & saw her just before he left. His name is the euphonious one of Brass⁷⁸⁰ - he is taking my curiosities to Dum Dum. Another officer of the Indian Navy (Ford⁷⁸¹) of the "Berenice" who was dining at our mess the other day, asked me if I had not a brother or cousin his service, & he said I was the very image of him. I'm cultivating such a pet moustache, & some feeble attempts at whiskers. My dog Gaddha is all right but doesn't approve of the rain - he wants an umbrella & patterns. Please direct my letters as usual to Ashburner & Co. who forwards them to me. If we had not come here, I was wanting to get some new clothes out by next winter, but now its no good getting new ones. Janie says my horse is not sold yet, which is rather a bore, my little fat bearer lives in their compound. Now my own Mother, I must finish, & hope this will be a satisfactory letter, Best love to dear Herbert & thanks for his long letter, & love to Charles & Jack and believe me as ever. Your most affectionate Son

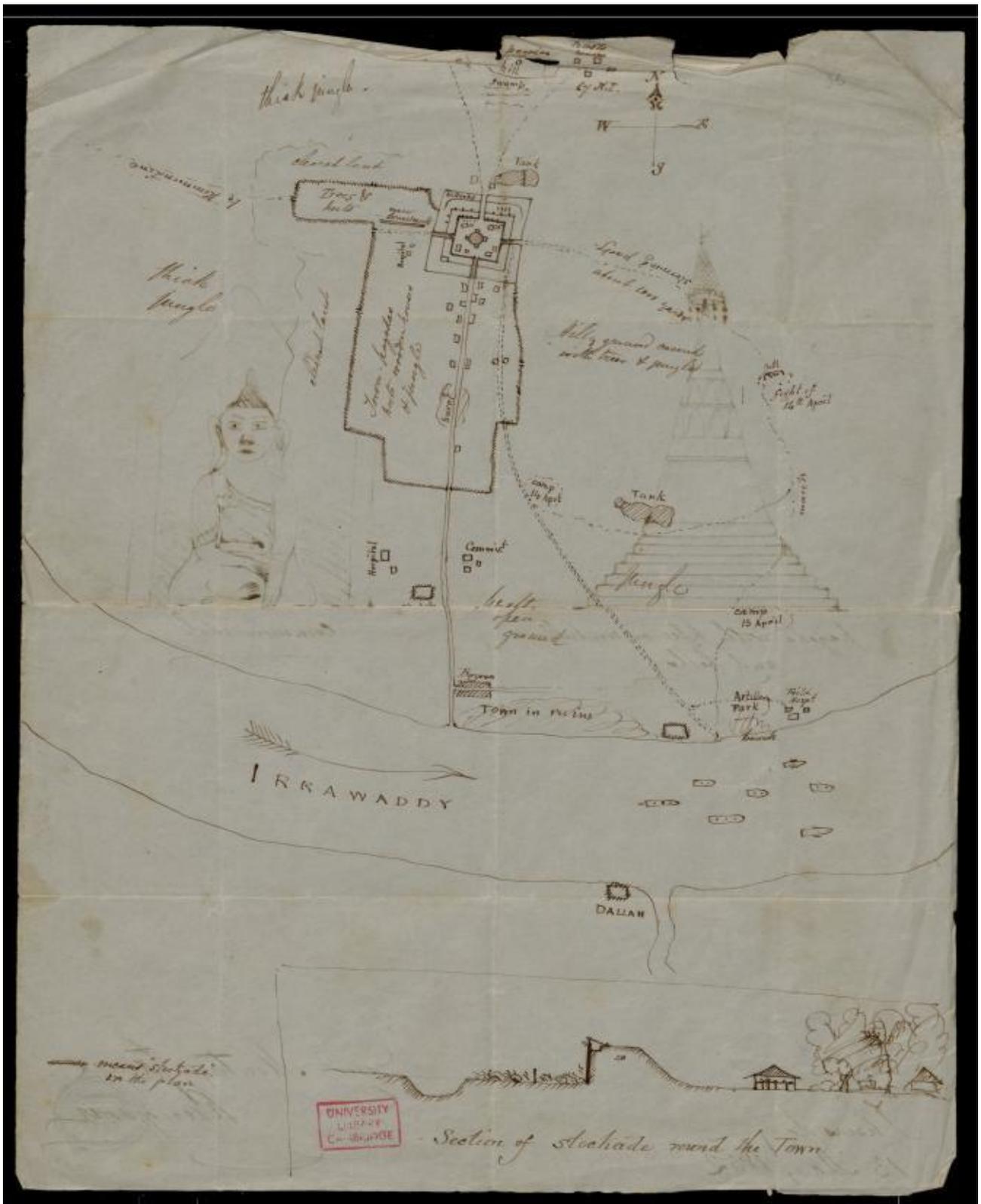
Montagu James

Thursday.

The 67th N.I. a Dinapore Regt. of which Coll. Sturt commands, has just arrived from Kyook Phyoor⁷⁸². Tell Lt. Ramsay this, & all about me - I've not seen the Coll. yet. I enclose a plan of Rangoon (if I don't forget).

Montagu James
Rangoon





[Shadow of the previous picture on the back dated 13th May 1852]

Letter from Capt. J. D. Scott, Brigade Major to Montagu

Add.7480_B 48

No. 77

To 2nd Lieut: James
Bengal Artillery
Rangoon

Sir

The Commandant of Artillery deemed it necessary to place you in arrest in consequence of your disobedience of a re-iterated order, prohibiting Pagoda from being dug unto, and wantonly destroyed for the sake of plundering - Your Commanding Officer has however interceded in your behalf, and taking into consideration the short time you have been in the service, the Commandant will this time overlook your fault; a repetition of which must of necessity be reported to the Lieut. genl. Comt. the Force, and would lead to your being tried by a Court Martial

I have the honor to intimate to you that you will consider yourself as released from Arrest and return to your duty.

I have the honor to be Sir
your most obedient Servant
J Scott⁷⁸³ - Captain
Brigade Major

Rangoon
2nd June 1852

On the side: Z. M. Mallock Capt.
Comy. Dets. B. Arty

Letter from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 159-164



Rangoon -
12 June 1852

My own dearest Mother

I have again the pleasure of commencing a "despatch" to you, & you will be thankful to hear first that I am in good health, or rather comparatively so - for this is a horrid place for one's

inside - I don't know what is the cause of it, but in spite of carefulness one is liable to be attacked with diarrhoea - You will not be frightened at this, because you know our lives are all in God's hands, & sickness attacks us whenever He thinks fit. I have had a sort of bilious attack, but not serious, as the doctor did not give me any medicine, & I'm off the sick list again now. Mallock says I am looking fatter than I did, & in fact I feel stronger altogether & consider that my hard work at "iconoclasting" did me a great deal of good - so you may go on reading this epistle without fear. To begin I have just received your April letter & one from Harriet - also another charming one from Janie, & a short scrap from Stuart. We spent Easter Sunday rather differently eh? I told you that your (Janry 23rd & Febry 20th) letters were missing, but I received them a few days afterwards, as they had got to Moulmein first. I also heard from Harriet, Aunt Jessy - & Dykes - On the 13th I sent my letter to Ashburner & Co, so I suppose you will get it in July - I wrote direct to Harriet & Pole by an extra mail on the 25th - which they ought to receive also in July - So much for Correspondence, & now for the journal. The rains had begun, I think, when I wrote - we now defy them in our idol house having separated off four "Kennels" with the walls of our tents, & made ourselves very comfortable. They are the same as at Dum Dum - a few days comparatively fine, & then such showers - every thing needs constant airing & wiping - this damp heat breeds such large mosquitos, & we are pestered with flies. The mess dinner is at 7 now instead of 3 ½, which I dislike very much, & go as seldom as possible, but when I dine at home, I only get a fowl, which by the way, costs eight annas (one shilling) - I drink hardly any thing but port, & find fruit in moderation a very good thing: we get splendid plantains & pineapples - in fact the bazaar is well supplied by the Burmese, for natives, but there is no meat to be had, except at mess - & no fish - we get eggs, butter, brown bread & milk now - The fowls are very fine, & the cocks fight capitally - almost every barrack has several of them to amuse the gunners - Well, on the 24th, being the Queen's birthday, we had a royal salute in the morning, the troops forming a chain all round the place, the effect being very fine. That day the Bassein⁷⁸⁴ forces returned after taking the place. They got within pistol shot, with the steamers, before the Burmese fired - there were two stockades, which were easily taken & a mud fort, in which there was some hand to hand fighting, & I believe rather a massacre with the bayonets, as the Burmese had all retreated to this, & crowded one another. Bassein is now garrisoned - luckily a Madras company of artillery was sent - I've no idea of being banished to an outpost, with the chance of having one's throat cut in the night, or being tortured as the Burmese know well how to do. I have been busily sketching lately, & am going to draw the big pagoda, or Shwe Dagoung, for Laurie⁷⁸⁵, a Madras Arty officer, who is writing a book about the place. The vignette in this represents our house - facing the east staircase - with the big pagoda rising behind it. a little pagoda stands on a terrace between the back of our house & the big one, but is not visible from this point of view (& thereby hangs a tale) - The white pillars &c here, are all gilt, & so is the carving over the middle, also left white - the carving over the eaves of the three roofs goes all round, & is very intricate - the corner figures seem to be some symbol or other, as they are all round the terrace of the pagoda, as you see: my kennel is in the right hand corner: the top of the roof is surmounted by a htee or umbrella, the same as a pagoda, & I got two bells off it - All the idol houses and pagodas are alike. I have been up the big pagoda as far as where the bell shaped part begins (nearly halfway) but no one can get any higher - there is a splendid view of the Country & town & the road to the river &c - from it. You must not mind the top being left out here, as it is just the same pattern as all the others, only the bells on the htee are believed to be golden, for one of the clappers or leaves fell down, & was sold for 280 rupees by the lucky finder. Well, one day we thought we would have a try & dig into the young pagoda I just mentioned & get our share of little images, as every pagoda in the place has been excavated for the same purpose - so we went to work vigorously for two or three evenings - till unluckily one night I thought I would have the bells off the top, so I began picking little holes outside for my feet, & when half way up, sticking like a fly to the wall, who should pop round the corner but old Coll. Foord⁷⁸⁶ & our Adjutant - here was a go - but I pretended not to care & went on so he mistook me for a gunner, as I was in my blue

shirt & trousers, & sent up the Provost Sergeant to me - & on finding out his mistake, he told the Adj. to put me under arrest, so I remained quietly in the house for two days, & was then released with a wiggling - Since then, the General has issued an order saying he was sorry so many pagodas & idols had been destroyed, to make room for private dwellings in their shrines &c &c and calling on all to unite in preserving the big pagoda untouched, which it has been hitherto. I wonder who wanted the houses most, idols or 2d Lieuts - poor idols - they've "Come to grief" now, & it will be a long time before the old Poongees or priests can put things to right again - As an additional punishment, I've had to repair the mischief we've done, with the help of some Lascars rather to the amusement of the gunners, who came out from their barracks just opposite, to grin at me, though they were very indignant while I was under arrest. I'm sure every one has the bump of destruction strongly developed - at least every one here has - By the way - my friend was inside with a pickaxe, working away like a navvy, & so escaped punishment. On the 1st June I began studying Burmese. Ashe & I have two moonshees - one a Moghul who speaks Hindustani & Burmese - the other a regular Burmese - such an ugly withered old chap - who sits with his mouth open, fly catching, & occasionally bringing out such ridiculous noises - We have native books, made of rice paper stained black & written on with a pencil of steatite or soapstone. I have learnt several useful sentences, but the letters are hard to learn, & the words are written so differently to what they are pronounced = the moonshee brings out gutturals from the bottom of his stomach & hard letters from his elbows - I told you that the Burmese had returned in great numbers - in fact they have covered the ruins of the old town, by the river, with huts, which spring up like mushrooms - the rate of pay for coolies is very high - four annas or sixpence each per diem, while they had to work gratis for their own governor, so I think we've erred (though on the right side) for it makes them lazy - They often stop to see us studying, as they pass by, & they come to pray by our door, & all along the eastern face, which seems the most holy side, & leave flowers &c - the poongees wear yellow clothes & are always in capital condition. If you go into any of the villages near here, they make you sit down, & bring water, fruit, cheroots &c - the women light a cheroot, & after a puff or two, give it to you. They are very fond of cheroots & any liquor - Did I tell you about our giving them lavender water & eau de cologne? - they swallowed it quite innocently. The Pegu expedition returned the other day - only some riflemen of the 67th N.I. & a company of the 80th Queens went there. They had to row fifteen miles above the steamers in boats first, & when they had landed & advanced into the jungle a little, the Burmese attacked the boats & nearly destroyed one - but they were soon driven back - On advancing again, the Burmese, seeing only this small force took courage to come out from the pagoda terrace & fight in the open plains, but the bayonets drove them back, & they soon took possession of the pagoda, which is as large as this & more handsomely ornamented. No garrison has been left at Pegu, except some friendly Peguers, I believe. Coll. Sturt of the 67th was to have commanded the force, but I don't think he went. I have dined once at his mess - you know I was at Dinapore with the 67th who went to Kyook Phyoo in November last & only arrived here the other day - He has had a son since he left Calcutta, I see by the papers, so please tell Lt. Ramsay - & remember me very kindly to him at the same time.

I suppose there will be no more of these expeditions, but we shall most likely remain quiet during the rains, & see what they think at home of our doings. If the King of Ava still refuses to pay - we shall have to advance, & the next fight will be at Prome. I don't think there is much chance of the Burmese attacking this place, as they know we are well prepared for them - so I sleep very soundly every night without fear of an alarm. And now for a little home gossip. I conclude dear Herbert is settled at Dover ere this, & am glad he has such a nice rector: the parish work must certainly be heavy. I've not heard from Harry. I told you several of the officers in the Bombay steamers had recognised me from my likeness to him. I should hardly think my face was so hairy as his at all events, it is so brown & freckled that red whiskers hardly show on it - however, I've a pet little moustache, which has begun to assume a martial curl. I am so delighted that Jack is thinking of being a soldier, though I'm afraid dearest mother, you will feel parting with him. If you can procure

him a Bengal infantry cadetship, I shall be still happier: there is no hurry as yet for him to come out if he gets one, as nineteen or twenty is the proper age - when you can think & act for yourself - a younger chap is more apt to be influenced by the "old hands" in his regiment, & there are one or two in every Corps who are very "old hands" - wait till you can think & act for yourself, & be independent. There are so many useful sciences to be learnt at home now by hearing practical lectures, which, out here could never be studied from mere books. I don't know what effect this bringing to notice the renewal of the Charter may have on cadetships, but hope it will not render them more difficult to be obtained. If you fail in getting one, I should advise migration - My friend Captn. Richardson who left Dum Dum last year, is going to New Zealand, having retired from the service - Jack Hutton will very likely follow him as Mr. Hutton⁷⁸⁷ has a brother who is a chaplain out there. If you go get an appointment for Jack, he will have to study certain subjects in order to pass this new examination at Addiscombe for direct cadets. Mr Johnstone, the chaplain, told me in his letter, that he was preparing two or three fellows for it. If Jack goes to a preparatory school, allow me to recommend Miller's at Sydenham⁷⁸⁸, where Brownlow & Forbes were certainly not that vile place Stoton's, or Hutton's in London. Certainly, Stoton had the best masters possible, but oh! that vile schoolroom & all its regulations. Addiscombe was a perfect paradise to it - mind now, I've no wish to abuse the education I got there, for that was really useful, but thinking of Stoton's always rouses me, or "puts my back up" - I suppose Charles will soon be expecting an answer to his letter, & Jack to his, but I've nothing new to tell them, & postage would be heavy, as I can't prepay letters further than Calcutta. The Govt. don't charge anything for bringing our letters down from Calcutta - We got some Illustrated Newspapers the other day, & I see that sketches of Moulmein & Martaban are already published, so I fancy the next month's papers will be full of Rangoon: my little vignette in this will give you a very good idea of the houses, though it is an idol house - The wealthier people have very large wooden houses on poles seven or eight feet above the ground: the roofs ornamented in the same way as this, & oval or square holes for windows (without glass) with gilt carved work round them. We had a visit from a poongee yesterday, who shook hands with us on going away - these men understand plans & pictures, even the common coolies, which is more than the natives of Hindustan do - they also seem all able to read. The women wear a kind of dress which would rather astonish people at home - they are very fond of hunting (like the monkeys at the Zoological) & I've seen them sitting three deep, smoking & teacher catching⁷⁸⁹. The rains are making the place look greener, if possible, than before - & they bring out such insects, scorpions & centipedes &c. Gaddha caught two in our house, which I have pickled in rum, together with a gecko or touk-tai (lizard) a snake, & huge tree cricket. The damp has melted the crystals which had formed on your daguerreotype, which I have just taken out & kissed - I wonder if we shall be spared to meet again, & when?

About my new clothes which I said I stood in need of - if you will kindly send me the bills, I will make out the list & send to you, & we will settle about payment afterwards as I fancy my six months' batta (540 Rs.) which we expect for this war, will come in very nicely for this purpose. I think the clothes I have with me will be well worn out before we get back. I need hardly repeat, that I always write when I can, but when you don't hear, you must conclude that we have gone ahead to Ava, or else the mails are in fault, or something; I am not going to write by this mail to Harriet, as I have no more news, but please give her my kindest love, & in fact, remember me to all my friends We have got a chaplain here now, who performs service in our mess every other Sunday morning, & to the regiments in turn. His name is Burney⁷⁹⁰, & he seems to preach & pray from his heart - his sermons are short & practical, & he takes especial pains - to make himself understood by the men - He has also service for the officers at 11 - in the "church house", and again at six in the evening, which I have been to twice - old Mallock actually goes too. Then on Tuesday evening he has a prayer meeting for the soldiers alone, & on Friday a lecture on Burmese affairs - the history of the country &c - also only for the men. He seems a very zealous energetic little man: there are also two Roman Catholic priests, who of course were here long before he was - & the men attend mass every

Sunday - There was an American missionary at this place, & I believe he has lost all his books, but he himself went to Moulmein - On the 14th May there was a dreadful storm at Dum Dum & all over Lower Bengal, by which a great deal of damage was done. I believe they come once in ten years, as when the last happened - Captn Staples was on mainguard, & was nearly smashed by the explosion of the magazine, which was struck by lightning. By the way, have you seen or heard any thing of him - please remember me to him when you do - very kindly - My horse is not sold yet, I hear; in fact, none of those left at Dum Dum are, as the Calcutta market is glutted. I hope your cold & cough disappeared shortly after you wrote, & that you are beginning to enjoy summer weather. I must finish for the present, asking you to give my kind love to Aunty Morgan, the Aunties, Carry Jeston &c & with best love to Herbert, Charles & Jack & many thanks for his letter. I remain

Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

Monday 21st)

The mail goes tomorrow - so I've just to add that my inside is much better than it "used to was" - We had two good sermons yesterday from the new Chaplain Mr J.V. Bull⁷⁹¹. I am going to have a parting dinner with little Captn Brass, of the "Bengal" today if the rain does not stop me. I hope my sketch won't be torn - I've sent one in my letter to Aunty Jess by this mail.

Once more goodbye
M.J.



[Top of the picture at the beginning of the letter]

Add.7480_A5 21

[on left side: Rangoon loot]

Contents of box

Two red Burmese boxes
Seven cups
Two marble images
One wooden fakire
Palm leaf book
Two spear heads

Four bells
Two do. With leaves
[c.o. Burmese] letters (Armenian?)
Gold leaf
Chinese crackers
One silver-leaf image

2 [c.o. Or] paddles
A ginjal
A Stone image
A black wooden one
2 large gilt bells
2 large sketches – 4 small
sundry marble heads

Sent by Captn Brass Bengal 24th June 1852

Letter from Herbert to Montagu

Add.7480_B 49-52

40 Biggin Street Dover
June 23 1852

My very dear Brother -

I may not begin my letter to you without expressing my thankfulness to our Gracious & merciful God, that He has preserved you thus far to us, and covered yr head in the day of battle. May He now lay such a sense of these mercies upon your heart, that you may be enabled to devote the life He has spared to His praise & glory. I have prayed, and I pray now again that your knowledge of Him may become a Saving knowledge, and that there may not be any doubt whatsoever as to "whose you are & whom your serve" - Remember it is as impossible for a Christian to stand still, as for a living tree to stop growing - and in order to growth & advance there must be Knowledge. May it then, dear dear brother, be given to you according to your need thro' the powerful operation and teaching of the one gt. Teacher - the Holy Spirit of Faith.

Your letter recd last month, as you may believe, interested us gtly, the only dark part of it to my mind was the loss of poor L. Donaldson - I felt that when I was giving thanks to God that Evening on yr behalf that it was a drawback to remember the grief his death wd occasion to some. You may perhaps wonder why I took such an interest in him - I will tell you - that I particularly noticed him the day I was at Addiscombe - the June Examt. He then struck me as entering life on its very brightest path - full of success - and an object of gt pride to some of his people who were walking about with him. I certainly felt that his death must be a severe blow, & my thoughts have run upon him as I wondered how far he was prepared for so sudden a departure. Yesterday however my mourning was turned into joy, for I heard from a Capt. of R. Engineers - Capt Synge⁷⁹² - that Donaldson & Soady were members when at Chatham of a Bible reading meeting, and that he had no doubt whatever of Donaldson's present and eternal safety. I hope dear Mons this may not prove unacceptable news to you, however little you may have been acquainted with him. But I must go further still, and hope that this record of the peace of a brother - Officer may stir you up to gter diligence in making your own calling & election sure, to let come what may we may be gtly comforted concerning you, as knowing that whether "living or dying, you are the Lords"

You will now want to know something about my affairs - and as they will present some new feature I shall hope that my letters will have less of sameness than those wh: used to go from Aldeburgh. If I remember rightly I did put you in possession of the main facts of my coming, and position here. I will now add that after Mr Bates⁷⁹³ decision for me to come down, I left London on May 9 - & was duly Installed as Senior Curate to Ch. Ch⁷⁹⁴. Since then my work has been growing more settled, but not less light. The schools⁷⁹⁵ want a great deal of looking to and as I have & believe rather a refractory body of teachers - refractory that is in some minor points - I need wisdom to direct me there - The district is one of the worst to be found anywhere but not wanting in proofs that Gods grace can soften the heart, & change the whole being of the gtest reprobates. Perhaps the most interesting, tho' least easily reached part of my work - lies in preaching to the Soldiers - They only come under me in the church, as I have no share in the garrison duty, but I hope to meet some, either at the schoolmaster's house, or at the prayermeeting which is held at Capt Synges's house on the 1st of every month. I have begged for you a copy of the heads for the 'Army Prayer Union' & shall hope to send it to you by the next mail - It wd make this letter overweight.

Another fact of my duty seems to lie in attending meetings, for no less than three have demanded attendance since I have been here - The Bible Society - Jews Society, and an Irish Society. So you will not believe that yr brother has not much time to make sport with. I only pray that it may please god to continue my health of body, & increase my light of soul that I may minister rightly to the pressing wants of this people. My pulpit duties are at present 1 Thursday service - 1 Sunday - they will be - 2 Sunday services - this new arrangement is in consequence of the coming of an assistant Curate - a Mr Laurance - I hope he will be a help in the work, but as I know nothing of him as yet I must reserve for another despatch. I am sharing somewhat in one of your mercies, in meeting with kind friends - for since I have been here - there has been nothing but kindness shown. My chief allies at present are Capt Townsend R.N. & Capt Synges R.E. both are Christian men & that of no ordinary character. I hope by this time that you will have found some kindred Spirit either in the Madras Arty. or Madras Line. I shall be glad indeed to hear that it is so. If you know of any who wd like to become members of the Army prayer [torn] on the first day of every month - for Special prayer for service & themselves I wd forward their names to Capt: Trotter⁷⁹⁶ - an officer who is gtyly interested in spreading the truth.

My remaining items must be jotted down with a small compass - Our dear M. has been here for a fortnight - is now on her way home. Rhoda Lawson⁷⁹⁷ is to be married! Henry Morgan⁷⁹⁸ also. Johnny is to go - as far as we can see - to Mr Whyteheads - We saw him about 3 weeks ago & dined there - Mr W. most gracious. Old Tim quite himself - Elly W.⁷⁹⁹ married. If Johnny goes there it will give me an oppy of seeing him sometimes and giving him the run of these fortifications - Dear fellow - he is working hard at Harrow to leave it with a good character. CPJ⁸⁰⁰ is as usual - we must pray more for him that God wd be pleased to turn his heart & lead him to See the awful prospects his is laying up for himself - I must tell you that my landlord [c.o.] prays for you from time to time, & espy that you may be as valiant for god as in spirit and one who shall be a good soldier of Jesus Christ. I cannot tell you with what heartiness I echo this prayer. You will I hope have recd- , or at least you are likely to receive when you return to Calcutta - a book call y Justified Believer⁸⁰¹ - I whd like to know your thought upon it. I shall try to make it a subject of special prayer, that you may be enabled to be of use amongst yr men. It is a great thing to have gained their affections - only let the hold upon them be for good - You will say I am always laying burdens on you - but this trust here is also the encouragement - 1st Grace sufficient for the day - 2nd "Labour is not in vain in the Lord" -

Now may God shield & keep you - let the 84th Psalm and the 91st be yr portions - God accy to yr own work is everywhere present, & you are just as safe at Rangoon as in Calcutta - if you are in the Ark - in Christ - Is it so? - or is it not! - May God find us both there when He calls for us - Ever yr most affectionate

Herbert

Ro xiii end 11-14

Addressed: Overland

Lieut Montagu James
Bengal Artillery - 3rd C of 5th
care if Messrs Ashburner Co
Calcutta

Stamped: 22JU 1852

R. Inwd. 15 Aug/52
Amhurst

A. Wedn 17 Nov/52
Rangoon

Letters from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 165-168

Rangoon
17 July 1852

My very dear Mother

I have again the pleasure of being able to thank you for your long letter of the 20th May, which I got on the 13th instt. and am thankful to find all well at home, & hope by this time you have received my first letter from the Big Pagoda, which by the way, won't tend to comfort you much, as I'm afraid people at home would think more of the cholera I described in it, than they do here. However, that is all over, & the health of the troops is pretty good, only if stupid gunners will persist in getting drunk & eating unripe pineapples, they must expect dysentery &c. We are living here in a wretched state of idleness, & heavy wet - I never saw any thing to equal the showers, the drops are so large that they quite hurt one - but I've never been out in one yet myself, and don't wish. The country is greener than ever, & lakes are forming everywhere - the commonest weed by the way, is balsam, with a pink flower - which grows everywhere it can strike its roots. My journal is very empty, but I must freshen my memory from it. the only thing I can find to speak of is a false alarm we had the other night - It was pitch dark & I had just got to bed, when pop! went a musket, then another & another, & the bugles began blaring away, so up we all jumped, & I astonished my dhobee by the rapidity of my dressing, but on turning out & waiting a little in the dark & rain, we found it was nothing, I went to bed again, so I made a small vow not to be humbugged again, particularly as we have no guns to work - the Madras troops have got them all, thanks to our old women of officers. It appears that the Madras troops are as jealous of us as possible, not only here, but throughout their presidency - Their European gunners are much better dressed & drilled than ours, who are the largest & most grumbling chaps possible - My principal employments are drawing & learning Burmese & reading whatever I can lay hands on - I have just finished the Shwe Dagoung for Laurie's book, which he says is to appear at Christmas & he had promised me some copies in payment - The Burmese does not get on very fast, but I am still picking up words - my reading is very miscellaneous, & there is a scarcity of books here - we have subscribed to a book club, & get magazines from Calcutta, but they never seem to reach our house in circulation. What useful books those shilling ones of Weale's are. I have one or two, & have been reading up chemistry, geology, & had a touch at mineralogy - smoking of course fills up some spare time, but altogether it is a dreary life - fancy, I've actually read poetry! I suppose my next stage will be

making it. Well the great news just now is that the Gov. Genl. is coming down here to look at us. I hope he has instructions to send us on to Ava. Some steamers had lately been sent up the river, & the other day one returned with the news that Prome was taken - There were no troops there, so they quietly took possession of thirty of more brass guns, destroyed the iron guns, & brought away a silver bell, valued at two lakhs of rupees - On returning they found a number of troops escaping from a stockade on an island which they had passed at first in utter contempt, so you can imagine they touched them up with a little grape & canister. It must have been like duckshooting - Two steamers are proceeding up the river, exploring towards Ava, & one is left to watch Prome. This you know, would be our starting point in the winter, if we go to Ava either by land or water, & even if not, it is the last link in the boundary of the lower part of the country, which they say is all we want to annex - so I guess a large force will go from here to garrison it, & people talk of its going about the end of next month. I have not been quite right in my bowels lately, so I think I shall be sent to Amherst⁸⁰² for a month, as one fellow had just returned in prime condition from there. He describes it as a beautiful place, close to the sea - It is at the entrance of the Moulmein river, but I don't know whether James Morgan is at home now or not - however I daresay I shall see him: any way I am looking forward to the change with great pleasure - fancy hearing the sea roar again, close to the house. I hear regularly from Janie, who generally sends an enclosure in her brother Jack's letters, but last time he was away, & "the Dad" as we call him alias Mr. Hutton, sent the letter himself. She seems quite taken up with her small sister Alice - I think by this time my box of loot or plunder must have arrived at Dum Dum - it would be very nice if Dick Jeston⁸⁰³ could take it home with him, but I suppose the Nile won't be here till the winter, & who knows but what the war may be over then - not that I think it will, & I've determined to spend Christmas Day in the King of Ava's palace, & bag whatever rubies I can get, not to mention silver p...de- ch..!!! We had a visit from Mr Kincaid⁸⁰⁴, the American Consul here, who had been many years in the country & four years at Ava. He had tea with the King once - he told us all about the splendid halls in the palace with their huge teak pillars, carved & gilt, and the white elephant, who is a reality - & enjoys the revenue of a province, & a house to himself, with nobles to attend him &c &c. It appears that every pagoda is built with the fruits of robbery, murder, or extortion: the governor of this place was building a splendid one, which our gunners have completely mined - when once built, they think they have done enough to please or appease Mr. Buddha, & let them got to decay, & the same with the images, so that we have not done so much harm as I thought, in destroying them. I wish they would let us dig into the Big Pagoda, as it might be done without any injury to the general appearance of it. The new barracks are finished now, & the 18th & 80th have moved down to them, so the artillery are left in sole charge of the upper terrace. Now I must notice your letter. I am very glad you have got Jack's name down for a commission, but I hope you will be able to get him a direct infantry cadetship in Bengal before the three years are up - he will be just the right age to come out here then, I think I recommended Mr Miller's of Sydenham as a good place - certainly from all I have heard, the best of its kind, & I have known fellows who have been at Howards, Staines, Huttons & every coaching place, & know a little of all. So Charlie has gone into lodgings in Savoy Street, I think the Jestons used to lodge somewhere there - at least I remember trying to find their house one day - You ask if we do not get extra pay while on service - I get just the same as at Dinapore, which is called full batta, being 213 Rs a month. I got 4 months pay in advance, & left 300 with Ashburner & Co but that is nearly gone to pay mess bills here - only luckily my horse has just been sold at DD for 150 Rs - just half what I gave originally, but more than I expected to get. I shall manage till next month, when our regular pay begins again, & then I fancy I shall save a little. My servants don't give me much bother. the dhobee is making a small fortune by washing for other fellows, & charging 8 Rs a hundred pieces, while I pay him 16 Rs alone. Gaddha is quite well: he has found two scorpions & a whipsnake in our house, & found & killed a cat the other day - he hates Burmese, & won't let the coolies take away anything. I've not been down to the beach lately, but I hear the town is quite rebuilt with huts - there are one or two European shops, & some Armenian, & the

bazaar is well supplied - I meant to write to Herbert by this mail, but I find I could only send him a copy of this, which I suppose he will see, so it would not be much use, & please make my excuses to Harriet, for I sent Pole & her such a long letter the first time, that my stock of news is exhausted. Many thanks for the list of prices, but of course, while we are down in Burmah, I can make no arrangements for new clothes: I wear any thing here: my remaining clothes are well taken care of at D.D. I hope we shall get six month batta (donation batta) for this war; a subaltern's share is 90 Rs a month, so my 540 Rs would quite set me up: but [torn] an old proverb about chickens - eh? which, when found, make a note of - Now I must begin [torn] to wind up by charging you with all sorts of love & kind wishes to my friends - love to Aunty Morgan & Harriet - & all the home circle. Perhaps Jack will be bathing at home in the sea, while I am bathing at Amherst next month: Many thanks for your little paper of Psalms &c - I have begun reading them - I think I told you that our chaplain Mr Burney is a very good, active little man - the other chaplain has been ill lately: the Roman Catholic priests are now paid by Government, & the men go to mass regularly - I hope my next letter will be from Amherst, & the next to that from Prome, but of course I cannot be certain where I may be, Monday 19th. The post closes tomorrow, so I must finish this - the doctors sat on me the other day - luckily I had just thrown away my cigar, & think I shall go to Amherst. I suppose you are having all sorts of picnics &c at home now - Please remind Carry she owes me a letter - I'm afraid she has mesmerised somebody, or perhaps herself. Now dearest Mother goodbye once more - You know I would send you a longer letter if I had any thing to say - but really have not, so with love to all

Believe me ever
Your most affecte. Son
Montagu James

[small sketch]

Addressed:

Overland via Southampton

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

Stamped: 20 JULY 28 1852
B O 23 SP 23 1852
ALDEBURGH SP 24 1852 A

Add.7480_A2 169-172



Amherst
Augt. 1852

My dearest Mother

Many thanks for your letter of the 8th June, which reached me on the 27th July - having the honour to travel in the same steamer as the Most Noble the Governor Genl.⁸⁰⁵ I can imagine what a ruck you & Herbert made at my first letter from the wars - how I should like to have looked over your shoulder while you were reading it - And now I must explain the picture & strange date of this letter. I told you I had not been quite right in my bowels - it was a sort of bilious attack & diarrhoea so I was sat upon by the medical Committee & ordered a month's leave to this place. It was nearly three weeks before a steamer started, & the diarrhoea ceased of itself! some days before I left, so all I have to do here is get fat & strong again, which is not very hard work. The Govr. Genl. as I said come on the 27th & staid about a week with the Genl.⁸⁰⁶ I suppose busily concocting plans for the future campaign, but nobody knows anything for certain of our future movements. I left Rangoon on the morning of the 4th Aug & actually walked nearly two miles to the river. The steamer was coaling all day & did not start till about 3 P.M., so we had to anchor all night at the mouth of the river & next morning ran on across the bay & reached this place about 6 P.M. & had to land with a lot of sick soldiers in the dark & rain - Luckily I had an umbrella & mackintosh, so I waited patiently while they were being transferred from the boat to land in a canoe & at last I found my way with the Dr. to this house, which Govt. generously allow sick officers to live in rent free. Amherst is situated on the north side of a bay facing the mouth of the Salween river, which runs past Moulmein - The shore is flat & rocky, but they are not of great height just here. From the sea it looks very pretty & green with the misty hills in the back ground. The house is built of wood, thatched & supported on poles, as they all are here, about seven feet above the ground: this side faces the sea. The sick barracks are also of wood, & come close up on both sides of the house, running east & west, they are on a sort of ridge, which runs out & forms one side of the bay - so that we see the sea on both sides & in front is another house on the edge of the rock & a flagstaff & pagoda - The other houses are on the left, facing the north - & the native bazaar runs along the side of the bay - The jungle comes very near the back of the house, but in front it is cleared away, so as to form a lawn dotted with low bushes - behind the house rise green hills, with mist hanging in the gorges reminding me of Switzerland. In this house is another 2d Lieut & an assistt. surgeon - & behind us lives another asst. surgeon: the doctor in charge lives nearer the sea, & is the fortunate possessor of a wife & a horse. It is rather dull here, as we have no books, & since I came, the rain has been incessant it falls at the rate of an inch a day - sometimes a steady drizzle, or else a sweeping cold storm from the southwest, which we hear before it arrives, & then down it comes rattling like hail on the thatch, blotting out the sea nearly - & the hills entirely. It is never too hot here & there are no flies & very few mosquitos, as they are blown quite away: I am glad of my mirzaee & flannel trousers in the evening - We get up about 6 & take a walk or bathe, but I've not bathed yet myself - breakfast at 9 - then write or learn Burmese - tiffin at 1 - dinner at 4 - walk & tea at 7 - We get bread & meat &c from the commist. & live on a rupee a day - I brought a few bottles of wine from Rangoon & lots of cheroots, which I find very useful - by the way the legs you see in the corner of the picture are supposed to be mine, as I appear after dinner, enjoying one of the aforesaid weeds - I've been once out shooting & got to the foot of the hills, but saw nothing & only heard some monkeys & jungle fowl in a patch of jungle which I could not penetrate. I go in state, of course - with my dhobee! carrying brandy flask & cheroots, mackintosh & umbrella - & a Burmese taking my gun & shotflask - he carries me over the wettest & muddiest places - I am picking up a few words of Burmese - It is a very hard language to know properly - We had quite an event here the other day - no less than a visit from an assistt. commissnr. who came to visit the jail &c. He gave us a good deal of information. The three races here are the Karengs, Talains, & Burmese - the language of the Talains is different from the others - the missionaries have made no progress with

the Burmese, who are Buddhists, but I believe the Roman Catholics have, as theirs is a more taking religion for idolaters. With the Karengs the missionaries have got on well, as they really had no religion beyond worshipping the Nats, or demons of the forest. Mind, these are American missions - they have a very large school at Moulmain, one at Rangoon, & a branch here: the teacher here accompanied Coll. Burney⁸⁰⁷'s embassy to Ava some years ago - very few girls attend, as they are wanted to work at home - but during this season many boys attend & learn to read & write English, say catechism &c. English Hindustani & Burmese are the three languages most used - & that horrid chattering Tamil is used by Madrassées - there are sundry Chinese too, shoemakers & carpenters - & they are the villains who sell liquor to the soldiers, made of rice, called "shamshew" - Luckily one or two have been caught, & will get six months in jail for it. (Aug 16). Your letter of the 20th June reached me yesterday, & one from Herbert, Harriet - many thanks for the note from Capt. Staples. I am so glad you have seen & like him. I find the mail leaves here about the 18th so perhaps I shall only be able to write to you now, but shall have plenty of time to get others ready for next mail. You made me feel quite unhappy at the thoughts of living all alone now at Aldeburgh - I suppose though, you will see the Youngs, & the Rowleys & Thellussons will come down as usual. Nothing certain yet, as to our movements [sic], but a large reinforcement is coming in Sept or Novr principally Madras troops, Horse Artillery, my old Horse Field Battery from Dum Dum, sundry Queens regts & one or two Seikh regts - so that the force will be increased from 5000 to 24,000 men. It's a pity if they don't make the King of Ava pay well for all this trouble - they say all the wealth of the Country is concentrated at Ava - the ruby mines are a short distance north of Ava. The only thing that puzzles me is, where & how they will find carriage for all the troops - I fancy we shall go by water to Prome which you know, has been taken (but not garrisoned) & then march, as the roads begin there - I expect it will be a case of Charley Napier's luggage, two towels & a piece of soap - & if I have a shirt to enter Calcutta with when we return, it will be wonderful. I am glad dear Herbert has found friends already at Dover, & hope his health will continue - it will be very nice if Jack goes to Ramsgate, as they will be able to meet occasionally - Mind & give my best love always to Aunt Morgan, in case I forget, & of course to the other Aunties - Herbert says Rhoda is going to be married. I don't think there is much chance of my being in Calcutta to meet Dick Jeston, but I will thank you very much beforehand for the things you say he is bringing - I will tell Ashburner to send them to the Huttons to be taken care of. Jack Hutton is soon going to start for New Zealand; Miss Janie always encloses a note to me in his letter. By the way, I don't remember ever hearing that you had received my overland sketches, which Mr. Walker sent from Calcutta a long time ago - did you get them? When I was coming here in the steamer, we began talking of seasickness, among other things, & someone mentioned having seen in the papers that a young lady, in crossing from Jersey to Southampton, had burst a bloodvessel from it - I suppose it was when Lilly Janvrin did so, but asked no questions, only it seemed very odd hearing it mentioned out here. I see in the papers that Archdeacon Manning⁸⁰⁸ is going to return to the Protestant church - is it so? - as then I suppose Mary Byles⁸⁰⁹ will too - How impudent those Romish priests are getting, having processions in England - I should like to see them try one at Aldeburgh. This is a delightful place, when it doesn't rain, so deliciously cool, with a sweet seabreeze. I started the other day into the jungle, & had a delightful prowl, but saw nothing to shoot except wild cats: I lunched at a Burmese house, & drank brandy & water out of a brass basin! one old woman was astonished at my boots, & pulled up my trousers to see where they went to! We are going to sleep there some night, so as to start early into the jungle to shoot, for that is the only time to get jungle fowl & deer. I saw such beautiful butterflies - it was so pretty walking along the narrow paths, every now & then being carried over a deep clear stream by my Burman, & coming upon open cultivated patches & pineapple gardens with thick fences of bamboo. I never saw such immense bamboos as they are here, & so high - one joint will hold a bucket of water. I have got my dog here & he enjoys running about on the beach & goes barking at the waves - there are splendid sands - the rocks are red & very honeycombed -

called "latterite", I believe - there are no shells or seaweeds to be found - it is so strange to hear the roar of the sea once more, when I'm in bed. If one could get plenty of books, & a poney & boat here, it would be very jolly, but at present it is dull, from the unsettled way in which we are obliged to live. I wonder whether I shall get any appointment when the country is conquered - the future to me is so dreadfully uncertain - rather a change from the monotonous life in Indian cantonments certainly - however "time present, is the only time for me" - & I do not doubt but the same God who has watched over me & brought me in safety so far, will "make all things work together for good" for me still, ungrateful, cold & wordly [sic] as I often feel myself - People do not know what blessings they enjoy every day in small things, till they are deprived of them. Did I mention that Coll. Sturt is at Rangoon commanding the 67th B.N.I. Tell Lt. Ramsay please, that I dined at his mess once or twice - his wife has had a baby since we left Calcutta. I'm afraid I shall not be able to fill this sheet, having no news - I am writing to Harriet by this mail.

Aug 17th) I have made an expedition into the jungle, having started yesterday afternoon with a bed &c & slept at a village about 5 miles off - The head man is very civil & I got an interpreter who spoke English; they had a wild dance last night in honour of my arrival, very like the Indian nautches - the performers were a boy & girl & the music consisted of a drum, cymbals, & a fiddle with three strings & a curiously carved handle. This morning I took a very long walk about the foot of the hills, but only saw some jungle fowl & a rabbit. I returned to breakfast at the village & got back here about noon - it is actually a fine day - You must excuse this short letter, as I've really no news & I'm afraid my next will be even more stupid, as I return to Rangoon about the 3rd of next month - perhaps I may take a trip to Moulmein & Martaban meanwhile. And now let me charge you with all sorts of remembrances for all sorts of friends at home, & with best love to Herbert Charles & Jack

I remain as ever
Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

Tuesday -

Letter from Herbert to Montagu

Add.7480_B 53-56

Aldeburgh
Aug: 23. 1852

My dearest Mons

Having made known to Mamma my intention of sending you a scrap by the Marseille mail (as usual - Aldeburgh practices at Aldeburgh - Dover bills at Dover) she has kindly presented me with a sheet of paper, which, if ever it arrives at Rangoon will be, in colour at least, as great a curiosity as mystery which you can find there. I will not abuse it anymore if it only serves to convey the expression of my joy & thankfulness at the tidings just received from you by the mail now in. You have indeed been made to taste that the Lord is "long suffering plenteous in mercy & in truth" for he has kept you alike from the pestilence that walketh at noon-day and from the sword. May He add to these mercies, that still greater one, the leading and guiding you by His Spirit into all truth making you to trust in His Holy name. Our prayer for you is that your heart may be led to fix itself more and more upon Him that whatever betide you, we may have sure and certain hope concerning you that whether living or dying you are the Lords.

You will see by the heading of this paper that I am once more at dear Aldeburgh. I had been busy

working at Dover - and finding as I can assure you no lack of work there, a Sunday then offering itself on which I was to have no positive duty - I was sent off here with the caution to make the best of my holiday. It has been very enjoyable in many respects though I have not perhaps had all the rest which wd have been beneficial. As it is I am feeling somewhat better, and must confess to being tired of unsettlements" Last week I spent four days at Mr Sheppards at Ashe meeting my friends Admiral⁸¹⁰ & Mrs Harcourt, and a Captain George Hope, who is continually resident at Hastings; He is the brother of another friend lately acquired - Admiral Hope⁸¹¹ & is himself a friend of Mr Barrett whom you remember. With these for Companions the time passed very agreeably, and I hope not unprofitably. On Thursday I left, but am going again this evening to dinner to meet another old friend late Miss Fanny Reade of Holbrook⁸¹² - now Mrs Hollond of Benhall Lodge. By the way I observe our little Lieut here very dutifully following Mrs Holloway⁸¹³ about in her wheel-chair - & I see he has apparently laid siege to Miss Young - but I did not intend to gossip - so let it be forgotten. Aldeburgh is quite full - so overflowing so that I was desirous of hiding myself somewhere on Thursday - there are so many great people about. It is very little altered - the library is improved with a new Iron railing - the White Lion no longer a Red Lion but actually whitewashed - but I will suppose you to have all details. I wish I cd transport you to Dover. I have such a dear friend in my present incumbent, and the place & sphere is all that the most ambitious curate cd wish for - A district not over-sized - schools not unmanageable - people ready to welcome - A Christian schoolmaster & mistress, and a knot of Christians in the congregation, who do what some congregations do not - pray for their ministers. My Colleague Mr Laurence is a very kind-hearted fellow - very big - rather if anything than I am - and stout in proportion - equal to any amount of work. He is young, but willing to labour, & I trust that by God's grace both he and I may be enabled to labour for the Lord - He has a young wife and a brother - late in the Indian navy - resident with him - I think I have told you all about the people with whom I am lodging. They are - in their way - kindness itself, & many & tender are the inquiries from time to time made after you. When you write to me, you must say a kind word to them. My circle of acquaintances there is extending and I have met some very kind friends. On Monday I usually go to dinner with a sister of the Harcourts, and end by examining her school, which is one of the best conducted in all Dover. Sept 6). I had written the foregoing in hopes that it wd be in time for the last mail - but had miscalculated, so I must finish from Dover what I commenced at Aldeburgh. I have been back a week - and am looking forward to another short holiday at the end of this month Mamma rather wishes me to go to Switzerland - but as it is overrun with English - and as I have not much improved in French or German, so as to be able to fraternize with them - and as moreover I cd hardly venture the expense - I must put it on one side for the present. If I do not go home - where I am certainly due I shall either go into Wales, or the Lakes or Ireland to investigate the great work that is going on there. It may not be unknown to you, that thro' the instrumentality of the Irish Church Mission Society - there are 1000nds of poor - and rich - Irish R. Catholics, renouncing Popery - and what is better - giving evidence of undoubted change of heart. I have not been brought into contact with any here - for all things considered Dover is very free from them - tho' of course there are not a few among the soldiers - I had a nice visit from a corporal of the 67th a few mornings ago - He came to talk to me about the best things, for he found himself in a state which is not uncommon - very lukewarm - and from this led to doubt whether he possibly cd have any interest in the Saviour. I think I told you that there was a Bible class for the men, held by our schoolmaster. We have not many attending out of the troops now here - but hope there may be an increase. There will always be a difficulty about getting non-commissioned officers and privates to meet together - My little friend Capt: Synge has left so that I am not quite so well-informed about the soldiers as I was - I hope Mr Burneys health will stand the work he has undertaken, and that he may see some fruit of his labour amongst your men. It seems strange that the Company shd be so remiss about their chaplains. They have not yet learnt that a staff of sound - and really Christian ministers is worth - & wd be worth more to them than any increase of any other staff - but

experience is not got at first hand always.

You will be sorry to learn that Aunt Morgan is in sorrow. It is supposed that Frank's ship has foundered, with all on board, whilst on her voyage to China - she was two-months overdue - and a vessel which sailed at the same time - only just escaped from a violent hurricane - Poor Frank! What a dashing of the cup of hope from his lips - as it was to have been his last voyage, before taking the command of a vessel trading to England - & now it is his last voyage indeed - & how far prepared to go? May the Lord give grace to us to lay to heart the warning - "Be ye also ready - for at an hour when ye think not - the Son of man cometh". I have not heard any further particulars yet - Capt Litchfield who is down here at present was the first to tell me, & then I heard about it from home. All there are pretty well - Charley is I believe shooting away his time - Johnny preparing to leave at the end of this week for Ramsgate. I shall be able to see him occasionally - as he is to come over & spend a Sunday with me now and then. He seems in good heart about going - and much I wish that some appointment may be found for him in the Indian service. I don't like to think of the Queen's. Rhoda Morgan has been and still is at A - growing very large and tall - but not at all well - Poor old Taylor the schoolmaster died a short time back & now I think I have summed up most of the news for you. Tonight is the eveng I am going to give my first tea party - Capt Townsend is coming to me with his wife and sister. Now I must be off into my district - Commending you to the gracious care and teaching of the God & Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. May He make yr present circumstances instrumental in drawing you nearer to himself day by day -

With much true love Ever yr most affectionate
Herbert

Addressed: Overland via Marseilles

20 Oct

Lieut M. James
Bengal Artillery, 3rd 5th
[c.o. care of Messrs Ashburner Co
Calcutta]
Rangoon

P First ship

Stamped:

DOVER 7 SP 1852

PARIS 16 SP 1852

BOMBAY 1852 OCTOR 10

R. Frid 12 Novr 1852

Rangoon

A. Wedn 17 Nov/52

Letters from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 173-176

[on the side: Silver & Co]

Pair.	£ s d
6 Brown Cotton Pantn Drawers at 5/9	1.14.6
6 Merino Hose at 1/8	10.0
12 Gauze jerseys 1/2 sleeved @ 5/6	3. 6.0
2 Worsted Braces at 2/9	5.6
24 White thread gloves at 1/3 no. 8	1. 10.0

Amherst
16 Sept. 1852

My own dearest Mother

The time has come round again for commencing another home despatch though in this out of the way place one had not much to write about. I posted my August letter on the 17th [above: sent by Ashr. on 8 Sepr.] having received yours on the 15th. Your July letters must have reached Rangoon by this, so I shall find it there & be able to answer it when I return, which is uncertain at present, as all the steamers are occupied in bringing troops before we advance on Prome. News came the other day that the first division were to go in steamers this week, but I'm afraid my company won't go yet awhile as we belong to the heavy guns - And now I am happy to say that my bowels have got into some degree of order again & since I've been here I've had no occasion for medicine. I told you of my excursions into the jungle - since then I've been once or twice, sometimes walking, sometimes in a canoe up the rivers & creeks which abound along the base of the hills running down from Moulmein. My luck has not been great, beyond snippets, parrots doves, monkeys, & a teal I got the other day. I only saw two deer once for a moment, but everyone says that at the end of this month & the next there is plenty of game of all kinds, as the paddy is cut. The other day, Fraser & I went to Moulmain, which is 27 miles due north of this, in a pilot cutter got rather scorched about the face & hands by the sun, but had a very pleasant run. He went to the Asst. Commissioner, Briggs, & I quartered myself on Capt. Miller at Mapoon⁸¹⁴, four miles this side of the town. James Morgan was not there, having started on a voyage to Australia since I saw him in Calcutta in March, & his wife had just started for Calcutta to meet him, on his return, however I found Capt. Miller most kind & hospitable, & was at home directly I had introduced myself: by the way this is the only bit of Indian hospitality I've seen yet, though I believe it is a good deal talked about. Moulmain has risen into a very large place lately, with a good trade, chiefly in timber, & some large ships are built there. Miller had one of 1000 tons just ready for launching - The town is about two miles long, parallel to the bank of the river - all wooden houses, & the bazaars are large wooden sheds thatched over - they smell rather from the gnapee or salt fish paste, which is the chief food of the Burmese. The roads are very broad & capitally made, all by convict labour, as there are 2000 convicts, niggers of all kinds, in the jail there. A range of hills runs about a mile back from the river, & the European houses are generally perched on small knolls at the foot of these. Not long ago it was all dense jungle & even yet is not quite cleared away, so that Briggs has shot deer in his garden. The Commissr. Coll. Bogle⁸¹⁵ has the only brick house there, built like the Indian houses, on the top of a hill with such a splendid view on every side. The top of each hill has of course one or more pagodas.

The cantonments are of course in the hottest place, all surrounded by old Burmese embankment & ditch. the people at Moulmain, before Martaban was taken, were in a great fright of a sudden attack & thought the cantonments the only safe place, so some witty Burman wrote on one of the gates, "the way to heaven" - Martaban is opposite the north end of Moulmein, now strongly garrisoned, & they say a Madras division is to march upon some towns named Beeling & Shwaygeen when the rains cease, so as to drive all the stray soldiers out of the country, while we go up to Prome. The inhabitants you know are all in our favour, but they are not regular Burmese, who come from the upper part of the country - They are called Peguers - & consist of Talains & Karengs, who were so left in the lurch by us after the last war, & were bullied to death by the governors sent from Ava.

This is a government of oppression, & I believe if a reward were offered for the King of Ava himself - he would be brought in, provided the people were sure of our protection afterwards. A governor is called by a name which means "eater of a province", so you can imagine what sort of men they are - Well, to return to Moulmein - I used to get a poney gari after breakfast & go out calling or shopping, & home to dinner at 4 ½ or 5 - then a stroll to the docks or timber yard & bed at 8 or 9 - I've bought a Burmese dicty. & grammar & am able to understand a good deal the people say, but I can't put many sentences together yet. I wonder whether I shall get any good by it all - certainly studying a little passes away the time in this quiet place, but then I've nothing to vary it with. I wish I could get a Burman "boy" & would then get rid of my old Khidr. who is rather feeble - however the "boys" here are afraid to go to Rangoon & make all sorts of excuses - They are invaluable servants very honest, & will do any kind of work, without any humbug about caste - they sometimes take "master's cheroots" or a glass of "master's wine" but that is all & they have none of that wretched servility the Indian servants have, though at the same time they have their own ways of showing respect & disrespect. They have an utter contempt for Indians, & in return the meanest cooly thinks himself better than a Burman. My shikarree, or rather gamekeeper, by name Shweykoo, is a capital chap. He carries my gun &c out shooting, takes me on his back over muddy places, & makes capital toast & tea - & when I come in, he helps to dress me, & finally cleans my brass basin, which no Indian, except the mehtur will do - & then waits underneath the house for some scraps of breakfast: he is always coming to see us, sometimes bringing a big snake to show, or some oranges & so on: the other day he told all our fortunes after the most approved method. I enjoyed my canoe excursions - having three chaps to paddle me, one of course being Shweykoo - who used to sing & paddle away, & occasionally they would raise a yell of Tolahe, Tolahe, & make the canoe shoot along as if she had been kicked - it reminded me very much of my excursions up the river at home, only the dense jungle coming close to the water, with green hills in the background, was rather different - & then coming home I would lie back in the bottom of the canoe & smoke quietly with Mr. Shwekoo holding an umbrella over me: he was much delighted at my whistling till some redshank came over my head to be shot at: altogether he is great fun, & not troubled with bashfulness or impertinence either: in fact he is a gentleman savage. The people in the bazaar got hold of an idea that Fraser's eyeglass could see through their clothes, which are scant enough, & of course thought my spectacles had double power - rather rich that, eh! I have seen two or three of their funerals here - the procession consists of first a lot of poonghees in their yellow clothes, then some girls carrying pans of fruit, paun &c - then a band of drums, cymbals, fifes &c. & the coffin followed by the chief mourners, then a lot of girls & women & the respectable men of the village. The coffin is [small sketch] a sort of boat shaped box gaily painted, on a bamboo frame, carried by young men, who fight as they go along one side pushing one way, the other the other way - when they get to the burning place there is a grand pushing match, but at last the coffin is carried to the pile, & then cheroots & paun are served out to all present, who sit at a little distance, till the priests begin the prayers during which each of the principal mourners holds a little taper or paper flag, & then the coffin is opened, logs of wood heaped round & set on fire, & they all go away: the family have to keep open house for seven days & night afterwards, & feast any one who chooses to go; besides presents to the poonghees, so that the whole costs a good deal. They say the monsoon finishes this month & latterly we have had fine weather with thundersqualls, but now it is raining heavily again. It is certainly very dull here - in the evening we have long arguments about politics history &c. Fraser is Scotch, a regular proud one too, & you know I daresay what that is; De Renzy⁸¹⁶ is an Irishman, very liberal, slightly socialist, or radical or something & your humble servant perhaps does not take that interest in church & state which he might, but delights in riling both occasionally - the Scotchman most frequently, till we are interrupted by another Irishman, who is rather solitary, bringing in a rat for Gaddha to hunt, which of course turn the conversations. I enjoy a walk on the beach at sunset, & so does Gaddha, who has become quite aquatic & goes into the sea off the rocks of his own accord: the sea is not green here for some distance from shore, as

the strong tide brings down such a quantity of sand &c from Moulmein, & there are no shells or seaweed or "clearstones" to be found - there are small fish which have two small fins on their throats, like the sucker of a remora⁸¹⁷ [small sketch] just between the fins behind the gills, by which they take small leaps of a foot or eight inches & go along over the sand at a great pace. Their eyes are very prominent & stuck close together on the very top of their heads. - these are Gaddha's great friends. Talking of fish they catch very fine mullet here, but charge high for it, as all the fish is made into gnapee, which (with rice) forms the great trade with Ava & the up country, so I'm afraid the King of Ava will be deprived of his dinner some day, while we hold the lower provinces: another fish has a round mouth, & instead of teeth, a sort of bone shaped like a parrot's beak [small sketch] so that he takes a piece out of anything he bites, the same as a wad cutter would make - his body is yellowish over the belly & the stomach very large, & covered with rough spots, so altogether he is a nasty brute, & the flesh is poisonous too.

Rangoon - 29th Sepr.) Here I am back again & feel once more at home - rather a queer sort of home though. The Rattler⁸¹⁸ (Serenytr.) came in just as we had finished dinner on Thursday - it was raining, but we packed up & went down to the beach, but the tide was falling & it gets dark here at six o'clock, so after sending off some things & getting wet through I found my way back at 10 - I slept at the Doctor's house - & managed to get off next morning, as the steamer was luckily detained by bad weather. We lay tossing in the bay all day at anchor, & I felt very sick, but nothing more - & slept on the floor of a cabin that night. Next morning the wind had gone down a little, so we started, but had a very rough passage, blowing & raining hard all the time. I saw a half formed waterspout, which luckily vanished of itself. We anchored at the mouth of the river & came up on Sunday morning & I immediately went ashore & walked up to the Big Pagoda - I found my room smelling so fusty; it was rather a change from our airy wooden house at Amherst. I don't think the wet did the convalescent soldiers much good as they were wet for three days. The officers were the best set of fellows I have met, & did all they could to make us comfortable - comfort on board ship is impossible I should think. The worst I should wish a man would be to become a sailor; I am so glad Jack has given it up: the dirt, wet, heat, bad grub, hard work &c, would have soon disgusted him - take my word for it. We had to wear our shell jackets on board, as she is a Queen's vessel. I found here that some troops, the 18th & 10th (Queen's) & 35 M.N.I. had started for Prome on the 15th, & 2 companies of Madras Arty go tomorrow - they are just to hold Prome quietly & do nothing unless attacked. We are to be left behind for a while which I expected, but they will be very uncomfortable at first, with lots of nightguards &c, so I don't much care - they are getting barracks ready at Moulmein to send up there. Two troops of Madras Horse Arty. have arrived, but our horse battery is not yet come - barracks have sprung up everywhere & they have been cleaning & fortifying the terraces of the Pagoda. I had the pleasure of getting your long letter & enclosure of the 20th July & one from Harriet, & W. Baker at Gibraltar. Ashburner sent my Amherst letters to you & Harriet by the 8th Sepr. mail from Calcutta. How strange that you should have met Mr. Keane⁸¹⁹: I will send his note to Mr Hutton by this mail, which goes on the 23rd. instt: so your travels are finished & you are enjoying the quiet of Aldeburgh again. Talking of Missionary meetings, do you know that some of the Hindoo newspapers themselves have acknowledged the spread of the gospel by the missies. & how do you think they are trying to counteract it, why by disseminating translations of infidel & atheistical works! - they know their weakness - though I don't think many of the educated rich young natives, who see the folly of their own religion & castes, have any religion at all: however, they are in a state of transition. What a disgraceful thing the death of that missy.⁸²⁰ to Patagonia was - the fools who sent him are responsible for his lingering death - there are plenty of people to be taught & converted at home, without sending devoted men to Patagonia or the North Pole Such a thing always puts me in mind of sending flannel waistcoats & moral pocket handkerchers to small heathens in Sierra Leone - I am glad to see such a strong feeling is excited in England against Popery - & hope the new parliament will revoke the Maynooth grant⁸²¹ - the priests are losing their

flocks in Ireland by degrees - there is a worthy mission to subscribe to: my friend Mr Cuthbert, is its great supporter out here; every converted Romanist counterbalances the loss of half a dozen foolish men, or weak women, from the Protestant church. This is one of the signs of the time, & they are crowding fast on one another - "when will the end be"? who can say? You see my small list of things wanted, which are all I can think of just now, but when I get back to Calcutta I shall treat myself to some more things. I think the things would not cost much to be sent overland direct to Ashburner & Co. and they would come quickly & safely - done up in a tin & deal box. They are to be the same size as those I got for my outfit for I have not grown a bit taller: about paying for them, I can send you the money when they arrive, through Ashburner & Co. Lets see you'll get this letter in Novr. so they ought to arrive in Calcutta by Janry. I hope Ashburner will take care of the parcel Dick Jeston is bringing. I don't know how long we may stay here, perhaps till Janry, but it is no use speculating. I hope you will be able to get Jack an appointment to Bengal side - certainly not to Madras. Does not some director give an asst. surgeon's appointment to be worked for at King's College. I think it is the case & if so, I wish Charlie would work for it, as it is the best thing he could get, being £25 a month at starting - which I don't get till I'm a first Lieutt. Have you heard from Harry lately? I'm sure he must regret not having joined the Bombay steamers which are here. Give my kind love & all sorts of remembrances to the people at home - & tell Harriet I am here, in case I've not time to write.

Kind love to Aunty Morgan, & all the Aunties - remember me to John Cable, Stephen Fisher & Whampo

Sepr. 22d. The mail goes tomorrow, so I must finish this, & the best I can say is that I have not felt so well for a long time. It appears that our company is to be left behind so Gaddha & I must make ourselves comfortable & take whatever comes. It is very warm here after Amherst, & the monsoon is finishing in rain & thunderstorms - Well goodbye for this month & with best love to Herbert, Charlie & Jack - believe me as ever

Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

Add.7480_A2 177-180



Rangoon
15th Octr 1852

My own dearest Mother.

I have again the pleasure of beginning a despatch home, but like the late ones, I'm afraid there will not be much news in it. You will be happy to hear that since my return from Amherst, my "interior economy" has been all right, but I am just recovering from a Rangoon cold, from which every one here has suffered, owing I think to the heavy fogs which have lately visited us in the mornings, though the days are nearly as hot as they were in April. I got your charming long letter on the 9th which was early - also the enclosure & Jack's letter & one from Harriet, for which please thank

them in case I don't write. You know I arrived from Amherst just as the first detachment were going to Prome - the Madras Arty (two cos.) of course took our two heavy howitzers. However ½ the old Dum Dum horse battery arrived after a rough voyage, in which about twenty horses died & on the 6th they started in two Ganges steamers lately arrived - accompanied by the Major & Adj. (who by the way has left his young wife and baby at Dum Dum) & four second Lieuts. your humble servant being omitted, and 60 gunners, so now we have only just enough men to mount guards, & they are getting drunk in all directions. Great regret was expressed by the gunners at my being left behind, when two of my juniors went & they cheered me when I went to see them embark. Perhaps you think I am sorry for myself - not a bit - as I don't think there will be any fighting, & they will be very uncomfortable, obliged to be always on guard &c - & will not advance beyond Prome - I am safe to join with the other ½ battery & the very gunners when they do advance - Moreover, I have just taken a whole temple to myself & fitted up two nice rooms, & have got the acting adjutancy to the remaining Bengal Arty, so if I can get the allowance of 180 Rs a month, it will be very jolly - I am rather bothered just now by courts martial, so that I'm intensely busy or intensely idle by turns. You may also congratulate me on getting rid of my Dum Dum servants, who are going back by the first opportunity, as I have a capital Madras man, worth six of them, & shall start a Burmese looglé or boy - I don't intend to get a poney at all, though most of the fellows here keep them. The 1st European Bengal Fusiliers arrived the other day, & the 10th Bengal N.I. Major Ramsay's corps, is expected soon, so Coll. Sturt told me when I called on him last.

Saty. 16th. The mail goes tomorrow, so I must write away - but I daresay another steamer will leave this in time for the Novr. mail from Calcutta - if it does not, my other correspondents must suffer. The General & Staff arrived yesterday from Prome, taking only two days to come down the river. The doctor tells me they landed opposite the town one day, occupied some houses & spent the night there - next day they advanced to Prome itself, & met with very little opposition as hardly any Burmese were in the place - the arty had not even to fire. They lost one man killed & seven or eight wounded: the town had been deserted by the inhabitants for three months, so that grass & jungle, which grow by magic here, had sprung up breasthigh in the streets & every where. Consekens vos⁸²², that at night [c.o.] a sentry was found on the ground not 100 yards from the picquet, minus his head, which I daresay will fetch a higher price at Ava than it would have done anywhere else. The General has returned to take up more troops to attack a place about six miles inland from Prome, [above: (Yethaymew)] which they say is strongly fortified & garrisoned. My moonshee has often told me of it - beyond this they do not advance for the present - some people talk of an advance across the country from Pegu to Prome, to drive all the wandering robbers out of the country. I think the proclamation of annexation & fixing a price on their heads, would do that very soon, without the trouble & expense of a march. I'm afraid you won't appreciate my vignette this time, as I have tried figures, which are decidedly not my forte, (particularly dogs) - Well, the figure on the left is a respectable married woman, not withstanding her queer dress, which consists of an open white jacket or kind of shooting coat: across the chest a red silk cloth is tightly drawn, & the petticoat opens at the side, which perhaps is airy, but hardly decent: besides it is so tightly wrapped round the waist, that they walk like half unrolled mummies - the middle figure is a young woman - wearing a short white jacket closed in front, just like that thing poor Miss Atkins used to wear while combing her hair: the petticoat is just the same, but they don't generally wear the red cloth across the chest. these are of silk, generally in wavy patterns of gay colours, with a broad plain border of dove colour, red, or some opposite colour at the bottom: the third figure is a man in full dress with a little narrow cloth round his head & lump of hair at the top - his long white jacket with buttons down the front, an oiled paper umbrella - & his waistcloth which they put on something like a Dutchman's trousers, & if they feel cold, they throw a fold over one shoulder. On working days they only wear the head cloth, the hair being knotted at the side of the head, & this voluminous dress (being silk) is folded up into a very scanty waistcloth - for trousers, they are tattooed to the knees, & don't want any - their shoes are just sandals [small sketch] with two cross pieces of leather to go

between the toes. Their dresses cost about ten rupees each - when we go to Ava, I must get some, I believe they make them, as all the women weave - they pound the rice too, go to market &c and are regular household drudges - My background shows some of their thatched huts, with two waterpots on each, in case of fire & bamboo poles with hooks to beat & pull out the burning thatch. Well now for home gossip. I think I shall send my sketches & Burmese things by Captn. Wiltshire⁸²³, as I'm afraid they would be a bother to Dick Jeston, but any way, I can send you timely notice when they are coming - I certainly wish I had written for my clothes before, but I think you can send them by one of these new Cape steamers, if they don't charge too much. I got some blue shirts the other day from Calcutta, & here I got a pair of regl. cloth trousers for three rupees, & another pair for two & a half rupees, & Chinese made boots for two rupees, rather a cheap lot. My thin gauze jerseys & drawers are coming to grief rapidly - so I hope the others will come soon, as they are the most important parts of dress out here. I suppose Jack is spending his time at Ramsgate now: I hope Mr. Sheppard will be able to do something in the way of getting a cadetship for him. You ask about my friend Stewart [sic] - I've not heard from him lately, but a great friend of his Captn. Gillilan⁸²⁴ is here as Madras Pay Master, so I must go & call on him soon. It is a great bore going out here on foot, as there are always the steps of the Pagoda to climb at the end of your walk. The Engineers are very busy cleaning up the place - they have fortified the staircases & are repairing the wall all round the terraces of the Pagoda. The original stockade round the town, would long ago have tumbled down, if they had not propped it up. The Madras & Bengal Arty tried some practice against one part of it, while I was at Amherst, but produced little effect - the Madras unluckily, took very bad shots, and their own newspaper laughed at them for it so it's rather a sore point with them - particularly as their Colonel had persuaded the General to let his men go on to Prome, instead of Bengallees, There are such numbers of fellows here that I knew at Addiscombe - nearly all the young engineers were there with me: they tried experiments on the stockade with bags of powder, & found that a charge of two hundred pounds merely laid in bags against the foot of it, made a very decent breach - You gave me a capital bundle of home news last time: just fancy Rhoda being engaged I must write & congratulate her. All the ensigns I left at Dinapore seem to be marrying - Two of the three Miss Davidsons⁸²⁵. whom I told you were at Sultanpore with us last winter, have got married - the youngest to a civilian, the second to an N.I. ensign - the eldest, poor thing, has not got off yet. By the bye, when you send the clothes would it be too much trouble to enclose a good supply of envelopes of the size this letter is in, & the smaller size, with the crest stamped on them, & some good overland paper this size, of which I brought out a quantity from Perkins - at least I think that is his name. Only one more thing I want, & that is the last volume of the "Aide Memoire" from the letter P to Z⁸²⁶, as it was not published when I came out, but I see it is now, & I have got up to the letter P. Well, I've no more news, so I must wind up by sending all sorts of love & remembrances to all my friends. I hope Charley has passed his Octr. exam: as you were expecting. Remember me to the Rowleys & Thellussons, Wards, Cobbolds &c. & with best love to dear Herbert, in whose debt I am very deep, I'm afraid, and Charley & Jack, believe me ever, my dearest Mother

Your most affectionate Son

Montagu James -

Saturday.

Letter from Herbert to Montagu

Add.7480_B 57-60

Dover

Oct 19. 1852

My dearest Mons -

I am going to attempt a letter to you; & actually by the Southampton mail. I only hope that my good intentions will be carried quite through, and that you may be rewarded - if not by the sense - at least by the sight of a refresher from me. I wish I cd store up interesting items for you to read, but I fancy that mine has been somewhat of a "Rangoon" life lately, very quiet tho' varied every now & then by some passing incident of sickness - or friends' visits - or the like - Thus much at least is true of one's life, if looked at simply as a vegetating process; considered in its right aspects, there wd be much to tell of mercies received; warnings given; lessons learnt or unlearnt; opportunities slighted; convictions passing away; and a vast amount of unfaithfulness in the stewards life, of neglect in trading in the Talents - "Occupy" till I come ' - seems to what we shd live out, but the gter part of our occupying seems tamed into a kind of busy idleness - leaving for tomorrow what we have not the moral courage to attempt today; & continually putting out plans, which are not executed, where --- we only have the time. What need we have of prayer for two chief things. I. That we may set the right value upon our own souls. II. That we may set a right value on the souls of others. I fear that a want of right perception in the first instance, leads us to pause where we shd push on; and to be content in the present attainments, as though there was some half-way house to Heaven - some middle place where we mt rest. But there is none - As there is no "discharge" - so are there no down-sittings "in that war" - "Forward" is the word, from the very first step throughout. As we value our souls, and realize God's love to them in giving Jesus, we are led to take up denials for those about us, and to remember that it is one part of our privilege as well as of our duty, to hold forth the lamp of life for others, & to invite them to taste & see that the Lord is Gracious.

But, I will not say more on these heads - only let me put it to you - What is your thought about yr own soul? & what are you doing for the souls of others?

You have an interesting people near you in the Karens⁸²⁷. I shd like a description of any you may see. Their eagerness for instruction is I believe very great, & if reports are true, they say that in consequence of not being allowed to read, they must, & do learn by heart - and that to the extent in some of them at least - of 16 or 18 chapters. I wish also you wd tell me any items you may pick up - authentic - as to missionary work in Burmah.

Now let me say a little about myself and doings - Since I last wrote things have gone on ordinarily - with the Exception of a very severe attack of diarrhoea and fever from which I am now I believe, recovering. It came upon me, and was in part aggravated at the time of our school feast. I had been organizing an extensive party for our mites - about 300 in number - and was going to carry them off in waggons to play in some fields about a mile from here, and then to bring them back to tea. As it happened, It was just at the beginning of the equinox, and one of the first days of rain or rains, for they have been almost tropical this year - flooding the country in every direction. I had just got my last waggon started, and was off myself with a pony-chaise - full of infants when the rain began, & I as a matter of course, being the master of the ceremonies got wet through - this, added to the fatigue of tea-assisting and speaking, brought on the combined attack, and kept me a prisoner for 5 days. It was a gt mercy that I did not suffer fm inflammation of the bowels, which threatened at one time - [c.o.] I am better, but feeling very constantly the effects of it. May I be thankful, & not forget God's sparing mercies. I trust too, dr Mons, that you have to speak of the same, and that you have either returned well fm Amherst, or have recovered where you are - I see no mention of yr company in the Brigade Orders, so that I am at a loss rather as to whether you go up country with the troops, or remain in the town. Well! either way I trust you may be under God's hand. Thankfully as I hear, that you have been able to see God's mercies in such a light, as to give yourself unreservedly to Him, and to know that you are His, through faith in Ld Jesus. Outside-work is nothing. lip-service is worse than useless . nothing will serve in the hour of death but heart-religion.

You will doubtless be aware before this of the Duke's death⁸²⁸. I was over at Walmer last Sunday to preach a sermon for the Missionary Society - and was in the Church where the Old Duke used to go. You will see a very fair picture of it in one of the numbers of the Illustrated. It wd have been

interesting to have preached once in the old man's hearing, but he is now gone to his account. I must tell you one little anecdote [above: about him] connected with missions - He was, one day, in conversation with a Clergyman, who questioned the propriety & usefulness of Missions. On which the Duke, turning sharply around on him, said "Look at your marching-orders Sir - What do they say? Is it not - Go ye into all the world & preach the Gospel to every creature?" I hope this may be true, for it is sad to think of a long life of usefulness & glory going out into [c.o.] eternity of darkness. We however, do not know, & cannot fix his state. We can only hope concerning him. I hardly dare to venture upon home news for you, for you are generally so well supplied, but I must tell you that dr Minnie's & my friend Miss Light⁸²⁹ was to be married today, & to become Mrs Clark. Her brother⁸³⁰ was here last week preaching & speaking for the S. Missry Sociy. of which he is the Assocn. Secy. At present my kind friends the Harcourts are here, and I have been indoctrinating them into the mysteries of Artillery drill. &c. with lessons on fortification interspersed. Jack has not yet had his run over our Heights. I shall hope to get him over before long. He is working very steadily with Old Tim⁸³¹, & bears restriction much better than I cd have thought it possible. Charley needs much of our prayers. He is a source of gt anxiety just at present. Nothing short of God's grace can make a change in Him. By the way I must not forget to mention that your friend Major Jenning called on me about a fortnight back. I shd be glad to see him staying here, but he has been called away again. He did not know you were in Rangoon.

You must be content with a letter more bare than usual this time, for I have so few facts to sent you - & yr present uncertain movements hinder my sending questions. I will therefore just conclude with sending you my text of last Sunday Evng. Judges xiii. 22,23 - & Mr Bates's of the Mg. Habak. iii 4. last part - may He whose ways are everlasting take you into His care and Keeping, & give you much Grace

Ever yr very afft
Herbert

Addressed:

Overland via Southampton

Lieut. Montagu James,
Bengal Artillery - 3rd - 5th
Care of Messrs Ashburner & Co
Calcutta.

Stamped: DOVER OC19 1852
20OC 1852

R. Frid 17 Decr/52
Pegu
A Thurs 9 Jany
Setang

Add.7480_A5 22-23

Things sent by Hingun

A black box containing
2 large silver images with trees

A poonghee house with image inside (silver)
Three worshippers (silver images)
Two round Burmah boxes [beside the above: Rs 40]
Two small cups
Two horses (toys)
A Burmese hatchet or dhä
Two large sketches & two small in waxcloth
Cadell's parcel in waxcloth
Burmese weights & scales – (complete set)
Crackers, flags, candles &c used in worshipping
Gold leaf, leaden images, shells &c

A silver watch for Mrs Duggan.

Sent by Tenasserim⁸³² - 27th October 1852

Things send by Hingun Khidr.

A silver poonghee house & Sammy inside
Three worshippers in front -
Two larger images with trees of silver leaves over their heads -
A Burmese dhä
Two round paper boxes -
Two small do. Cups
Two toys – horses
Chinese Crackers, used in worshipping
{Two large sketches}
{Two small do. } in waxcloth
Nine Burmese weights & scales & 4 red seeds
Flat seed used as a plaything
Four small leaden images &c
Flags, candles &c used in worship.
Cadell's parcel directed to J Cadell Esqre⁸³³
 { 20 Picardy Place
 { Edinburgh

Letters from Montagu to his mother

Add.7480_A2 181-188

Pegu
begun 9 Decr/52
Thursday

My dearest Mother

I suppose you will not be surprised at seeing any outlandish date at the top of my letters soon - as this time last year I was at Sultanpore, and now here under circumstances which you would hardly

credit, viz in a garrison of 200 Europeans, 30 Arty and 200 sepoy, besieged since Monday morning by about 6000 Burmese, yelling & firing away all day and night - but thank God no Europeans as yet are killed, and only one or two natives, and beyond fatigue and a cold, I am quite well - only as you may imagine rather dirty, and not in a good humour - Now don't go off in a fit, but lay this down, wipe your spectacles, and see how your dear boy got here. I was unable to write to you last mail, as we went off in such a hurry from Rangoon, but I finished a letter to Herbert and left it to be forwarded, so I hope it has arrived safely - On the 17th Novr. I was horrified at getting an order to pack up and be off next day to Pegu - the General thought he would be very careful, and published no orders, but the news of course preceded our advance, and his hurried departure made everything go wrong - Next day my worthy Captain & I and thirty men with two 24 Pr. howitzers went down to the ghaut at three, the hottest part of the day, & then came two companies of Madras & Bengal Fusiliers (Eurons.) some companies of the 5th Madras N.I. and sappers &c - [above: (altogether 1070 men)] We embarked on four small steamers, ours did not get to the ghaut till 8 o'clock, but luckily it was bright moonlight, so we all with the General & his staff, started at last by 9 PM - We anchored a short way down that night, & then turned up a river, which runs due north just below Rangoon, keeping the big pagoda in sight for some time - the shores were flat, & it reminded me very much of the Sunderbunds. The river soon got narrower, and we passed several deserted or half burnt villages, and stuck occasionally. We were so crowded that there was positively not room for all to lie down, and we got hardly any thing to eat in the gunroom, though by the way the Genl. was no better off himself - some of the men got touches of cholera from the walk of two miles in the sun to the river that afternoon. Well, on the 20th at three PM we stuck hard and fast, so at dusk we were taken in boats to the foremost steamer, crowding her still more, but to my great joy, the Captain was an old friend of mine, so I got some supper & slept on the floor. Next morning there was a thick fog: the troops all began landing, & by 7 o'clock we had pulled the two guns up the steep bank of the river & put them on their wheels - Just as mine was ready, some one in clearing the touch-hole broke the wire in it, so there it was, spiked - Up came the General, & of course got in a rage, & I went off to a steamer to get another gun, as theirs were the same size, but on my return in ten minutes, I found they had cleared the gun & gone on - the bullets were coming rather thick out of the jungle & trees, & we could see nothing of the Pagoda (Shwe San Dau) but the troops were pushing on & I found the two guns stuck opposite what seemed a thick belt of jungle with a swamp of fifty yards in front - this in reality was the corner of the old wall of Pegu with a moat nearly filled up - Here the guns were not much potted at, we fired half a dozen shots into the jungle without seeing a man, but now & then a puff of smoke. We then moved on along what had been a fine brick road on the edge of the moat, but now very much cut up, & covered with grass waist high or more - so on the left we had this old wall, which had little holes on the top & places for jingals⁸³⁴, lined with Burmese within musket shot in front nothing but grass & bushes, & on the right a grassy plain stretching for miles - The main body of the infantry had preceded us considerably, & left a great gap behind them: they were well shot at as the Burmese had put up little targets of leather at intervals on our side of the ditch, & whenever a white cap cover, or piece of a red coat, was seen near these, there was a shower of bullets at it. The consequence of this interval was that some Burmese seeing it, rushed across the moat and found a wounded sepoy & took off the poor wretches head - A wounded officer was lying close by & saw them coming towards him but just then some redcoats came up, & his life was saved. We went on nearly a mile pretty quietly, as the infantry had taken off the attentions of the Burmese, but the bullocks and men had hard work to get the guns along sometimes: it was getting very hot (10 o'clock) so I took off my blue mirzae & mounted my brown holland coat & pith hat!! as my boy kept close to my heels - We heard heavy firing behind us, as a large body of Burmese had come down to the landing place and got well pitched into by the gunboats & steamers - Well at last we saw some huts on the wall, & the infantry formed, rushed across the moat kneedeep, charged through a gap into a sort of outpost, and turned out a lot of Burmese, finding only one chap dead - and sundry little guns & jingals - We halted opposite this

gap, as the guns could not get through under a splendid clump of bamboos, and then I thought what a big fool the Genl. was to bring us there without knowing the road, all for nothing at all - After a delay of an hour, the infantry formed, and went to attack the Pagoda, which was found unfortified - so they went up the terraces with a cheer & the Burmese rushed out down the other side - there were a great many Cathay horse or rather poney, - even with spears - I returned to the steamer to get the men's grog, & of course got my breakfast (at 1 o'clock) of claret and curry, before I came away again - We found a well of beautiful water near the guns, and lay in the shade and smoked till about three, only guarded by a few sepoy - when the order came to return to the beach, which we did, & got on board by dusk. The killed & wounded together I believe amounted to 56 - no artillery men were hit, as I said the Burmese fired chiefly at the red coats - one of our bullocks broke loose, & was shot in the jungle with his driver by mistake, but I managed with four pretty well - Next day about two o'clock we were ordered to take the guns to the Pagoda, & after a long walk along the west face parallel to the river, we found a causeway, & entered the walls - Inside hardly a hut is to be seen - the Pagoda stands in the N.E. corner. it has only two low terraces, and is not so large as the Rangoon one, but very much older - on the upper terrace there are the four temples, one opposite each gate, on [torn] large bell & very few trees - the river is not visible, as it is 1 ¼ miles off and had a dee[torn] jungle covered banks - The area enclosed by the walls is about a mile long each way [torn] between us and the river on the west it is quite clear, except the road, which is shaded by an avenue of trees & jungle - now remember this - on the north it is clear, but the old wall is only three hundred yards off - on the south it is not so clear, and our view is obstructed by trees on the lower terrace of the Pagoda, on the east there is plenty of jungle and a high range of little pagodas, from which one can see all over the upper terrace, about 150 or 200 yds off a low wall, about four feet high, goes round the edge of the upper terrace.

On the 23rd the General started again for Rangoon, leaving here a garrison of 2 companies of the 1st Madras Fusiliers, thirty arty men and 2 cos. of the 5th Madras N I - altogether 450 men, and two gunboats at the wharf 1 ¼ miles due west of us. I took the S temple with Major Hill⁸³⁵, Comdg the garrison, who is a very nice gentlemanly man, & who was through the last Burmese war - the others are his adjutant Dangerfield⁸³⁶, and Campbell⁸³⁷ of the Bengal Engrs. My luggage was all at the river bank for a night under a guard, but I asked to have it sent up quickly & it came by Burmese coolies (Rangoon people) who managed to steal Ashes gun which he had lent me, and a box containing all my shoes, so I have worn one pair for the last three weeks - luckily they are English made, & will last some time - Well, we set to work clearing away the jungle and repairing the wall, but the Rangoon coolies ran away, & no Peguers came in for our protection - On the 27th the men had been busy getting up provisions from the wharf, and we had nearly got up our three month's supply when some more gunboats providentially came - The picket of 30 Eurons. & 30 sepoy went to the wharf in the evening as usual and I went to bed quietly at 8 - when at 9 I heard a shot - & in rushed my boy to say the Burmese had come so I ran to my gun & before I got there, a mob of Burmese were at the foot of the steps, yelling and firing fast, but my sergeant gave them a round of grape, which checked them in their rush, and then firing began all round the pagoda and at the wharf - It was bright moonlight, but the jungle on the East side is so thick that we could not see them. I gave them a few shells & canister, but was obliged to be sparing of ammunition. They could not take much amm. & all their shot flew high over our heads. The firing continued till 12 very sharp & then we heard three cheers from the wharf - a few dropping shots kept on till three AM when they retreated. You know they always carry off their dead & wounded, but next morning I went out & found two at the foot of the steps, & took one of their hatchets, and another was found at the opposite corner with a lot of neat little bamboo scaling ladders and big sticks. The grass all round was trodden flat by them and they had crept under every wall and bank to escape our musketry. This made our sentries very sharp and every night shots were fired, so I slept in my clothes always, as Mallock had gone back, & I being the only arty. officer, had to be on both sides of the Pagoda at once, & set all my own ammunn. as the men are mostly recruits & know nothing, & think more of popping off their

carbines than attending to the guns. Well we still kept on clearing & fortifying. On the 30th Novr. several hundred families of Peguers came in with their carts & buffaloes & we once more tasted milk. We put them on the south face & made them arrange their carts into a sort of stockade - the women & children came up here to sleep. On the 2d. Decr., two more guns came, but no men or officers, so I've a gun in each corner to attend to now. We found out the enemy's camp to the north of us in a plain, from up the Pagoda, and could see their flags & ponies &c 2 ½ miles off. They are about 5000 or 6000 strong.

On the 5th Decr. Sunday night, we had a slight attack again, but they made no rush this time - shots were heard at the wharf, but the gunboats had withdrawn some days before & there was no picket, so they only wasted amm. In the morning we heard firing far down the river, it came nearer & nearer, till about 5 AM on Monday morning it got up to the wharf, when we heard a Burmese yell, & all was quiet. We sent down a party of 30 Eurs. & 30 natives to see what it was, & when they got there, they found a large commissariat boat being plundered by the Burmese, & the sepoy guard up to their necks in water, stripped, & their hands tied - It appeared that twenty men with a native officer were sent as a guard to these stores & bullocks in the boat - they had only 40 rounds each - but they resisted till all their percussion caps were out - the officer & two killed - three or four missing - & then the Burmese rushed on the boat & captured it - Of course our party drove them off with a volley, and then retreated with the wounded sepoys & stores - Lucky they did for we could see hundreds of Burmese pouring in from their camp & though I managed to check them with a shell or two, our party only just crossed the moat in time & got up safely - The Burmese followed them up the road, and commenced to attack all round the place again - we saw the gold umbrellas of their chiefs, and officers on ponies - but they got so quickly under cover of the trees, bushes & pagodas, that daylight gave us no advantages. I must tell you that I had applied for more ammun. from Rangoon but no attention was paid to my request, so during the investment of the place, our two howitzers have been crippled for they don't care for two or three shells a day, which is all I can spare. So here I have told you the way in which they surrounded us like magic, cutting off all communication with Rangoon, for not a gunboat was near the place, and here we have been (today is Monday the 13th) since the 5th. They can't touch us on the west as it is an open plain, except the road I told you to remember - this they have stockaded in all directions, and are hard at work at the wharf stockading, as they know we shall have help soon. On the north it is open, but the old wall is within three hundred yards & from the top of this they keep up a fire of jingals & musketry - one chap whom we have named Bricks (from being behind half a dozen) is always trying to shoot me when I go to the gun in that corner - how I should like to punch his head. The East side is the worst, as it is covered by trees, jungle & old pagodas, which they have filled with marksmen, & they put so many shot into our messhouse (the East temple) that we have not gone there for a week, & they can see all over the terrace of the Pagoda, so one has to creep along by the wall my gun at the S.E. corner was very much exposed, so I have shifted it but before, every bullet only just went a yard over our heads - or else hit the rice bags & barrels on the wall. They have made one or two attempts to get among the poor Peguers on the south side, but they have stockaded themselves well.

Yesterday morning in the thick fog a rush was made, but they only wounded two Peguers, & were driven back with great loss - For the first two nights they used to yell all round the place every now & then, but on the third I killed a chief by popping a shell into the middle of the road, & they are pretty quiet now. We have dug a trench inside along the walls and blocked up our house with bricks, so I am writing here as comfortably as if I were at Rangoon - moreover I've had a shave & clean clothes today, horray!! On the 7th we got some Peguers to take letters to Rangoon - but no one knows if they ever got there. However, on the 10th three gunboats fought their way to the wharf, but were so warmly received that after sending up a signal rocket, they retired, & will doubtless carry a fine story to Rangoon. This is very harassing work. I was dreadfully tired at first, but have had a good sleep the last two nights - I sit up till 12 when the dew falls & it gets quite chilly & then kick off my boots & go to sleep. The men sleep by their guns, under little sheds - the infantry have three

reliefs, but our men have none as they are only six to each gun. I am afraid a great deal of sickness will break out after this, most of the men are complaining of their insides already - As yet our deaths are only one rifleman sepoy & a Peguer - one European is badly wounded - considering the shower of balls we have had there are very few, The Burmese have lots of Jings & small guns & powder, but few shot or bullets, so they often fire blank cartridge to frighten us! they fire lumps of iron, leaden pice, images, stones, & our own bullets. They get within fifty yards of the wall in some places, so I pop up my head and abuse them, which no Burman can bear: latterly they have lessened their firing, being busy stockading at the river - but we have sent messengers to tell our troops to come another way. They ought to be here tomorrow. Yesterday the Major h[orn]vice in the barracks - they were so quiet - though they watch every thing going on up here. I often astoni[torn] them with my whistle, when they are yelling .

Tuesday - 14 Decr. - I had better carry this journal on but I'm afraid it will not be very interesting to you as you cannot remember where the different faces of the pagoda &c &c are. In spite of all the bullets, we have only two Europeans wounded, one rifleman shot dead & some natives killed & wounded - I had no very narrow escapes, though certainly they tried hard to shoot me when they saw me going towards any gun. I've made a rough plan which perhaps you will understand.

Wedny. 15th) - Hooray! we are released. On the night of the 13th we saw two signal rockets, which we answered with two guns - Yesterday we heard a gun early & about nine oclock heavy volleys of musketry & then saw the smoke of the steamers about five miles down the river - The Burmese set off, ponies & all, to the river bank [above: the west] thinking the troops would come to old road, but they were lamentably sold. About 11 I went up the Pagoda, as no shots were heard but could see nothing beyond the steamers smoking. At 12 we heard on the east side a volley of English musketry - they came nearer & nearer, then bang went a gun & we heard the bugles & soon the bayonets & white cap covers rushing through the trees & pagodas whence the Burmese had bullied us so - Didn't we cheer, & didn't the copper villains scuttle out of the jungle - Well, the troops were soon in Oh! I felt such a weight off my mind - they consisted of 1800 men & live ship guns - the remainder of the 1st Europeans, both Madras & Bengal, part of the 10th Bengal N.I. and the Sikhs - who were nearly mad at not having seen the Burmese. The General & stuff came - he embraced Major Hill & was so happy, in fact, I don't know whether our relievers or ourselves were most happy - Captn Mallock has come & from him I learnt that my chum Cadell⁸³⁸ had sent my pay by the native officer who was killed in that boat, so the Burmese have it all, and what is more, every one's English letters, so I must wait patiently another month for letters and pay -

they retreated & were obliged to leave the dead, who were chopped up in front of them, and they were followed down the river by these devils yelling & deriding them. There were six gunboats - they met a steamer coming up, & made her return too. On reaching Rangoon, poor Mallock was ordered to return again with his two remaining men, & came in such a hurry that he has left every thing behind, and is very ill, but I have got my tent pitched for him & he is alone & quiet. Well, in the afternoon, of course after all the Burmese knew what had happened, they went down to the river to catch them in the rear, but the fellows only stood one volley & ran. We had a parting volley from Bricks & Co. but the Sikhs went out & drove them away - and all night we slept like gentlemen. Today the Genl. has turned us out so all my traps are in a heap here. I saw the enemies' camp again this morning - they are in full force there, digging & stockading away - I believe the Genl. goes to turn them out tomorrow - A land column is on its way here from Rangoon, consisting of the Madras Horse Arty & more infantry. They will go on to Setang and Shwegeen, 30 or 40 miles north of this, and completely break up the Burmese in this part of the country. I don't think our guns will go on, but one can't say - anyway I don't care much, so long as you know where I have gone - I don't doubt there will be a fine row in the papers at home about Pegu - Well I must bring this to an end as I have no home news, of course I can say nothing, but please tell Harriet and my other correspondents the reason of my silence, as I cannot write to any one else by this mail - this will go with the General's dispatches. Please ask Mr Dowler to return thanks for me, if he thinks fit. At home you can hardly understand the danger we have been in. I don't mean you personally, but English people who are accustomed to read of Caffre⁸³⁹ fights &c &c. The men have certainly had hard work - they would do any thing for me, but I must say they want a deal of drill & instruction - I'm rather sorry now that Mallock has come, as all is over - Give my best love to all my friends tell Lt. Ramsay all about this. Major Ramsay has not come with this detachment. Now my dearest Mother good bye - you never had such a letter as this since poor Tom was burnt out of his ship at Calcutta - Love to Herbert, who I hope got my letter last mail - also to Charlie & Jack Sahib and with fondest love believe me ever.

Your most affectionate son

Montagu James

Wednesday - 15th Decr 1852

A happy new year to you all when this reaches you -

Addressed:

Overland via Southampton

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

Stamped: CALCUTTA G.P.O. ???
1953 17 FE 19 L N
ALDEBURGH FE 20 1853 A

Add.7480_A2 189-192

Pegu
23 Janry 1853

My own darling Mother

I hope by this time you have recovered your astonishment at hearing of our siege here and are quite ready to read a repetition of the same. First let me thank you for your October letter, which I received on the 17th Decr - as after all it did not come with the unfortunate sepoys as I supposed. However, there is no doubt my pay did, but I think I have taken the change out of the Burmese since, in another way - I also got letters from Herbert, Harriet & Aunty Jess who told me all about Rhoda's engagement - I heard from Ashburner & Co. who say they have given my Burmese things & sketches to Dick Jeston, who was to leave Calcutta in Decr⁸⁴⁰ - so I hope they will arrive safely & show you that I have not forgotten how to draw just yet. I hope Jack is learning to sketch - if he studies drawing figures, as well as landscapes, so much the better for I can't draw a man or an animal, which is a pity. I think my butterflies though will astonish you. I can't muster up courage to send any thing to the "Illustrated" though the sketches I have seen in it of Burmah are very wretched - those of Moulmein were very good. Well, my last letter was sent on the 15th Decr. just after Genl. Godwin had raised the siege here - he rested till the 17th waiting for the Horse Arty & 67th regt. who were marching up from Rangoon across country. They did not come soon enough to please the old woman, so he set off without them about 7 AM; after breakfast I took my station on the Pagoda, & saw the troops moving out into the plain to the left of the enemy camp - the nearest Burmese fired a volley & then ran to alarm the rest, who immediately began retreating, part due north & part west across the river. Some Cathay poneymen tried to get in the rear, at the baggage which caused a check, thus giving the others time to retreat. We then saw the Sikhs rush out of the entrenchment at a clump of bushes where some were beginning to collect round a gilt umbrella - they took them for common sepoys & waited for a volley & then Mr gold umbrella disappeared - & two elephants went off to the north with their tails in the air. Then another halt, & a final rush into a grove of trees where four red flags were but no one waited for them, & I don't think more than a dozen Burmese could have been killed. If the old General had only waited for the Horse Arty & Irregular Horse, he could have taught them a lesson, for it was a beautiful plain, with very short grass, & I saw one lot of Burmese retreat in regular order. of course our men could not follow. after their five miles march with knapsacks, & greatcoats, & ammunition. They moved on that night, burning villages as they went, & next day while halting the Burmese formed their line of battle for the first time & the last, for after one volley they again retreated - the Genl. saw it was a wild goose chase without cavalry so he returned on the 19th - just as the Horse Arty, 67th & Irregers. arrived at the river here, after cutting their own road through the jungle, luckily without seeing an enemy - He went back to Rangoon on Monday (20th) & the land column returned too, of course in the best of tempers at their delightful march for nothing. We knew the Burmese would come back directly they found the General was gone for good, so we made good use of our time clearing the jungle, knocking down obnoxious pagodas, & building a stockade at the ghaut (landing place) One young engineer was blowing up a pagoda & somehow was not quick enough & got buried up to the nose in bricks, but being immediately dug up, he soon recovered. Many more Peguers (or Talains) came in & began to build a village by the river stockade. On the 26th there was a semi-eclipse of the moon from 5 ½ to 8 PM. On the 31st a large convoy of boats arrived, bringing the 19th Madras N.I. to relieve the 5th and four more twelve pounder guns, two 5 ½ inch mortars, & one 8 inch do. besides a vast quantity of ammunition. Of course I had plenty to do & used to spend the day in getting up these stores to the pagoda - we left two twelve pounders in the stockade - On the 3rd we saw Burmese prowling about so the wharf guard was reinforced - I must here mention that it is just a mile from the Pagoda to the river - at [c.o.] 1200 yds. from here the old wall of the city crosses the road, so as to prevent us from seeing the stockade at the wharf without climbing up the pagoda - however the jungle had been well cleared away on both banks of the river, but an old factory of stout brickwork was just

opposite the centre of the stockade, on the other bank. Well, on the 4th we had got the guns all ready - and at noon we saw the Burmese streaming along from their old camp to the river just as they did before - a quantity of rockets had come with the other things, so we sent them [above: some] down, & while the sergeant was showing them how to use them - the Burmese came dancing & yelling along the bank of the river, within forty yards of the gateway, where a gun had luckily been placed: there was a rush to the arms, which were all piled, & a gunner pulled off a sack, which was hanging in front of the gun & unexpectedly let fly a round of cannister into them - so they hopped away into the jungle again & began burrowing & making places for their jingals, at which they are as expert as rabbits -

They found their way to their old position on the north wall, but did not try to come to the next of small pagodas on the east, off into the road between us & the river. We began firing & soon got the ranges of our new mortars & rockets - the 8 inch mortar & one 12 pounder threw shell to the outside of the stockade at the wharf, & one 5 ½ inch mortar played on the north wall. I slept by my gun that night - all the Peguers came up from the river & settled themselves with the others up here - the next day one of our gunners was shot at the wharf which was completely exposed from the opposite bank - He was the oldest man in the company & had been through the Afghan & Sutledge campaigns & was a great friend of mine - poor old man - he was mercifully shot dead & could have suffered no pain: I buried him the next evening up here. On the 7th Capt. Nicolay⁸⁴¹ of the Madras Fusrs. was shot just as he had relieved the guard there - for we kept the road open by our shells this time: he died on Sunday the 9th & was buried up here. On the 8th Major Hill determined to withdraw the picquet as we were losing men daily in it & could not drive the Burmese out of their holes - so at 4 AM on Sunday a strong guard went down & the two together removed the guns & everything up here without firing a shot - We were rather surprised at this & at daylight on go[torn] the Pagoda, we saw the Burmese retreating to the north - It appears that they had he[torn] the arrival of Genl. Steel⁸⁴²'s force at Moulmein, & have gone back to Beling, Selong [torn] Shwegheen, so we are not likely to see them again, as they will most probably, when driven out of those places, retreat on Tongoo & Ava. We have since heard that they intended to collect 10,000 men to annihilate our 500 here - I only wish they had tried it. Well, on Sunday the picquet returned to the wharf, & have now made it quite defensible. I wish we had more gunners here, for they did not send any more men with the guns, of which we have now nine up at the Pagoda & two at the river. I have had plenty of practice, much more than I should have had at Sultanpore, where we were this time last year - The weather is still delicious - a heavy dew falls about midnight, & there are fogs in the morning - the Peguers think themselves quite safe & have escaped from their little stockade & built huts everywhere. We caught three spies the other day, who had come from Rangoon originally, staid here a little & then gone to report to the chief at Shwegheen, forty miles north of this, & come back here to mix with the Peguars - they are now safe in the stocks & I go to see them every morning & give them each a cheroot. If they had caught one of us, we should have been on the road to Ava in a bamboo cage ere this - they caught a Peguar one day & sent him floating past the stockade with his eyes cut out. A convoy has just arrived, with letters, but though the November English mail had arrived at Rangoon, I don't see my letters yet - they go straying all around from Rangoon, but come safe to hand at last, so I hope they contain good news - I had a note from Jack Hutton, who is just starting for New Zealand - I see the "Nile" got ashore on the 20th Decr. near Vizigapatarn, but has been lightened & got off without damage. I also had an amusing letter from my bearer at Dum Dum⁸⁴³, who says my things are all safe - the clothes I have here are getting very seedy, & I've only had one pair of shoes since I left Rangoon in Novr., but they are good English ones - I must again ask you to apologise to my correspondents for not writing, but I daresay they won't mind waiting till the Burmese are a little quiet - it is a great state of excitement to live in, but the days go very quickly & I feel quite unhappy after the excitement is over, for it is very gratifying to see a shell burst on the top of their burrows or behind them exactly as you wished. I explored the north wall afterwards & found the front covered with little bamboo stakes, like large tooth picks, which can't

be seen, till they are felt, being hidden in the long grass - they stopped up all the gateways with prickly bamboos, which look slight but are not easily removed.

We are living very comfortably & manage to exist without bread, butter & eggs - we get just enough milk for breakfast - Gaddha is quite well, & used to live with me at the little gunshed while the Burmese were here - I walk every morning to the river, which just keeps my liver right, as in the cold season one is more apt to suffer from bile, as the cold makes one eat. I fancy we shall remain here now for some time - Genl. Steel is to march round by Shwegheen & Tonghoo to Prome and then if the Burmese attack us, he & Genl. Godwin are to join their forces & march upon Ava. At present the report is that the King who is rather an idiot, has been dethroned by his minister who instigated the war - the Burmese army has been withdrawn from near Prome at present. I wonder where you have been passing the winter - instead of my duckshooting at home, I've been shooting Burmese our here - far more exciting - I was standing behind a post, looking round it through a hole in the wall, when I heard a bullet singing gaily towards me, & just as I pulled in my head it hit the bottom of the post, so I moved away, & repaid it with a shell - One shell past right through a Burman's body & burst when it had got through - the rockets were something novel & I had to find out all about them which was soon done - several were very old & used to leave their tails behind them - the head going out at one end of the tube & the stick & empty case coming back at the other, so I always stood clear when they were fired afterwards - Well, I must finish now as I have sundry letters to write, though I'm afraid this will be my only home dispatch. Give my best love to Herbert & thanks for his letter, also many to Charles for not writing, as I know it must be a great bore to him & I shouldn't like to give him trouble: love to dear Jack also to Harriet - remembrances to Aunties & all friends - love to Harriet - tell Lt. Ramsay of my "war service" - & now goodbye for the present mail & with fondest love believe me ever

Your most affectionate (& Burmese hating) Son

Montagu James

Thursday

Addressed: [c.o. Overland] via Southampton
P Sp Hindustani

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

PEGU
13.1.53:

Stamped: INDIA
CALCUTTA G.P.O. SHIP LETTER 27 JAN 17 1853
BN 22MR22 1853

Add.7480_A2 193-196

Pegu
15 Feb 1853

My darling Mother

I am thankful that I can again acknowledge your home despatch, which came last night - your

Novr. letter went up to Prome by some mistake, but at length reached me here on the 4th, and now I have your Dear letter & enclosure - one from Jack & Harriet, for which please thank them both & one from Mrs. Hutton & Ashburner, who tells me he has received the parcel of clothes from Silver, & will send it to Rangoon, so I hope it will find its way here in time - my clothes are fast wearing out, & our stay here is so uncertain, that I don't like to write to Calcutta for more, though you know I left a good stock of shirts &c there. And now to notice your dear long letter, first saying that I have not enjoyed better health for a long time. Perhaps in India I should have been ill, but this climate is delightful, in spite of the generally received opinion to the contrary, & now the Burmese are gone, I am able to go out shooting & amusing myself. There are large deer (sambur) here, small ditto, wild pigs, tiger I daresay, leopards I know, & lots of jungle fowl, pigeons &c. One morning I came upon two or three hundred fowl out feeding in the fields, but could not steal a march on them for a shot. The cocks are pretty birds with a ruff to their necks, & sharp spurs - they crow all night at very regular intervals - they are easily tamed if caught - I am very glad to hear of dear Jack & his steadiness - many thanks for his letter, it brought such a queer feeling over me when he mentioned his room at Chatham House - I remember so well, sitting there one day when I was ill. I hope Mr Whitehead does not think I have forgotten him or any of them, for I often think of them all - Jack must tell him all about me & my "war services" - I daresay he can't imagine me (or you either) keeping watch at a gun, listening to these savages yelling & beating gongs to keep their spirits up, with Orion shining brightly over the old Pagoda as it did over you on the beach that night - By the way - do you know I wear moustaches! all officers have a right to wear them, except those with European troops - however on service, this and other minutia are not attended to. I suppose Rhoda is married by this time & hope she is duly happy & behaved herself at the wedding - I wish Herbert wouldn't work quite so hard, & quite echo your wish that he had a strong minded wife - he would have enjoyed being with me the other day in the jungle, shooting - I found old ruins & tanks without end, & had breakfast by the side of a beautiful little stream, all the more valuable for being in such a flat country: my attendant savages made a fire by rubbing two bits of bamboo together, & I breakfasted off cold tea & sardines - the savages thought the tin box "great medicine" & asked for it, so I gave it them when empty. You seem to have had dreadful weather at home, what with gales, floods &c. I suppose it has been a hard winter ; the thermr. here varies from 59° in the morning with thick fogs, to 80° at noon, but there is generally a nice breeze, & the air is so fresh, quite smelling of the sea, though I'm afraid that's only fancy - anyway it gives us all a good appetite, & we dine at 3 ½, which is another aid to health, as I can answer for myself, that late dinners always make me ill. I am glad my friends at Aldeburgh & elsewhere don't forget me - please thank Lizzy for her trouble in copying the notes on those sermons for me. By the way, how is John Cable getting on, does he grumble as much as ever - I'm afraid James Morgan will never send him a monkey, which he was always saying had been promised him - I hope my things will reach you safely via Dick Jeston - they are not intrinsically valuable, but still I value them, & fancy you will - don't let Jack try to fire the iron jingal, as it might bust, which wouldn't be pleasant - I have not much Burmah news to give you. When I wrote on the 14th Janry the Burmahs had just retreated, & we have not fired a shot here since. The report is, that the King of Ava is dead or dethroned (one follows the other) and that the minister had recalled the troops to put himself on the throne. I think the cause of their retreat was, the news of Genl. Steel's army from Martaban, fearing lest he should take them in the rear. Mallock (my Captain) declares he drove them away with his 8 inch mortar. I, as his subaltern, hold my tongue at this, & merely wink at my neighbour. Genl. Steel only met with opposition once, the first march from Martaban, & then the dreaded stockades of Beeling, Setoung, & Shwegheen, surrendered - Setoung was taken by an officer, who rode in with half a dozen troopers, had some brandy & water with the governor's wife, & on riding back to camp, found the governor had surrendered himself, gold umbrella & all - Another chief came into camp, who owned to having fought against us at Pegu all the time - he commanded the party who took the commissariat boat, with 20 sepoy in it - he sent three up to Ava - you know we rescued the other - very likely he got

my pay, which was plundered from that boat. We send provisions across country to the army, now that the country is quiet - they come up in two days from Rangoon in boats here, then a march of 33 miles to Meekyo, on the Setoung river, & twelve hours row takes them to Shwegheen, which will be strongly garrisoned. I believe Genl. Steel reaches there today, & will then go to Tonghoo, where no European has been but I don't know whether it is included in the annexed country or not. They say Shwegheen is a beautiful place, on high ground, with plenty of shooting round: rhinoceros, sambur &c there are alligators in the river, though, which are not pleasant companions. I don't wish to stop here during the rains, the country will be a swamp, & we are cramped for room - I should like to go to Rangoon - Mallock declares he is at last going to get his leave to England but I doubt him - he says too that we are to go back to Dum Dum before the rains. I doubt him again, though it is probable, as they are patching up a treaty at Mecayday, above Prome, & the Madras troops are to garrison the country ultimately - Besides, half our Company is at Prome - no battery belongs to us - & they are henceforth going to keep four companies of artillery always at Dum Dum. I should like to go there for a rest & should be ready for Ava next winter. The Burmese retreated from before Prome, some time ago, but about fo[torn]les above Rangoon, there is a famous robber chief, who has been attacking ou[torn] co[torn] lately and in fact, beat off some gunboats a month ago - so the other day they sent more gunboats against him, with a party of the 67th B.N.I. they got a tremendous thrashing again unfortunately, four officers were killed & the two boat's guns were left behind about 60 killed & wounded altogether. Now, if he doesn't get frightened & repent directly, I suppose they will send an European regt. against him - then there will be the old story of one volley & flight into the jungles, which is the way they always escape. I am sorry you were disappointed in that book about Burmah - it must have been made to sell! Captain or Lieut Trant⁸⁴⁴ wrote a very good account of the last war, which I read the other day - Laurie is with Genl. Steel's force, so he will have something to add to his book. I have read "uncle Tom's Cabin" - but it does not come up to my expectations; perhaps they had been too highly raised by the repeated praises I had heard of it. We lead a very idle life here now - my Burmese is getting on, more by the ear & actual practise than from books. the people are coming in every day - they are complaining of the want of rice, for the enemy burnt it all, besides the standing crops - I am afraid of a famine soon, unless the newly appointed Commissioners send for plenty of rice from Bengal & Arracan &c. there are quantities of fish here, but natives can't live without rice. We have completely altered the place by repairing it & cutting down jungle - huts are springing up everywhere - we get bread, butter, milk & eggs now - sometimes venison & wild hog & the mess keep a flock of sheep, so I've nothing to complain of in the eating line, & drink my bottle of beer regularly - Mrs Hutton's letter is a very nice one - she wrote to say that Jack had started for New Zealand - he is to stay with Mr. Guthrie⁸⁴⁵ two or three years to learn farming, & then begin on his own work. She says I can inhabit his room whenever I come back to Dum Dum. I made enquiries about that soldier of the 80th (Wakeling) & find he said the truth, for he had just returned from the hills before I came, & dined at the 80th mess on the 3rd October - he was well known to some of my men here. We have the (Madras Fusilier) band up here now - they play on alternate evenings - & we have reveillée on the drums & fifes, & again at 8 P.M. I hope this letter will be in time for the Calcutta mail of the 5th March, but don't know how the steamers are managed at Rangoon, or rather mismanaged - Now you know, there are two mails regularly from Calcutta via Southampton viz every 5th & 20th of the month, & the same from Southampton to Calcutta. I shall be very glad of the writing paper & envelopes when they come & will give you my best thanks now & more when the parcel arrives. I must finish now - though I'm afraid there is not much to interest you, except the news of my safely - I must charge you with my usual messages of love & good wishes for all, though I'm afraid my correspondents think I make the war an excuse for not writing - however I can't help it, & I must make amends when I get back to some quiet cantonment in India:

Well now goodbye & with love to dear Herbert Charles & Jacko

Believe me always
Your own most affectionate Son
Montagu James

Wednesday -

Thursday -

I got some newspapers yesterday & saw the account of the Arienis⁸⁴⁶, which I enclose, if I find out any thing else, I will send it. My acting appointment of Adj. at Rangoon has been confirmed by G.O. so now I can draw my pay from 6th Octr to 14th Novr about 190 rupees staff pay, which I didn't expect. Mallock declares we Bengallees will soon be released & go to Dum Dum - however time will show.

Addressed:

[c.o. Overland] via Southampton
P sh. "Bentinck"

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

PEGU
17.2.53

Stamped:

CALCUTTA G.P.O. SHIP LETTER 2 MAR2 1853
BN 21AP21 1853
ALDEBURGH AP 22 1853 A

Letter from Herbert to Montagu

Add.7480_B 61-66

M.O:S: M:T:L:E:

47 Cadogan Place
London. Feb: 18. 1853

Dearest Mons

Although it is very nearly 3 years ago since I parted from you on board the "Ripon" it really seems as if it were only yesterday, so quickly has the time passed. And yet how full and how eventful have been the years & months which have elapsed! How peculiarly full the months which have passed since Sept. You may indeed well say so for you have been in a position to testify of dangers escaped and mercies abundantly bestowed - and I wd commence this - my first letter of the new year - with a heartfelt thanksgiving to the "God of all grace" the "Giver of all good" for enabling me as a living man to write to a brother, still. I wd hope among the Living - "The living, the living, they shall praise Thee O God, as we do this day". How truly you can make the 34th Psalm your own - for it may doubtless be said of you that in your late extremity when "trouble was near" - & there appeared "none to help" you "sought the Lord & He heard you and delivered you from all your fears." I wd fain trust dearest M that the sense of your providential deliverances, may

lead you to see God's hand in it, when "your enemies had almost swallowed you up quick" - But the Lord was your shield, & took you out of their hands - I wd fain hope for them, that this sense of gods mercy may be so powerfully laid upon your heart by His Holy Spirit that you may led to give yourself in newness of Life to Him who has dealt so bountifully with you. - You can conceive that when we learnt by the hasty postscript of your letter to me (for which best thanks) that you were to be left alone in Pegu - our minds did become not a little anxious about you, when we further learnt that there was gt fear lest yr little garrison had been cut up. Most thankful then were we to see - by the mail of this month - that you had not only been preserved but that your name was mentioned in Major Hill's letter as having given "utmost satisfaction". You will of course believe how eagerly we are looking for your own accounts of the siege and action, & how eagerly we shall continue to look for any little additional items relating to it, which you may find it in your heart to put down - Once more before I quit this subject let me earnestly impress you the one gt duty of Praise [above: Ps 50] "Heartily do I pray that your song of thanksgiving for temporal mercies may be prolonged into the further strain" "Come and hear what the Lord hath done for my soul" - "Taste & see that the Lord is gracious'.

As it is useless in a home letter to speculate upon what you are or what you are doing, and as I have no questions to ask save about the Karens, & the missionary work among them - which I believe I named to you once before - I will give you a resumé of my own peculiar deeds & thoughts during the last few months - You will see by the date of this that I am away from Dover - not I hope for good as the boys say - but only for a temporary sojourn. I am in fact in the Doctors' hands, and having y rest which was pronounced absolutely necessary. I had been feeling my throat rather overworked, some time before I gave in, and a little extra preaching &c about Xmas time - added, I believe, the last stroke - Tho' not suffering any pain, I had an almost constant cough, and was additionally afflicted with stammering - rather a new feature in my constitution This was sometimes so much aggravated that I cd hardly say what I wanted - and one evening service I was somewhat at a loss for breath to commence it with. This then being the case, I applied to Mr Bates for leave and came up to town to see my medical friend Mr Barnes⁸⁴⁷ who lives in Chelsea. He advised rest - & no preaching. In order however to set Mr Bates' mind at ease about me, & to satisfy my friends the Harcourts - I took physicians advice, and was sent by him to Mr Erichsen⁸⁴⁸, the Rowley's doctor. He pronounced two operations necessary the 1st the removal of my uvula; the 2nd an incision in the lower part of my back where the mucous membrane had been causing me uneasiness. During the interval between the advice - and the taking it I went down to Aldeburgh to get a glimpse of our dear mother & Johnny. He poor fellow, was expecting to pay me a week's visit at Dover, at the end of his holiday but my indisposition prevented his coming - I was greatly [torn] with what I saw of him, and Mamma spoke very highly of his affectionate desire to please. I hope too that he is making advance in his work - One thing I saw, & that was that he was evidently beginning to "put away childish things" - tho' still young in manner and in some of his ways - I hope also that he is really desirous of following the guidance of god's word. May it prove so indeed. with respect to each of us who are left, that we may be "children - & children of God - walking in Truth". iii John. Our dear mother was well, & looking well but somewhat worn, & aging. She is anxious about Charles who is most uncertain in his goings-on, tho' for the present really, I believe, helpful to his uncle⁸⁴⁹ & Cousin at Henley. He expects to be up in town in March, but I believe his presence will not actually be required before May. I cd wish to see a greater desire for reading than he possesses, for whatever be his skill in practice, the wants of the day are so many, & the improvements so rapid that he never can keep pace with the requirements of his profession unless he reads. - But I have broken the thread of my story - On my return from Aldeburgh I put myself into Mr Erichsens hands, and underwent the two operations named above. Neither was very painful tho' they amounted to something more than tweaks - Instead of simply snipping the uvula - as I thought - he excised the whole leaving only the stirop, & then made two little necks - one on each side of it to "make a mouth" for me. I was confined to room and couch for three days, and then gradually got down stairs

- On Tuesday (the 15th) I got out for the first time for 10 days - and have since been improving rapidly - So you see I have my causes for grateful thankfulness & praise. O that my heart wd. respond to the call, & that my lips mt be opened to show forth that praise continually

Addressed:

Overland via Southampton
Lieut: M. James - 3rd - 5th
Care of Messrs Ashburner Co.
Calcutta

R. Friday 15 April/53

Rangoon

A. Thursd 9 June/53

Setang

2.

I had intended on taking up this second sheet to have given you some "Thoughts on Things" - with a brief summary of what is now transpiring in England. We seem on the verge of some extraordinary crisis, and those who are taught to mark the "signs of the times" are feeling that it may not be long before some great event will take place. Many students of prophesy indeed are counting these quite as the "last times"; and when one looks at the volcanic state of all the continental nations, the sudden uprising of this new French Emperor⁸⁵⁰; the wars and rumours of wars everywhere prevalent - the general perplexity - in the minds of men - the open desire in many quarters to render our Sabbath as like that of the Continent as possible, by the opening of the Crystal Palace - to be followed no doubt in due time by the opening of every other place of public resort including even theatres - When I say these things are taken into consideration, there is much to lead to the conclusion that the Lord may be nigh - His Second Coming a thing at the doors - However this may be, the lesson of practical importance to ourselves is to "Prepare to meet Him" - to "be diligent to be proud of Him in peace, without spot, & blameless". 2 Pet. 2.

With respect to the tractarian heresy of which you speak we have I think much reason to fear that its prototype & parent - Popery - may make greater strides than it has done - but our principal danger is not so much from Popery, or scare-popery, as from Infidelity, and Rationalism - one of the German importations. There seems to be a great spread of this in the upper classes, and but too much at the Universities - This, and the Sabbath Question are the chief topics of thought and enquiry amongst those who think - & love God's end.

I shd say that there is no little expectations of a French invasion in some quarters, and esp in high military circles. As long however as we do not give up our Bible - our Sabbath - our Protest - I feel sure that God will not give us up -

I have no time to add more now - but empling God's blessing & protection for you - I wd heartily commit you to Him. Numbers VI - 5 last verses.

Ever your most affectionate,
Herbert

Letters from Montagu to his mother

Pegu
18 March /53

My own dearest Mother

I see by your last long letter, [above: 19 Jan] which reached me here on the 15th that you had not heard of my departure from Rangoon - when I left I had not time to write to you, but left a letter for Herbert, which Ashburner reported having posted, so I hope you were not in any alarm about me. Since then I have seen plenty of fighting, as my letters will tell you, but have now settled down into dull peace again. My name, by the way, was mentioned in Major Hill's despatch, which I suppose will be published in the papers. And now for myself at present. I am very idle, I confess, but of course could make excuses, like other idle folks. I told you that shooting passed away some of my time, Well, the day after I last wrote to you (Feb 17) I started with two or three others in buffalo carts to go deer shooting - we left this at sunset & kept on by moonlight till midnight, when we halted in the plain, which lies between this & the Setoung river - Next morning we walked off to some tall grass patches, & creeping along dry nullahs, soon saw the deer, but I was not lucky enough to get a shot, though my companions killed a couple. When well tired we returned to breakfast, & highly approved of fresh venison steaks - the buffaloes didn't like the blood, & we were a long time in catching them, but at last we jolted home, & got in by eight P.M. The rest of the month I used to go out shooting in the morning, & once I tried fishing in a beautiful tank across the river, but got nothing. In this month, Genl. Steel's force was gradually moving up by the Setoung river, & they took Beling, Setoung, Shwegheen, & Tong-oo, without opposition - Just before arriving at the last place, they heard of a small party of Burmese being ahead, so the Irregular Horse went on & surprised them, taking one chief prisoner, & six elephants &c &c.

Genl. Godwin was up at Meeayday, above Prome, trying to make some terms with the messengers from Ava. They say the king is dethroned, & the present king (his son or brother in law) wishes for peace - The commissioners are also working away to get the newly annexed territory settled. I am afraid there is great likelihood of a general rice famine; the people here are already complaining - A robber chief has taken up his quarters near Donabew on the River Irrawaddy & defeated the naval forces twice, the last time taking two guns & a rocket tube - so now Sir John Cheape⁸⁵¹ is collecting a strong force to drive him out. I hear my brother sub: Ashe has gone from Prome with two guns to help to dislodge the beast. On the 8th. our Commissr. Dr Morton⁸⁵² arrived - I saw him in Moulmein before. he is a very nice little man - my friend Rogers⁸⁵³, who was just above me at Addiscombe has come here to relieve one engineer officer - he is just the same as ever - as he plays the concertina, he is rather an acquisition. On the 15th Major Ramsay arrived bringing my letters, one from you & Harriet, & also the long expected box, for which many thanks. I also got a little parcel containing books & your picture & Herbert's. Yours is not so like as the other I have got, & Herbert's is a regular do, but I suppose it was taken from his picture & not from himself. however you must not think that I value them any the less - Also please thank Harriet & Pole for their books, as I shan't have time to write this mail, but I wrote to Harriet by last mail - Major Ramsay came up for a courtmartial, which has lasted 2 ½ days, & as I was unlucky enough to be a member, it stopped me from writing so many letters as I wished. Besides I have had a touch of fever lately, which has stopped my shooting, but am better now. The Major is looking quite well so please tell Lt. Ramsay - & remember me kindly at the same time. I am very sorry to see that you mention dear Herbert's throat was bad again - why do you let him work so much? he wants a wife to soft-sawder⁸⁵⁴ him, & I bet there are plenty ready at Dover for him, & let him take a good rest somewhere down in Devonshire which, from all accounts, is the best county in England. I do so hope dear Jack will get some appointment - however, if he comes out to India, he will soon give up tee-totalism - As you express a wish that no one should laugh at him, of course I won't do so - though it's a species of folly that "kinder riles" me. Before I forget, I think this letter ought to leave Calcutta by the 6th April & reach you in May, so please accept my best wishes for your birthday on the 12th when I

will think of you, & wish I could prove my love better than by these few scratches of the pen. I have just been offered, & accepted, the command of the native company of Artillery at Rangoon, as their captain is going away as soon as he can get leave - I don't wish to stay here during the rains, as the country will be a perfect swamp, whereas I was pretty comfortable last rain at Rangoon, & it has become more civilized since then - I hope to leave this before the rains begin, which they do in the middle of May, two months hence - the increase in my pay will be only 50 rupees a month - but every little helps - I don't know when I shall be able to pay Silver's bill, for here we can't transmit money so easily as we can in Calcutta - however I must do it soon, somehow or other. Really this is a most monotonous life - luckily the band plays three days a week, & there is service on Sunday, otherwise I should forget the day of the week. Talking of teetotalism, an officer, who only drinks water, was bitten by a little puppy the other day, & getting nervous, fancied he could not drink the water, so he jumped up from table, quite frightening us all, and begged the doctor to cut the piece out of his hand, which was done, though too late to be of any use, had the dog been really mad - Had he drunk his bottle of beer regularly, he would not have had such a fancy - Another officer has had delirium tremens⁸⁵⁵ - he was tried by courtmartial at Rangoon for drunkenness, & acquitted, & now he has tried his old course again. Next time he is caught he won't escape - but at present, they can't bring him to trial again. He is the first drunkard I have met with in India - This garrison is gradually decreasing, as we are obliged to send of parties to Tongoo & Shweegen with provisions. We have discovered that Pegu is only 15 miles from the bay which forms the mouth of the Setang river, & this accounts for the seabreeze which makes the place so healthy - the heavy fogs still continue in the mornings, but the days are very hot, & the evenings deliciously cool. I suppose your winter comes in April now instead of December - what awful storms there seem to have been at home, inundations &c. Well, I must finish now, & with best love to Herbert Charles & Jack, & kind remembrances to all friends, Mr Bell, Captn. Ward &c & fondest love to yourself believe me ever my dearest Mother. Your most affectionate Son

Montagu James

Addressed:

Overland via Southhampton Pr. Sp. Madras

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

PEGU
18.3.53

Stamped:

INDIA
CALCUTTA G.P.O. SHIP LETTER 31 MAR 31 1853
1853 19MY19 KL
ALDEBURGH MY20 1853

To be returned, please, when done with. [note in Caroline's hand]

Add.7480_A2 201-206

Pegu
18 April 1853

My own dearest Mother

I received your Febry letter on the 15th at Rangoon whither I had gone on a few day's leave, of which more presently - I also got a letter from Herbert & Harriet. I am sorry to hear of Herbert's illness, but I think it better that it should take a decided form, so as to enable him to get a good long holiday at once, rather than be constantly running about for a day here & a day there, without any benefit. So you have heard from poor Harry - I really pity him for a life on shore is monstrous enough, so I don't wonder at his getting misanthropical, up the Persian Gulf - I only hope he will be able to get furlough soon, to instil fresh life into him - I can't make out how the news reached England about our being besieged here, as I fancied the Rangoon steamer had been delayed till our worthy Genl. returned from relieving us - I'm afraid you were not the only anxious mother in England when that news arrived the danger I suppose was magnified, but the delightful ignorance every one was in about Pegu &c: if the Burmese fought only half as well as they run away I might have been in Ava in a bamboo cage by this time - I'm afraid you won't find my letter very interesting, though if I remember right, I tried to explain our position as well as possible - You must not think I'm conceited about my name being in print; for any one else would have done the same, & been mentioned the same - how thankful I am that Mallock was not here - he is a perfect day (& night) mare to me. I have not seen any mention of our second seige here, after the Genl. returned, so I suppose he burked⁸⁵⁶ the despatches to save himself from a scrape. I saw in the "Home News" the death of Willy Rowley⁸⁵⁷ on the 20th Decr and wondered whether it was really he as your preceding letter said he was pretty well - I think there is not much doubt now as to Frank Morgan having died after being wrecked I am very sorry for poor Aunty Morgan's sake. Every one at home now seems to be marrying,⁸⁵⁸ at least I see in every paper names that I know - I suppose Lt. Ramsay⁸⁵⁹ will soon commit himself to matrimony again. When I wrote in March, Major Ramsay was here on courtmartial duty - he was delayed by the low tides for a day or two more than he liked. I suppose you have heard of the shameful defeat we had below Donabew, at this robber chief's stronghold - A party of sailors, with two 3 Prs & a rocket tube, & a party of the 67th sepoys, marched some twenty miles into the jungle to rout him out, but in coming to his nest, they were repulsed by a heavy & unexpected fire - the guns were left, with their ammunition - the sailors got reckless & rushed at the rum keg, which an officer stood on, but not before many got drunk - they were carried in doolies (stretchers) by the sepoys!! for miles, & four officers actually had to carry one of them - Captn. Lock⁸⁶⁰ R.N. died of his wounds, & has been buried up on the Rangoon Pagoda terrace - this affair brought out a very queer order from the Genl - which you will see in the papers - people say the guns might have been saved if the sailors had behaved properly, or at least rendered useless to the Burmese. Well, a very large force then assembled at Donabew under Sir John Cheape - my old Captain (now Major) Reid went with two guns, & Ashe with two mortars - Of course the road was very difficult - they had to bridge nullahs, & cut through the jungle where the Burmese had blocked up the road - Every now & then they got a volley from some little trench or hiding place, & always at night they were fired at - I don't know the number of days they were marching, but at last they turned a corner one morning & found themselves in front of a stockade with a dry creek in front, & from this after one or two volleys they soon drove the Burmese - they found the two ship guns there, & further on came to a village which was Mr. Meeay Toon's headquarters - here they found the rocket tube - the village was burnt by accident - of course the chief had run away in time, & still lives to trouble us again - We had eleven officers wounded, among them Major Reid, and two killed, and 80 or 90 privates killed & wounded. On the 2d April, the Head Quarters of the Madras Fusiliers left for Tonghoo - I was very sorry to lose little Major Hill, & one or two other nice fellows - besides, their band went, which was a great loss - Mallock then came to live in this temple & is next my little den, which might as well be his, for he knows nearly every thing I do - & has a

habit of prowling about whether I'm in my room or not - altogether he'll drive me frantic in the rains, when one can't escape. I had not been well for some time, so I got leave to Rangoon for a few days, with the understanding that if I could not get boats, I need be in no hurry about returning - So on the 8th, Anthony (my boy) & I, went on board the post office boat at 9 PM & got to Rangoon by noon the next day. I went up to the Pagoda & found Cadell ill, & only three or four other fellows there. They have improved the inside of the stockade, by pulling down huts, making roads &c and the town by the river bank is being improved too. The Burman police are not very efficient, & there are fires & robberies nearly every night - they have made two or three attempts to set fire to the Commissariat storehouses, which are on the river bank, only protected by a paling & a sepoy guard - they are built, like all the houses, of mats & timber & mats or thatch for roofing - I wonder Govt. do not remove the stores inside the stockade, or build a brick magazine for them - surely the safety of the whole army is worth the expense. The Burmese are repairing the Shwe Dagoung or Great Pagoda & on worship days they bring up stones, bricks & mortar as offerings - Well, now comes my story. On Sunday, every one was alarmed at hearing that a company of sepoys forming the garrison at Belein, (32 miles S E of Setang & four days good march from Pegu), had been massacred by some 1500 dacoits (robbers) under the former chief - I began to think of getting back, but then I heard that official letters had come to say that it was only a row in the bazaar, & the sepoys were all safe, so I thought no more about it - I could not get a private boat, but found a convoy of Commisst. boats were going on Thursday [above: 14th] - I went down to the ghaut then & found they did not start till next day, so on Friday [above: 15th] I went again & after waiting all day got off at night - We got on slowly, as the boat was a large one with a horse & 2 ponies on board, but I had only just room to lie down on my things - Well we got along on Saturday & on Sunday morning (yesterday) I determined to push on, so I got two little canoes & went ahead. To my disgust, the tides were dead neaps, & for about seven miles below this there was hardly a foot depth of water, so I had to be pushed along the mud by four Burmans, & below here I got a buffalo cart, & arrived at sunset. On arriving, Mallock said, "you go to Belein tomorrow", without a word of explanation - Thinks I - we'll see about it, so after dinner I took counsel, & reported sick there I had him, the slippery wretch - for I must tell you that he had reported sick on the 13th the morning of the day the detachment had started from here with my two old friends, the howitzer & twenty gunners, Directly Captn. Young⁸⁶¹, who commands the garrison, heard of the row at Belein, he advised Mallock to write & recall me this he never did, though two officers left for Rangoon that day & had I heard, I could have reached this on Wednesday the 13th & overtaken the party that night. As it was, last night a letter came to say that the troops would reach Belein that day, so my going, had I been able, would have been useless - The fact is that the company of sepoys were attacked & beaten, reaching Setang (32 miles N W) in parties of two & three & with great loss - so now troops from here & Setang are retaking the place. As I say, it is all for the best though I am very vexed at having lost the opportunity of going, particularly as the troops are to return, for Belein is a very unimportant place on the road from Setang to Martaban. As to my reporting sick, you need be in no alarm about that - its between you & I & the doctor, though I'm rather glad that the two days in the boats had made me sufficiently sick to get on the sick list without a lie & no more: for I've done Mallock there, & if he talks about it being odd, I shall inquire tenderly into the state of his health - The only thing now is, that I may get in a row for overstaying my leave at Rangoon, but when I explain the difficulty of getting boats, I think all will come right. The officers here are disgusted with Mallock for not sending me word - they trusted him to do so & one had a poney for me, and another coolies for my things &c. he won't hear the last of his shabby treatment of me for some time.

Well, I bought several "sundries" at Rangoon to make myself comfortable here in the rains, but if these straggling bands of dacoits are to prowl about our annexed province of Pegu, I fancy we shan't be very quiet - The people at Meeaday are doing nothing, still deliberating over the treaty - it would be a shame to prolong the war merely for Meeaday & Tonghoo, which two places are I believe properly speaking, not within the boundaries of Pegu.

I am writing in a hurry, & perhaps shall have to depute you again to tell my friends about me (April 20th) No news yet from Belein - I have just had a letter from Ashe giving an account of their hunt after Nga Meeay Toon - all the Madras Fusrs. are to leave this for Tonghoo, & Bengal Fusrs. are coming thence to relieve them. I have not yet heard about the "Aide Memoire", but suppose it will turn up. I don't fancy I shall be able to pay Silver's bill till we return to Calcutta, as there is such a bother here to send money about. My subscription for the "Home News" which I got from a man named Roussac at Bombay, has lapsed owing to this, but it does not much matter, as I always see the English news somehow or other. I see the American ladies have answered their English sisters(?) in first rate style they are fairly shut up. I really ought to write to Jack, & must do so when the rains set in, which is in the middle of next month. I like this climate very much, & far prefer the country & people to what I have seen in India - As to unhealthiness, it is all my eye - but if soldiers are made to march in the sun, sleep in the open fields, & eat salt junk & drink bad water, no wonder they get cholera &c. The boats I left at Rangoon with have only arrived this morning, so I'm glad I pushed ahead. The author Laurie is at Tonghoo, so I've not heard anything about his book lately, but fancy the first volume ought to have been published by this time. The Directors have just sanctioned 12 more Captains & 12 more 1st Lieuts, this gives me 24 steps, but there are still 20 more to gain before I am first Lieutt., however I don't care about promotions, & hate studying the Army List & calculating on the steps of promotion, as some fellows do - Its much best to make the most of what one has -

I had forgotten your supply of envelopes & was surprised to find this sheet full - however, as I have fished them out, it gives me another page, though I hardly know how to fill it. There is a new magazine published, to which I subscribe called the East India Army Magazine & Mily. Record: the articles are pretty good - it is strange that the H C's officers do not send up some memorial about a change in the furlough regulations - I know it has been tried, & was burked - but surely a remonstrance or reminder of some sort might be sent in - the apathy of most officers is beyond belief, and those who had retired from the service & live in England are either afflicted with the same disease, or are afraid of suggesting any thing which might hurt their own interests - The Sepoy army wants to reform - no matter whether it becomes Her Majesty's or remains as Honble Johns - By the way, my eyes have lately been opened to the "immense sham the Govt. of India is - I should not like to see it transferred to the Home Govt. entirely, but let the Board of Directors be remodelled made up of men in full possession of their faculties, & who have acquired a practical knowledge of India & its wants, from actual service, and let their powers of legislation be clearly defined, & then some good may be done.

I'm afraid I'm not a good hand at expressing my thoughts on paper - one wants practice, both in conversation & writing, to be perfect, but out here, where I hardly see any one, (& the few companions one has, are, with few exceptions) not clever men, I declare I sometimes stammer over a single sentence, and I'm afraid my letters must appear unconnected from the same cause. When I do meet a man of congenial tastes, it is a great pleasure to me. You can hardly understand this, as at home there is always something new to talk about & read, whereas here every one reads the same things & no man thanks you for repeating what he has just found out for himself. Old officers always talk about people's families, rank &c as for instance, you mention the name of Snooks, well says Mallock, I remember Snook's uncle, he commanded such a corps at such a place - Ah! he was the chap who did so and so he had got a brother in the -th, and then you get his complete history at last - other people talk about horses, shooting &c but I think the sensible ones hold their tongues - for you always find them agreeable in conversation alone, whereas at home they would be equally agreeable in public or private, while the noisy & scandalous ones would find their own level; & not bore other people. You see I can fully sympathize with Harry, & if I find it stupid work on shore, what must it be to him, boxed up in a little surveying brig - I am so thankful Jack is not to be a sailor, & so will he be when he knows what a dog's life it is - If he can only get an appointment in the Bengal Infantry, & come out when he is twenty, my mind will be easy about him; mind, every

year at home is worth five out here: don't think I'm unhappy, for I assure you I'm not such a fool, & I often shut up other fellows for grumbling - Well, I must finish now so give my kind remembrances to all - the Rowleys Thellussons Lt Ramsay &c I saw Major Ramsay at Rangoon he said I was looking thin, but I always shall I believe - Kind love to Aunty Morgan & other Aunties. I will try & remember your birthday on the 12th May & hope you may be spared to see many more. Love to dear Herbert & many thanks for his letter - ditto to Charles & Jack & with the largest share for yourself. Believe me ever

Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

This ought to leave Calcutta by the 5th of May. M.J.



Burmese dancing girl - drawn by my Burmese boy 'Ow-Myan' - the attitude, especially the seemingly broken right arm, is exact.

Pegu
20th April 1853

M. James Arty.

Add.7480_A2 207-210



Setang
1 June 1853

My own dearest Mother

I have just been comforted in this dreary place by your letter of the 20th March & also by one from Harriet & also from Aunty Debo, who gives me a wiggling for never writing to her. I am certainly quite as much astonished as you could have been, when you got Laurie's book to hear that my picture was not in it - However he is not far off, and I will write & tell him to order his publishers to forward you my original sketch, if its still in existence. I can't think why it was left out, after his bothering me so to get it done however it will prevent me from illustrating other peoples books, unless they pay me beforehand - To make up for the loss in part, I send you a sketch of the rocky platform to which I have been banished for the rains. It stands on the east bank of the Setang river, which is here about 900 yds broad & from the house I am living in, (the 2d from the right hand corner) we have a splendid view for three miles straight up it, with the flat Pegu country on the opposite side, & on this side, a large creek surrounding the native town at the foot of the cliff flat land close to the river, then trees & small hills, & further back, beautiful blue mountains, which are about twenty miles off. My own house (when finished) is just under the mark [x and arrow pointing down] the cliff is about 180 feet high, all red honeycombed rock: from the small pagoda, the Pegu pagoda is visible [above: (Westerly)] about twenty five miles off. This is our communication with Rangoon, as the view is not well known yet, & the "bore" is said to be a wave more than ten feet high, owing to the great breadth of this river at the mouth, & the numerous sandbanks there - we have no regular tides, but the water rises & falls to its extreme limit once in four or five days - Now the rains have set it there will be communication with Moulmein by some of the numerous creeks which intersect the country - they say that this river may be said to extend to Pegu in the rains - at all events, the whole country on that side is under water. You see it is a very nice place if I had all the comforts I had at Pegu or Rangoon - but I'm afraid my last letter must have given you an idea that my temper was quite soured, to growl so at that old wretch Mallock & then at this place - However you see I had been disappointed of a nice little expedition, & sent here rather ailing, to build myself a house anew, and live on rations, after enjoying bread, & butter & potatoes so long. I had to pay my coolies double wages, as Govt. had taken all available men to build the barracks, which run along the river side of the cliff - well, my house has been framed a fortnight & I can't get of leaf of thatch to put on it now (if procurable) I shall have to pay double for that - I should not care what I paid, so long as I could get it built, for I like to have a little privacy - it is cost about 100 Rs - built of timber posts, bamboos, mats & thatch not a nail is used in these houses: the fastenings are of rattan: the only house with a plank floor is the one I am in at present, which belongs to the commissioner - There are very few people here as they ran away when that

villain MounG Goon rebelled at Beling consequently there is nothing to be bought in the bazaar - no vegetables except gourds - the commissariat biscuit gives me indigestion, & the beef is like india-rubber. I have been out once or twice on the river to buy fowls, but the villagers seem to have none: I've luckily bought a goat; which was taken at Beling, so I get milk - we occasionally get beautiful venison & wild pig in the bazaar, but I'd give my beard for half a dozen potatoes, or a loaf of bread. Up at Shwegheen & Tonghoo, the garrisons have everything - bread every day & good bazaars - asparagus in heaps - & boats from Moulmein are passing here every day with small necessaries for sale there. The reason of our destitution is, that the garrison was only intended to consist of the 1st Madras native infantry, but now there is a company of the Madras Fusrs. from Pegu, & my dozen men in addition. I have four guns - The engineer is busy, fortifying the place a little, for those N.I. officers never attempted to do so, & in fact one night, Mr MounG Goon's advance guard was within four miles of the place, as they knew the garrison was quite defenceless - only some wise chap advised him to return & fortify Beling, in case the English attacked him there - By the way, I believe the recapture of Beling was the most bloody fight during the war, as the Bengal Fusrs. got among the Burmese with their bayonets - for the women sat down in front of the gate these chaps were escaping by, so it was impossible to fire at them - Only one sepoy was killed & that was by his comrades, who were making about, firing into every house & this chap had gone in to loot (rob) & got shot accordingly - There were some beautiful ponies taken & quantities of silk dresses, as they manufactured them there - Well, there town is "delenda⁸⁶²", and it will teach other people to treat all rebels the same as the old Toung-thoo chief treated one viz cut off his head, packed it in salt, & sent it to Coll. Bogle, the Commissr. at Moulmein.

The latest news from Prome is that the Burmese envoys at last confessed they had no power to sign the treaty, and were at once ordered to leave the place, which they did within 6 hours - The steamers have been ordered to rendezvous at Prome: at present there is a lull in the operations on both sides, but no one knows how long the war may last, Perhaps next Christmas I may be in Ava. I would just as soon be here as in India, as far as climate is concerned - the hot weather (now over) is certainly very hot in the day time, but the nights are always cool, which is not the case in India. The rains set in here on the 16th May they began on the 11th May last years - the thermr. fell from 105o to 75o - in the day - consequently every one's "domestic economy" was disturbed - we have now 147 in hospital out of the garrison of about 450 & the cases of fever & diarrhoea increase daily - Till the other day, there were no medical stores in the place, so that when the Beling garrison were driven here, there was not a single bandage or splint for the thirty wounded men, & those just received have been condemned as unfit for use. This garrison is certainly most neglected; I don't know whose fault it is - certainly if I catch Mr. MounG Goon or any of his people, I'll take my change out of them, for causing me to be banished here - Well it's all right, if it ends well, and we get six months batta, & then I'll pay Silver's bill & enjoy myself on the remainder. I've not got fever yet, but have been touched up a little with diarrhoea, & no wonder, considering the grub we get. I wrote to Pegu for biscuits & potatoes - they tell us there are none, & that they are eating bread & butter instead - hard fate certainly. I wish very much I had a double barrellled gun - it shall be my first purchase when I get money - the pay arrangements are very bad, & when they do pay us, there are no troops to spare to escort the treasure about, so we have to wait patiently. Luckily I've got an advance this month, which will enable me to build my house.

Ashburner & Co. have written to say that I have the heavy balance of 37 Rs in my favour & that as they are going to attend to merchandize only, they request me to change my agents - so I've written to ask them to select a house for me, & when they let me know I will inform you, but till then, continue to address you letters to them as usual.

I don't know whether I told you that your Sept. letter came safely after all, but it did, & so did Harriet's - Have you seen the new P.O. regulation about books - it is very convenient & if in India, I should like to send you one or two books by it as there is a very good military magazine just published (quarterly) which I think Herbert would like to read. By the bye, have you seen or heard

anything of Captn. Staples lately, as I daresay he had something to do with it. I wonder how Mrs Hillier feels. I suppose I ought to write to her, but really it can't be done just now, as I owe so many letters. Jack must think I have quite forgotten him so please assure him of my love, & tell him I'm glad to hear such good accounts of him.

We have got a deputy commissioner staying with us, who has been a long time in the country, or rather in the Tenasserim⁸⁶³ provinces, & he is full of information - He is trying a lot of prisoners taken at Beling & the villages near, but can't get a man to come forward as King's evidence - however, its satisfactory to know that a ringleader whom he sent to Moulmein, has been hanged. I don't like the Burmans - they are certainly better than the natives of India, being braver & harder working (when they choose) - but if a Burman has enough rice to eat, he won't stir a step for you or your money - they are dreadfully independent, like the Jamaica negroes - they tell awful lies, or rather, will say anything to avoid displeasing you, & are great hands at insulting you, if unacquainted with the customs of the country, in little things which we think nothing of, but to which they attach great importance - One Burmese boy of mine no sooner got a new jacket out of me, than off he went, to see his friends & never came back. Another whom I brought here from Pegu because his father lives here, no sooner got his wages, than off he went to Moulmein - Certainly they have their good point, but they require to be governed like other niggers by "stick law" - for they laugh at our government, & already understand the difference between a military officer, & the clerk of a commissioner, knowing full well that the latter has most power.

Have you heard from Mr. Cobbold lately. I wonder whether this great rebellion in China⁸⁶⁴ will affect our ports there.

I can't think of anything more to fill up this sheet with, so I must wind up with the usual kind remembrance to all friends, Lt. Ramsay, Mr Bell, the Rowleys, the Cobbolds &c. Kind love to Aunty Morgan & other Aunties. Tell Jack to remember me to Mr Whitehead & his family.

(8 June) I've just written to Herbert [above: at Dover] & Harriet - the thatch for my house had arrived & been put on but today I can't get coolies again. My enemy old Mallock, has gone away to Calcutta sick or shamming the latter most probably - I pity the poor 2d. Lieut, my old chum Ashe, who has got charge of the company now he has gone for all the accounts are in a sad state of confusion.

This letter ought to leave Calcutta by the mail of the 6th July, but I must again repeat that the communication is so uncertain, that you must not be alarmed if you do not get my letters so regularly as usual - now there are two mails every month, the delay is not so great. Now my dearest mother I must despatch this budget - so with love to Herbert Charles & my recruit Jack, & fondest love to yourself.

I remain as ever
Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James

9th June - "all serene",

The writing paper & envelopes came just in time.

Add.7480_A2 211-214

Sittoung
5 July 1853

My own darling Mother

I hope you received my last month's letter & picture all right - I have not heard from any one at home since I got March's letters, on the 30th May and as there is not much stirring here, I'm afraid

this will be a short letter. Since I wrote, on the 9th June, I have moved into my new mansion - all my own, & paid for, costing the large sum, of 129 Rs or £12. I have now charge of a lot of bullocks for the guns, & of course use the drivers thereof, in cleaning & levelling my compound. If I had seeds, I would soon start a garden, as there are no vegetables to be got here. I've got a fowl house & a goat & such a trump of a kid, who will be duly fattened & eaten - some Karens are to bring me in more fowls, ducks, & little pigs soon - they seem the only people who breed these animals - My health continues in the same state, all owing to the bad food - though lately I've fed a little better - the other day a rumour of peace reached here by a Roman Catholic priest - peace or no peace, I mean to try to get leave. By the way, you will very likely see in the paper among the deaths, a Lt. James - that isn't me, mind - he belonged to the 5th Madras N.I. & passed here on his way from Tonghoo to Rangoon the other day. My poor friend Harris⁸⁶⁵ of the Sappers, (a Pegu comrade) died the other day of fever, the first officer who has died here, & only one European besides, for the garrison is now more healthy. The rains are fairly set in, & the country between here & Pegu is under water, except some islands of rising ground - so that boats go through the long grass in all directions - the letters now come from Rangoon to Pegu in a day & here in a day & half: every one is anxious for English letters & papers for we have no library here, & no amusements. My friend Mallock has gone to England, leaving the company accounts in a sad state & from our being separated into three detachments, it will be long before poor Ashe will get matters settled. I think I told you in my last that Ashburner & Co had written, asking me to change my agents, but as I've not heard from them again I don't know yet who my new one will be. I have just got a letter from my adjutant at Prome who says the prisoners have really been released & peace asked for, so I suppose you will see it in the papers at home as soon as I shall here. I have just got some Lascars from Pegu, & one of them has brought me a lot of potatoes & butter, which I can duly appreciate. I occasionally see some of my old Pegu friends, who came over here to buy rice &c, and they seem quite delighted to have a talk with me: I find my knowledge small as it is of the language, very useful, and have a very nice Burmese lad for a servant at present - they are queer animals, don't care much about pay, & go away whenever they feel inclined, without any warning. As I said, my course of reading is not very varied here, but lately have been reading M'Cheyne's⁸⁶⁶ sermons & like them very much - my light reading consists in the Burmese dictionary or the Gunner's manual. It had rained most viciously for the last week, so I hope we shall soon have an interim of fine weather - as we are on a hill, the drainage is very good - though the village by the river is nearly afloat. I can hardly imagine you enjoying July weather - how I should like a bathe in the sea at Aldeburgh - I have been reading the regulations about furlough lately - they certainly ought to be revised, & it is a shame that the army at large cannot speak their mind on this subject at least. I hope to hear soon that Harry has taking his furlough. I don't envy him his sailor's life: it's certainly not nice to be banished to a place like this for the rains, but this is better than being cooped up in a surveying brig in that horrid hot Persian Gulf or Red Sea. well, a man must take whatever comes, & be thankful for it, (always keeping a look out for extra batta). I am at present deprived of the society of my dog, Gaddha, who manfully fought & killed a pariah dog the other night & got his ear torn - consequently the maggots got in, & he is under medical treatment at the barracks - the above animals also breed in the sepoy's wounds, so you may imagine what a jolly country this is for plagues - the mosquitos & frogs are beyond belief here. lots of alligators in the river - there was a great boar-hunt in the creek the other day, as an unfortunate wild hog had got carried away by the tide, & swam down opposite the village, The villagers bring in venison sometimes, deer as large as cows, of a mouse colour: I got some delicious eggs the other day, which proved to be those of the white heron - the shell was light blue & the white (when cooked) just like jelly. they say that at the close of the rains, wild elephants & rhinoceroses come close to the village.

Well, mummy dear, "ex nihilo, nihil fit"⁸⁶⁷, so I must bring this to an end. I have not answered Auntie Debo "her letter" yet, but hope to do so on the strength of potatoes & butter - you'll say I'm turned a horrid greedy fellow, but it can't be helped - if a man & a Briton is not well fed, he is not

worth much - perhaps when you get this, you'll be sitting down to jolly toast & butter, not to mention cold meat & a good dinner in prospective, so just think of me, & if any stray gunners come your way I know you'll fill their bellies. The men don't give me any trouble, they seem to think it their business to look after me, & so do the Lascars. Remember me to all friends Mr Bell, Lt. Ramsay - old Stephen Fisher Cable &c also fond love to Harriet Aunty Morgan, Herberly Charles & Jack. I hope Jack will get a Bengal infantry appointment - if not, a Madras one. I hope my next letter will be dated Rangoon or Calcutta. With fondest love I remain as ever

Your most affectionate Son
Montagu James.

(July 9th) - "all right, mum".

Addressed:

Pr. Str. Precursor
[c.o. Overland] via Southampton

61

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

SETOUNG

9 July 53:

Stamped:

INDIA
IR 25SP25 1853
ALDEBURGH SP26 1853

Add.7480_A2 215-218

Setoung
11 July 1853

My own dearest Mother

Your two letters arrived yesterday, one of the 19th April the other of the 3rd May, and also one from Harriet, so as I have now something to answer, I daresay you won't mind my despatching a second sheet full of gossip. I read your last letter first, as they came in separate envelopes from Ashburner & I had no idea of receiving two at the same time, which was an unexpected pleasure. In fact I think, in conjunction with a marvellous little pill, it has had something to do with stopping my diarrhoea, which has not troubled me today. And now to devour your letters again - you seem to have taken up your abode at Dover. I should think it was a nice place, but rather hot & chalky in summer. Your wishes for peace seem likely to be realised, as by a letter from Ashe at Prome received yesterday, I find the prisoners are really released so I suppose peace will soon be proclaimed - not that I care a bit about it, only I should enjoy a little civilized life in Calcutta again, which can't be till the rains are over, & by that time the Burmahs may have begun fighting again. I am afraid the contents of the box you seemed to be expecting so anxiously by the "Nile" have not quite come up to your wishes, however, if the sketches are safe, I don't care so much about the other things - I have long ere this, acknowledged the receipt of the parcel by Dick Jeston, with your & Herbert's picture; I like yours much better than the one I originally brought out with me, & besides,

the glass of that has become nearly covered with some kind of efflorescence. If Herbert is really as blooming as his picture makes him, his repeated ailings cannot have much effect on him, and I only wonder some curate-loving & blanc-mange making body hasn't made a violent attempt to convert him (into a Benedict I mean mum). Why does he not as I've repeatedly wondered, instead of patching himself up with medicine merely to get ill again, take a few months leave to Germany or the South of France, or some place where he could live cheaply & enjoy fresh air, which it appears one can't do in England - I also received Silver's box with the flannels, which just came in the nick of time as my old ones were worn out - I have not yet received the volume of the "Aide Memoire", so I suppose it had been stolen, & must buy it in Calcutta when I go back. Laurie's book must be a dreadful sell - his second volume has just gone home for publication - he is a conceited ass, whom one would only talk to for amusement just to make him angry, or "get a rise out of him", as the poet says. About burying gunners, I have now done so to a good many i.e. read the service over them, & the others seem to like it, whether the man was a Catholic or Protestant, for they are mostly Catholics - I don't think it matters much, as the prayers are not for the dead, but for the benefit of the living - apart from old habits, custom & associations, what does it matter whether prayers are read over your body, or a grave dug for it at all. I think the cleanest way of disposing of dead men is to burn them. No chaplain has yet found his way to the N.E. of Rangoon, though I believe there is one at Prome, as the General is there. A Catholic Padre came here the other day, on his way to the garrisons at Shwegheen & Toughoo. There is service of course, every Sunday morning read by one of the officers. By the way I told you that I had been reading M'Cheyne's sermons. I like them very much, as they are so practical. I think Mr Ryle ought to leave off publishing for a little time, though his tracts are all very well in their way

Poor Harriet seems in a great state of uncertainty about her marriage, I hope it is all over by this time - I've said nothing hardly about it, as in fact I've not written to her much, but it's not the sort of thing I'd like to meddle with, & besides I'm too far away to be a judge of the propriety or otherwise of the step. I can quite imagine her mother's opposition, but family matters are best settled at home, so I can only repeat your advice, not to "marry in haste & repent at leisure", though I'm sure if she does make poor Ramsay a happy man now, no one can say she has "married in haste". He must despair of getting any one else, or I wonder at his waiting so perseveringly - I don't think you'll hear of my marriage for some time to come, as Burmah has opened my eyes to the fact that marriage wasn't intended for subalterns. I don't know what Janies's opinions are, as she never writes to me. I've not heard from Mrs Hutton since I left Pegu, so the other day I wrote to tell her it was probable I should pay them a visit soon if this diarrhoea did not stop. I don't know when the doctor will let me go. I should like to get well without going, & wait here until properly relieved at the end of the rains in October, for then if peace is concluded, this company is most likely to be one of the first to return. I don't think my colloquial knowledge of the language is likely to do me much good, as it seems only one regt. of Irregr. troops called the Pegu Levy, is to be raised, & officers are already appointed. They can't make soldiers of the Burmese, for they require very high pay, have no notion of discipline, & are lazy & independent, and we know what their courage is. I am glad that Rhoda's wedding went off well & can quite imagine that it was a "comfortable" one - she ought to make a most comfortable wife, just the one for a first Lieutt. of which kind I've as yet only seen one in India - she of course belonged to an Artillery Subaltern, but they he had a little money of his own beside his pay.

I can't quite realize where your house at Dover is, as when Herbert & I passed through it was at night, & I remember very well, the lights you describe, but of course don't know how the houses run. On our return I had been too seasick to look much about, though I remember the Ship Inn or Hotel where we breakfasted. As to Biggin Street, the name is enough to give one a stomach ache, & I can quite imagine it to be full of smells - The Burmese names of places, which sound so fine, are very simple & stupid when translated, just like our English or rather Saxon names at home - There is Tongho (from Tounngoo) means "hill-elbow" being situated at the foot of a bend in a chain of

mountains: also Shwegheen means "gold-sifting" because there are gold washings there and so on. Herbert has often asked me for information about the Karens or rather the progress the missionaries have made among them. I think the Missry. reports at home will tell him more than I can - all I know is, that the savages won't bring me anything to eat, in the way of fowls or vegetables. So the missionaries cannot have yet reached this part of Burma, or they would have taught them better.

You say I don't mention old Mallock at Pegu - I think my two or three last letters will contain my opinion of him - the brute is gone away on sick leave to England with claims of 3000 rupees against him from the company, & has only just escaped a courtmartial. I hope to goodness he'll stay in England now he's gone, for I shouldn't like to meet him in India again as my commanding officer - the beast. you'll say my temper is quite spoilt & so it is whenever I think of such an animal belonging to the service -

I don't know whether this letter will be in time for the mail from Rangoon, but if it is, you ought to receive both by the mail from Calcutta of the 6th August in September. I must leave you to remember me as usual to my friends for I'm not lively enough to write to them. I should like to hear from Jack, when he likes to write, though I can't promise to answer his letters. Well now goodbye & with fondest love believe me ever

Your own affectionate
Montagu James

Wednesday
13th July /53

Addressed:

Pr. Str. Precursor
[c.o. Overland] via Southampton

Mrs Rhodes James
Aldeburgh
Saxmundham
Suffolk
England

SETOUNG
13 July 53.

Stamped: INDIA
IR 25SP25 1853
ALDEBURGH SP26 1853 A

Letter from Caroline James to her son Montagu

Add.7480_B 69-76

Aldeburgh
Sept 2nd 53

My very dearly loved Montagu/

Having a voluminous despatch to forward to you from your "recruits" I am seized with a fit of economy, and am writing on this thin paper to save postage - if you manage to read Juan's⁸⁶⁸ journal

you will have no difficulty in deciphering this - I cannot resist writing by this early mail, as I wish to acknowledge & thank you, for your long & very interesting letter of the 9th June, which I received on 20th August, and which was a great & unexpected gratification - the only drawback (and there is no perfect satisfaction in this world) was the account of your health, for in addition to what you say to me, I hear from Harriet, that Major Ramsey advised you to go at once to the Hills - this induces me to fear that you may be more out of health than you like me to know, & I shall only be too thankful to find (if such should indeed be the case) that you have applied for, and obtained leave to go either to Amherst or the Hills, as it would appear by the account brought by the last mail, that his Majesty of Ava has proclaimed peace, having been in a manner starved into submission I would not trust him, however, and I hope, that [c.o.] instead of withdrawing the greater number of the troops, they will leave an efficient garrison in every place There has already been a great sacrifice of life, and as it would appear to us here sometimes from want of necessary precaution.

I am exceedingly indignant, that your little party should be so neglected, though I hope that matters mended soon after you wrote, and that while I am writing this, you may be enjoying your tea and bread & butter & potatoes also - Well dearest Monty, it is good for us, to know experimentally, what others suffer, the greater part of their lives. No case is so bad, but that it might be worse, and you know who it was that said, "Man shall not live by bread alone" I heartily hope, my beloved one, that the Word of God, so necessary for the support of the soul, is fed upon daily by you, and its life giving influence directing you in all your ways. Now that you are comparatively idle, you will have more time to devote to profitable reading, and if you are opened, you will never repent or regret the time so spent - what is a man profited if he gain the whole world, & lose his own soul? I sometimes tremble for you dearest away from all religious privileges, perhaps without any companion who cares for his soul - no one near with whom you can speak of holy things - no friend to sympathise with you, perhaps among those who would fain see you as thoughtless as themselves - am I drawing a true or an imaginary picture? and if so, what part of the picture do you fill? I know their want of privacy is a great hindrance to prayer, reading & meditation, and I observe you are longing to have your house back that you may be alone sometimes - I trust that a part of your time, will be set aside as it was at Dum Dum, for the care of your precious soul, & I shall not cease to pray for you, as St Paul did for the Colossians, "that you may be filled with the knowledge of God's will &c Coloss i-9-10-11 - Have you received & read the tracts which I have sent from time to time? you have not noticed any. I have taken advantage of [above: the new registry by] sending a packet under the weight of ½ lb. for 6d to Henry, whereas I used to pay for a double letter 2/- but have not done so to you because I thought that though it would go to Calcutta, it might not be send to Pegu

The little pen & ink sketch of the "fighting Hill I like much, for it gives me a right idea of your present habitation, such hits are very acceptable, & I may say valuable at least to me - I suppose you will have 2 rooms in your house, I shall imagine your dear face looking out of the one window in the centre of the building. I can fancy the situation to be pretty, and being on high ground I hope you will not suffer from the rains - I do not wonder that sickness followed, such a change in the temperature, but I do wonder & am angry that the comforts of men & officers should be so neglected - you will know ere this that you are to have 6 months batta, what will it amount to? can you purchase a good double barrelled gun in India? or shall I send out one. I cannot offer to pay for it, I wish I could, but after what I have told you in one of my former letters about the property in Jamaica,⁸⁶⁹ you will not be surprized - those horrid Mexicans owe 4 dividends! You will say that I am giving advice unasked, but will you allow me to suggest, that it would be wise in you to lay up, against a rainy day, a portion of your batta, so that you might have a trifle in your agents hands, instead of spending all you get in enjoying yourself as you term it. Your letter to Herbert, came here I forwarded it to him directly, and when he comes, which I hope will be next week - he will have the additional pleasure of reading mine

I have not seen or heard anything of Capt Staples since the day I spent with him last year he promised that he would write and let me know if he could accomplish a visit to me here - have you written to him? I am rather looking for a letter from dear Henry as I see an arrival at Bombay from the Persian Gulf, and mention made of the "Tigris"⁸⁷⁰ as having seized a vessel with a Circassian Slave on board - I do not in the least think that he will obtain leave, poor fellow, as I also see, in the last Indian News, a list of no less than 24 Lieuts & Mids of the Indian Navy are at home on sick certificate, in consequence of the Burmese War - It is very trying to him, and disappointing, to say the least of it, to me - I have not heard from Mr Cobbold since May, but have heard of him His wife, through her accnts - she had been extremely ill, and his letters were so full of her and his little son, that I cannot find, he said much about the Rebellion⁸⁷¹ - I should imagine that all Barbarians will be gainers by the change in the ruling powers, and that a wide door will be opened for the Missionaries - the religion of the insurgents is a strange mixture of Jewish and Christian precepts, as you are doubtless aware - so I will not enlarge on the subject - Charlotte Thelluson⁸⁷² came and caused me to lay down my pen, so that you are likely to be cut short - she is busy preparing the flags for the School treat which we contemplate having when Herbert comes, as every one is agreed, that his presence is indispensable - I has a letter from him yesterday in which he speaks of wandering alone among the glaciers at Grindelwald, having sent Johnny with a guide to explore some of the papers & which he saw in 49 - this he did the previous week, and I dare say you will have the benefit of John's journal at some future time. Juan was to join Herbert at Thun as tomorrow (Saturday) or Monday (5th) they will leave that place for Berne. Tuesday to Basle Wednesday to Strasburg. Thursday to Paris Friday or Saturday to Dover. there Herbert will remain Sunday, on Monday or Tuesday he hopes to come here and John alack poor John! will go to Ramsgate where Mr Whitehead is pining for him, no doubt - I should delight in seeing the dear child, but suppose it is better that he should return to his studies -

You enquire tenderly after Mrs Hillyar, from all accounts she is very well, and very happy of course. Jessy⁸⁷³ is just now at Liverpool with Anne Dickson⁸⁷⁴ - the Janvrins are at St Leonards. Rhoda Morgan at Henley for ten days. Aunty Debo here still - Annie Jeston⁸⁷⁵ here also. she wanted some air, and asked if I could receive her for a fortnight which I was glad to do as I wished to know something about her. I like what I have seen - she is sensible & right minded, good humoured & pleasing in manner. she sends her love if you remember her. so does Aunty Debo - & Charles, who is here still - he has got through 4 cases, and wants 2 more before he goes up for examination he certainly is much more quiet, but there are alas! many habits indulged which are bad for body & soul. by sleeping at Leiston he is absent from morning & evening prayers, which I regret, but it is unavoidable - Mr Bell is extremely kind to Charles, and says, what I am pleased to hear, that he is very obliging - I think he is beginning to be sorry that he has lost Miss Martin - when I write next, I hope to be able to tell you that he has passed - he has had two providential escapes from fractured limbs - one day, his horse stumbled & fell, Charles was pitched over his head and the horse rolled over him, I dont know how, but so it was - he was much bruised & very stiff for several days afterwards & had only just got over it when, the other day, as he was riding home, the saddle turned round, and he fell heavily to the ground bruising his right hip - this was almost worse than the other, for he could not sit on his horse for two days - Another interruption. Miss Coates - now I must shut up & go out for I could not do so yesterday by reason of the rain, and I wish to tell some people that they may come here this evening at 7 - as Admiral Harcourt is going to give a Lecture - God bless you & keep you from all evil, my own dearest Montagu, with much true love & best wishes

believe me always

Your very affect Mother
Caroline James

I am quite well thank God
Mr Bell desires to be kindly remembered

The letter from his mother never reached Montagu so must have been returned to sender. He had been granted leave of absence on medical certificate to Europe on furlough. Allen's Indian Mail recorded that Lt. James, Bengal Artillery, arrived at Calcutta on the steamer 'Fire Queen', Capt. S. G. Boon, from Rangoon on 22nd August. He left on the steamer 'Hindustan', Capt. H. Harris, on the 6th September for Southampton. The arrival was reported at India House as the 19th October.

By the time he reached Aldeburgh Montagu was clearly very weak and his mind focussed on death rather than recovery. Herbert was with him during November and wrote the following memoranda of his conversations with Montagu.

SK 441-442

Memoranda of M.J.

November 1853 To H.J.

"I know I am peevish at times, but I am very happy : not because I am at home &c, but happy in my soul - in my spirit..."

"I suppose I was living in a wrong sort of way, looking to be saved for my prayers and repentance &c (& because I knew a good deal.) It (the truth) came to me all of a sudden when I was reading in my bed (Sitang July 4)

I used to feel that my sins were not got rid of - they were a burden: but now (they are forgiven, and) redemption is so free, and so full - and so simple - that simplicity is a gt. caused of stumbling to many.

I quoted Isaiah XLIV.22. (the text of a sermon in M'Cheynes Ind vol: which he was reading when the light came into his soul) he said "Blotted out "I never thought so of that text or saw it in that light (before). I then mentioned John V.24. upon which he answered "That is another favourite text of mine"

(Passed from death unto life.)

"I do not think any can be said to live - really to live before they are redeemed" (meaning redemption in the sense of Col: I.14 "redemption thr' His blood, even the forgiveness of sins.")

After a few works on the mercy which had been shown to him - he said "He has followed me in the goodness and loving kindness" - "He has kept & supported me". "He had brought texts to my mind - copy that one "Thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness" -

When I spoke of the necessity of having faith by works, and conversion by newness of life, he assented & said - "I don't thing regeneration [below: Referring to the whole of the Spirits work, as I thought.] is completed all at once - "

I then spoke of its progressive but certain advance in the soul of the believer quoting Phil I.6. in which he joined - "He which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ" -

On parting with him that night I made it an especial petition "Teach him that which he seeks not" - "That's what I want. After the atonement is seen, one longs to know more of the privileges of a child of God - What they are." I then referred him to the four Covenant promises (Heb viii) and to Ro: viii - after which he said to me "I like to talk to you -"

On 2nd December Montagu wrote a poem for his brother, Charles, whose birthday was not until 17th January but Montagu did not believe he would live until then.

Add.7480_A5 57-58

Dear Charles, who void of Guile or Art
Cans't boast an open, friendly Heart
Generous, if not refin'd
Accept upon thy Natal Day
Lines, which Alas! but ill convey
The Image of my Mind -

—

May'st thou the next revolving Year
Find Joys unsullied with a Tear
Save those my Sorrows claim
And these, my Brother, soon shall cease
Soon shall the Sufferer be at Peace
At Rest this harassed Frame -

—

My joyful Spirit then shall rise
Pleased to ascend her Native Skies
Where Hope now points the Road
Mercy divine shall smooth the Way
And to the trembling Sinner say
“Dare to behold thy God”

—

A longer happier Lot be thine
May every earthly Good conjoin
To crown thy Life with Joy
As Virtue in thy Breast presides
May Prudence all thy Actions guide
And oft thy thoughts employ.

—

Adieu, my Strength & Spirits fail
The Sinking Lamp of Life grows pale
Scarce lends a feeble Ray
Soon my free'd Spirit shall ascend -
To God, my Father & my Friend
In Realms of endless Day

Dec: 2nd

Letter from Rev. Henry Hutton to Montagu

Add.7480_B 67-68

Mission Row⁸⁷⁶

December 17 1853

My dear James,

Your 2 boxes have at last started in ye first ship Sir R. Sale - consigned to Silver & Co, Cornhill
Enclosed in ye key of one box - ye other they are in that box - I will send ye balance of your
accounts

by next mail -

Jany 6 -

Ive just Incd

with kisses from all,

Yours very loving,

H Hutton

[another hand: Monty's Key]

Letters from Herbert to Montagu

Add.7480_B 77-80

2 Marine Place, Dover⁸⁷⁷

Jany 12. 1854

My dearest Mons,

The near approach of the 14th⁸⁷⁸ makes me desirous of sending you a line to reach you on the
morning of that day, expressive of all the good wishes and hearty desires which I wd fain see
accomplished for you, & in you.

The past has been a year of no ordinary mercy to you, and you will not, I am sure, object to
being reminded that one great feeling into which you shd enter upon your new year is that of deep
thankfulness. Spared, watched over, helped, befriended, returned to your home, and - may just add -
taught to see God's mercy to yr soul in & by Christ Jesus - Should not the language of your heart be
now "I will praise the Lord for

[on left side: Best love to dear M - & Johnny - I hope you are gaining some strength All good
wishes & love fm D⁸⁷⁹. and Cousin Emily⁸⁸⁰.]

He hath dealt bountifully with thee." Ps xiii. I do indeed desire to praise Him on your behalf, my
dear brother, for all He has wrought for you. For altho' I cannot but see that there is much in you
which needs perfecting: - much indwelling sin to be overcome : much Growth in holiness to be
attained - I can also, as I believe, see much which makes me "thank God, and take courage". Let me
entreat you, at the same time, to remember that you must "Go forwards desiring the sincere milk of
his word, that you may grow thereby" -

There is one other feeling which will not be out of place at such a season - and that is deep
humiliation before god for all that He sees in you of evil - and for all that may have been recorded
agst you during the year now past. I am being taught, as I think, that we need to have deeper views
of sin in order that we may appreciate how fully, the sufficiency & value of the atonement made for
it. Our sense of its evil will be marked by this feeling of humiliation - and I need hardly add that the
lower we stand in our own estimation, the higher we stand in that of God.

Let me just suggest a 3rd front for yr thought under the head of determination. You are being
taught yr need - & I hope also the source of yr supply. May every fresh realization of power given
you from above only serve to call forth a renewed dedication of yourself in body, soul, and spirit, to
the cause of Him who has called you out of much darkness into much light. If we reckon ourselves

dead indeed and sin, through our union with Christ, and our death in Him as our stead - we must also reckon ourselves alive unto God through Jesus Cht. our Lord -

I have two wishes for you -

1st that you may know that you are in Christ. Ro. 8. 1.

2nd. That you may know that Christ is in you the hope of Glory. Col. i. 27.

You must be content to wait for any details of my movements. At present my time is fully taken up with all manner of preparations - added to whc I have thoughts upon thoughts which crowd in upon me - Just remember to ask for me that I may be guided to do what is right & best - Would to god that 1854 may see us both ripening fast for glory -

Ever dearest Mons [unclear] Herbert.

Add.7480_B 81-84

2 Marine Place

Dover Saty. [1854]

My dear Mons -

I am going to enliven your retirement by a piece of news - unless it has reached you already. You must prepare to send me felicitations upon the fact of my engagement to be married -

"After mature deliberation" as the Queen said when she announced her choice of P. Albert - "I have come to the resolve of selecting my Cousin" - Emily Horton⁸⁸¹, to be the future "partner of my life" - and I think that when you know her you will not think my choice an unwise one.

That it has been made without much reference to certain things which the world calls essentials I most readily admit. Youth - beauty to a certain extent - a means &c all wanting - but if I may be allowed to take into consideration the somewhat weighty qualities of health - straightforwardness - unselfishness, and wisdom - together with a hearty desire to serve God - I do not think that I am altogether a loser -

For means we have to wait - the lack of them being on my side. £150 per ann: which is all that she has, will not keep us both - so that I must wait until some College living falls vacant, or some kind friend helps me to one.

All I wd think of, is just to wait gods time in the matter - I ought to add that I feel no small comfort in this matter, because I know I am engaged to one whom our dear mother can and does thoroughly love. and because I believe that she is one whom you and the rest of my brothers will very thoroughly appreciate. Of this however time will decide. I hope before long to have the pleasure of introducing you to her - I will only add I wish you first be well for you - a prospect matrimonial of as happy a character as mine. I do not think you will feel that any portion of my love for you will be diverted or abated - indeed, on the contrary, you will have two instead of one to love you -

I shall be returning when things are a little more straight than they are just now. The appointment of my successor has made a grievous ferment, and is likely to lead to as grievous a schism.

With all our love to you - and with the hope that you are making real progress though it may seem slight - and praying that you may be kept, & taught, and comforted day by day

Believe me

yr very affectionate Brother

Herbert James

Montagu did not recover his health. Herbert returned to Aldeburgh and was with him from the end of February until his death. He kept an almost daily record of Montagu's thoughts on dying and his own reflections.

M.J. Feb & March 1854

{D. A}

{D. G}

On the evg. of the 27th Feby and throughout the night, he was led to think much of the text "What I say unto you, I say unto all - watch". This seems to have be laid upon his mind as a sort of warning of that was soon to take place - and prepared him in a measure for the announcement of his medical attendant that the end was at hand.

On the morning of the 28th I went in to sit with him, without being aware that Mr Bell had said anything to him, but I found that his mind was turned to it, and that he was laying aside much of the reserve which had belonged to him. I quoted Isaiah xxvi.3 when he said immediately "I have been thinking of that text for the last 10 days." In the afternoon I read to him as he had expressed a wish about it in the morning, and took some passages fm Isaiah repeating xxvi.2. xii.1-3 xxvii-4.5. Whilst on the last passage he took the book out of my hand, and after looking at it awhile turned to Chap xii.2. and said "That is my text" and endeavoured to repeat it. We then had some convs. about the completeness of the salvations which is in Christ as Jehovah, illustrated by 1 Cor: 1.30. When I had finished he said "Redemption! ought not that to have come first?" I explained to him about the Resr. of th. body Ro. 8. and his thoughts then turned to the time "when" as he said, "we get the glorious bodies" - adding "What vague notions, and Earthly, we form of things in heaven" - (i John iii) From this part of the subject we turned to the duties incumbent on those who look for such things, mentioning Col: iii 1 &c. "Things in heaven!" he said - "We shall have the Three Persons to set out affections upon"

Our conversation closed with a request for a book of hymns & texts which wd bt read to him at night

March 2. The text for this morning was "I will subdue their iniquities" and when I gave it to him it led at once to a talk on repentance, and subjects connected with it. In the course of our convs. we touched on "sin in the regenerate" - remarking that "sin was not all destroyed" in the heart, but that we were to remember for the Encouragement of those in conflict, that "Christ was manifested to destroy the works of the devil". We then passed to the other side of the subject, and dwelt on the "forgiveness of past sin". His righteousness was declared for the remission of sins that are past" - Ro. 3. He then said "Yes! how vain of man to think that he can get rid of his sin by anything wh: he does! (We then dwelt upon "Xts perfection")

In speaking of the ideas which many held on the sujt. of Repentance, I made a remark to him to the Effect that men were content with whitewashing their Consciences here and there and leaving still much to be done & undone - He said - "Yes! and they never wait to know whether they are forgiven". "What mistakes are made abt. Repentance"!

In the afternoon I read to him from the Invalids Hymn book - and took one Hymn for which he had an especial fondness on Math viii. 20 - On reading the last verse

"Me for Thine own Thou lovest to take,

In time and in eternity:

Thou never, never wilt forsake

A helpless work, that trusts in Thee " -

he said "Lo! I am with you always even unto the end of the world" -

I ought perhaps to add here that his expressions of thankfulness were most marked, and frequent. It was one of the days of this week that he remarked to me: - "How different it would have been if I had not known these things! If I had died away from home, without care, and without these comforts - in short as they die in Burmah!" And shortly afterwards to his mother - "Is there not a text which speak about proving the goodness of god? I can't recollect the words now" - (whilst I was thinking of the passages "Smile abundantly utter the memorial of thy gt. goodness". & "How

gt. is thy Goodness which Thou hast laid up") he said "Well! I can't remember the words, but I mean that I have proved this goodness - many know these things -(just as He makes His sun to shine on the just and unjust - but few experience them; except by His own teaching".

After this he said "O to fall asleep in Jesus" - & then as he felt himself getting weaker he added "O mother darling I shall wake up in Eternity! I cannot praise God now as I ought, I know - but when I get to heaven I shall - He will put a new song in my mouth - He will open my lips to show forth His praise - and then I shall praise Him".

Saturday March 4. was a very trying day - but during the intervals of consciousness there was much said that was very comforting. On going into the room in the morning, I repeated the text "I will praise the Lord for He hath dealt bountifully with me" - to which he replied "Praise the Lord, O my soul" &c.

In the course of the day he seemed to take gt. pleasure in the word of i Cor. xv: "O death where is thy sting" &c!

As he was falling asleep in the afternoon I overheard him praying and just caught these two petitions after the words "How supported I am!" "Lord! forgive my impatience. When thou comest may I be found watching. And may I sleep in Jesus - yes! - Sleep in Jesus. Blessed be thy name".

He was very anxious to be spared till his brother Charles came home and seemed rather disappointed when the hour arrived without him

He did however come about 10 p.m. and dear M. spoke to him with gt. faithfulness and urgency. He had prayed for support, and that he mt. come at his best time! One principal point which he urged on him was "Do not trust in prayers - in Bible reading or churchgoing - but go straight to Jesus - you can do nothing, and these are no good without Him." The next morning he said to him "How I thank God that He has spared me to see you again!"

In the evg. he bade us all farewell saying that he knew not when he shd. go and that "it was best to say good-bye "As I may die in the night." He spoke words of gt. comfort to each member of the family then present.

Nor did he forget the absent one - for during the afternoon he said to me "I shd have been so glad to have been spared to have seen dear Harry - Poor fellow! I have not said anything about him to Mama but I have not forgotten him - remember that -

In the course of the day Mr & Mrs Dowler came to see him and take leave of him - when he dwelt much upon the text - "Complete in Him".

On Monday he was visited by some friends fm. Ipswich & whom he had much wished to see - To one of them he said amongst other things -

"I shall see G- and M- (his sister) in heaven - and then added "Which is best - to stay in this world of sin and sorrow - or to go where "Eye hath not seen" &c.

In the Evening he again took leave accg. to Custom - and said to Mr Bell who was in the room - "Thank you for all you have done for me - everything but one seemed to do me good - " He then said "Kiss me! Bless you ! a cup of cold water given in Chrs. name will in no case lose its reward."

He then detailed the circumstances of his being brought to see the truth - "I was all any [unclear] - but God sent this terrible sickness and showed me His salvation - How simple it is! I wonder some do not find it -"

HJ. I said "none do except the Spirit taught them -"

M "Yes! Christ calls them first and then sends the Spirit -

"The Shepherd sought me on the dark mountains".

"What is that text.

(He referred to Ezek xxxiv - but took the words partly from Jer: xiii.16.)

Afterwards he said to his mother - "Mother! Thank God! I am very comfortable - My prayer is that I may fall asleep in Jesus - that He may carry me as a lamb in His bosom". and present me faultless before God" (These words were also said to me)

"I have no hope in myself - all in Jesus."

One little obsn. which he made abt. this time may have to show his gt. composure and assurance - When I was leaving him to go down to dinner. He M. said "What do you talk about at dinner - " H "All sorts of things" - M "That is right - you must not let any thoughts of me spoil your talking, and your dinner. H "No - for we do not sorrow for you as those in trust hope. "

M. "No! Blessed be God, you do not." And continually did he beg us not to sorrow for him - or to seem to be, or to have been, crying - when in his room.

I ought to have mentioned before this a few words which passed between us this (Monday) morning. I asked him "Is Christ precious to you?"

"He is all to me. I know I am vile in myself, but I shall be perfect in Him."

He then spoke of my death - and when I made answer that I had no other hope but in Jesus. He said quickly - "There is no other. His work is a finished work."

I then quoted Ez: xvi. "Thou art perfect in my Comeliness, which I have put upon thee, saith the Lord God". which seemed to strike him.

Towards the Evening he seemed to rally a little, but changed very much about 3 a.m of Tuesday morning. He had us all summoned as for the last time, and took leave of us individually. Very pleasant were the words he uttered in the full belief that the End was as hand, and very graciously was the strength he needed supplied to him.

He was full of affection - and forgot none of those who had at any time showed him kindness - One word particularly struck us - marking as it did at once his calmness and strong affection. He said to his mother. "My eyes are getting very dim - this one (the left) is almost closed - but I have one left still, and I can see you dearest - it may be the last look, & you too. (turning to me -) I repeated "Thine eyes shall see the King in His beauty - " & a few more appropriate texts, after which he fell into a sleep.

The next day, on being asked how he was, he said "In great peace" - He said but little to any all the day - and gave his reason in a few words to me - "You know I took leave of you last night" - At 4.30 the following morning her was removed - for the Lord had, as we must, "perfected that which concerned him," To His name be the praise! -

Herbert wrote a summary of the notes he had taken which clarify some references.

Add.7480_A5 24-27

Monday March 6th 1854

On seeing me, my beloved Montagu, thanked God saying "I prayed that I might see you & Charles. He came on Saturday, & I did not think I should live to see you, but thank God I have". He then spoke of his approaching death very calmly & even rejoicingly mentioned several friends by name, to whom he desired his parting remembrances. He spoke of Pole⁸⁸² & indeed all of us particularly asking for Freddy, with a playful allusion to him - he said "give him my love, & tell him I hope if he is spared he will be a comfort to his Mother". He spoke with much thankfulness of the numerous comforts which surrounded him "You know I dont' suffer (he said) except from weakness" Again reverting to his death he said quite naturally "I shall see George⁸⁸³ & Minnie there". This seemed to give rise to a train of thought but after a little while he said "You will have seen three go, at least you did not see dear Minnie but you knew all about it

Who would have thought that I should be the next? But which is best to stay here in this world of tears & trouble or to go where "eyes hath not seen nor ear heard nor hath it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him"" He then said kiss me darling & let me kiss you & he blessed me & whispered "my end is peace perfect peace" "We shall meet in Heaven" During the few moments which Mama speaks with him he expressed the same readiness

to depart & the same sweet spirit of thankfulness quoting “He hath made all my beds in my sickness” referring to his dear Mother he said “You know what it is to love a son -” On Mama's expressing the trust that they might meet again he added “Yes in the days when the Lord maketh up his jewels.”

Caroline wrote her own gloss on the notes Herbert had made

Add.7480_A5 28-40

I know, I am peevish at times, but I am very happy, not because I am at home, but happy in my soul in my spirit – I suppose I was living in a wrong sort of way, looking to be saved by prayers & repentance, (because I knew a good deal). It came to me all of a sudden, when I was reading on my bed. I used to feel that my sins were not got rid of – they were a burden but now – redemption is so free, so full Isaiah XLV “I have blotted out as a thick cloud &c I never thought so of that text or saw it in that light. “passed from death unto life – 1 John iii – The simplicity of the Gospel is often a cause of stumbling - (I like to talk to you) “He has followed me with goodness and loving kindness “I do not think that any one, can be said really to live, before being redeemed “Regeneration is not completed all at once “He that hath begun a good work has” Teach me, that which I see not “that's what I want – After the atonement is seen, one longs to know more of the privileges of a child of God, what they are – (Herbert pointed to Heb xviii Romans viii) The Lord hath given us all things richly, to enjoy” “ I will abundantly utter the memorial of thy great goodness” “How great is thy goodness which thou hast laid up” & “Praise the Lord O my soul” I cannot praise him as I ought, but when I get to Heaven I shall, He will open my lips, and put a new song in my mouth” How different it would have been, if I had not known these things and died away from home, as they did in Burmah” “ I have proved His goodness, many know (for He maketh His sun to shine on the evil & the good) but few experience, except by his own teaching” “Salvation is so simple, I wonder more do not find it”

The Shepherd sought me on the dark mountains - “Christ calls first, then sends the Spirit” I have no hope in myself – all in Jesus – my prayer is that I may fall asleep in Jesus” Isaiah “I have been thinking of that text for the last ten days” Isaiah xxvi -3-4 Kept in perfect peace = Isa xii – 2 – Behold God is my Salvation that is my text – (Herbert read 1 Cor x-30 Redemption, ought not that to come first? When we get the glorious bodies 1 John iii-1-2 What vague, earthly notions we form of things in Heaven -

Col – iii – Three persons to set affections on -
March 2d/ “Talk on repentance”

Herbert – Men are content with being whitewashed, as it were.

Monty – Yes, and never wait to know whether they are forgiven – what mistakes are made about repentance -

Herbert. Sin not all destroyed. Christ manifested to destroy it. He will subdue our iniquities – past sin forgiven. His righteousness laid on us.

Monty – Yes, how vain of man to think that he can get rid of his sin, by anything which he does -
Christ's perfection -

Herbert/ Is Christ precious to you?

Monty. “He is all in all – I am vile but I am [above: shall be] perfect in Him. [c.o. Herbert] Your end will be peace dear H -

Herbert I have no other hope, but in Jesus – [above: Monty] there is no other – His work is a finished work. [above: Herbert] Thou art perfect -

M – thank God for giving me such a brother you have been a great comfort to me, dear old fellow: I

am giving you, a great deal of trouble – thank you for all your prayers for me since I have been home – How supported I am – Mother! Thank God – I am very comfortable. Lord forgive my impatience, where thou comest may I be found watching – May I sleep in Jesus, yes, sleep in Jesus, Blessed be His name. Mother darling! I am sinking I shall wake up in Eternity – to CPJ. How I thank God, that he has spared me to see you again – I hope we shall meet in Heaven” Go strait to Jesus - I should have been so glad to have been spared to see dear Harry, poor fellow! I have not said anything about him to Mama, but I have not forgotten him, - remember that - God bless you & Emily – I think He will, at least I mean, because you are suited – tell her I quite look upon as a Sister, as one of us” - Oh death! where is thy [c.o. victory] sting!
[These notes were partly copied and corrected on further sheets by Caroline]

Montagu James died on the 8th March aged 23. His death certificate gave the cause of death as "Dysentery 1 year, & phtheis pulmones [tuberculosis of the lungs with progressive wasting of the body] 6 months . Informant, Jane Wilkinson of Aldeburgh. Post Mortem certified 10th March 1854". If the suggestion that Montagu had been suffering from tuberculosis for six months was correct, then he must have contracted it on the ship returning him to England. Jane Wilkinson marked rather than signed the certificate indicating that she could not write her name. According to the 1851 census she was a widow, a laundress, aged 55, living in Fort Green in Aldeburgh. Montagu was buried on Saturday March 11th in Aldeburgh churchyard. The last record is an envelope with a pencilled note 'taken out of dearest Monty's coffin Saturday March 11th 54'. Inside are a few small flowers tied up with thread. His grave was in the part of the graveyard that overlooked his home, Wyndham House, and his mother was buried beside him in 1873. In 2010 it was possible to see both graves but on a recent visit (2016) both were disappearing into the undergrowth, euphemistically called a "nature reserve".

Letters from Mary Emily Horton to Herbert

SK. 1125-1126

Helmingham⁸⁸⁴

- arrival about an hour [31st March 1854]

My precious one - I could not but think of your drive home & long to know how you were when you reached Aldeburgh - but, I am not going to 'worry' you with all my thoughts about you every day - only I must enclose a receipt I should like you to try, as a change instead of the arrowroot alone, or for your early breakfast with revolenta⁸⁸⁵. - It has been found very effectual - Mr Tollemache⁸⁸⁶ amongst others derived benefit from it. Dearest Herbert I hope tonight to read the VIth Romans & to meet you at the throne - God be with us both & oh! may my - our faith be strengthened - His best blessings in XL [Christ Jesus] be yours - & mine -

Your own - if it be His will

Mary Emily Horton

The receipt I enclose may be taken as a remedy only, or as food

The Ryles Kindest regards She is better - tooth ache subsided

Saturday April 1st [1854]
Helmingham

I cannot help writing to you my own dearest Herbert so you must just endure it as patiently as you do many things I have put upon you - I cannot deliberately wish to hear that I have been as constantly present in your mind as you have been to mine since my last glimpse of your loved face at the carriage window - On the contrary I can heroically yet most truly say I wish it may not have been so - I believe I must indulge myself by sending you a screed every day, darling one at least for the present - It is a great comfort to be able so distinctly to recall your face, to my mind - But I will try not to dwell on my own feelings & their different phases - I believe you know tolerably well what they must be - I read over & over your versed on the 37th Psalm last night & this morning - I pray to be enabled truly to feel their comfort - What a blessing you are to me, dearest! & how all unworthy I am of your love! - This morning I took the four first verses of VIth Romans - How much is in those words, 'newness of life' - I find it very difficult to divide & study the clauses separately - Your guidance is wanting - I read a portion of Goode⁸⁸⁷ - & looked up the references as you told me to do - Dearest, it all is very different - I know the fault is in myself - and I do indeed earnestly pray for help - & oh! how I do want it! Since luncheon today I have prayed - I trust we were both then heard - I pray that I may hear of your being better, on Monday - The time seems very long - and Monday is to be a day of much exertion - in which I must give Mrs Ryle all the help I can - The new schools are to be opened & probably nearly 30 people will come to luncheon, amongst whom are to be, I am glad to say, your friends Mr Groom & Mr Walford⁸⁸⁸ & his wife. - I hope my heart may be cheered by a comforting note from you in the morning & that I may have some talk with Mr Groom. - You will forgive my blots & scratches, dearest, - they are partly the fault of the ink - Mr Ryle is a most soothing comforting companion for & he can both advise, & thoroughly enter into our feelings - This place is very pretty now - sunny & warm - one child Isabelle, only at home & she is a very engaging little thing - I will enclose a note from my Aunt with the latest news of the divisions at Ch. C. - I cannot understand Mr Bates at all. Mr Ryle said Mr Tugwell⁸⁸⁹ was being made the head of a party, & therefore he, Mr Ryle, advised him to resign - further he hears that Mr Walker has been every where a cause of divisions & dissensions - that three letters Mr W. has published are by no means the whole case between him and Sir W. Dunbar⁸⁹⁰ - & that Mr. W. was not Sir W's curate at all - Mr Ryle has had to write several letters about it all - to Mr Bates amongst others, who had answered him as he had every one

I have only made one of your letter cases yet - Tell me if it is the right size, &c. I hope Johnnie will be with you this evening & I will enclose a scrap to him - It is such a comfort to feel I am talking to you my dearest Herbert that I dont like to leave off -

- God bless & keep you my darling! prays your loving wife Mary Emily Horton

[Enclosed]

For Johnnie

My dear brother Johnnie

I am envying you just now - returning to dear Aldboro' this eveg & I should have well liked to see you there dear - but I will hope & pray that we may meet there as real brother & sister before very long - I am glad you will be with dearest Herbert to take care of him at present - Dear Johnnie, do try & keep him from any fatigue you can, & see that he has food to suit him - you have shewn yourself a most kind brother to me & this is what you can most truly again shew me kindness in doing - I hope dear you have derived both pleasure & profit from your visit & are hoarding up stores of useful knowledge in farming - I have no time for more & the ink is most tiresome

Your affte sister
Mary Emily Horton
Helmingham Rectory
Stonham April 1st

SK 1131-1132

Helmingham - Monday
April 3rd

My own dearest Herbert

I cannot tell you what a comfort your letter was to me this morning - & I will not now tell you how greatly I wanted it - I thank God, for it - May he keep this evil heart of mine from forgetting his teaching - Yesterday was to me a day of deep searching, much suffering - but praised be His name, of comfort also, & I trust I learnt a lesson not to be forgotten - My mind was prepared - my heart softened - I might say crushed - into a state to receive what I was given to hear - & the afternoon sermon was to me the most home-speaking I have heard from Mr Ryle - I did not feel able to take notes but I have got Mrs Ryle to remind me of the head which I will try to get done by post time - my first little bit of comfort this morning was the hymn for the day - I hope it may have been cheering to you also dearest one - "Give to the winds thy fears. hope & be undismayed God hears thy sighs & counts thy tears. God shall lift up thy head". -

I am very thankful to hear you slept well, & I hope this mercy will be continued - I need not tell you how my thoughts have followed you, (& my prayers also) - almost unceasingly - I hope you may find the employment you purpose to undertake will be good for you dearest - I am sorry rather, that you are intending to take part of the service next Sunday - but I pray that you may be directed as will be best for you. - Do not undertake too much writing to or for me & crop frequently will be all I shall desire - I am sorry to hear your tooth is painful - I hope it may be good & right for you to go to town soon -

I ought to have very much to tell you about this morning. We all wished you could have been with us - There was a considerable gathering. Mr R. Groome⁸⁹¹ was here, with his wife - Mr Walford without his which I regretted & so did others. Sick children kept her at home, so I could not study her dress. Mr & Mrs Shorting, Mr Bull, Mr Tucker⁸⁹², & sundry others made up a party of 20 at luncheon - the Browns⁸⁹³ did not stay except Mr Brown - They came by ½ past ten & we all went to the school which was opened by Mr Ryle with an excellent & characteristic of course address - a prayer, & then a longer address from Mr Clews or Close - good in its way also - There was a large attendance of farmers & their families, & of poor people & 101 children - The schools are rather ugly, well built, spacious & well furnished with every thing that can be wanted - We all returned to luncheon - Mr Walford took me (I had set my heart on having Mr R. Groome) and we had some pleasant talk - a good deal about Johnnie, & the farmer in Canada - & some very interesting things about public matters & prophecy with the probable fulfilment of the Jews restoration to their land & he says there is a very general impression among them that it is drawing near. - I have been kept so long by the folks that I am obliged to hurry & [unclear] as I may - After we left the dining room Mr R Groome kindly introduced himself & I liked him even better than I expected - & he seems to know you, dearest - & this drew me to him much more - In the morning Mrs Brown talked much to me & I liked her - I did not mention that we partook of the sacrament yesterday - but I felt much more in the afternoon that I was being spoken to - I wish I had more time to write to day as I feel a longing to talk to you - but I cannot do it in so brief a space - I quite think dearest that if you avoid fatigue employment will be good for you - My darling, when you receive Judeaus⁸⁹⁴ life from Hunt, will you accept it from your wife? I have ordered it through Mr Ryle & I hope you will soon have it

- I am obliged to put off reading to day till post is gone - (Mrs Ryles advice) - Thank you for the directions of Ro. VI - I desire a more prayerful thoughtful spirit - dearest, ask it for me. - Every best blessing be yours - be ours - I heartily respond to your wishes -
- Now I must try to scribble my notes - if I cannot send them to day I must tomorrow - Love to Johnnie

I find I carried off a letter of yours for Mr Groome which I enclose - Your letter cases must be sent another time - My walks as yet have been very short chiefly the garden

Ever your own
Mary Emily

SK 1133-1136

Helmingham Rectory
Friday Apl. 7th [1854]

My dearest one

I must write a note & its duplicate in case you should go to London to day - sending one to Adl Harcourt - for Mr Ryle is very urgent on the point of Mr Barnes going with you to Latham⁸⁹⁵ - one strong argument is that his company will procure you instant admission instead of waiting 2 or 3 hours perhaps in the anteroom - Other reasons seem also strong - Why dearest do you say you only want Latham's opinion? Surely if he have any suggestion to offer as to diet, & mode of life - you had better hear it & have his prescription also - I believe he might suggest some new tonic - & might also have preventives for you usual tendency - Do, dearest thing of all this -

I am very glad the books have reached you - Rather afraid your journey will tire you a good deal, but I suppose Mrs Harcourt will look after you properly - I had a clear talk over our affairs last night with Mr Ryle - putting things as fairly & justly as I could before him - He said positively that he could see no reason for your scruples about Charles - that in such a case it is his opinion that leaving the door at all a-jar[c.o.] is just the way to induce a young man to continue in his former course - the kindest thing is to be decided. - that - but I will reserve a good deal more on other parts of the subject for another time - it was all very satisfactory to me. - As to our means, Jessie⁸⁹⁶ says Mr & Mrs Arnold⁸⁹⁷ (Miss Cholmondeley that was) started their married life on about 350 pounds a year & she was young & accustomed of course to ample means, & inexperienced in management. -

I trust dearest that your meeting for prayer last night was one of comfort & was blessed to all present - and that you were not over fatigued -

I knew I must not expect to hear from you for a day or two or 3 - I will endeavour, by Gods help, not to give way to anxiety - I know it is wrong. May He be your guide & shield in your journeying if you go - or wherever you may be - & give wisdom to your advisors if you seek them -

Ever your own loving
Mary Emily

A letter to Mr Ryle from Mr Tugwell this morning speaks of Mr Morris's⁸⁹⁸ death - & some friends wishing him (Mr Tugwell) to be appd. to St James - Mr Ryle says he has done just what you did - neglect to get licensed, by which he loses all the benefit of have been in the Archbishops diocese - I wish he might get the living for the sake of Dover but because of this omission Mr R. thinks he will not Hougham is also to be given

P.S.

I have received your letter my own dearest Herberly & am very thankful you are not the worse for

your work - Pray dearest do not write lengthily - I only want literally a line, & writing is bad for you - I will try to consider your questions tomorrow & keep your words before me - I know the difficulty here & desire to seek the help I need - to seek it really

Every your own loving
M Emily

I believe neither Emma nor Eliza⁸⁹⁹ have any warning given them ask dear M if she wants any thing done about them.

SK 1137-1138

Saturday - April 8th 1854
Helmingham Rectory

My own dearest Herbert

It was a pleasure to me to hear you had gone to London yesterday, though it will be a much greater one if I learn that you accomplished the journey without much fatigue - My note recd. this morning will I hope have induced you to see Mr Barnes with Dr Latham & I also much desire you may have been led to take advice from the latter - A mere opinion seems to me hardly worth getting - There was a sentence of your letter yesterday which I do not clearly understand, beginning "Whatever be Dr Lathams decides" - I know not was he was to decide about - I merely look for a medical opinion, & advice for your diet &c & if he can suggest tonics for the digestion I hope you may be induced to try his plan, and pray that it may be blessed to the improvement of your health, dearest - but I do not know beyond this what you expect or intend concerning his counsel. - However I dont want you to write & explain it - only send me a scrap saying how you are - & dont tire yourself. I hope London will not be very close - today is somewhat cooler than yesterday - I am thankful for more rest of mind to day - I had a comfortable talk with Jessie last night - Her leading questions me to look into myself & I have enjoyed reading rather more to day - some portion of Goode was brought home to me - It is sad how seldom that is really the case while I am reading. - Mr Ryle went to a meeting for the London City Mission⁹⁰⁰ yesterday - the first held at Sweffling⁹⁰¹ - I have a great longing that you should have a good deal of talk with "the rector" - as to his experience of what a strong man can & cannot do - & how he was breaking his health completely down with sundry practices somewhat approaching to the conduct of a friend of ours in Biggin Street, & how he has become convinced of his mistake as to the amount to be accomplished in that way, & in a more human way, respectively - His place here is very much more influential than I had fancied and increasing daily in its wide range of usefulness - Do you remain at the Harcourts or go to other friends if you stay in town after Tuesday?

I have no news from Dover, or any where else. - I suppose you cannot have heard from Mr Tugwell. The Ryles kindest regards. I have nothing to add, my very dear one, with a hearty return of your good wishes for me in your note - May we both be led step by step in the way appointed for us, with trustful, faithful hearts!

Gods best blessings be your my own Herbert -
Your loving M. Emily

SK 1139-1140

Helmingham Ap. 14th

My own dearest one

Your approval of our schemes & that you propose about our meeting at Dover are very pleasant - I will not for lack of time dwell on them to day - Other things in your letter do not quite so much agree with what I could desire, but feeling I could do nothing - only pray that you might not suffer from what you are undertaking I was very patient about it & on Mr Ryles asking after you I merely said what you intended for tonight & Sunday without any comment - He exclaimed - "Tell him from me I think he morally wrong! You will hear he is exhausted on Monday! - Tell him if he likes to gather 20 old women together in a cottage & read the Bible to them & talk to them about their souls, & speak to God for them, its all very well, but preaching & prayer meetings he has no business whatever with - When he is strong the more he can do the better & I shall be glad to hear of it - but till then tell him he is morally wrong to do any thing of the kind". -

Dearest I cannot but feel he is right & I do fear that Monday will give me a very poor account of you - In other respects I am thankful to hear of your being so good & reasonable - I am afraid you are going to assist in administering the sacrament on Sunday though you do not say so - Thank you for trying beef tea for breakfast - I hope it may suit & I think having rice in it wd be good. - I feel I cannot but be anxious for some days - I do trust you will be induced to listen to Mr Ryles advise & I will pray that it may be so.

- Our sermon this morning was Ro. V.6. "For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly - Heads -

1. Mans natural condition - without strength.
2. the Provision for salvation w. God has made
3. For whom - the ungodly.
4. When made - in due time.

I will try to make out some notes of it for you - My best love to dear Mother - I think it would be nice for you & D⁹⁰². to change places & for us to have Jessy Lawson at Dover but I dont expect at all that D will make it convenient - However any way or any where the idea of seeing you again my dearest one, is a very bright happy anticipation

- I must go to church - May God bless you and your nearest & dearest Herbert, & preserve you from suffering so much as I fear! - I shall not reckon on hearing from you till Tuesday though one line tomorrow wd be very acceptable - Mr Ryle says there is no hope of your behaving properly till you are married! I will write tomorrow.

Your own loving
M. Emily

SK 1141-1142

Helmingham April 15th 1854

My own dearest Herbert

I think I pre-answered your question about my movements. I purpose to leave Helmingham for London on Tuesday - Mr Ryle takes me to Ipswich - I hope I may be granted to comfort of a good report of you on that morning - I cannot feel at ease when I think of you doing so much to morrow - I pray that you may be induced to listen to Mr Ryles decided opinion & to remember that of Latham⁹⁰³ to take "as little as possible out of yourself" - Quiet visiting of one sick person a day, or a cottage lecture, is so different from the fatigue & excitement of preaching to a congregation! -

I will say no more today about it but it is a thought ever on my mind, & at present when you ought to give yourself the opportunity of regaining strength, it is discouraging to me to hear of such

doings -

The Ryles persist in their most kind offer - Mrs Ryle says if you dont mind a little room & bed for one night they have it to offer you or if you do they could give you little Georgianas room & put her into the smaller one. A letter from Auntie⁹⁰⁴ this morning very kindly says she wishes to make her movements suit ours so I am going to tell her what you said yesterday. - By her account poor Dora⁹⁰⁵ is not at all in a happy or quiet & amicable frame of mind - not sad, but restless & irritable - She talks of only going to town for a few days - on Saturday or Monday week - As far as I can tell I think I should be in town for the 18th to the 29th or 1st & at Dover on the 6th. Would that time be at all likely to suit you to come if Jessy Lawson could without inconvenience put off her visit, & Dora be disposed to go on to Aldeburgh from town - Auntie might stay with us - but there are so many people concerned it is not easy to foresee so far, & Jane Stoddart is not at Dover so that I fear Auntie must miss her - but as A. does not seem to have fixed the time for her visit yet I will try to ascertain what wd be convenient for her - If you are disposed to write to Will⁹⁰⁶ I am sure he would be very glad to hear of our plans - & Auntie would also be glad to hear from you. She highly approves of the idea of our being married here -

My poor pen I find has parted with one of its metal nibs & must be put aside till I can get it repaired in town - I wish you may have a ride to day as the wind is westerly - I must scribble to other people dearest to let them know our plans - May Our Heavenly Father bless & enable us to fulfil them if it be His will! - As I must now begin preparations in earnest, it becomes rather more difficult not to look forward, but I pray to be kept looking upward for help & guidance day by day & step by step & not to be allowed to forget the lesson so mercifully taught me. - I have read with comfort some portion of your little book - "Brief thoughts on the Gospel" this morning. - I find it difficult to get time enough to read Goode - to fix my thoughts on it. Best love to dearest M. & thanks for her message & kind intention - My first very pleasant prospect is the hope of being with you again my own dear one at Dover. - May it be granted me to see you somewhat stronger! -

Pray dont undertake any services at present dearest you can have plenty of duty without that - The Ryles kind regards -

Your own loving
M.Emily

P.S. - It seems to me that even if Auntie were absent & D - our care-taker, we could not well be so much under restraint as last time - We should have the drawing-room more to ourselves

SK 1143-1146

Helmingham April 17th

My own dearest Herbert

I was very thankful to get your letter this morning & I pray that tomorrow I may receive like tidings - Indeed I do not desire you to be idle - I should fear it - but I do earnestly wish you may, as you say, get a sort of roving commission - being at all tied down to any stated times for exertion I dread exceedingly for you - and preaching I do very much deprecate - In the way you speak of - cottage lectures &c you may find ample employment & be equally useful - I do truly believe dearest that you wish to do all that is best & most right for your health but with the very best intentions

I know how you sometimes deceive yourself as to what you can do without fatigue - & how much excitement can make you do which afterwards falls upon you hurtfully though unfelt at the time. - I cannot but fear you were induced to sit up beyond 11 - on Saturday night & on this head what you told me on Thursday of good conduct did not cheer me as it was "the last two nights" you specified

as if you were not regularly early in going to rest - I do indeed strive very hard not to be over-anxious & pray too - & that repeatedly in the day, to be enabled to trust - but I cannot help many a return of anxious thoughts - & as yet I cannot say much about improvement in covering my collar bones - though I am better in other respects

If you can, do tell me dearest Herbert that you are always early in bed - One more clause about health & I have done for the present - I hope you are using Lathams & Barnes prescriptions, & taking as much meat as you can - and that you will never take any more strychnine⁹⁰⁷ - somehow I have taken a prodigious dislike to the idea of it - As to plans dearest I believe I go from Ipswich by the one o'clock train tomorrow - from here by eleven - I dont like much the feeling of going out of Suffolk, but I now begin to look hopefully to our meeting God willing, at Dover next month - as soon as I know about Auntie's plans I will tell you - If you would like to go there quite at the beginning of May I should put off going to Park House⁹⁰⁸ till afterwards, but tell me which you would really prefer dearest - As my sketch of plans stands at present I thought of being there P. House from the 1st to the 6th (Monday to Saturday) - You have had more rain than we - there were only a few drops on Saturday, & to day (as well as yesterday) we have a bright cold day again - Mr Ryle has seen the first swallow - I hope the honey suckle with be duly grateful for your care, & should one plant be prospered & blessed in their present form, you may perhaps bring some of its blossoms to Helmington at the beginning of July⁹⁰⁹ - Amen - I pray to be kept very humble & I think I do not look forward presumptuously - Much warm love to dear Mother - I hope she goes on getting stronger - I trust Charles may decide on taking the Morpeth situation if it is good for him and may be really led to settle quietly & more especially to seek higher things - Humanly speaking one means to that end is the being regularly employed, & fully.

I wish I could have heard your exposition - Please God! some day you may give me some portion of it - If I can get some of my many notes made out I will send you some today, but I must pack up. The sermon yesterday afternoon was especially striking - The Rector has never yet "talked to the stone" but certainly if any one else made use of some of his figures of speech one would feel inclined to laugh - but with him they seem so really said in sober deep earnestness that I dont in the least feel them to be ludicrous - He is very amusing on the subject of the "crass" ignorance of nearly every body - especially Suffolk labourers, & their stolidity - I never have seen him in such high force

God bless & keep you in all your ways my dearest one! May we both be kept waiting in the Lord - & receive of his fullness according to our need!

Ever your own loving

M. Emily

The rector strongly encourages you in the matter of buying books & recommends also exchanging them when done with - He looks over his every year & takes up to town those he no longer wants, to a Mr Brown whose address I will subjoin who is a good man as well as tradesman - Classics & sermons are especially good to give but I believe all kinds are taken & though of course you lose much on their price, you get excellent works in exchange -

Mr Brown⁹¹⁰ 130 Old Street. St Lukes

Mrs R. had just told me he takes all kinds of books in exchange & that you may get most valuable works from him - her uncle as well as Mr Ryle, had done so - so if dear M - does not object do look over the library & get rid of the useless books - & perhaps if we are together next month at Dover you may help me to pick out some of mine to add to your off casts -

SK 1147-1148

Tuesday April 18th

Helmingham

My own dearest Herbert

I must write one line before I start for Ipswich to thank you for your most welcome letter - I am deeply grateful for the comfort it has given me - If you do not bind yourself to any regular duty I do promise you dearest that I will not trouble you by worrying myself - I will truly endeavour by Gods help to wait on Him daily and trust that you will be kept from harm - It is very cheering to hear that Latham's tonic is blessed to your use & benefit -

I like your idea about Dover (all same the small room being yours, which begging your pardon I shall venture to oppose) - I send you Auntie's letter that you may see her account of poor D's state - which will amuse you a little in its manner - you will be sorry for its matter - I cannot divine the cause of it except a general dislike to what does not fit into her wishes, - old faults stirred up, - we all know how difficult it is to eradicate them - how impossible on our own strength & how (I am sure I must own) we neglect to seek other strength when we most want it. I pray to be made more kind & forebearing in feeling towards her - You may turn A's letter when read - Best love from me to dear M. Kindest regds to you from my hosts - I am sorry to leave them -

The carriage is soon coming so I must end

If you think me wrong to have sent A's letter tell me so - I refrained the other day - but as I think you know D - well it probably will not surprise you or alter your opinion of her

Ever your own most affectionate
Mary Emily Horton

I have reopened my letter to take out A's - it seems ill natured to send it

SK 1149-1150

Park House, Maidstone
April 29th

My own dearest one

I am, as was to be expected waiting your letter, which I cannot have till 4 or 5 o'clock and, also of course, your cold is rather uppermost in my thoughts - but I hope I may hear it has departed - I also wish the daguerreotype may have safely reached you & given some satisfaction - It is to my mind the only flattering one I ever saw - I can only hear of its arrival on Monday morning if you receive it to day - I was obliged yesterday on account of various hindrances to put off my departure till the 5-30 train (which brought me safely here between 8 & 9 - The only part of the family at home consists of Emily⁹¹¹ & Ellen, & the 4 children. Frank⁹¹² is expected perhaps to day - if not, only next Saturday - Mr & Mrs L, on Tuesday. We have a downpour of rain today but I am so glad to be out of London, & its tiresome shops-! The trees here are lovely & every thing very forward - I did not answer your letter yesterday dearest - I was glad of Mr Dowlers animation, whatever the cause might be - less so that you preached for 40 - minutes, after reading the service - I shall be thankful if you can say the fatigue did not last beyond Thursday. - You thank me for a desk dearest - it is only a small travelling writing case, the compactness its chief merit - its size that of a large octavo (volume. - I wanted to have looked out for a reading table, & for your long talked of arm chair, in order to tell you where to find one to suit you - but both were out of the question - Mrs Laurie had much to do & has not the faculty of shopping very quickly, so that my share of it was the shortest. The deliberation over different things was so prolonged it tired me far more than a very long walk could have done. - You ask about D - I told her very clearly & positively what our wishes & intentions [unclear] - were, about Helmingham - If I can find her letter I will enclose it - She is aggrieved of course but Mr Ryle has no sort of idea of having any one present but our own

two selves⁹¹³ & (if you agree to it) Mr Ryle wishes Mr R. Groome to be your witness, & will ask him to ride over to breakfast - He said some one must come, & as he named him amongst others I said I thought you would prefer him to any one - I know it is very far off to discuss & settle these things dearest, but I do keep constantly in mind the uncertainty of it all, & I daily pray to be kept from presumption, & always looking upward for daily guidance - only the Ryles wished it all to be understood, so as not to have to think about it later - I dare say D. will make an attempt to work on your feelings, as she refrains at present from speaking on the subject but I feel that we could not avail ourselves of the Ryles kindness if any trouble were to be added to what they undertake already. - I have the announcement from the Cunyngghams of a writing book & its accompt - & rumours of other presents which I did not at all expect - I only hope my kind friends will keep usefulness in view. I wrote a note to D - on Thursday saying Tomorrow you will think of me - I shall not hear much, I fear -

SK 1121-1122

2 Marine Place Dover
June 12th [1854]

My own dearest Herbert,

Your letter was in all ways a surprise to me - happily not a very unpleasant one - But dearest dont come till the end of the week for Sir Brook⁹¹⁴ will be absent some days from home - He proposed our going to Goodnestone to dine & sleep on Tuesday the 20th - therefore if you will come on Saturday dear, you need not make that long journey in one day, which would be a relief to my mind - We could spend Wednesday forenoon there & be here again in the evening - Sir Brook shewed me a nice letter he had from Mr Wharton⁹¹⁵ - He said what I suppose you know, that if you should, as he very much wished, decide on accepting the cure, the whole of the proceeds for the year of Mr Whartons occupancy would of course be his, deducting any expenses that may be incurred⁹¹⁶. - Sir Brook will only return home on the Tuesday to dinner. - If you should be disposed to take me to London on the Thursday or Friday perhaps that might be if you prefer your batchelor liberty while you can enjoy it, you may do so without my considering myself and ill-treated woman! - I have not yet heard from Miss Johnston whether she can have me but I need not remain more than one day with her, or perhaps not even that - I must be - PM, at Helmingham on Saturday 24th - in order to be in time for the 11th⁹¹⁷ -

- I cannot be sorry you are coming notwithstanding the trouble it gives you! - Auntie is not the least put out, but rather pleased I have been hard at work all day & I hope to be ready quite in good time - though I had a note from Ellen Lushington this afternoon saying she will come tomorrow for a day or two! I am sure she wont stay beyond Thursday - & I shall go on with my work - Sir Brook was very nice & kind - your decision it appears must be made now as far as considering yourself the incumbent (if you accept it) & Mr Wharton your curate - He expresses a wish to be put in communication with the incumbent as soon as possible - fancying you had already accepted it Now dearest I must have done - May you in this & all things be guided by him who cannot ere

Best love to dear M & Johnnie -Your own most affectionate

Mary Emily

Aunties love to you
mine to D -

SK 1123-1124

2 Marine Place

June 13th [1854]

My own dearest Herbert

Before the afternoon post can bring me your letter (as I hope it may) I must begin mine, to propose another alteration as to our Goodnestone visit. Auntie suggests that going there on Tuesday & returning on Wed. will just double the expense of one fly - & that we might as well only go on Wednesday morning & return in the eve - If you agree to this I will tell Lady Bridges &c - or rather I will write to-day saying I have asked you if such an arrangement will suit you best & she should ask Mr Wharton or any one else to meet us at dinner - but if you still hold to your first purpose, I will again tell her so - Selfishly I might prefer this amendment as of course giving me a little more time just at last - Ellen Ls visit helps to make that time still shorter - She is to arrive this afternoon

I heard from Miss Johnston this morning expecting to see me on the 21st (Wednesday) & I must write her a line to say Thursday. - Well dearest I will stop till I see what you tell me to day - I am glad to have made horrid pictures - in spite of their defects - & I think, when uncoloured, one will be almost pleasant! But I should not like you to look at me with the expression of either of them. - As to [unclear] I have paid your bills & enclose them - & have also learnt that our goods can be safely stored in Mr Laurie's warehouse at no cost if we should have to keep them here for the present - Lady Catherine Boyle⁹¹⁸ has just been here & is quite delighted at the possibility of your being within 10 miles of Dover. She desires her kindest regards -

- Your letter had come dearest' & you accuse yourself unjustly of want of clearness - I had quite understood you - I hope I was intelligible also - It seems to me we might very well travel to London together on Thursday - I have quite enough work before me to fill all the intervening time entirely - I must be ready for my journey on Wedy. morning, so as to have only to step into the train next day - I am glad your friends are in favour of Goodnestone - I believe the air is dry & bracing - I dont know at all what the house is - but I dont think it will look tempting - but Sir Brook will do well whatever he does for it.

I believe Mr Stewart must be right in principle about the deed of gift - I am glad your law business is done - I must see about my will &c - I must write to Mr Bates - also to Mary - & I have only a short time before E.L. comes - so dearest I must be brief - Aunties love - I will write to D. to enclose tomorrow - I think it likely she is right about Dover - Best love to dear M. & Johnnie -

Ever your own affectionate

Mary Emily Horton

A paper is come from Col Horsford to fill up about J. Dewey

I have one Illustrated to send A wants to see it -

It is stopped now - paid up to the 10th only - because they dont know beforehand the price & cd not include it in the bill

Mary Emily and Herbert were married by J.C. Ryle at Helmingham in a private ceremony on 11th July 1854. At the time the conventional period of mourning for a sibling was six months and attendance at a wedding by any other member of the family would have been considered unacceptable. The following rather strange picture is of Ryle (standing) and Herbert seated. It is possible that it was taken about the time of the marriage although Mary Emily is not included.



There are no further letters between Mary Emily and Herbert until 7th October 1854 by which time she was in the early months of pregnancy. She left Herbert in Aldeburgh and went to Dover to stay with her aunt at Marine Place to arrange for the storage of their furniture, crockery etc. until they could move into the house at Goodnestone. Just before Herbert joined her in Dover she wrote to him on 16th October :

" - Now for business - Lady Bridges called today to give a personal reply to a note I wrote on Saturday & posted last night about stocking the garden and (in a private enclosure) about considering a nursery - and I enclose a note from Sir Brook which she brought me - the proposal about the furniture I accepted, with thanks, at once for I think it will save us both expense & trouble - but of course if you judge otherwise it is subject to alteration - I promised to write directly that I knew on what day you would be in Dover as he wishes for a talk with you (about the house I believe) - ".⁹¹⁹

It is interesting to see that although Mary Emily constantly deferred to Herbert, it was she who

had played no small part in securing the Perpetual Curacy for him at Goodnestone. It is not known exactly when they moved there but their son, Sydney, was born there in May 1855.



Goodnestone Church

Meanwhile, Caroline James had the sad task of selling Montagu's effects, including his uniform, and enlisted the help of her son John Jarrett.

Note from John to his mother [undated]

SK 528-530

Friday
Leiston Works⁹²⁰

My dear Mamma

Many thanks for the shirts and Mers [unclear] Banlee's direction. I now enclose a list of addresses of people who buy left off clothes, regimentals &c. I took the advertiments out of a sheet of the Times of yesterday

first Mr & Mrs Hart 31 Newcastle Street, Strand
[c.o. they] give the best prices

2nd. Messrs Saunders 251 Strand. give the best price for uniforms
3rd Messrs Lavy 341 Strand, inferior
4th Mr & Mrs John Isaacs 319 Strand, inferior
5th Mr & Mrs Moister 69 Red Lion Square, Holborn
give best price for Shoes, Boots and Books
6th Mr & Mrs G Hyams 291 Strand, inferior.

very probably I shall walk to Yoxford today. Love to Aunt & the Thellussons and last and least the puppy, and with best love for yourself

I remain
Your affectionate Son
John Jarrett James

[Address: Mrs Rhodes James
Wyndham House
Aldborough

Letters from Ashburner & Co to Caroline James

Add.7480_A4 1-3

Calcutta 31st Augt 1854

Mrs Caroline James
Suffolk
Care of, Messrs Silver & Co.
66 Corn Hill
London

Dear Madam,

We are much concerned to learn by your letter of 1st July the death of your son Mr Montague James.

The Books uniform &c had been delivered by us at his request to his friend Mr W.L. Sterndale of this City, to whom we communicated your above-mentioned letter, and we hand you herewith a copy of Mr Sterndale's letter to us of this date, by which you will see that he has undertaken to dispose of the Uniform & Shako⁹²¹, and despatch the case of books thro' Messrs Silver & Co -

We remain
Dear Madam,
Your faithful Servts
Ashburner & Co

Copy
Messrs Ashburner & Co
Dear Sirs,

I will as you suggest, dispose of the late Mr James' uniform and shako as soon as a favorable opportunity offers – and remit the proceeds to Mrs James through Silver & Co to whose care the box of Books shall be sent -

Your's faithfully -
/sd/ W.L. Sterndale

31st/8/54
true copy
D N Chatterjee

Add.7480_A4_0003

51

Pr Stm Oriental
Via Southampton

Mrs Caroline James
Suffolk
Care of Messrs Silver & Co
66 Corn Hill
London

Messrs Ashburner & co
dated 31st August
Recd 24th October
ans 2nd November 1854

Add.7480_A4 4-5

Calcutta 21st Feby 1855

Mrs Caroline James
Suffolk
Care of Messrs Silver & Co.
66 Cornhill
London

Madam,

A small Balance of Rs 35 has remained in our hands, belonging to your late Son Mr Montague James, and we beg to enclose in liquidation of the same a draft for £3.7.10 at sight on Messrs Forbes Forbes & Co of 9 King William Street London

We are,
Madam,
Your Obedt Servts
Ashburner & Co

17

Pr Stm Hindustan
Via Southampton

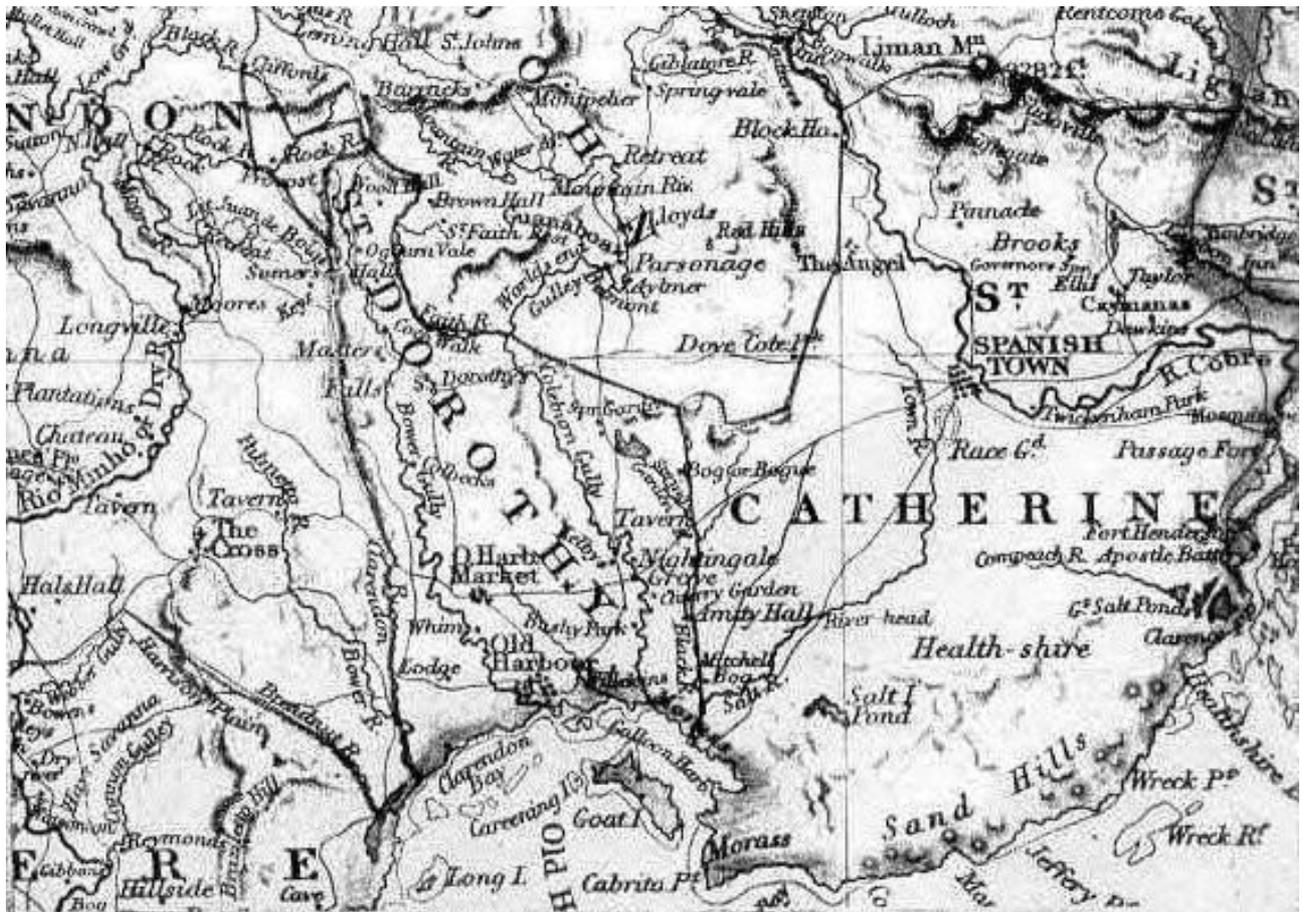
Mrs Caroline James
Suffolk
Care of Messrs Silver & Co
66 Corn Hill
London

acknowledged
April 19th 55

Stamped: INDIA
ASHBURNER & Co CALCUTTA
CALCUTTA 22 FEB 1855
AP-6 1855

Finally, a letter from Haughton James in Jamaica to Caroline James and Herbert

SK 462-469



Old Harbour Bay St Dorothy⁹²²
13th April 1855 Jamaica

My Dearest Mother and My Dearest Brother,

I have at length ventured to address you in answer to your kind good letters of the 15th March 1854, the 30th November 1854, and dear Herbert's of the 15th December 1854, periods rather long to look at and worse on my part to be attended to now, but as all men have excuses for delay, I must certainly take advantage of the general excuse and "beg pardon" which is a short and very comprehensive sentence - still I trust the "pardon" will be granted by both yourself and Herbert. Now in starting this joint Epistle, it is somewhat similar to the Editorial of a Newspaper, although

the Editorial will relate entirely to myself and mine and fear that the writing will barely stand the test of your joint spectacles, for I believe Herbert wears Spec's. likewise and I poor fellow am doomed to the same fate and the Specs none of the best and moreover "Candle light" for I never undertake to write any things that requires consideration, until every person is sleeping and all things are quiet - My mind then is free from the cares of the world and I am by myself - My mind is not upon the past it looks to the future - repentance whereby we forsake sins and faith whereby we believe - stedfastly. You will find the Letter written in detached Sentences, and being a family letter requires more time than is usually occupied in business matters - and if I can get Mary⁹²³ to give me a helping hand with a sentence or two now and then it will eventually fill up the sheet - As the thoughts come in to my head they will be put upon paper and you must receive them with kindness for I assure you my Dearest Mother my head is more than full of what I have to say and my heart is barely able to stand the writing of a Letter such as I wish - the tears will not keep away - this I believe to be a failure on my part but I cannot help it - for conceive to yourself the unspeakable misery - the drudgery - the labour - the ill-requited payment of my Labour - without family - without friends save my own little Household and there am I? but still thanks be to Everlasting Providence I manage to bear up against all the ills of this World.

Herbert My Dear Brother - think not I am offended at what you call "preaching" I am pleased to see you write such doctrine as you are bound to do in the holy calling in which it has pleased God in his mercy to place you - continue your letters to me and the oftener you write me the better I shall be pleased and your instructions, although I know all you can write still it may have a beneficial result for I am not quite past redemption yet I hope - What I have been I have been. What I am to be remains to be proved. Judge not of a man by his outward Works for many - ah! Many indeed are the things in this Country which we have to contend against. I congratulate you my Dear Herbert upon your Marriage and long I pray may you live to be blessed with your good Spouse. I shall venture (although I am a "foreigner" and so far distant unknown to any but my own family) to offer my kindest affections and indeed more I shall impose through you a duty upon her as one of my own family to write me whenever she had spare time, and in this I think you will assist her, for be it known although we are far distant from each other, the ties of Brotherly Love can never be broken if the heart be only true -

My Dear Mother I am grieved to hear of the death of poor Montague and indeed my heart will not allow me to dwell of the subject - in silence I grieve in sorrow - the Lord's Will be done! In this my Letter you must make all due allowances for Writing &c. Our little circle are all pretty Well for the present - Caroline⁹²⁴ has gone to a friend of our's in the parish of Vere but she appears to be growing and of a disposition mild and good - but there is a tarnish of sulkiness in the constitution. I don't know where it comes from. I am at times passionate in the extreme but this I attribute to the Crosses I meet with in the World - I try however to curb it as much as possible - The Mother has no such thing - but is I must confess rather hasty at times. - Rhodes⁹²⁵ is a lad after my own heart - Active, lively, kind, but requires a quantity of Restriction - his volubility carried him beyond the Mark - but still his heart is in the right place - but I am unable at times to spare the Rod - he is too much for his Mother -

Mary, poor thing suffers much from general debility and the slightest change of Weather affects her face. This much of family news. I must leave the Balance for Mary.-- I am more than thankful to you for the two Boxes which came to hand quite safe - the Contents I assure you were more than acceptable - but Mary must tell you all about them for the best part was for her and the Children - My slippers are beautiful - and fit most properly. - The Illustrated News I receive regularly and are most acceptable for my leisure hours - I trust Mr Forester has paid the £25 - I have directed Mr Harding who was formerly a Customs House Officer at this port and now lives at Shrewsbury to pay you the sum of four pounds and I have also instructed Messrs Pallmer, Pallmer & Bull of no 24 Bedford Row - Holborn - London - to pay you two amounts of eleven pounds 12/2 each - from this money I wish to procure certain articles of which I give you a description and let them be forwarded

by the mail steamer as the most easy quickest and Convenient mode of transfer. I wish a Hog skin Shafto Saddle-flap 22 inches - Spring Bars - Spring Hunting Stirrups with Broad foot - three Girths coloured - Head Stall Bridle - (double) Bit (one of Chifneys) and Bridoon - and a Saddle Cloth - in all a complete set out - and yet I can procure it - import it - and it will be Cheaper to me than I can procure it in this Country and a much superior article - I send for this for I cannot do my Work and earn my money for our support unless I travel either on Horseback or in a Chaise and the latter is a Luxury very often unavailable in this Country owing to the state of our Roads - such as you never in your life travelled over - and indeed you would not, but I poor fellow am compelled - no choice - must "go ahead" peck or nothing. Then I am most terribly perplexed in the writing department. I can ill afford a Clerk therefore it behoves me to Cheapen my Labour as much as I can by Machinery as all the World is doing - You can't live in Clover all your days even though they be numbered. I think as far as four score and ten - but Herbert being learned (I have dropped the dumps and write more lively - tears are gone - affection yet remains - but the tears will come back upon me) never mind the heart is there and I am glad to find it still remains as usual -

My Work is so multifarious - and the Copies required are sickening of the same thing over and over again - the printed Bill is beyond my means. Therefore seeing an advertisement in the paper of which I send you a Copy - Beg some of your good friends to relate to you the value of the Article advertised - and if it should meet my Wishes and wants as described, procure for me the third size mentioned in the advertisement, it must have every article belonging to it for full use - paper - Ink &c &c &c and instructions for use - &c &c &c

Mind you my Dearest Mother, I am not commanding you, I am begging you and yet I know am troubling you and giving you uneasiness - but do nothing until the money I speak of is paid you or your Banker - If paid put the Saddle and the other machine in one Case -- Then again in travelling I am troubled and I see Messrs Silver & Co. advertise Water proof Garments. I want a Water proof travelling reversible and Summer Wet Weather Coat - of a light texture but still impervious to Rain - He does not state his prices - Silver & Co. are the parties who forwarded me the Bill of Lading for the Box P R.M. Steamer "A'biato" - and seem very Civil people - if they could send me a Catalogue of their Water proof Garments I should feel obliged.

Well so far My Dearest Mother - but now comes a most miserable description of myself - barely worth mentioning but still, I am in duty bound to tell you - I need hardly mention how thankful I feel for the advance of money you made on my account and were I not a little punctilious from fear of giving offence I should immediately request you to Withdraw the amount from the first monies paid into your hands on my account - but this I request you will do, without being angry with me for the direction - I have lately under gone one of the worst illnesses I have ever had in this Country and I have been a slave here a long time I do not positively know how to describe my sickness - I have had every thing that human flesh is heir to - This being a joint letter and you the head of the family will read first and then Herbert can decipher - I will give you a short detail of the sickness - not that you ought to know it but I must tell it in as decent a language as I can put in, although I have nearly forgotten my Latin - but Herbert being later from College must translate. In January 1853 I underwent an operation for Haemorrhoids - and operation painful certainly in the performance but less painful, in consideration, for the relief it gives - subsequently fell sick - Dropsy symptoms. Sores from the top of my head to the sole of my feet - Legs swelled as big as a tree - Acute pain - fever - debility &c &c &c here follows a long catalogue and wound up with jaundice which carried away my eye sight, but thanks be to God an all wise Creator, allowed me once more to live for I was at the door of Death for many hours. And yet I live and bless my Creator for his kindness - I do not show it outwardly but have my own feelings within my Breast. Now Dearest Mother I have been writing from twelve o'clock last night - day light is here - the girl is just getting Coffee and I retire from this at ½ p 5 A.M. - Well, My Dear Mother might as well say to you "good Morning" for I am just up and at the desk again rather early only one o'clock" (14th April) AM - Yesterday passed rather a solitary day. I send you our Island Newspapers regularly - I

intend them jointly for you and Herbert there is but little in them but such as I have I give unto you freely, and if you have any newspapers send them to me - I don't care about the age of them for there is always something in them to amuse me - what is Old news to you is New to me! - Ah! Tell me Dear Mother I am going to ask from you a great many Questions as to the family and if you feel fatigued in answering them - Herbert must assist you - for I am afraid it is only once in a Blue Moon that I write you such long Letters - Now I commence - Where is my Dear Jessie? she never favors her old friend (and old I am and ought to be better) with a line, but I am afraid the blame is on my side for I have never written to her myself for a long time - never mind - give my Love to her and send her a Kiss - for I don't care if she was as big as Goliath, I never can forget the time when I used to take her part in the Nursery in the Upper Story to the left hand side against her Brother's and Sister's - but a sad tale! Where are they all? Where am I? I can answer for myself - In a distant Land labouring - toiling - for what? if it were not that Providence in his merciful goodness had blessed me with a lively disposition I should have retired from the World also - Melancholy as it may be to think of the past - they must be remembered and no help against it - still as the old saying is - We live in hopes but I fear we die in despair - and now My Dearest Mother this brings to my recollection (but I fear to write it to you for it may make you melancholy) a fact of which you necessarily are aware - Your mind is I trust a strong one - but I fear yet to mention it - for it even brings tears into my eyes - I leave it - I will merely make use of the Words as asked me at the time "do you love your Cousin Caroline"? Answer Yes! I should so like to have her as my Mother" - This happened in a post Chaise on the Road from London - but alas! where are my Witnesses? Yet my mother my affection is rooted - it remains - nothing shall disturb it till I yield up my frail form to the powers that be" - Well now - What has become of Rhoda? the most promising pretty in Childhood - You mentioned she was married - but I did not hear her name or her direction or her Husbands employment - Melancholy enough to consider upon - poor Flora⁹²⁶ Catherine⁹²⁷ - James⁹²⁸ - Tom⁹²⁹ - Where? gone! but I hope to a resting place from which no earthly power can remove them -- And now for the Elder Branch Sarah Janvrin - She once wrote me a letter of introduction to Mr Barrett of the Ordnance department - I wrote him in reply - but I never received any further communication from him - nor have I ever seen him - I heard Sarah's daughter⁹³⁰ was married to a Mr Dixon but who he is or what he is I have never heard. When a child she promised to be very pretty - and how does Sarah? I don't think she ever considers of me - but remind her I have not forgotten her nor have I forgotten the time when Frank⁹³¹ popped the Question in the Garden amongst the Cabbages in the Garden at Hanwell - Yes - I daresay you will laugh but it is a positive fact and Sarah cannot deny it - but alas! where are we to enjoy the Joke? I wish I was present I would pop the Question myself and for fear of a Box on the ear - I should be obliged, to save myself, to say "pop goes the Weasel". -- Now Frank Janvrin if he were kindly disposed towards me, and I really do not doubt it might give me a helping hand in some manner and I assure you I require it - he lives in the City and must constantly see the West Indian Captains of Vessels - I know them all almost, even to the northside of the Island and I believe more - that some I don't know yet know me. -- Well now we come to Anne Jeston⁹³² - of her I hear nothing from anybody. Is she as fat and as full of fun as ever? I do certainly remember how My blessed Father used to tease her at Hanwell - Thus far and no further shalt thou go - concluding my Episode on the family you have one more duty to perform for me which I know you will willingly do - although serious in one part and laughable in another - you will yet carry out my wishes and in this respect, for it appears to me that being an outcast and a foreigner all branches of the family have forgotten me - now do resuscitate their minds with my kindest Love and affection and let them know and let them feel, "though lost to sight to memory dear"! for Jessie and Rhoda as the youngest - I expect to hear from them - Jessie must not be angry because I have not written to her, for instance to her if any body had a right to be angry on that account - You above all have the greatest cause and yet you forgive me. - I believe now My Dear Mother I have completed my share of detail and I must return to Herbert - I forgot to mention John Haughton James⁹³³ has no cause in Chancery - but his Brother Philip Haughton⁹³⁴ is concerned in a Cause in the right of his

Wife who was a Miss Weeke's⁹³⁵ - I was concerned for him in the cause and Mr Hawthorn⁹³⁶ was acting for Mr Philip James but after hard Work and no thanks and no payment he kindly removed the business but I still detain all the Documents Vouchers &c until my Law Bill is paid -
- This is only one of the reverses you meet with in Law business in this beautiful Island. I wish I was out of it I assure you.

SK 485-486

My Dear Herbert. I have left the other sheet and taken up another in order to write to you a few further lines - I thank you most kindly for the good wishes expressed in your letter of the 15th December 1854 and although I am late in acknowledging your kind affections still better late than never - Yes my Dear Herbert I have read attentively your Quotation from Romans XV.13. Be assured I shall never be a Stumbling Block in my Brother's Way. I shall be very cautious in my use of Christian Liberty - in that my heart may overflow with peace from God and one towards another and with all that joy which results from Concord and Unity - Hope that maketh the heart glad not from things on earth but from Heaven and eternal life wrought in us by the Holy Spirit - I am glad to hear you speak so well of Mr Groome - I do certainly remember him well and a kind good man he was - You give me good tidings of the family at the Hemingstone Rectory - you must give my Kindest regards to Mr Brown⁹³⁷ and his good Wife and do mention I should like very much to hear from him - you have left out one of my old friends Revd. Mr Long and his Wife.⁹³⁸ The last I heard was he was at Coombe Rectory and that is many years ago - At the Rate I remember why I think Mr Brown would have to build another House at the Rectory⁹³⁹ - Present my Compliments to the Miss Davy's as soon as you have an opportunity - My Wife esteems your kind allusion and unfortunately we are only able to return the same compliment to your good Wife - You will see in a former part of my Letter a Report of all my belongings and the only thing that hurts me or gives me rather uneasiness is the fact of my not having the means at my Command to send home my Children for the sake of their Education -

And now My Dearest Mother and My Dearest Brother I am going to close this lengthy family epistle with all its defalcations and if Mary will only add on a few lines I think we shall have done much in endeavouring to fill the paper:

- For you Herbert, my Dear Brother, you have my warmest affection and Love - Proceed in your calling and may God of his infinite Mercy Guide you and watch over you and yours - Peace be with you - For you My Dearest Mother, I need scarcely renew my expressions of Gratitude, love and affection - However I will do so - Long may you live - happy may you be - are my prayers - in which both for yourself and Herbert I am joined by Mary, Caroline and Rhodes.

Can any one give me any Information of Mark Vernon⁹⁴⁰. Wilfred Jarrett - Herbert Jarrett and John Jarrett?

Truly remaining your ever affectionate Son My Dear Mother, and yr ever affectionate Brother, Dear Herbert.

I am

Haughton James

P.S.

Don't grumble at the postage for you don't get such a long letter every day. H.J.

Mary says she will write another time. H.J.

Haughton James died at Old Harbour, St. Catherine, 23rd August 1856. His widow died in 1904 leaving her son Williams Rhodes James "of Montego Bay, St. James the half of whatever money is in my account in the Colonial Bank of Jamaica. The other half is to be divided equally between my dear granddaughters, Aimee Isabelle Squire, Annie Caroline Sharpe, and Florence Irene Louise

Sharpe. All the rest to be divided equally between my son William Rhodes James and my granddaughter Aimee Isabelle Squire." Their daughter, Caroline Isabella had married Rev. Ferrar Hughes Sharpe (1838-1918) and she died a few months before her mother.

William Rhodes James married Amy Josephine Isaacs 18th July 1888. They had no children. William died aged 74 at Montego Bay 24th June 1924.

Of Caroline's children four of the eight were still living in 1855. Herbert was married and living at Goodnestone, Kent as Perpetual Curate. He stayed until 1865 when he was granted the living of the Rectory of Livermere which was worth nearly double that of Goodestone. Again his good-fortune was due to his wife's connections. In 1859 her brother Captain William Horton R.N. had taken as his second wife Anna Maria, widow of Captain Charles Acton Vere-Broke of the Royal Engineers, who died in 1855. By 1865 the living was in the gift of Rear-Admiral Sir George Nathaniel Broke Middleton, Bart, C.B., of Shrubland Park, who had inherited the manor, the living and Livermere Hall from his uncle, Sir William Fowle Middleton. He was Captain Charles Acton Vere-Broke's older brother. He was unmarried, so his brother's elder daughter, Jane Anne Vere-Broke (born 1853), became his heir. William Horton and Anna Maria moved into Livermere Hall with William's daughter by his first marriage and Anna Maria's two daughters. When the incumbent, Rev. Augustus Asgill Colvile died in 1865, Herbert was offered the living and took it. He remained there for the rest of his life, dying at Livermere 12th June 1909. Mary Emily pre-deceased him by eleven years. After his death, his daughter Grace married her father's Curate, Rev. Edward John Woodhouse. who became Rector of Livermere until his death in August 1914.

Henry Haughton James married Sophia Helen Courthope in 1857 and his first daughter was born in England the following year. He and his wife were in India in 1861 when his son, William Rhodes James, was born and baptised in Bombay. They were returning to England in March the following year on the S.S. Malta when the baby died and was buried at Aden. Henry may have retired from the Indian Navy shortly after as his son, Lawford Rhodes James, was born in Aldeburgh in 1863 and he was noted as living at Wyndham House with his mother in 1865 when his next child was born. His first wife died in 1866 and he remarried the following year. It appears that his family continued to live in Aldeburgh until his mother died. In the 1881 census the family were living in Woodbridge where Henry was described as "coal merchant & maltster". His four year old daughter was born in Woodbridge. By the time of his death in November 1885, the family had moved to Gledston in Norfolk. His nephew, Rev Sydney Rhodes James of Eton College, was an executor of his will. None of his children married. His daughter, Minnie Stewart Rhodes James (1865-1903) became the librarian at the People's Palace for East London, opened in 1887 to provide technical training and recreation for the people of the East End of London, and eventually became what is now Queen Mary, University of London. She went to America to work with Melvil Dewey at the Library Bureau, Boston, and died in Medford, Massachusetts in 1903.

Charles Pope James had followed his brother William to Charterhouse, and like him, became a surgeon. He trained at King's College Hospital in London and was awarded Licence of the Society of Apothecaries (the LSA) on 2nd March 1854, just days before his brother, Montagu, died. In 1857 he became assistant to Mr Bell at Aldeburgh and by the 1861 census he was M.R.C.S. in general practice at Foulsham in Norfolk, and had just married Madeline Emily Calvert Blathwayt, daughter of Rev. John Calvert Blathwayt of Leiston, Suffolk. Henry's first wife and Charles' wife had a common grandfather, James Mallcott Richardson, a bookseller in Cornhill who had died in Lewisham in 1854. Charles died at Foulsham, 27th February 1871. His widow did not remarry and died at Dover in 1904. They had no children.

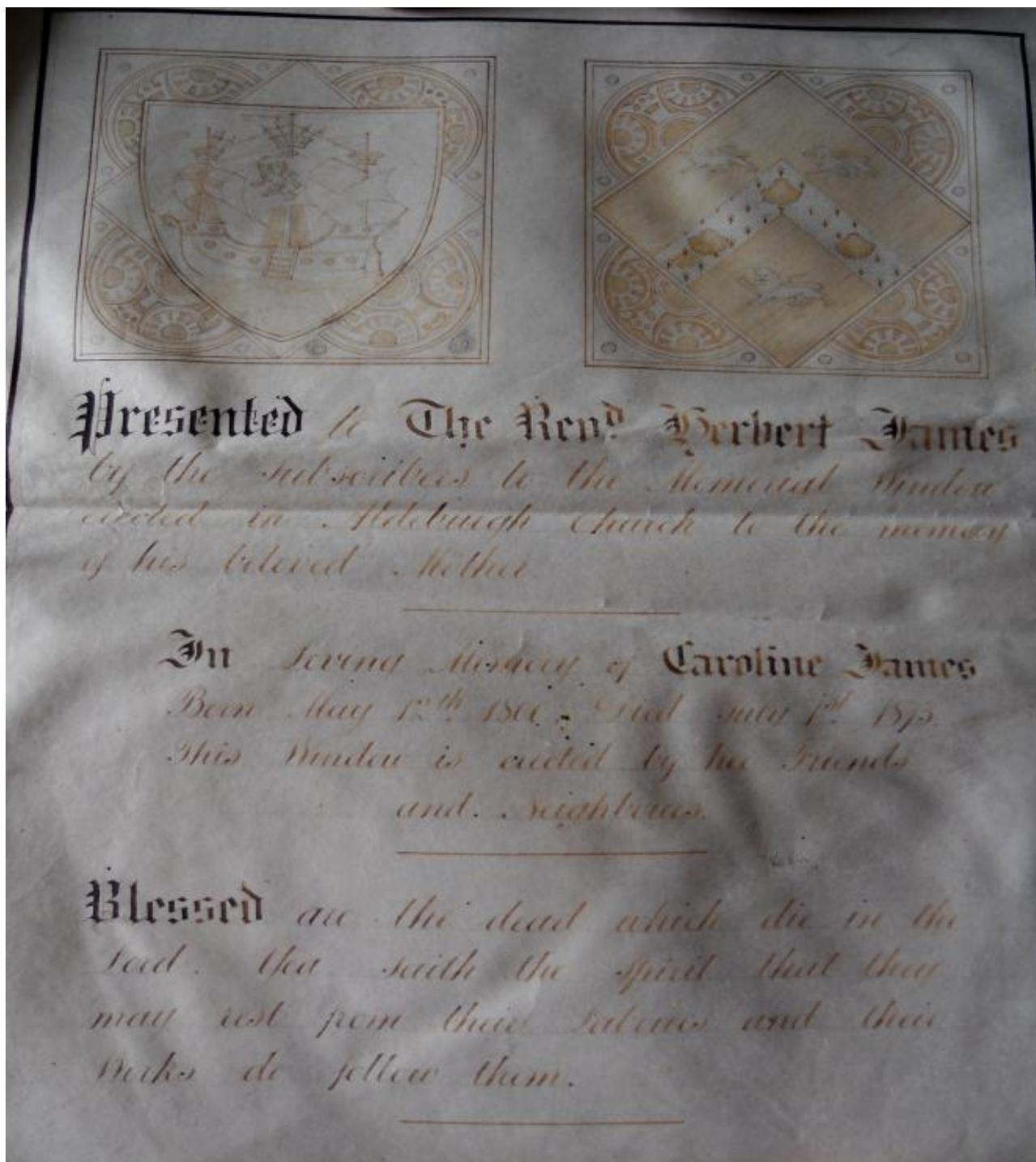
John Jarrett arrived in New York on the 'American Eagle' 23rd October 1854. In the manifest he

was described as a farmer on his way to Hamilton, Ontario. In 1864 he appears in the County of Waterloo Directory - Town of Berlin as John James gentleman, Queen [a street in Berlin] no occupation. In a census in 1871 he was at Waterloo South, North Dumfries. He was described again as gentleman, and was the enumerator of the census. He was married to Mary, aged 32, born in Scotland, and they had twin sons, William Rhodes James and Charles Henry James, aged four. In 1881 he was at Bruce South, Brant, a widower with his two sons and a daughter, Margaret, five years younger. He was noted as a farmer with one farm servant, wife, and three small children. He married Frances Mary Timmins 3rd November 1882 at Walkaton. They were both of Maple Hill, Brant. she was twenty years younger than he was, and a Roman Catholic. His son, William Rhodes James, was a witness. He died of cancer of the stomach in West Nissourie, Ontario, still noted as a farmer, aged sixty-nine.

Caroline died at Wyndham House on 1st July 1873. Millicent Garrett Fawcett who was brought up in Aldeburgh, mentioned her in her autobiography, 'What I Remember' , published in 1924. "Though not an aristocrat, there was a gentlewoman then living in Aldeburgh who had to the full the aristocratic instinct of service, of helping those less fortunate than herself to a fuller and better life. ...She lived with great simplicity in a large house, and for all the years of my childhood she set apart a portion of this house to be used as a public elementary school. It seems now almost incredible that so late as the 'fifties and well into the 'sixties of the last century no public provision was made for the housing of a school for the poorer classes in Aldeburgh..." [p.17] She was buried next to the grave of her son Montagu, not far from the wall at the end of the graveyard which overlooks the garden of Wyndham House.



She was remembered by "her friends and neighbours" in a stained glass window in the church and Herbert was given a parchment memorial. The window was much disliked by her grandson, Montague Rhodes James, and he may have had something to do with it's removal as it is no longer in the church. However there is a brass plaque which is still there below a plain window.



APPENDIX

Correspondence relative to Haughton's admission into Winchester College

SK 172

1821 feby, 21st Dr Gabell⁹⁴¹ to Mr Kent

I should have written to you soon on the subject of another boy who was put on my list at your personal desire 3 or 4 years ago – He is now 3rd on my list so that I shall certainly have a vacancy for him at the meeting of the school in October next if He be not too far advanced in age as many of the Boys are when they get to the top of my list. Be so kind as to acquaint me whether that be the case or not with your young friend - I would not advise his friends to send him after 14 except he be remarkably studious, steady & forward in literature -

14 March Mr Kent to Wm Berners⁹⁴²

Knowing it to be quite useless to write only to Dr. Gabell on the subject of your young friend I rode over & saw him – the result is that Dr Gabell has transferred your young friends name from the general list on which it stood to a very reduced one consisting of boys circumstanced as He is, i.e. not ready or old enough yet to be admitted, & that when his turn on this new list comes He will receive him, in preference to any boy on the general list either after the Election or after Xmas in any succeeding year, provided a request be made to him to do so 3 months before either of those periods - I think Mr James is sure of his sons admission by the time He is 11½ or 12 years old & earlier than this age the Dr. would not recommend his coming.

29 March. Dr Gabell to Wm. Berners.

Your son's name having been put on my list of future Commoners several years ago at the desire of Dr Newbolt I have the honor to inform you that I could give him admission if He were old enough at the meeting of the school after the Mid summer vacation in September – But if I am correct in a memorandum made at the time He is now not more than 9 yrs old – In that case it wd. not be adviseable to send him these 2 or 3 years. After the Age of Eleven however if you should then think him duly prepared I shall be ready to give him admission whenever you please provided you are so good as to give me three months notice of your Intention. I called the boy your son, but now see that his name is Haughton: -

See D. William's⁹⁴³ Letter to me dated 18th January 1824

SK 237

Commoners allowance at Winchester – pr. G Cunninghams letter 7 June 1827 to R.A.J. (J.C. Robertson)

Cash supplied for the year – at school	£18.10.
Travelling – paid besides 69/-	
5 Ibs Tea	1.15.
36 lbs sugar	1.12.

Herbert was sent to Temple Grove at East Sheen before going to Eton

SK 243

1829

Dr Pinkneys⁹⁴⁴ terms

East Sheen, Surrey.

Board & superindendence 35gns

Entrance 5 gns

Instruction in English reading, writing arithmetic &c

Geography 4 gns

Latin & Greek 5 gns

French p. qr. 1gn. Entrance & guinea

Military Exam do. Entre. do

Dancing & drawing on usual terms

A single bed - 6gn

Washing, including 3 shirts pr. wk 1g p Quarter

Assistants & servants ½ gn each

To bring – 2 prs new Russia sheets - or pay £2.16.

6 new huckaback Towels – or pay 10.6

A table spoon, knife & fork “ 16.6

& those who exceed the customary changes of linen, to pay extra

–2 vacations – Xmas ---- 5 weeks

– Midsummer – 6 weeks

–Notice of 3 mo. requires

Second quarter of each ½ year commenced 5 april & October

The portraits on the cover are of William and Caroline at the time of their marriage in May 1819. Caroline's portrait is signed 'Rochard', probably Simon Jacques, the elder of two brothers, who came to London about 1816 and was a renowned painter of miniatures.

The endnotes have been drawn from many sources, some private, a lot following Internet trails. I started researching the James family more than ten years ago when I accumulated information without bothering to keep references. Now that every piece of writing that is put on line is indexed I suspect that a word search would find any direct quotes that I have used and will give more of the context than just a title and page number.

Specific web sites I have used are:

Ancestry.co.uk [commercial site]

findmypast.co.uk [commercial site]

FIBIS Families in British India Society <https://search.fibis.org/frontis/bin/index.php>

Internet Archive <https://archive.org/>

Jamaican Family Search <http://www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/>

Legacies of British Slave-ownership <http://www.ucl.ac.uk/lbs/project/researchowners>

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints <https://familysearch.org/>

- 1 Patience Bagenal was the daughter of Linda Margery Rhodes James, grand-daughter of Sydney Rhodes, great grand-daughter of Herbert, and great great grand-daughter of William Rhodes James and Caroline Pope, the writer of the diary. In an interview in January 2011, Patience said: "...Caroline kept a lively diary several volumes of which I read whilst staying with my uncle Philip James in S. Rhodesia (1952-54). The volumes I read covered the period 1822-1826, and I was so delighted with them that I transcribed some entries which a friend typed for me. Sadly at present I cannot trace where these volumes are...".
- 2 Sir John Cope, well known as a master of foxhounds and owner of celebrated horses, held the baronetcy and the Bramshill estates until his death without children in 1851
- 3 Caroline's younger sister, Sarah Richard Pope .
- 4 Son of Herbert Newton Jarrett and Anne Stephens, born 1802.
- 5 Son of William Berners and Rachel Allen Jarrett, born c1801
- 6 William Rhodes born 22 Mar 1820
- 7 Elizabeth daughter of Caroline's stepfather by a previous marriage. Born, probably in Jamaica, in 1802. Married Henry Rhodes Morgan 4 Dec 1821
- 8 Henry Rhodes Morgan had estates in Manchester and St Elizabeth, Jamaica. He was son of James Hungerford Morgan and Juliana Wisden James (daughter of William Rhodes James and Juliana Wisdom, grandparents of Caroline's husband)
- 9 Her husband was fourteen years older than Caroline and her diary suggests at times that she was slightly in awe of him.
- 10 Son of William Berners and Rachel Allen Jarrett, elder brother of Henry
- 11 Ann Martin Taylor *Practical Hints to Young Females on the Duties of a Wife, a Mother and a Mistress of a Family* (1815)
- 12 Mary Susanna Groombridge, born c1795, was the daughter of Stephen Groombridge (the astronomer) and Lavinia Martha Treacher, so was possibly Caroline's second cousin. She married Newton Smart at Lewisham, Kent, 6th July 1822. She died 4th August 1824 and her son, Newton Groombridge Smart, was baptised on 18th August, so appears to have died in childbirth.
- 13 Basingstoke is a village and civil parish in Hampshire. It is located west of the town of Tadley, 6 miles (9.7 km) north of Basingstoke
- 14 Sir Thomas Baring's house was Stratton Park, in East Stratton, Hampshire
- 15 Twyford School, Twyford, Winchester. From William's notebooks it is clear that he was hoping to send Haughton to Winchester. See Appendix: Correspondence relative to Haughton's admission into Winchester College.
- 16 Elder son of William Rhodes James by his first wife, Mary Kerr Brown. Born 14 Dec 1811, christened St Catherine's Cathedral, Spanish Town, Jamaica, 15 Jan 1812
- 17 Edward Boscawen, 1st Earl of Falmouth (10 May 1787 – 29 December 1841), known as the Viscount Falmouth between 1808 and 1821, was a British peer and politician. He was the owner of Woolhampton House.
- 18 "Papa" was Caroline's stepfather, James Lawson. He had an interest though his wife in Steelfield, Trelawny, Jamaica which had belonged to her father, but clearly the estate was not profitable. He had taken a lease for twenty-one years on Lawn House in Hanwell nr. Ealing, but surrendered it in 1825.
- 19 Sir Walter Scott *The Fortunes of Nigel* (1822).
- 20 Part of the duty of an estate owner was to supply the slaves with clothes once a year.
- 21 Rachel Allen James - Noted in her son Herbert's letter book "...my mother previous to her sailing for England in June last..." 1822.
- 22 Hanwell is a town situated in the London Borough of Ealing in west London, between Ealing and Southall
- 23 James Steel Lawson born 23 Dec 1805 and Thomas Lawson born 8 Mar 1810, both christened in Trelawny, Jamaica, sons of James Lawson by Ann Jarrett Steel, previously wife of Richard Pope, Caroline's father.
- 24 Flora Lawson, born 18 Dec 1811, christened Trelawny, Jamaica
- 25 Probably Mrs William Berners (Rachel Allen Jarrett, daughter of John Jarrett and Sarah Reid). William Berners was a banker, then a bankrupt and later a merchant in partnership with J Deffell of London (Jarrett family notes)
- 26 Mote House - Built for Lord Romney, Lord Lieutenant of Kent, in the late 18th century
- 27 Sandgate, a village and a chapelry in Elham district, and within Hythe borough, Kent. The village stands on the coast, at the foot of an extensive range of hills, 1 mile S of Shorncliffe and Sandgate r. station, and 1½ W S W of Folkestone; was founded in 1773, by a ship-builder of the name of Wilson; grew and prospered as a place of ship-building, and as a sea-bathing resort; possesses good advantages and fine amenities for sea-bathing visitors; enjoys very salubrious air, and highly picturesque and romantic environs; commands a clear and extensive view of the French coast; is governed by a local board of health; has undergone much improvement by drainage, by introduction of good water supply, and otherwise; and has a post-office under Folkestone, a church rebuilt in 1822, a neat Wesleyan chapel, reading-rooms, a literary institution, a national school, a dispensary, numerous charities, and a fair on 23 July. S. Castle, adjacent to the village, dates from very early times; was, for six weeks, the residence of Henry of Lancaster, afterwards Henry IV.; was rebuilt, for defence of the coast, by Henry VIII.; gave entertainment, in 1588, to Queen Elizabeth; and underwent repairs and enlargement in 1806, to adapt it to purposes of modern warfare. Part of the line of Martello towers, erected during the war with France, is in the neighbourhood. A military camp, called Shorn-cliffe camp, was formed on a plateau above the village, about the time when the Martello towers were built; was made permanent, with the erection of barracks, in 1854.. (1870-72, John Marius Wilson's Imperial

Gazetteer of England and Wales)

- 28 ?John Marsh was born 1787 in Sandgate and died Jul 1833 in Sandgate. He married Sarah Drayner 9 Dec 1809 in Parish Church Folkestone Kent England. She was born 1787 in Sandgate Kent
- 29 E H. McLeod *Tales of Ton* (1821) 4 vols
- 30 Martello tower at Folkstone fitted with a semaphore machine in 1820 to enable messages to be sent. The other towers also fitted with machines were between Bexhill and Hastings, and at Dymchurch. Lord George Murray, stimulated by reports of the Chappe semaphore, proposed a system of visual telegraphy to the British Admiralty. He employed large wooden boards on his towers with six large holes which could be closed by shutters. Starting in 1795, chains of shutter telegraph stations were built along these routes.
- 31 Caroline's elder sister, born c1797. She married Dr Thomas Ward Jeston of Henley-on-Thames, 11th September 1823.
- 32 Her mother-in-law, Rachel Allen James arrived from Jamaica.
- 33 John Galt *Sir Andrew Wylie* (1822) 3 vols.
- 34 David Garrick moved to Hampton House, now known as Garrick's Villa, in 1754.
- 35 Back to Woolhampton
- 36 Could he her sister Sarah who's full name was Sarah Richard Pope.
- 37 'My Mother' is probably Rachel Allen James as her own mother she calls 'Mamma'
- 38 From 'Great Yarmouth History...
1820 Aug. 15th. A grand Musical Festival at the Town Hall. The next morning selections from the Messiah were performed at St. Nicholas' Church; on Wednesday at the Town Hall; and again on the Thursday following the entire first part of the Creation was executed at the Church, with two miscellaneous acts selected from the Requiem, Mount of Olives, Judas Maccabeus, Israel in Egypt, and other esteemed compositions. The Church presented a very brilliant appearance from the number of lamps and candles with which the orchestra. (expressly built for the occasion) and the other parts of the edifice were decorated. The principal vocalists were Miss Venes and Mrs. Salmon, Messrs. Vaughan, French Terrail, and Bellamy. Prices: Single admission to St. Nicholas' Church, 7s.; ditto to the Town Hall, 10s. 6d. Entrance to Church by small east door. Among the eminent professors who aided in the festival was Lindley, the celebrated violoncello performer; Mr. Eager, and his principal second Mr. Cooper, conducted the instrumental band, and Mr Buck presided at the organ.
(www.gtyarmouth.co.uk/Bygones/Crisp/html/crisp2.htm)
- 39 Midgham House, Berks. William Stephen Poyntz (20 January 1770 - 8 April 1840). married Hon. Elizabeth Mary Browne on 1 September 1794. They lived at Midgham, Berkshire, and at Cowdray, Sussex.
- 40 Only two brothers of Mrs Sheridan were still living. Ozias Thurston Linley (1765–1831) graduated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford in 1789, becoming a minor canon of Norwich Cathedral the following year and Junior Fellow and Organist at Dulwich College from 1816. He was noted for his eccentricity and strong language AND William Linley (1771–1835) He joined the British East India Company and was in India 1790-5 and 1800-5, holding a writership at their College in Madras. He retired from the company in 1810 and devoted himself to singing, composing glees and songs and writing literature..
- 41 Probably Rev. Henry Majendie vicar, Speen, Newbury Berks.
- 42 James was admitted a pensioner at St John's Cambridge, 5th July 1822. He was admitted to the Middle Temple 11th November 1823 and Called to the Bar, November 1829. Beilby Porteous born 1731 went from a north country grammar school to Cambridge, and rose through the Church of England to become Bishop of Chester then Bishop of London. He was the first Anglican of standing to seriously challenge the Church's position on slavery. He died in 1809.
- 43 Stover Park comprises part of the 80,000-acre estate acquired by James Templer, a Devonian entrepreneur, in the late Eighteenth Century. Templer replaced the old house, Stoford Lodge, and in 1777 built himself a large mansion house in the Palladian style which he named Stover House. Granite from Hay Tor was used to build Stover House which was completed by 1792. He undertook a landscaping scheme to form the gardens of the house, which significantly influenced the appearance of the area. It included the construction of Stover Lake, which covers approximately 4.05 hectares (10 acres), with water originally entering from the Ventiford Brook. The works included the planting of exotic trees and shrubs and the construction of a 1.5 mile carriage drive...George Templer, son of James Templer (the second) and brother of Rev. John Templer, rector of Teigngrace, Devon, overspent his resources and was forced to sell Stover House, Stover Canal, the Haytor Granite Tramway and most of the rest of the family's considerable estates to Edward St Maur, 11th Duke of Somerset, in 1829. The house is now part of Stover School.
- 44 Herbert born 26 Oct 1822
- 45 Henry Rhodes Morgan born 1 Nov 1822
- 46 Could be Herbert Newton Jarrett senior or junior.
- 47 Sulhamstead House, commonly known as the White House, was the manor house of Sulhamstead Abbots. It was built by Daniel May, son of the Basingstoke brewer, Charles May, in 1744. His sister's descendants, the Thoyts family, resided there for many years. The house was largely rebuilt in 1800 for William Thoyts, the High Sheriff of Berkshire. He died in 1817. In 1788, he married Jane, the daughter and co-heiress of Abram Newman of Mount Bures, Essex, the famous London tea merchant.
- 48 Sir Frederick Watson noted in the 'Memoirs of George the Fourth' by Robert Huish, as a servant of the Prince of

Wales - "If, however, the Prince has one meritorious servant about him, we believe Sir Frederick Watson to have been such, although the secret of his rise is as inexplicable as his origin was humble. His father was one of the doorkeepers to the Treasury, with a very large family to provide for. One son he succeeded in placing in the Post-Office...and another in the Bank; but Frederick took more to books than men, and was what is vulgarly called the gentleman of the family....Sire Frederick Watson is rather an accomplished and ingenious man than a well and regularly instructed one; but he is said to possess all the qualities required to form a courtier..." (p. 251-2)

- 49 Jane Best, wife of William, 2nd Baron Wynford - she was daughter of William Thoys
- 50 Sir James Fellows, Bart. He was the third son of William Fellowes, physician-extraordinary to the prince regent - he was elder brother to the naval captain Thomas Fellowes. He was educated at Rugby School before spending time in the British Army's medical department, becoming surgeon's mate in June 1794. He then took his medical degree at Peterhouse College and Gonville and Caius College,[1] along with London lectures from George Fordyce and Andrew Marshall and time in Edinburgh, finally graduating MD in 1803. October 1795 saw him made physician to the forces, accompanying Admiral Christian's fleet to Santo Domingo and being sent to Gibraltar in 1804 to treat a contagious fever outbreak there. In April 1806 he came back to England, where in 1809 George III knighted him and appointed him chief of the medical department of the army at Cadiz, then in the midst of the Peninsular War. He then became deputy inspector (March 1813) then inspector (April 1813) of hospitals before retiring on half pay in 1814. Having been a first-hand eyewitness of epidemics at Cadiz, Malaga and Gibraltar, he then published Reports of the pestilential disorder of Andalusia, which appeared at Cadiz in the years 1800, 1804, 1810, and 1813 (1815). Arthur Wellesley appointed Fellowes deputy county lieutenant for Hampshire and Mrs Piozzi left Fellowes her manuscripts and copies of her writings with handwritten notes in 1821, with Fellowes becoming her literary executor. Married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Joseph James, of Adbury House, Hampshire
- 51 Snap-dragon (also known as Flap-dragon, Snapdragon, or Flapdragon) was a parlour game popular from about the 16th to 19th centuries. It was played during the winter, particularly on Christmas Eve. Brandy was heated and placed in a wide shallow bowl; raisins were placed in the brandy which was then set alight. Typically, lights were extinguished or dimmed to increase the eerie effect of the blue flames playing across the liquor. The aim of the game was to pluck the raisins out of the burning brandy and eat them, at the risk of being burnt.
- 52 Barking Hall was the estate of the Earls of Ashburnham whose family home was Ashburnham Place, Sussex. William Rhodes James took a lease for eight years from 2nd February 1825.
- 53 Shrubland Park, Barham, Suffolk, stands on an abrupt glacial ridge in Suffolk, overlooking the Gipping Valley between Ipswich and Needham Market. William, the grandson of Henry Middleton – a prominent member of the anti-British faction during the War of Independence - bought Shrublands around 1788. Born in South Carolina in 1748, he divided his time between the family's North American and British estates, and wishing to stamp his own taste on Shrubland Park commissioned Humphrey Repton (1752–1818), then at the outset of his celebrated career, to improve the landscape. Upon inheriting in 1830, Sir William Fowle Middleton, 2nd Baronet – William's son – commissioned James Gandy-Deering (1787–1850) and Alexander Roos (circa 1810–81) to create an Italianate villa set above elaborate pleasure grounds, a project eventually completed by that most fashionable architect of the early 19th century, Sir Charles Barry, creator of the Palace of Westminster. He transformed the external appearance of Shrubland into an imposing palazzo, with a vast new entrance portico with arcaded wings on either side.
- 54 Mary Douglas Davy was the daughter of Charles Davy, Rector of Barking & Combs, Suffolk. She was born 1798.
- 55 'A tribute to the memory of Thomas Maw', by his widow Lucy (1850). "...the long illness of our precious and only daughter being the chief alloy to the innumerable privileges and blessings bestowed upon us...her protracted trial - which commenced at the age of fourteen, and only terminated with her life when she was rather more than twenty-one years of age - with much cheerful submission to the Divine will, employing herself diligently in the cultivation of her mental powers, and in such light manual occupations as were compatible with her delicate state of health, which almost wholly confined her to a recumbent posture; and induced her father to compose, during the early part of her illness, a little poem, which he entitled, "The Inclined Plane," and which is inserted in a memoir of her, printed in 1828..." (p. 5)
- 56 The village of Barking in common with several villages around it has a tye. This is a large, open common, originally intended for grazing sheep and cattle that were en route to market from other parts of the country. Barking Tye is one of the biggest.
- 57 *The vocabulary of East Anglia: an attempt to record the vulgar tongue* ...By Robert Forby (1830) Includes among the subscribers - Rev Charles Davy, Barking (also Mrs D, Miss D & Miss C D, Miss M D, all Barking), W.R. James Esq., Barking, H.N. Jarrett Esq., Great Bromley, James Lawson Esq., London,, Rev. John Longe, John Longe Esq. & Rev. Robert Longe, all Coddendam. See *The Diary of John Longe, vicar of Coddendam, 1765-1834* (Suffolk Records Society) 3 Jul 2008 edited by Michael Stone.
- 58 Sarah Newton Steel, sister of Caroline's mother. She married Robert Stirling, son of William Stirling of Keir and younger brother of Archibald. He was of Hampton, St James, Jamaica, and they married in Trelawney in 1807. Her husband died the following year leaving her with a daughter, Helen, who died in London in February 1822. She had re-married Commissary General Thomas Dunmore, then of Harpenden Lodge, St Albans, the previous September. Their daughter, Janet Napier Dunmore was born in 1826.
- 59 Samuel Samuells married Sarah Vincent 20 Dec 1825 at St Clements Ipswich
- 60 'Holy Living and Holy Dying' is the collective title of two books of Christian devotion by Jeremy Taylor. They were originally published as *The Rules and Exercises of Holy Living* 1650 and *The Rules and Exercises of Holy Dying*,

1651.

- 61 Pigot's Directory 1830:
Hall, George Blair esq. Bosmere House
James, William Rhodes esq. Barking Hall
Middleton, Sir William Fowel Fowel, Shrubland Park
- 62 Bonny Wood (noted in walks round Barking)
- 63 Pigot's Directory 1830 Needham Market' - under 'Professional Persons' - Pennington, James surgeon
- 64 Sarah's son was Francis Brelade Janvin. She had married Francis Janvrin, a widower, a London merchant born in Jersey, on 4th March 1824. Her son was born 15th May 1825.
- 65 In the 1851 census, Robert Longe, 50, vicar of Coddendam, Margaret Douglas L, 52, is his wife. She noted as born at Combs, Suffolk.
- 66 Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley *Mathilda* c.1820
- 67 Her elder sister, Ann Treacher Pope, married Dr Thomas Ward Jeston 11th September 1823.
- 68 Thomas Jeston born 27th October 1824
- 69 Catherine Lawson born 1815. The other three girls were Flora, Jessey and Rhoda.
- 70 'The Examiner' 1825 "Walking the other day into Pall-mall, we overtook a musical friend on his way to hear what he called the " Infant Lyra," a child only four years of age, and who had been represented as a musical prodigy..."
[writer enthusiastic]
- 71 Robert Hawthorn, a London merchant who was used by both William Rhodes James and his brother Herbert Jarrett James for Jamaican business.
- 72 Edward Irving (1792-1834), an early friend of Thomas Carlyle, who wrote an article on him for Fraser's Magazine after his death, began as a charismatic Presbyterian minister who moved from Scotland to London, there became an enormously popular preacher, and lost his reputation — and eventually was excommunicated — after he and his followers embraced speaking in tongues and an obsession with a rapidly approaching apocalypse. According to Fred Kaplan, Carlyle's recent biographer, the "outgoing, enthusiastic Irving . . . had an extraordinary capacity for self-dramatization, which he revealed in his preaching, his missionary work with the Glasgow poor, and his heightened rhetoric about his own and his nation's Christian destiny". In 1822 the Caledonian Chapel in London appointed him minister, and his fervent sermons attracted great attention. He soon became a controversial figure, and "though larger than life to his admirers, Irving put Walter Scott 'in mind of the devil disguised as an angel of light'"
- 73 *The School for Scandal* by Richard Brinsley Sheridan, first performed at Drury Lane in 1777
- 74 *A Roland for an Oliver* - a farce by Thomas Morton. first performed at Covent Garden in 1819
- 75 Henry Rhodes Morgan owned several estates in Manchester, Jamaica, and had returned to Jamaica by 1824. Their third son was baptised there in September 1827 but their fourth son was born in London in March 1829.
- 76 George Shedden, merchant, born in Virginia 1769. His wife, Mary Goodrich, was also born in Virginia. Their daughter, Agatha, married Robert Hawthorn in 1824. Either George, or his son, William (born 1802), became a partner with Robert Hawthorn in 1835 (according to Herbert Jarrett James') but they were already trading as Hawthorn & Shedden & Co. of Lime Street Square, London in 1832
- 77 William Charles Macready - "Transferring his services to Drury Lane, he gradually rose in public favour, his most conspicuous success being in the title-role of Sheridan Knowles's 'William Tell' (11 May 1825)."
- 78 Charles Mathews (1776-1835) was an English theatre manager and comic actor, well-known during his time for his gift of impersonation and skill at table entertainment. His play, *At Home*, in which he played every character, was the first monopolylogue and the defining work in the genre.
- 79 First performed at Covent Garden, London on 12 April 1826, with Miss Paton as Reiza, Mme. Vestris as Fatima, Braham as Huon, Bland as Oberon and the composer conducting, it was a triumph with many encores.
- 80 *Der Frieschutz* (Weber, 1821). First performed at Covent Garden 12.4.1826
- 81 *Paul Pry* (1825), a farce in three acts, was the most notable play written by 19th century English playwright John Poole. It premiered in London on 13.9.1825 at the Haymarket Theatre and ran 114 performances. In the original 1825 London production, John Liston portrayed the title character. His costume included striped pants, hessian boots, top hat, and tailcoat. Liston's portrayal was so popular that images of Liston as Pry appeared on signs, shops, warehouses, handkerchiefs, and snuff boxes. Porcelain and pearlware factories in Staffordshire, Rockingham, Derby and Worcestershire produced figurines of Liston as Pry. The Liston as Pry image was even stamped on butter..
- 82 Tom Lawson (aged 17), Jessie (aged 10) - step-siblings
- 83 Great Bromley Lodge, Essex, home of Herbert Newton Jarrett (husband of Maria, daughter of Charles Berners, sister of William Berners, the banker) - Caroline's grandmother's younger brother. He died 8th December 1829 at Orange Valley Estate in Jamaica.
- 84 William Paley (July 1743 – 25 May 1805) was a Christian apologist, philosopher, and utilitarian. He is best known for his exposition of the teleological argument for the existence of God in his work *Natural Theology*, which made use of the watchmaker analogy.
- 85 John Jarrett (son of Herbert Newton Jarrett and Anne Stephens, so not of Great Bromley) married Anna Eliza Waller 1823, daughter of Sir (Jonathan) Wathen Waller, 1st Baronet (1769-1853) (Jonathan Wathen Phipps), oculist to George III. Marriage settlement - John Jarrett of Mareland, Hants., esq., and Anna Eliza Waller of Twickenham, Middx. John Jarrett was a distant cousin of the Bromley family, his great-grandfather having had children from two wives. John descended from the first wife.

- 86 Aug. 18-21 1827 Violent hurricane in Antigua; St.Christopher, Virgin Islands, Haiti, Jamaica; extends to Turks on the 20th, Bahamas on the 21, passed Barbados without injury
- 87 Extract from 'Reminiscences of Elizabeth Jones (nee Helsham, 1801-1866)'
 "The beginning of June (1825) found me once more at Fincham with my dear Henry and prepared for the important duty of receiving the family from Barking Rectory, Mr. and Mrs. Davy and four daughters with the addition of Mr. Brown who was so soon to be Frederica's husband....
 About the middle of July we all went to Cromer....Next morning we sallied forth to the Hotel to give our friends from Barking a joyous greeting and were somewhat surprised to find that a sister's wedding produced headaches and hysteria and that they could not be seen. The arrival of the bride and groom a few days later somewhat consoled them but we were, I believe, too gladsome for them and so, with my brother's pony on the firm sands, and pleasure drives and walks and sketching, this, our first visit to Cromer, came to an end...
 We quitted Yarmouth at 5am outside the London coach on 11th August and were most kindly received by Mr. Davey and his family. My brother had frequently been Mr. Forby's companion in his visits to Barking Rectory [Suffolk] but I had never seen it, and was charmed to find myself in a pretty drawing room with a widely extended view from the window over to the Stonehams, one of the side windows giving the graceful tree in the sketch, and beyond the churchyard was the Hall and Lord Ashburnham's oak woods. They were noble trees, 100 years old, the children of those at Campsea Ashe. Mr. Davey was most kind, driving dear Henry out, and our visit was most pleasant. We then went to Hemingstone Rectory where Mr. and Mrs. Brown were truly considerate."
 [Frederica Sarah Davy married Thomas Brown 26 Jul 1825 at Barking,Suffolk]
- 88 Pigot's Directory 1830: [William] Martin -- esq. Hemingstone Hall [c. 7 miles to the east of Barking Hall]
- 89 Loo (or Lanterloo) is a card game.
- 90 9th Nov... We dined at Mr James's, met Sir William & Lady Middleton, Sir Henry & Lady Watson, Mr & Mrs Penrice & Revd. Mr Vernon. Philip Reynolds came & had a bed here...I paid him my gift for 2 quarters to Michaelmas last: £2...[One of a number of references to the James family from *The Diary of John Longe (1765-1834)*, *Vicar of Coddensham* ed. Michael Stone]
- 91 See above - ...In 1822-1823 Mathews toured the United States (US) to great success. During his stay, he developed a number of impressions of American types. One of these was the African American, said to have been based on the American black actor James Hewlett, who performed Shakespeare roles at the African Grove. In his next show, *A Trip to America*, Mathews sang a version of the popular slave freedom song, "Possum Up a Gum Tree", performing in dialect and possibly in blackface.
- 92 Halesworth. Coaches to London, the Shannon, alternately from the Angel and Three Tuns, every morning at five; goes thro' Yoxford, Saxmundham, Wickham Market, Woodbridge, Colchester and Chelmsford Ipswich. - the Shannon (from Halesworth) at half past nine - Pigot's Directory 1830
- 93 SK indicates scanned items from a private collection.
- 94 Wilfred Lawson Jarrett son of Herbert Newton Jarrett & Maria Berners. Adm. Fell.-Com. at ST JOHN'S, June 20, 1821. 2nd s. of H[erbert] N[ewton] (1782), Esq., of Suffolk. B. July 6, 1803. School, Westminster. Matric. Michs. 1821; B.A. 1825; M.A. 1830. Ord. deacon (London) June 10, 1827; priest, June 1, 1828. R. of Camerton, Somerset, 1840-51 (with R. of Beckington with Standerwick, 1849-51). V. of Offchurch, Warws., 1851-80. Married, Oct. 23, 1839, Marianne Wightwick, dau. of John W. Knightley, of Offchurch Bury. Died May 18, 1880. Brother of Herbert N. (1814). (Record of Old Westminsters; Cant. Act Bk.; Scott, MSS.; Clergy List; Crockford; Foster, Index Eccles.; G. Mag., 1839, II. 645.) [Cambridge Alumni]
- 95 Lavinia Martha Groombridge widow of Stephen, a Treacher relative of Caroline's father. By her will of 1832 she left some pictures "...The Cottage and Salt Wood Castle to be sent to Mrs Rhodes James packed by Cotman The dogs & Goats to be sent to Mrs Janvrin" and a to Flora Lawson £100, books and some of her clothes.
- 96 The Somerset estate of John Jarrett
- 97 Known as Minnie,
- 98 Robert Stewart and his wife Mary were both born in Jamaica. Robert was the son of Hon. James Stewart of St Andrew, Jamaica, who owned Robertsfield estate in Port Royal and Islington Estate in St Mary. Robert was born in 1791, he went to Eton then St John's, Cambridge, and was admitted at the Middle Temple in 1809 and called to the Bar in 1815. He was listed as a Barrister in Jamaica in 1817 but was not recorded in any further Civil Lists. His father died in 1824 and he was in London to prove the will in 1825 with his elder brother James Law Stewart. Unfortunately, the terms of the will were disputed between the brothers and a there was a case in Chancery in 1830 which found its way into the *Reports of Cases Decided in the High Court of Chancery* Vol. 14. It appears that the Master in the case in Jamaica was one Mr. James.
- 99 Tattingstone Place, Suffolk was owned by Thomas Burch Western of Felix Hall, Essex and rented by William Rhodes James from c1833 until moving to Aldeburgh in 1838.
- 100 Capt. John Penrice and wife Maria Catherine, daughter of Herbert Newton Jarrett of Great Bromley.
- 101 See APPENDIX for notes concerning his acceptance at Winchester.
- 102 Haughton arrived in Jamaica 7th May 1829.
- 103 James Gayleard, a Master in Chancery
- 104 William Duncan, attorney.
- 105 Mary Rhodes Brown, Haughton James's grandmother, was living with her only surviving child, Robina Ann wife of William Augustus Dickson of Hanover.

- 106Herbert Jarrett James Letter-Book [Private collection]
- 107John Gale Vidal was Herbert Jarrett James' brother-in-law. He was an Attorney but also Clerk of the Honourable House of Assembly from 1821 until his death in in Jamaica in 1850.
- 108David Fonseca, Crier of the Court of Quarter Sessions
- 109The name Mahoe is derived from a Carib word. The 'blue' refers to blue-green streaks in the polished wood, giving it a distinctive appearance. It is the national tree of Jamaica
- 110Joseph Brown, the black servant whom Herbert brought with him. He returned to Jamaica in June 1839, a full year after he had hoped.
- 111He had been suffering from erysipelas (also known as "Ignis sacer", "Holy fire", and "St Anthony's fire").
- 112Add.7480 indicates that the original of this transcript is in the Manuscripts Room of Cambridge University Library.
- 113Born 1st March 1827
- 114Philip Prince appears in the 1841 Census at Elms, Mitcham, Surrey, as 'schoolmaster'. Apart from his family and five servants, there are 30 boys ranging from 15 to 8. Twelve of the older boys are bracketed as 'prefects'. In 1838 he published *Parallel Universal History: an outline of the history and biography of the the world* which he described in the dedication and having been written for the young.
- 115William had been at Charterhouse (then in the City of London) from February 1831 until August 1836.
- 116St Ann's, Brechin, Angus, was the home of Herbert Newton Jarrett Kerr, son of David Kerr and Sarah Newton Jarrett , elder sister of the writer's grandmother.
- 117A stage coach.
- 118Elizabeth Jarrett, sister of Herbert N. J. Kerr, married John Baillie, widower of Jessey Noble Steel younger sister of the writer's maternal grandmother.
- 119Ann Mary, elder sister of Herbert N.J. Kerr, married to Col. Dugald Campbell
- 120A beating of underbrush and woods to drive game out toward hunters
- 121Home of Dr John Smith (1798-1879) MD who was became manager of the private Saughton Hall Assylum, Edinburgh c1840. Saughton Hall Asylum was on the western edge of Edinburgh which had famous gardens. It had been set up as a private assylum exclusively designed for patients of the higher ranks. [Moody ed. *Dinosaurs and Other Extinct Saurians: A Historical Perspective*]; He was for nearly fifty years physician to the city workhouse in Forrest Road, Edinburgh [<https://holeousia.wordpress.com/tag/dr-john-smith/>]
- 122Third son of Herbert Newton Jarrett Kerr born in 1821
- 123Dr Joshua Henry Davidson FRSE PRCPE (1785–1847) was an eminent Scottish physician who was twice President of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh and also First Physician to Queen Victoria when in Scotland. He married Stuart, the daughter of Captain Sutherland and Margaret Dallas in 1827. In 1836 they were living at 63, Northumberland Street.
- 124Jessey Lawson, daughter of James Lawson and Ann Jarrett Lawson, his mother's stepsister
- 125His maternal grandmother, Ann Jarrett Lawson
- 126Three Lawson daughters
- 127His sister, Caroline Mary Stewart James, born 1832
- 128His three next brothers. The fourth, Charles, might be in Ramsgate
- 129Thomas Charles Hope (1766-1844) Professor of chemistry. 'Hope was an excellent lecturer and at Edinburgh became the most popular ever teacher of chemistry in Britain. The attendance at Hope's lectures increased from 293 in 1799 to a peak of 559 in 1823 and then gradually declined to 118 in 1842. During his tenure of the Chair he taught chemistry to over 15,000 students and thus was uniquely influential in Britain in the dissemination of chemical knowledge during the first forty years of the nineteenth century. His success as a lecturer was due to his clarity of exposition and the illustration of his material by numerous well-contrived lecture demonstrations' [<http://www.chem.ed.ac.uk/about-us/history-school/professors/thomas-charles-hope>]
- 130Dr Peter Handyside (1808-1881) started his lecture series on anatomy in 1833 at No. 4 Surgeons' Square and continued to give them until 1848. [R. Michael Gordon *The Infamous Burke and Hare* p. 210.]
- 131Adam Hunter, M.D., F.R.S.E., Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, a Manager of the Royal Infirmary. Living at 18, Abercromby Place.
- 132Originally called the Edinburgh Lunatic Asylum, the hospital opened in 1813, initially for patients whose families could afford to pay. The West House, designed by William Burn, opened in 1842, for poor patients, and taking over the care of the city's Bedlam inmates in 1844.
- 133Buquet, Mons. French master, 82 George Street [Scottish Post Office Directory 1835-36]
- 134Marriage of his father: At Greenock, Hinton Spalding, Esq., of New Grange, Jamaica, M.D. to Jane, eldest daughter of Mr. John Rankin, Merchant in Greenock. Friday, April 05, 1811. Excerpts from: "THE EDINBURGH ADVERTISER"
- Spalding, Hinton, M.D. and L.R.C.S. Edinburgh, Metcalfe Jamaica Almanac 1851 ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE MEDICAL PRACTITIONERSRecorded in the Registry of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Jamaica
- Spalding, Hinton, the Honorable, Kingston, Doctor of Medicine, 1854. It 2 #122 INDEX TO EXTANT WILLS RECORDED IN THE SUPREME COURT OF JAMAICA 1725-1882
- 135Possibly Dr Francis Farquharson, F.R.C.S. 25 Northumberland Street [Scottish Post Office Directory 1835-36]
- 136J.P. Bertram esq. W.S. 17 Broughton Place. [Scottish Post Office Directory 1835-36]

- 137 Sarah Richard Pope, his mother's sister, married Francis Janvrin 1824
- 138 Sir George Steuart Mackenzie, 7th Baronet of Coul. On the death of his first wife (13 January 1835) he married Catherine Jardine, second daughter of Sir Henry Jardine of Harwood, and widow of Captain John Street, R.A.
- 139 James Steel Lawson, eldest son of James Lawson and Ann Jarrett, so his mother's step-brother. Barrister. He was at Steelfield, Trelawny, Jamaica by 1838 and died there 1839.
- 140 Robert Martin who was a surgeon at Holbrook near Ipswich. His brother Charles was apprenticed to him between 1849 and 1851.
- 141 James L. Drummond's 'First Steps to Botany, intended as Popular Illustrations of the science, leading to its study as a branch of General Education.' 2nd edn. 1826
- 142 Are they fellow students?
- 143 Rev. John Bull Rector of Tattinstone made his will 12 November 1834 and it was proved on 29th November. He left the Rectory etc. to his son John Garwood Bull who was later Vicar of Godalming until his death in 1847.
- 144 Pen patented by Edmund Heeley & Co
- 145 Homesickness
- 146 Of or pertaining to, characteristic of, associated with or suggestive of Plautus (a Roman comic playwright), his works, or his authorship. [Wikipedia]
- 147 Sunday
- 148 Rev. Daniel Bagot, Minister of St. James's, Broughton Place since October 1835. An Episcopal congregation which was built in 1820-1 by Archibald Elliot as the Rev. James Hall's United Associate Synod Chapel. James Hall D.D., Minister of Broughton Place Church, Edinburgh at his death in 1826. In 1836 the average attendance was above 700. Communicants, nearly 500. "There has been a recent and considerable increase in the attendance, and the number of seat-holders, about 180 sittings have been taken since November 1835".."Very few persons belonging to the congregation are of the poor and working classes. None are so poor as to require relief from the church funds..." [The Sessional Papers of The House of Lords ..Session 1837..Vol. LI. Reports...Religious Instruction, Scotland]
- 149 Rev. William Muir, D.D., Minister of St. Stephen's Parish, Edinburgh.
- 150 Mrs F. Allen, lodgings, 103 Princes Street [Scottish Post Office Directory 1835-36]
- 151 "All Your Friends" in his Scottish voice?
- 152 John Garwood Bull
- 153 Col. Dugald Campbell married Ann Mary, sister of Herbert N.J. Kerr in 1816. Neither had any children so the cousins referred to are the children of Herbert.
- 154 Ballikinrain, Killearn, Stirling. Robert Dunmore of Kelvinside and Ballikinrain. - The Dunmores were esteemed the very chief of the old tobacco lords, Bailie Thomas Dunmore, Robert's father, being among the first in Glasgow who, after the Union, prosecuted the great Virginia trade. In 1749 Thomas bought Bankhead, then a portion of the Ruchill estate, upon which he built the picturesque mansion of Kelvinside, which he made over to his son, Robert, in 1776. Robert - having married the only daughter of his partner, John Napier of Ballikinrain - obtained possession of that estate on his father-in-law's death. When the cotton trade had obtained a footing in Scotland, Robert built a small mill at Balfroon, on the Endrick, which was purchased by the Buchanans of Carston, and, under their fostering care and that of the Findlays, the little factory was enlarged and extended till it became the famous Ballindalloch works.
- 155 Gourock, Inverclyde, Renfrewshire. In 1784 the lands of Gourock were purchased by Duncan Darroch, a former merchant in Jamaica. He built Gourock House near the site of the castle in what the family eventually gifted to the town as Darroch Park, later renamed by the council as Gourock Park. It would appear from a later letter (7th April 1838) that Thomas Dunmore was living there.
- 156 William Graham of Airth Castle, Falkirk, Stirlingshire.
- 157 Janet Napier Dunmore born 22nd December 1826. Her mother was the widow of Robert Stirling who died in Jamaica in 1807, a younger brother of Archibald. Sarah Newton Steel was Caroline's mother's youngest sister. She remarried Com. Gen. Thomas Dunmore 3rd September 1821 and died in 1831.
- 158 Sarah Janvrin, Caroline's younger sister.
- 159 Archibald Stirling of Keir
- 160 One would probably be his only son, William, (later Stirling-Maxwell) born 1818.
- 161 Banquet for Sir Robert Peel on the occasion of his coming to Glasgow to be installed as Lord Rector of the University
- 162 Presumably his brother Thomas
- 163 Headmaster of Chatham House College, Ramsgate.
- 164 Home of Sir Robert Harland at Ipswich.
- 165 Archibald Stirling of Keir
- 166 Sarah Newton Steel was younger sister of his grandmother, Ann Jarrett Lawson. She married Robert Stirling of Hampton, St James, Jamaica, younger brother of Archibald. He died in 1808 and she married Thomas Dunmore.
- 167 Son of Herbert Newton Jarrett Kerr, born 1819. He was very likely on his way to Jamaica.
- 168 Thomas Lawson
- 169 Charles Fenno Hoffman. His first book was *A Winter in the Far West* (1835), recounting his travels as far west as St. Louis, Missouri.
- 170 Robert Nasmyth esq. surgeon dentist to the King, and Fellow of Royal College of Surgeons, 78 George Street [Scottish Post Office Directory 1835-36]

- 171 *A short and plain instruction for the better understanding of the Lord's Supper* Thomas Wilson. Many editions. First published in 1736
- 172 He was at Charterhouse Feb, 1831-Aug. 1836.
- 173 George Wombwell began to buy exotic animals from ships that came from Africa, Australia and South America, and collected a whole menagerie and put them on display in Soho. In 1810 he founded the Wombwell's Travelling Menagerie and began to tour the fairs of Britain. By 1839 it totalled fifteen wagons, and was accompanied by a fine brass band. [Wikipedia]
- 174 Inverarity is a village in Angus, 6 miles from Forfar
- 175 Wonderful to relate
- 176 Frances Richardson Kerr, daughter of Herbert Newton Jarrett Kerr, born 1824
- 177 Joseph Lowe, dancing academy, 44 Hanover Street
- 178 Also known as cudgels, refers to both a martial art that uses a wooden stick as well as the weapon used in the art. It began as a way of training soldiers in the use of swords such as the sabre. [Wikipedia]
- 179 William Miller of Trelawney, Jamaica, died in London. Will proved 1st April 1837.
- 180 Ann wife of Dr Thomas Ward Jeston, is his mother's sister
- 181 Edward Bickersteth (1786–1850) was an English evangelical clergyman. He was born in born at Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmorland, and practised as a solicitor at Norwich from 1812 to 1815. In 1816 he took orders, and was made one of the secretaries of the Church Missionary Society. On receiving the living of Watton, Hertfordshire, in 1830, he resigned his secretaryship, but continued to lecture and preach, both for the Church Missionary Society and the Society for the Conversion of the Jews. He was instrumental in the merger of the Anglican Central Committee and the Continental society in 1840 to form the Foreign Aid Society which supported evangelical Protestant ministry on the continent of Europe. Founder member of the Society for Irish Church Missions established 1849.
- 182 Philipp Emanuel von Fellenberg (27 June 1771 – 21 November 1844) was a Swiss educationist and agronomist. Started an Institution at Hofwyl, in Switzerland. At first it excited a large amount of ridicule, but gradually it began to attract the notice of foreign countries; and pupils, some of them of the highest rank, began to flock to him from every country in Europe, both for the purpose of studying agriculture and to profit by the high moral training which he associated with his educational system.
- 183 The Penny Sunday Reader vols 1 and 2 for 1835 form a comment on the Collects &c. Edited by Rev. John Edward Nassau Molesworth (1790-1877).
- 184 Live and be well.
- 185 Charles was born 17th January 1829. He is the only child from whom no letters remain.
- 186 Balnamoon House, Menmuir, Angus, Scotland
- 187 Honourable William Ramsey, Earl of Dalhousie's second son, then a youth in his sixteenth year, assumed the name and arms of Maule of Panmure. In 1789 he entered the army as a cornet in the 11th Dragoons, and afterwards raised an independent company of foot, which was disbanded in 1791. The politics of his family were Tory; but Mr. Maule, who was a great admirer of Mr. Fox, joined the Whig party, and at the general election of 1796 he was elected member for Forfarshire in the Whig interest. He continued to represent that county until 1831, when he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Panmure of Brechin and Navar.
- 188 An 18th-century mansion in Edinburgh, west of the village of Duddingston. It was built in the 1760s for James Hamilton, 8th Earl of Abercorn.
- 189 Canaan House, Morningside, Edinburgh.
- 190 The House of Dun lies on land that rises gently on the north side of the Montrose to Brechin road a little under three miles west of Montrose. It looks south over the west end of the Montrose Basin, a huge tidal basin that comes close to turning Montrose into an island. Surrounded by parkland and complete with a walled garden to its east, the House of Dun is for many the perfect Georgian country house. It took some 13 years to build, with the work on the magnificent plasterwork in the saloon not being completed until 1743. What emerged is widely regarded as the finest medium-sized country house to have been built by William Adam.
- 191 Sir James Dick, who shared his forebear's commercial flair and political ambitions, restored the Dick family's fortunes. Although the Dick family remained Catholic during the ascendancy of Protestantism, and despite widespread antipathy towards papists, he too became Provost of Edinburgh, and his increasing prosperity allowed him to purchase property and land including the Priestfield estate in the 1677. Ingeniously, he undertook to clear Edinburgh's streets of their filthy excrement at his own expense – arranging to have the stinking debris ferried out to enrich the Priestfield soil. And when an anti-Catholic student protest escalated into the burning down of the original Priestfield House, Sir James enlisted the king's architect, Sir William Bruce, then working on the Palace of Holyrood House nearby, to design a suitably lavish replacement, modifying the estate's contentious name to Prestonfield. A Dutch garden, verdant lawns and parterres with all manner of statuary and fountains surrounded the fine new house. The interiors were embellished with plasterwork by Italian artisans whom Bruce had previously engaged at the Palace of Holyrood House.
- 192 Keithock House, Brechin, Angus
- 193 Balnamoon House, Brechin, Angus
- 194 Aulus Cornelius Celsus (ca 25 BC—ca 50) was a Roman encyclopedist, known for his extant medical work, *De Medicina*, which is believed to be the only surviving section of a much larger encyclopedia. The *De Medicina* is a primary source on diet, pharmacy, surgery and related fields, and it is one of the best sources concerning medical

- knowledge in the Roman world.
- 195Estate in Roxburghshire on the banks of the River Teviot.
- 196Rhoda Morgan (the only daughter) born 1836 in Jersey.
- 197A King's Scholar is a foundation scholar (elected on the basis of good academic performance and usually qualifying for reduced fees) of one of certain public schools. These include Eton College. At Eton College, a King's Scholar is one who has passed the College Election examination and is awarded a Foundation Scholarship and admitted into a house, College, which is the oldest Eton house and comprised solely of King's Scholars. There are, at any one time, around 70 King's Scholars, and they are distinguished by the black gown which they wear. The other pupils at the school, more than 1200 of them, all boys, are known as Oppidans.
- 198Barrington Chevalier, second son of John, of Aspell, Suffolk, cleric. Brasenose College, matric. 10 March, 1837, aged 18; B.A. 1840, M.A. 1843, B.Med. 1846, D.Med. 1852. [Oxford University Alumni].
- 199This may be Bentley Grove, Bentley, south of Ipswich. The house was owned by Robert Bradstreet who died in Southampton in 1836. In his will he noted that the house was let, and it was later advertised to be sold by auction "together with all genteel furniture" on 3rd October 1837. However, Flora Lawson's will written and witnessed on 3rd November 1837 gave her address still as Bentley Grove.
- 200Catherine Lawson, born 1815 and died 25th December 1839.
- 201Rhoda Lawson
- 202A.E.Fuller & Co. his father's agent.
- 203William Mitchell Kerr, younger brother of Herbert N. Kerr, had returned to Scotland from running the family estate, Spring Garden, St. James, Jamaica. He married in December 1837 and in 1841 was living at Eskmount House, Brechin, Angus.
- 204Edinburgh
- 205Dr Robert Graham, general practitioner and professor of medicine and botany, 26 Great King St. [Scottish Post Office Directory 1835-36]
- 206K.T. Kemp lecturer on chemistry, 1 Surgeon Sq. - ho. 5 College Street [Scottish Post Office Directory 1835-36]
- 207Comely Bank Nurseries in Edinburgh run by James Cunningham
- 208Margaret McCallum, widow of Alexander. His ownership of Cousin's Cove noted in 1838 Jamaica Almanac for the parish of Hanover. His will was proved in London 1824.
- 209Probably Ann Frances Brown (named Frances in slave compensation document) daughter of Thomas James Brown who was brother of Mary Kerr Brown, his father's first wife. Thomas James Brown's widow, Ann Gardner Millward, remarried Septimus Thomas Allen, and they were living in Lewisham with Anna Maria Millward widow in 1836. Ann Frances Brown was born in 1821 so she and William were of a similar age.
- 210Address of Mrs Rachel Jarrett James, her mother-in-law
- 211Home of Archibald Stirling, father of Sir William Stirling Maxwell who inherited the estate in 1847. The Stirlings supported the Jacobites during the 18th-century rebellions, and the estate was forfeited. However, they continued to live at Keir, and built the present house in around 1760. Income from the family's estates in Jamaica funded agricultural improvements and landscaping of the grounds.
- 212George Stanley Faber published *A Dissertation on the Prophecies* (1807) & *A General and Connected View of the Prophecies* (1808)
- 213Miss Marion Stirling who kept house at Keir for her brothers James and then Archibald for about fifty years. [Fraser *Stirlings of Keir*]
- 214Kippenross, where a famed tree stood, was bounded to the South by the River Allan, north by Sherrifmuir, west by Dunblane, and east by Wharry Burn. It was sold to John Stirling of the neighbouring Kippendavie estate in 1778.
- 215The Battle of Sheriffmuir was an engagement in 1715 at the height of the Jacobite rebellion in England and Scotland.
- 216Rev. Hewit O'Bryen was appointed Assistant Minister of St. James's Episcopal Chapel, Edinburgh [Saunders' Newsletter, Dublin, 3rd February 1837]
- 217Originally a village to the west of, and separate from, Edinburgh, and is now a suburb of that city.
- 218John Thomson noted as owner of Gogarburn in 1839 in an article on the Parish of Corstorphine written for the *The Statistical Account of Edinburghshire* by Thomas Thomson Esq., W.S. He also noted that when the house was built in 1811 when some Roman remains were discovered which are now deposited in the private museum of Mrs Thomson, Forth Street, Edinburgh, the relict of the first proprietor of Gogarburn. Thomas (1807-1877), son of John Thomson, cashier Royal Bank, and John Thomson jun. were living at 25 Melville Street [Scottish Post Office Directory 1837-38] In the 1841 census the family were recorded as living at Gogarburn.
- 219Hannah Ann, daughter of Archibald, born at Kenmure, August 17 1816; died unmarried at Carlsbad, Germany 1843
- 220Son of Rev John Chevallier & Emily Syer. Born 1819, died 1889.
- 221Herbert born 26th October 1822. He was sent to Temple Grove at East Sheen before going as a scholar to Eton SEE APPENDIX
- 222In March 1840 Rev. Francis Hodgson returned to Eton, ..As he drove over Fifteen Arch Bridge to begin his tenure as Provost, Hodgson was reported to have said, "Please God, if I live, I will do something for those poor boys. Hodgson made many reforms to the college, intended to lessen the harshness of conditions for pupils. Together with the headmaster Hawtrey he abolished Long Chamber (the space in which Collegers lived, of which it was said in 1834, "wherever the fame of Eton had spread, the name of Long Chamber was both a proverb and a reproach."),

- ceased the custom of Montem, and closed the old Christopher Inn. [Wikipedia]
- 223Rev. Edward Coleridge.
- 224His brother William in Edinburgh.
- 225William Rhodes James, eldest son of his uncle, Herbert Jarrett James, had arrived back in England in September from Jamaica. By this date, his uncle was in Hotwells with his grandmother, and WRJ was probably with his mother and the rest of the family in Dawlish, Devon.
- 226William Johnson (later Cory). Son of C.W. Johnson of Great Torrington, Devon. He came to Eton a year after Herbert in 1832 but left a year earlier in 1841. Both were King's Scholars. Johnson was a Master at Eton from 1845-1872. He died 11th June 1892.
- 227Several students were accused of mobbing, rioting, and assault within the precincts of the University and South Bridge Street not immediately dispersing after the Riot Act has been read. [Report of the Trial of the Students on the charge of mobbing, rioting, and assault at the college, on January 11 & 13, 1838]
- 228Deborah Jackson, daughter of Deborah, sister of Richard Pope, his maternal grandfather. His "aunt" was born in 1820 so exactly the same age as he was. She married Thomas Lawson, his mother's step-brother in 1839.
- 229Mary Macmillan
- 230Janet Napier Dunmore born in 1826. Her mother (his grandmother Lawson's sister Sarah Newton Dunmore) died in 1831 and she was her father's only child. She died in 1852 and her father, three years afterwards.
- 231William Cunningham Cunninghame Graham (later Bontine Cunninghame Graham) 7th of Gartmore (1775-1845)
- 232Elizabeth Baillie, daughter of John Baillie and Elizabeth Jarrett Kerr, born 26 April 1817. Her father, John Baillie had held Steelfield in Trelawny, Jamaica, with James Lawson in 1811-12 in right of his first wife Jessey Noble Steel, also held land in St James Jamaica. Her mother died in 1827 and father in 1832.
- 233Rosa Baillie, daughter of John Baillie and Elizabeth Jarrett Kerr, born 19th September 1815
- 234John Baillie, son of John Baillie and Elizabeth Jarrett Kerr, born 8 November 1810
- 235At Dunkeld, Perthshire. overlooking the River Tay.
- 236First reference to Aldeburgh
- 237Archibald Kennedy, Earl of Cassilis, 1st Marquess of Ailsa. (1770-1846).
- 238Hannah Ann Stirling daughter of Archibald of Keir, born 1816, died unmarried in 1843
- 239Previously spelt Thomson. Thomas Thomson W.S.
- 240The Shannon Coach ran from Cornhill, London to Hart Inn, Ipswich.
- 241A tragedy by Euripides
- 242George Pretyman Tomline *Elements of Christian Theology* (1799)
- 243Joseph Goodall (1760-1840)
- 244Herbert Jarrett James was suffering from erysipelas (also known as "Ignis sacer", "Holy fire", and "St Anthony's fire") is an acute streptococcus bacterial infection of the dermis, resulting in inflammation. Patients typically develop symptoms including high fevers, shaking, chills, fatigue, headaches, vomiting, and general illness within 48 hours of the initial infection. The erythematous skin lesion enlarges rapidly and has a sharply demarcated raised edge. It appears as a red, swollen, warm, hardened and painful rash, similar in consistency to an orange peel.
- 245On the south bank of the Firth of Clyde, 28 miles west of Glasgow
- 246Charles Grant, 1st Baron Glenelg (1778-1866) was a Scottish politician and colonial administrator.
- 247Crowe Hall, Stutton, Suffolk. Said to have been built circa 1605 for a member of the Bowes family, whose arms are carved on some panelling. The building was completely redesigned and altered circa 1824-26 for George Reade in gothic style. George Reade died in 1825. His son John Page Reade (1806-1880), married Helen Colquhoun (1807-1852) daughter of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, 3rd Bt. and Janet Sinclair in 1829 and they both appear in the Stutton census for 1841 so are probably the persons referred to.
- 248*The Rat and the Oyster*
- 249William Mitchell Kerr, younger son of David Kerr and Sarah Newton Jarrett, retired to Scotland from running the family estate in Jamaica, and married Eleanor Aynsworth in December 1837. They were living at Eskmount House, Brechin, Angus by the 1841 census.
- 250Name of the ship by which the letter was probably sent.
- 251Robert & Mary Stewart were living at Sunningdale, Berkshire.
- 252North-East of Sunningdale.
- 253John Morland Rice was listed as Newcastle Scholar in 1842 after being on the select list in the two previous years. Went to Magdalen Collage, Oxford. Herbert was also on the select list in 1841 but did not win the prize. His son, Montague, did win it in 1882. The Eton Statutes, 1841, described: 'The design and object of these Scholarships is to promote and encourage a Religious education and sound and useful Learning in general among the Scholars of Eton School, including particularly accurate Scholarship in Greek and Roman literature but most especially and principally to inculcate a thorough knowledge of the Evidence, Doctrines and Precepts of the Christian Religion.'
- 254Praepostor at Eton was a Sixth form boy who assisted a Master in punishing boys.
- 255Ann Treacher, wife of Dr Thomas Ward Jeston of Henley-on-Thames was Caroline's older sister.
- 256Possibly Benjamin Young, Vicar of Tuddenham, Suffolk, who died 1st April 1843. His daughter, Harriet, is referred to later.
- 257Cambridge University Library Add.7480 D5_1
- 258Edward Craven Hawtrey (1789-1862) head-master, and afterwards provost, of Eton College, born at Burnham, four

- miles from Eton, on 7 May 1789, was the only son of Edward Hawtrey, scholar of King's College, Cambridge, 1760, fellow of Eton 1792, and vicar of Burnham. His mother was a sister of Dr. Foster, head-master of Eton (1765–73). His father's family had been connected with Eton College for nearly three hundred years. Hawtrey entered the school in 1799. In 1807 he was admitted scholar, and three years later fellow, of King's College, Cambridge. At that date the degree of B.A. was conferred on King's men without any university examination. For a time he was private tutor to three sons of the Earl of Shrewsbury, but in 1814 Dr. Keate, the head-master, appointed him to an assistant-mastership at Eton. In 1834, on Dr. Keate's resignation, Hawtrey, then senior assistant, became headmaster. [DNB]
- 259A Director from 1833 to 1853. In 1842 he was Deputy Chairman, and in the 1843, Chairman. He died in 1860.
- 260Daniel Stephenson had married as his second wife, Elizabeth Rutherford Sims, daughter of John Sims and Frances James who was grand-daughter of Col. William James and Frances Rhodes, so a distant relative. Herbert Jarrett James had been apprenticed to John Sims in the City of London from 1803-10. More significantly for a patron, Stephenson was an "Elder Brother" of Trinity House and a director of the London Assurance Company.
- 261Henry Edward Manning, son of William Manning, a West India merchant and politician who had first introduced the idea of compensation for slave-owners in 1807. Henry Manning was ordained in 1833 and was Archdeacon of Chichester from 1840 until 1851. In that year he left the Anglican Church and became a Roman Catholic. He rose to become Archbishop of Westminster in 1865, and a Cardinal in 1878. [See below for further aspects of his life]
- 262Rev. Edward Coleridge, M.A. an Assistant Master at Eton.
- 263Herbert was born 22nd October 1822, so this would be his 21st birthday
- 264From the Madras Almanac, Dr James HC Service, from London, sailed in 'City of Poonah', Captain G.E. Bird, which arrived 15th June 1843. Confirmation from the passenger list note Mrs Bird and Mrs Palmer, her husband, a cadet
- 265Pallavaram, Madras, is considered to be one of the oldest inhabited places in South India. Both the Mughal Empire and the British East India Company had their cantonments in Pallavaram.
- 266Mr Crosse, Cadet, in the passenger list.
- 267Capt. HM 50th Regt. according to the passenger list.
- 268Play by Sheridan.
- 269Possibly George Arbuthnot (1815-95) of Arbuthnot & Co. Arbuthnot married Maria, eldest daughter of the late James Thomas Esq. of the Madras Civil Service. at the Cathedral, Madras in August 1844. Arbuthnot's became one of the most important banks in southern India and financed much other mercantile and industrial activity before going bust spectacularly in 1906, by which time it was no longer in direct family control. [<http://landedfamilies.blogspot.co.uk/2015/02/159-arbuthnot-of-elderslie.html>]
- 270Tutor, writer or secretary
- 271Carriage
- 272Palm tree
- 273Azadiracta is a genus of two species of trees in the flowering plant family Meliaceae (Mahogany family).
- 274Henry Martyn (18 February 1781 – 16 October 1812) was an Anglican priest and missionary to the peoples of India and Persia. Born in Truro, Cornwall, he was educated at Truro Grammar School and St John's College, Cambridge. A chance encounter with Charles Simeon led him to become a missionary. He was ordained a priest in the Church of England and became a chaplain for the British East India Company. Martyn arrived in India in April 1806, where he preached and occupied himself in the study of linguistics. He translated the whole of the New Testament into Urdu, Persian and Judaeo-Persic. He also translated the Psalms into Persian and the Book of Common Prayer into Urdu. [Wikipedia]
- 275Rev. John Gregory Pike of Derby, a Baptist minister who was an early advocate of the Baptist mission in India. His *Guide to Young Disciples* was published c1822, the first of many tracts.
- 276John Henry Young son of the Rev. John Lindsay Dent Young (d.1822) and Catherine, 3rd dau. of Abel Walford Bellairs. He was born 22nd October 1819 and schooled at Eton. Admitted pensioner at Corpus Christi, Cambridge in 1839; B.A. 1844. Ordained deacon (Ely), 1845; he was curate in a number of places, including Tunbridge Wells, and finally Rector of Kirkby Mallory, Leics. from 1856 until his death in 1861.
- 277Robert White Fiske, son of Robert B. of Beccles, Suffolk. Schooled at Eton from 1835. Admitted pensioner (aged 19) at Trinity, Cambridge 24th June 1841. B.A. 1845, M.A. 1848. Ordained deacon (Rochester) 1851; priest, 1852; Curate of Holy Trinity, Milton, near Gravesend, Kent, 1851-6. Curage of North Cove, Beccles, 1857-61. Vicar of North Leigh, Oxon., 1861-83; Rector of Stockton, Wilts., 1883-90. etc. [Cambridge Alumni]
- 278An abscess in the armpit
- 279Bandy is a buggy or gig
- 280Noted in *The Indian Mail* Madras under Leaves of Absence and Furloughs: To Europe - Jan. 5. [1844] Assist. Surg. [Charles Murray] Duff, M.D., [Edinburgh] doing duty with 2nd batt. art, on med. cert. Assist. Surg. 4 Jan 1842; Surg. 19 Feb 1860. [Madras Quarterly Journal of Medical Science. 1860]
- 281European Light Infantry
- 282Asst. Surg. Henry James. Penny rem. from doing duty with H.M.'s 57th, & posted to the 2nd. Eur. L. Inf., & directed to proceed in med. charge of company of art. proceeding from Mount to Trinchinopoly, whence he will proceed to join his corp at Bangalore [The Asiatic Journal and Monthly Miscellany, Volume 39. Madras 1842] Nov. 1843 under Medical Removals. Assist. Surg. H.J. Penny doing duty with H.M.'s 94th foot to do duty under superintending surg. Malabar and Canara. [The Indian Mail, Issue 1.] Assist. Surg. 3 Oct 1841; Surg. 2 Jan 1860. [Madras Quarterly

- Journal of Medical Science. 1860]
- 283 Assist. Surg. John Kinloch Ogilvie [The Asiatic Journal etc.] Assist. Surg. 17 Feb 1841; Surg. 5 May 1859. [Madras Quarterly Journal of Medical Science. 1860]
- 284 Assist. Surg. James Fitzpatrick M.D. [Edinburgh] was under Surg. of the 2nd Eur. L.I. at Bangalore from Aug. 1842 [The Asiatic Journal etc.] Assist. Surg. 30 Apr 1842. [Madras Quarterly Journal of Medical Science. 1860]
- 285 Assist. Surg. James Hay Blackwell L/R.C.S. [Edinburgh] Assist. Surg. 4 Apr 1843 [Madras Quarterly Journal of Medical Science. 1860]
- 286 Assist. Surgeon Alexander Hunter M.D. [Edinburgh] Assist. Surg. 2 Feb 1843; later Supt. of the School of Arts. Madras. [Madras Quarterly Journal of Medical Science. 1860]
- 287 Born 1820 : his father was Administrator- General in the Supreme Court, Madras : educated at Edinburgh and St. Andrew's : went to Madras in the medical service, 1842 : Professor of Botany in the Madras University, 1852 : entrusted by the Governor of Madras, Lord Harris, to form a Government Forest Department : became Inspn-General of Forests and established an excellent system of conservancy and management : retired, 1869 : for many years he selected the candidates for the Indian Forest Service : died May 16, 1895 : LL.D. : F.R.S.E. [FIBIS]
- 288 A disease of the hip-joint, and common to scrofulous children.
- 289 Madras
- 290 Qui-hi: the popular nickname of the Bengal Anglo-Indian from the usual manner of calling servants in the Presidency. Anglo-Indians of Madras were known as ducks (Hobson-Jobson)
- 291 Dubious
- 292 In secret
- 293 One newly arrived in India (Hobson-Jobson)
- 294 The principles of Edward Bouverie Pusey (1800–1882), English churchman, for more than fifty years Regius Professor of Hebrew at Christ Church, Oxford. He was one of the leaders of the Oxford Movement, a body of High Church members of the Church of England which eventually developed into Anglo-Catholicism.
- 295 Madras: Leaves of Absence & Furloughs: Assist. surg. W.R. James, M.D. doing duty with 2nd. batt. art [The Indian Mail p. 435 noted April 1844.]
- 296 An extra allowance when in the field or on other special grounds (Hobson-Jobson)
- 297 WRJ his cousin, son of Herbert Jarrett James
- 298 William Rowe Lyall (1788–1857) was Dean of Canterbury from 1845. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge (1806; B.A. 1810; M.A. 1816). Lyall became Archdeacon of Colchester (1824–1842), Canon of Canterbury Cathedral (Stall IX) (1841–1845), Archdeacon of Maidstone (1842–1845), simultaneously, and finally Dean of Canterbury (1845–1857). He was also rector of Great Chart (1842–1852). [Wikipedia]
- 299 Born 14 January 1831 so this would have been written in 1844
- 300 East India Company Military Seminary, at Addiscombe, Surrey, was opened in 1809 to train young officers for the East India Company's private army in India. Election to places was solely in the hands of the Directors of the Company.
- 301 George Lyall (died 1853), politician and merchant, head of a family firm in the East India trade and shipowners from 1805, chairman of the General Shipowners Society in the 1820s. From 1830 was a Director of the East India Company of which he was Chairman in 1841. He was not listed as a Director in 1844 but was from 1845-8.
- 302 Widow of Sir William-Fowle Middleton of Crowfield Hall, daughter of Nathaniel Acton Esq. of Bramfield Hall, Suffolk.
- 303 Sir William Fowle Fowle Middleton (1784-1860), 2nd Bt. of Crowfield, & Shrubland Park, Suffolk.
- 304 Hon. Anne Cust daughter of Brownlow Cust, 1st Baron Brownlow of Belton married William Fowle Middleton in 1825.
- 305 Louisa Broke (1805–1889). She was the daughter of Sarah Louisa Fowle Middleton (1777 – 1843), daughter of Harriet and Sir William Fowle Middleton, who married Philip Bowes Vere Broke (later Admiral & 1st Bt.) (1776 – 1841) of Crowfield Hall, Suffolk, in 1802.
- 306 Sir Philip Broke, 2nd Bt, born 1804 , died 1855 unmarried.
- 307 George Nathaniel Broke (later Middleton) (1812 – 1887). He entered the Royal Navy as a midshipman on 16 August 1825. By 4 November 1840 he had gained the rank of Commander while serving on HMS Thunderbolt. On 18 December 1845 he was promoted to the rank of Captain and in 1855 took command of HMS Gladiator, seeing active service in the Crimean War. In 1858 Broke took command of HMS Centurion and in March 1859 became captain of HMS Hero. The following month he was invalided out of regular naval service. He was promoted to the rank of retired Admiral on 22 January 1877. On 4 February 1855 he succeeded to his older brother's baronetcy.[3] In 1860 Broke assumed the additional surname of Middleton after inheriting the estate of his cousin, Sir William Fowle Middleton. In 1864 he served as High Sheriff of Suffolk. He died unmarried when his title became extinct. [http://www.revolvy.com/main/index.php?s=George%20Broke-Middleton]
- 308 Cape Town
- 309 Charles Acton Vere-Broke (1818-1855)
- 310 Possibly John Wilkinson Cobbold (1774-1860) or his son, John Chevallier Cobbold (1797-1882) both of Ipswich [http://family-tree.cobboldfht.com/people/view/114]
- 311 1851 census Head of household, Harriet Middleton, living in the Royal Crescent, Bath, aged 97, widow of a Baronet. Her son, William F.F. Middleton bart. aged 66. His wife, Anne (nee Cust), 55. Harriet (nee Acton), born

- 1755, died 25 Aug 1852 at Crowfield Hall, Suffolk
- 312Bramford Hall was the seat of Nathaniel Acton, father of Harriet, Lady Middleton. It is three miles from Ipswich, Suffolk
- 313A wooden paddle steamer owned by the Peninsular & Oriental Steam Navigation Co. It sank on a similar voyage from Alexandria in 1846.
- 314'Bombay Castle' was owned by Sir Jamsetjee Jejeebhoy (1783-1859) a Parsi merchant and philanthropist. who made his huge fortune in trading opium to China. According to *The Indian Mail* it had arrived from China and Anjer on 8th June 1844. It's departure from China for Bombay was noted 30th March. It was burnt on its way down the Hooghly in May, 1846, probably by spontaneous combustion, as it was loaded with cotton. Captain Fraser feared that it was the work of some of his crew. [Basil Lubbock 'The Opium Clippers' p. 349]
- 315William had died 4th July 1844, at sea
- 316Reference to William
- 317Might it be that Herbert was tutoring the Marquess of Bath who appeared in the Eton Upper 4th Form list in 1844. John Alexander Thynne, 4th Marquess, was born in 1831 and inherited the title on the death of his father in 1837 at the age of six. Possibly there is a link with the letter from H.E. Manning of 30th May 1843 above.
- 318Russell Ellice, East India Company director Feb 1831, 32-5, 37-40, 42-5, 47-50, 52*-3**, 54-8.
- 319Henry Hardinge, 1st Viscount Hardinge. 23 July 1844 he succeeded Lord Ellenborough. Held office until 12 January 1848. Succeeded by the Marquess of Dalhousie.
- 320East India House was a major landmark in Leadenall Street in the trading district of Victorian London. The East India Company, although once the largest company in the world, ceased to trade in 1834 but continued to administer the government of India as a managing agency for the British Government until 1854.
- 321No further mention of Pug but it might be a nickname for Herbert who was a keen boats' man at Eton. Aldeburgh's Marine Regatta was an August event.
- 322Younger brother, John Jarrett James
- 323Noted in the 1841 census for Chatham House school, Ramsgate, aged 11
- 324Nickname for the headmaster Mr Thomas Whitehead.
- 325Mary, wife of the Headmaster, Thomas Whitehead
- 326George Robert Baker and his younger brother, William Thomas Baker (born 13th October 1830), sons of George Baker of Bayford, Herts and Caroline Julia, daughter of Caroline Barker wid. of the Priory at Clare, Suffolk.
- 327Parish Church of the Holy Trinity, Bellevue Road. The foundation stone was laid on 29 August 1844. The architect was Mr Everard Henley and the builder was Mr W. E Smith. The church cost £3,000 to construct on land presented by Augusta Emma d'Este (later Lady Truro).
- 328Her twelfth birthday was on 26th October.
- 329Mrs Maclear was John Young's mother. She remarried Rev. George Maclear, who was Chaplain at Bedford Gaol, in 1836.
- 330Judith Isabella Byles (45) living with daughter, Marianne [Mary above] (15 actually older as born in 1822) at Lavington Mansion, Woolavington (now East Lavington), Sussex, in 1841 census. The letter suggests that they are still there. Judith was widow of James Hodge Byles, a lawyer in Jamaica. William Rhodes James became a junior partner in his firm and it is clear from comments elsewhere that there was a close bond between them. Byles married Judith Isabella Duncan in London in 1813. She had been born in Jamaica. They lived at Bowden Hall, Upton St Leonards, Gloucestershire, from about 1821 until his death in 1837. By his will [PROB 11/1882] he left Bowden Hall & residuary estate to friends Robert Hawthorne of London Merchant, James Lewis, William Munro, & William Rhodes James of Tattingstone Place, Suffolk, Esq in trust to sell after death, interest to wife for life. He left his daughter Marianne Caroline Byles £10,000 at 21 or marriage, and like sums to his two sons, a married daughter already having had the like. Judith Byles died in 1860. Marianne became a Catholic convert and married the poet Coventry Patmore in 1864. She died in 1880.
- 331Henry Edward Manning, was ordained an Anglican priest. In January 1833 he became curate to John Sargent, Rector of Lavington-with-Graffham, Sussex. In May 1833, following Sargent's death, he succeeded him as rector. Manning married Caroline, John Sargent's daughter, on 7 November 1833, in a ceremony performed by the bride's brother-in-law, the Revd Samuel Wilberforce, later Bishop of Oxford and Winchester. He was appointed Archdeacon of Chichester in 1841. He became a Catholic priest in June 1851, and rose to become a Cardinal in 1875. The church was constructed for Henry Edward Manning who was at the time rector of Woolavington, now East Lavington, with West Lavington forming a detached portion of that parish until 1851. [see Montagu's letter to his mother of August 1852 for a further reference to Mary Byles and Manning]
- 332Mrs Mary Ann Light and her eldest daughter, Emma. Mrs Light ran a school at 10 Princes Building, Clifton. There were 18 pupils listed in both the 1841 and 1851 censuses.
- 333Bombay Castle departed 23 June 1845, for China. Capt. H. Fraser, 3 male passengers - Johnstone, Boret & Libiwink
- 334True
- 335Ceylon
- 336Thomas Brocklebank, an Eton scholar in the year below Herbert, admitted to King's August 1844. Son of Thomas, Vicar of Dean, Lancs, he was born May 23rd 1825. Fellow of Kings 1847 until his death in 1878.
- 337Palinurus, Brig. Built in Bombay 1823 for the Hon. Company, whether Naval or Mercantile Service H.C.S. Had 8 guns, weighed 192 tons [http://wiki.fibis.org/index.php?title=Ships_of_the_Bombay_Marine_and_Indian_Navy]

- 338 Now Mukalla is the capital city of the Hadramaut coastal region in the southern part of Arabia on the Arabian Sea. It is located 480 km (300 mi) east of Aden and is the most important port in the Governorate of Hadramaut (the largest governorate in South Arabia).
- 339 John P. Sanders. Joined Indian Navy in 1823. He actually reached rank of Captain in the year he married, 1847, died 12 Aug 1857 [FIBIS India Navy Pension Fund & Family Details]
- 340 Salalah is now the second largest city in the Sultanate of Oman, and the largest city in the Dhofar Province. Salalah History shows that it gained prominence due to the Frankincense that was extracted from the Frankincense trees that are found in this region. [Wikipedia]
- 341 Noted in *The Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*, July 1847 that the following paper was read: 'Notes on the Gara Tribe made during the survey of the south-east Coast of Arabia in 1844-45, by Assistant Surgeon H.J. Carter, of the Honorable Company's Surveying Brig *Palinurus*'.
- 342 A baghlah, bagala or baggala, is a large deep-sea dhow, a traditional Arabic sailing vessel. Baghlahs were used as merchant ships in the Indian Ocean and the minor seas around the Arabian Peninsula. They reached eastwards up to the Bay of Bengal and the Spice Islands and southwestwards down to the East African coast. [Wikipedia]
- 343 Born 24th April 1824
- 344 Haughton James and Mary Ann Cowper married in May 1844 in Jamaica.
- 345 Caroline Isabella James, daughter of Haughton and Mary, was born 19th February 1845
- 346 Master - West Indian slang
- 347 Reference to Henry who is thinking of leaving the Indian Navy
- 348 Country ships were built and owned in India and managed there by Parsis like Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy.
- 349 This is the only evidence that William Rhodes James might have bought Wyndham House, but it probably means that Tom would have liked to do so.
- 350 Thomas Garden Carter is listed in the 1841 Eton census sixteen places below Herbert. He was a year below him, went to Trinity, Cambridge in 1843. He married in 1848 and was later Vicar of Linton, Kent from 1859 until his death in 1885.
- 351 Fanny Steevens R. 3rd daughter of John Reade Esq. of Holbrook House, Holbrook, Suffolk. Late of the Madras Civil Service. He was High Sheriff of Suffolk in 1831. He died in 1843. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of the late General Gowdie of the Madras Army. She was christened at Holbrook 2nd August 1818.
- 352 Wife of the Vicar of Aldeburgh Rev. Henry Turner Dowler.
- 353 As Charter House was a charity, boys had to be nominated for a place.
- 354 Would appear to be a family friend rather than a child. Robert Henry Cobbold was born in Eye, Suffolk in 1816, son of Robert Knipe Cobbold (1792-1859). He went to Peterhouse, Cambridge in 1839 and took his BA in 1843, he was ordained in 1844 and was a priest in Norwich in 1845. He became a missionary, sailing for Shanghai in 1847. He endured ten years in Ningpo having returned home once to marry. He died, a Prebend of Hereford Cathedral in 1893. [<http://family-tree.cobboldfht.com/people/view/148>]
- 355 Principal commercial depot on the coast of Arabia [The Nautical Magazine and Naval Chronicle... a Journal of Papers on Subjects ... 1859 p. 238]
- 356 Cutter built in 1835 2 guns, 61 tons, built for H.C.S. [http://wiki.fibis.org/index.php?title=Ships_of_the_Bombay_Marine_and_Indian_Navy]
- 357 Jambiya, or jambia, is the Arabic term for dagger, but it is generally used to describe a specific type of dagger with a short curved blade that is worn on a belt. [Wikipedia]
- 358 Muscat, capital of Oman. Muscat's naval and military supremacy was re-established in the 19th century by Said bin Sultan, who gained control over Zanzibar, eventually moving his capital to Stone Town, the ancient quarter of Zanzibar City, in 1840.
- 359 Maseira Island (Oman), which, with the Musandam Peninsula guards the strait of Hormuz.
- 360 Socotra or Soqotra is a small archipelago of four islands in the Indian Ocean. It is part of the Republic of Yemen.
- 361 Hadramaut is a historical region of the south Arabian Peninsula along the Gulf of Aden in the Arabian Sea, extending eastwards from Yemen (proper) to the borders of the Dhofar region of Oman
- 362 The Royal Geographical Society had already published Charles John Cruttenden's (1820-1884) *Narrative of a Journey from Mokhá to San'á by the Tarik-esh-Shám, or Northern Route, in July and August, 1836* when on the survey brig *Palinurus*.
- 363 Her son, Edward John Morgan, who had been at school at Ramsgate with Henry and Montagu, went to Harrow in September 1843 and left in 1847 in the year that John entered the school. Edward was apparently Head Boy.
- 364 Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy
- 365 He was at Charterhouse until August 1846.
- 366 Possibly Martha Miller, wife of James, gave birth to a son on 22 October 1846. [Familysearch.org] James Miller may be and Assistant Surgeon who had been in medical charge of the pilot brig *Guide* in 1843.
- 367 Noted 1841 as captain of the ship *Good Success*, belonging to Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy, Sons & Co., one of the most experienced of country captains, ran into a typhoon to the southward of the Grand Ladrone. Succeeded in saving 46 Chinese from a sinking junk, and also a Portuguese sea-cunny, the sole survivor of the brigantine 'Rose'. [Lubbock-*Opium Clippers* 252-253]
- 368 Probably Mary A. Babb who was living in a house headed by Hugh Babb Master R.N. aged 45 in Avon Crescent, Clifton. She was noted as independent, aged 25 in the 1841 census. Her brother married at Clifton in February

1847. Mary was not living with Hugh and his wife in the 1851 census.
- 369 1851 Aldeburgh census, High Street, Rosina A. Mayer, unmarried, aged 54, independent.
- 370 Rev. Charles Shorting, M.A., Fellow of Peterhouse Coll., Camb., Hon. Canon of Norwich Cathedral, Rural Dean and Rector of Stonham Aspal, Suffolk, b. 1810 ; d. 1864; m. 1837, Elizabeth Harriot, d. of Robert Knipe Cobbold, late of Bredfield Hall, Suffolk
- 371 Noted arrivals Dec. 9th. British brig. Anna Eliza, Evans, Bombay 9th Nov. Bound for China [*The Straits Times*, 16 Dec 1846]. An opium clipper which entered the trade in 1846. A brig, 201 tons, 96.2ft length, 24.9ft breadth, 12.7 depth, built in Southampton 1827, chief owner A.B. & P.B. Fuckeeragee. 1849 it went missing. Probably captured by Chinese pirate, Shap'ngtzai [Basil Lubbock - *The Opium Clippers*]
- 372 Anne Laetitia Janvrin married Thomas A. H. Dickson 24 March 1846
- 373 Probably Edmund Francis Morgan, son of Henry Rhodes M & Elizabeth Lawson, born 20th March 1829
- 374 Elizabeth Mary Janvrin is the only surviving unmarried daughter so is most likely 'Lily'
- 375 Their brother
- 376 Possibly Thomas Richardson Kerr, born 24 October 1822, son of Herbert Newton Jarrett Kerr and Marcella Richardson. Noted in 1861 census as an indigo planter.
- 377 Montagu James was nominated a cadet for Addiscombe Military Seminary by George Lyall M.P. at the recommendation of William Rowe Lyall, Dean of Canterbury. Montague passed the East India Co. selection committee 2nd June 1847. Russell Ellice Esq. nominated Jasper Otway Mayne.
- 378 Edward John Morgan was baptised in Southampton 15th December 1830.
- 379 Someone who attended the same school described it thus:
 "It was decided that we should go to a great preparatory school of those days for the military colleges of the Queen's and East India Company's services, kept by Messrs. Stoton and Mayor at Wimbledon. The school was a large one, and would be thought a rough one now. The only washing-place was a room on the ground floor, with sinks and leaden basins in them, to which we came down in the morning to wash our hands and faces. There was very little taught but mathematics for the army boys, and classics for those destined for Haileybury, the East India Company's college for the Indian Civil Service". [<http://genealogyworld.net/write/ancestors.html>]
- The partnership between William Stoton and Orlando Mayor "carrying on the business and Wimbledon, in the County of Surrey, as Schoolmasters, under the style or Firm of Stoton and Mayor, was this day dissolved by mutual consent - Dated this 25th day of December 1849". [www.london-gazette.co.uk/issues/21062/pages/225/page.pdf]
- 380 Sir Ephraim Gerrish Stannus (1784–1850) Lieut. Governor of Addiscombe from 1834 until his death.
- 381 Harrow Register. Entrances, September-Christmas 1847. James, John Jarrett (The Park), son of Mrs James, Aldeburgh, Suffolk. Left 1852. - (Mr Harris' House)
- 382 George F. Harris, Head of House - Park. (see 1851 census)
- 383 William Edmund Warrant. Later Bengal Engineers . Major Warrant served at the siege of Delhi. (Severely wounded, arm amputated.) Medal, Clasp, Brevet-Major, and Wound Pension. [FIBIS]
- 384 Joseph Rogers Soady
- 385 Duncan Forbes, Professor of Oriental Languages in King's College, London; Member of the Royal Asiatic Society . The dictionary that he refers to is *A Dictionary, Hindustani and English. To which is added a reversed Part, English and Hindustani*, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1848
- 386 Sir Robert Oliver (1783-1848), Superintendent of the Indian Navy.
- 387 1811 Formation of Forbes and Co. of Bombay with partners including Forbes, Inglis, etc.
- 388 Probably John Pepper, Commander 1830. Captain Pepper died 4 August 1848 [FIBIS Navy Pension Fund]
- 389 Built 1823, frigate with 32 guns, 566 tons, built for H.C.S.
- 390 Requests and complaints to the East India Company. In particular there had been a flurry of complaints over the behaviour of Sir Robert Oliver in the dismissal of a Lieutenant Bird in October 1847. The matter was reported in a Government General Order dated 3rd May 1848 [Charles Rathbone Low *The History of the Indian Navy (1613-1863)* pp. 206-208].
- 391 Lucius Cary, 10th Viscount Falkland, Governor of Bombay 1848-1853.
- 392 *Sesostris* was noted in an article by Capt. Carless on the Malabar Hurricane of April, 1847. It was a steam frigate and its log books were used (with those of other ships) to attempt to map to course of the storm which sank the "Cleopatra". [Remarks on the Course of the Hurricane Which Occurred on the Malabar Coast, in April, 1847; And on the Probable Position of the Steam-Frigate Cleopatra at the Time ' Capt. T. G. Carless I.N. *The Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*. Volume 19]
- 393 Now Kannur, Kerala
- 394 Ferooz built 1848, steam-frigate, 8 guns, 1440 tons, built for H.C.S.
- 395 Ajdaha built in London 1846, steam-frigate, 8 guns, 1440 tons.
- 396 Herbert won the Crosse Scholarship awarded by the University in 1847. (The Rev. John Crosse, late Vicar of Bradford left £2000 in trust for the founding of three Theological Scholarships in 1832. The candidates were to be Bachelors of Arts in the first year from their degree, and the scholarships to be tenable until the scholars attained the standing of Masters of Arts, viz. for three years. That the first elections be so arranged as to make one of them vacant yearly forever. The Electors to be the Vice-Chancellor, the Margaret Professor of Divinity, the Regius Professor of Divinity, The Regius Professor of Hebrew, the Regius Professor of Greek, the Norrisian Professor of Divinity, and the Professor of Arabic. The Examination to turn upon a knowledge of the Holy Scriptures in their

original tongues, Hebrew and Greek, of Ecclesiastical History, of the earlier and later Heresies, and such other subjects of useful enquiry as may be thought most likely to assist in the formation of valuable Characters, fitted to sustain and adorn "the Cause of true Religion".) [*The Cambridge University Calendar* (1869)]

397Herbert was ordained deacon at Norwich 1848.

398Clifton

399Rev. John Cumming, Minister of the Scotch Church, Crown Court, London. 'Liberty - Equality- Fraternity: Three Discourses', first published June 1848, noted as such in *The Ecclesiastical gazette*

400 28.3.1848: Launched.

26.5.1848: Delivered as *Canton* for The Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company.

Built for an subsidised branch service, she was armed for defence against Canton River pirates with two 32-pounder shell-firing guns (one source says four 32-pound carronades), 30 muskets, 30 cutlasses and 30 pairs of pistols; her crew included ex-Naval gunners.

9.6.1848: Registered.

25.6.1848: Left Southampton but collided with the brig John Woodhall off the Isle of Wight and put back to port 27th June with damage forward. Her second officer, who was on watch, was suspended.

4.7.1848: Sailed again via the Cape, Simons Bay, Mauritius, Galle and Singapore.

19.2.1849: Arrived in Hong Kong. There was no mail contract for the branch service to Canton, but Hong Kong merchants made arrangements with the P&O agent in Hong Kong for *Canton* to be used for mails. [Presumably Tom joined the *Canton* in Hong Kong and was on the mail delivery from China at this point.]

8.9.1849: In pursuit of pirate Shap'n'gtzai, Lt. Mould of the *Amazon* joined the *Canton*, commanded by Charles Jamieson, proceeded to Macao

9.9.1849: To St John's. Pirate junk captured & burnt and her prize, a salt junk, was released. 2.30pm *Canton* boarded a junk laden with sugar which had just been released from Tienpakh by Shap'n'gtzai for \$1100 ransom. 11.30pm the *Canton* passed through a fleet of junks, which was afterwards ascertained to be the pirate fleet.

10.9.1849: at 3a.m. the *Canton* anchored at Tienpakh. Two boats sent to examine 3 junks were received with discharge of firearms, stinkpot, and spears, & several men were wounded. The two boats returned to the *Canton* & at daylight she entered the harbour and approached the 3 junks, & the pirates entered their boats & tried to escape. The *Canton* intercepted them & only a few reached the shore alive. 11 prisoners were taken. The 3 junks were burnt. The prisoners stated that Shap'n'gtzai had sailed with the fleet on the previous evening. The *Canton* followed to Nowchow...etc.

13.9.1849: The *Canton* fell in with 4 more of the pirate fleet off Mamee & drove two ashore. The Teipo of Mamee expressed his thanks. This day a typhoon of great violence blew. The *Canton* rode it out in safety in Mamee Bay;.

15.9.1849: The *Canton* returned to Hong Kong & Mould & his men to the *Amazon*.

29.9.1849: The *Canton*, on this occasion chartered on behalf of Mr Watkins, a citizen of the U.S., to search for the Coquette, a missing vessel. Captain Jamieson sighted pirates, and the brig HMS *Columbine* becalmed while in action against them. The *Canton* towed the warship within range of the enemy. The *Canton* was badly damaged by a shot through her steam-chest, was at last obliged to ease off the *Columbine*. Ten of the pirate junks made off for Harlaem Bay, the nearest to the Following one, *Columbine* sailed into a creek & was grounded. Signalled the *Canton* & she was towed out. Much fighting, the Chinese joining in, the pirates fled. The *Canton* towed the *Columbine* through Harlem Bay to the entrance of Bias Bay where they anchored.

30.9.1849: The *Canton* carried wounded back to Hong Kong - 3 men killed & 6 wounded in the attack.

In the same year she was chartered under a Naval lieutenant by local merchants to search for a number of ships thought to have been pirated, a mission blessed with some success.

[www.poheritage.com/Content/Mimsy/Media/factsheet/92881CANTON-1848pdf.pdf & Hay *The Suppression of Piracy in the China Sea, 1849*]

401Fanny Reade was still unmarried. She married Rev. Edmund Hollond of Benhall Lodge as his second wife, 10th February 1852.

402Serjeant John Hornigold appeared in the 1841 census at East India Company's Military Seminary, Addiscombe, Surrey

403Recalled in a letter written on that date two years later by Montagu to his mother.

404See *East India Voyager* p. lx for reference to this and also much more on Addiscombe.

405General Sir Charles William Pasley KCB (1780–1861). In 1846 he was made a K.C.B., and thenceforward was chiefly concerned with the East India Company's military academy at Addiscombe.

406His aunt Elizabeth Morgan's house in Kensington.

407Radley's Hotel [Opposite the Railway Station and Docks] Southampton., was originally constructed as a hotel in the 1840s.

408The railway link from Southampton to London was fully opened in May 1840. The first dock opened on 29 August 1842. [Wikipedia]

409William Ward, Vice Admiral in the Royal Navy, of Southampton. Probate of his will in 1856.

410Possibly Capt. Felix Moresby

411William Parker Hammond built Pampisford House near Cambridge.

412Lt. Col. Peter Hamond.

413Cornelius Donovan (c1820-1872) was a London based "Professional Phrenologist, Doctor of philosophy, [and]

Fellow of the Ethnological Society" from the early 1840s to the 1870s. Very little biographical material is known about Donovan. In February 1840 he founded the London School of Phrenology (later the London Phrenological Institute) in the Strand and later on Trafalgar Square. He also became a member of the Phrenological Association in 1840. Donovan was a practical phrenologist in that he spent most of his phrenological efforts in itinerant lecturing and reading heads.... Contrary to the usual historical interpretations, Donovan made no references to altering or reforming society, education or religion. Instead he stressed the need for the use of phrenology in deriving knowledge about the characteristics of ones self and especially others.

[<http://www.historyofphrenology.org.uk/donovan.html>]

(See Montagu's note on reading his book in letter of 5th March 1850)

414A P&O paddle-steamer launched in 1846. It had arrived back at Southampton on 25th January 1850 having left Alexandria on 8th January, via Malta (12th-13th) and Gibraltar (19th-20th)

415Harriet Young listed as a visitor in his mother's house in the 1851 census. Then she was 21, unmarried, a clergyman's daughter, born Worthey, Sussex. She was daughter of Rev. Benjamin Young and Elizabeth Susanna Holloway and was born 9th July 1829 and baptised 9th August at Wartling, Sussex. Her father was Curate of St. Margaret's, Ipswich, then Vicar of Tuddenham, Suffolk from 1840 until his death in 1843. Her mother was still alive in 1851 and living in the same house in Ipswich where the family was noted in the 1841 census.

416Note of his marriage in Rangoon 20 June 1866 - Rowley Willis Hinxman Esq Brevet Major HM 60th Royal Rifles younger son of the late John Hinxman Esq of Queen Anne Street Cavendish Square London and Samford Park Essex. He did not sail in the *Precursor* from Suez to India.

417Robert Scott Walker, born 1820 in Edinburgh, living in Beckenham, Kent 1871. Husband of Jemima Elizabeth Firth whom he married 15th January 1850 at Christ Church, St. Marylebone. He was noted at Gent. son of Adam Walker M.D. in the marriage register. She was noted as daughter of Samuel Firth, Gent. She was born in London in 1819.

418James Harman Esq., son of James and Rebecca, baptised in Halesworth 28th April 1823. James Bower Harman married Charlotte Tytler in Calcutta 14th September 1841. She died in 1844 and was buried at North Park Street Burial ground, Calcutta. He remarried Mary Ann Smith, late of Bath, daughter of Capt. J.B. Smith on 20th September 1845. He died in India in 1865. He was listed in the *Precursor* so was with Montagu for the whole voyage to Calcutta.

4191851 census Stephen Fisher, 65 Parish Constable, but in 1841 & 1861 his occupation was "fisherman"

420John Charles Ryle (1816– 1900) was the first Anglican bishop of Liverpool. After holding a curacy at Exbury in Hampshire, he became rector of St Thomas's, Winchester (1843), rector of Helmingham, Suffolk (1844), vicar of Stradbroke (1861), honorary canon of Norwich (1872), and Dean of Salisbury (1880). However before taking the latter office, he was advanced to the new see of Liverpool, where he remained until his resignation, which took place three months before his death at Lowestoft. [Wikipedia]

421Small town on the coast of Spain.

422Formal permission given to a vessel to use a foreign port upon satisfying the requirements of local health authorities

423A mix of dark stout and draught bitter (O.D)

424The Steam Engine Familiarly Explained and Illustrated by Dionysius Lardner. (1828)

425A British Navy steam frigate which had joined the Mediterranean Fleet a month before her loss on rocks off the Island of Galita on 20th December 1847. There were 257 persons on board of whom only nine were saved.

426Possibly a school friend mentioned in 1844, William Thomas Baker (1830-1890), who died a retired Major-General at Bishops Stortford, Herts. In 1850 the 44th Regiment of Foot was in Malta.

427Evergreen shrub

428Usually temporary units, composed of local volunteers, commanded by Regular Army officers, their role was, as their name suggests, confined to garrison and patrol duties, freeing the regular Army units to perform offensive operations. They had no liability for overseas service.

429Used as a generic term to include various kinds of the lower class people in Naples

430At William Stoton's school at Wimbledon.

431Caroline Mary, daughter of Dr Thomas Ward Jeston and Ann Pope, his mother's older sister. She was born in 1830.

432Rhoda, only daughter of Henry Rhodes Morgan, born in Jersey 1836, died unmarried in 1888.

433Sidney Smith *Principles of Phrenology* (Edinburgh, 1838)

434Elizabeth Mary Janvrin, daughter of Francis Janvrin and Sarah Richard nee Pope, sister of Montagu's mother. Born 1831.

435No Rosa Dowler found. Possibly the eldest daughter of Rev. Henry Turner Dowler, Vicar of Aldeburgh. Emma Caroline Rhoda Dowler was born in 1839. She was known as Rhoda when she married Charles Cameron Shute in 1858.

436When the *Precursor* was launched it was the the largest steam-ship ever built in Scotland. It had been commissioned for the Eastern Steam Navigation Company as the first of a line of mail and passenger packets, intended to ply between Calcutta, Bombay, and the Red Sea, in connection with the route by the Isthmus of Suez. Unfortunately P&O was in competition and bought the ship in 1844. It was eventually reduced to a hulk at Suez in 1858 and used as a store and receiving ship. It was sold to shipbreakers at Suez in 1869.

437A lateen or latin-rig is a triangular sail set on a long yard mounted at an angle on the mast, and running in a fore-and-aft direction. [Wikipedia]

438George Henry Stone was also in the Artillery list at Addiscombe.

- 439An Indian Navy ship sank off the Rangoon River after running into quicksands in 1853.
- 440Ceylon
- 441R.A.W.C. Stuart, cadet but not of Montagu's cohort at Addiscombe. Left at Madras. 1854 returned from London with a wife on the *Nile*. Then he was with 17th N.I.
- 442P&O paddle-steamer. Launched 1836. Rebuilt 1844 to 844 tons. Scrapped 1852.
- 443Rev. Robert Henry Cobbold, was a missionary with the Church Missionary Society in Ningpo, China.
- 444Mrs Davidson probably the wife of Captain Cuthbert Davidson who was then the Assistant Resident in Hyderabad. Anna Maria Davidson wife of Major Cuthbert Davidson died 8th June 1854. She was daughter of George Mainwaring Esq. late Bengal Civil Service. A Captain and Mrs Mainwaring were on the ship travelling to Calcutta but as they did not seem to be taking care of her they may not have been related.
- 445Mary Elizabeth Gisborne, widow of William Gisborne late Ceylon Service, who died in 1839 in Hastings. Her son, Frederick William married Mary Livingstone Morris at Point de Galle in July 1854 where the birth of a son is recorded in 1860.
- 446North of Calcutta. The headquarter of the Bengal artillery until 1853 with an ammunition factory where the expanding bullet known as the dum dum was first manufactured.
- 447Charles Bridges, MA (1794 - 1869), was a preacher and theologian in the Church of England, and a leader of that denomination's Evangelical Party. As a preacher he was well regarded by his contemporaries, but is remembered today for his literary contributions. Educated at Queens' College, Cambridge,[4] he was ordained in 1817 and served from 1823 to 1849 as vicar of Old Newton, Suffolk. In 1849, he became vicar of Weymouth, Dorset, later serving as vicar of Hinton Martell, Dorset (c. 1857). Bridges participated (with J. C. Ryle) in the Clerical Conference at Weston-super-Mare of 1858, and also participated in the consecration of the Bishop of Carlisle in York Minster in 1860. His writings included:
- Exposition of Psalm 119 (1827)
 - The Christian Ministry (1829)
 - Memoir of Mary Jane Graham (c. 1834)
 - Forty-eight Scriptural Studies (1837)
 - Exposition of Proverbs (1840)
 - A Manual for the Young (1849)
 - Exposition of Ecclesiastes (1860) [Wikipedia]
- 448Harriet's mother who was living in Ipswich.
- 449James Smth *The Believer's Daily Remembrancer* (1846)
- 450On the River Hooghly where many Europeans built large 'Garden Houses' with grounds sweeping down to the river's edge. One of the most fashionable areas of Calcutta. [BL]
- 451Allen's Indian Mail, Saturday, July 20, 1850 p. 432
- 452Steps leading up from the river.
- 453James Prinsep (20 August 1799 – 22 April 1840) was an Anglo-Indian scholar and antiquary. He was the seventh son of John Prinsep, a wealthy East India merchant and Member of Parliament. From 1832 to 1838 he was assayer in the India Government Mint, Kolkata, Apart from architectural work (chiefly at Benares), his leisure was devoted to Indian inscriptions and numismatics. He is most noted as a philologist for fully deciphering and translating the rock edicts of Asoka from Brāhmī script. Prinsep's Ghat, an archway on the bank of the Hooghly River, was erected to his memory by the citizens of Calcutta.
- 454Newcomer
- 455Auckland Hotel built in 1841, at the crossroads of the Old Courthouse Street and British India Street, founded by confectioner David Wilson and named after the current Governor General Lord Auckland. It grew from strength to strength over the 19th and first half of the 20th century. Locally known as "Wilson's Hotel", it was also known as "Auckland Hotel and the Hall of Nations" in the 19th century. [Wikipedia]
- 456Spence's Hotel was one of the first hotels in Calcutta, opened by 1830. It was necessitated due to the large numbers of visitors coming to Calcutta from Britain and other parts of India. (BL notes)
- 457Arrived on the Steamer *Bentinck* in February 1850. Henry Twisden Forbes was born on 27 May 1832. He was the son of Hon. Robert Forbes and Frances Dorothy Hodges. He married Emily Jane Inglis, daughter of Major John Inglis, on 7 November 1856. He died in 1895. He gained the rank of Colonel in the service of the Bengal Staff Corps. His father was in the Honourable East India Company Service, Civil Service, Bengal. [FIBIS & <http://www.thepeerage.com/p35271.htm#i352709>]
- 458Francis Robert Butt travelled with Montagu on the Precursor. Captain Butt served under Brigadier General Chamberlain, against the Mahsood Wuzerees, in May 1860. Received the favourable notice of Government, 24th April 1861 [FIBIS etc.]
- 459An Addiscombe officer, Lt. James Pattle Beadle, Bengal Engineers. Joined the army in 1839. Served during the Sutlej Campaign (1845-6). He had married Margaret Marianne, daughter of John Jenkins, at Calcutta, Nov. 15 1849. Retired, a Major-General in 1866. [FIBIS]
- 460Rev George Goring Cuthbert (Calcutta, 1845-1861) was the Secretary of the Calcutta Corresponding Committee of the Church Missionary Society.
http://www.ampltd.co.uk/digital_guides/cms_section_vi_parts_5_and_6/introduction-part-6.aspx
- 461The term "shell" jacket is of British origin, appearing during the 1790's, when Light Dragoons adopted a dark blue

- short jacket with a decorative sleeveless over-jacket, or “shell” on top. Though short-lived, the name stuck and was later applied to short, sleeved fatigue jackets from about 1800. The British Army adopted coloured shell jackets (red for infantry and heavy cavalry, dark blue for artillery and light cavalry). [Wikipedia]
- 462Rev. Robert Bruce Boswell (1804-1860) Chaplain to the E.I.C., Bengal Establishment. Minister of St James's, Calcutta.
- 463Brigadier-General Warren Hastings Leslie Frith, colonel-commandant Bengal artillery. Death Frith, Col. W. H. L. Bengal artillery, at Southampton, aged 68, Jan. 23. 1854. Will
- 464Bond 7 Jun 1832 for £200, for Nath'l Alex'r Staples, cadet, Presidency Military Seminary. sureties: James, Marquis of Ormonde, Weymouth Street. John M. Staples, Morille, Co. Donegal, Ireland, Clerk. Son born at Dum Dum 28 Dec 1847 to Staples, the lady of Lieut, N.A. art. Daughter born at Fort William, 3 Feb 1851, to Mrs N.A. Staples. Capt. Staples left Calcutta Mar 1851 on the *Queen* (Captain - D. McLeod), with Mrs Staples and two children.
- Sir Nathaniel Alexander Staples, 10th Bt. was born on 1 May 1817. He was the son of Reverend John Molesworth Staples and Anne Alexander. He married Elizabeth Lindsay Head, daughter of Captain James Head and Cecilia Martha Harvey Lindsay, on 21 October 1844. He died on 12 March 1899 at age 81. He gained the rank of Captain in the service of the Bengal Artillery. He succeeded to the title of 10th Baronet Staples, of Lissan, co. Tyrone and Faghanvale, co. Londonderry on 4 April 1859.[<http://www.thepeerage.com/p33188.htm>] [Lissan House | A History Of The Staples Family <http://www.lissanhouse.com/history-of-lissan.html>]
- 465Possibly Daniel Alexander Fenning of the Madras Presidency. He died at Bellary 16thFebruary 1852 aged 59. By that time he was a Lt. Col.
- 466Charlotte Mellosina Staples sister of Captain Nathaniel Staples.
- 467John Larkins Cheese Richardson, the son of Robert Richardson and his wife, Mary Anne Romney, was born on 4 August 1810 in Bengal, India, and was baptised at Calcutta. His father, an East India Company civil servant, managed a raw silk factory at Kumarkhali. After education at the East India Company College at Addiscombe, near Croydon, in Surrey, England, Richardson joined the Bengal Horse Artillery in 1839. On 11 February 1834 at Agra he married Charlotte Laing, who, after bearing three children, died in 1842. Richardson fought in the Afghanistan campaign of 1842. He distinguished himself in the storming of the hill fort of Istalif, being wounded and later decorated for gallantry. He was commissioned as captain in 1843, took part in the First Sikh War of 1845–46, and served as a staff officer until his retirement from the East India Company in 1851. While Richardson was serving in India, Henry Havelock, the hero of Lucknow, had recruited him to his band of evangelicals and he remained an evangelical all his life, as well as being a devoted Anglican. Brother of Taylor Campbell Richardson with whom he returned to England on the *Blenheim* in 1851. [See notes on later life in New Zealand]
- 468Henry. Hutton. Adm. sizar at St John's, Cambridge, Aug. 2, 1821. S. of [the Rev.] John, of Sproxtton, near Melton Mowbray. Kept Michs. Term, 1821, and Lent Term, 1822. Name off, July 1, 1822. Matric. Michs. 1822. Adm. at Queens', Mar. 26, 1825; 'of Leics. '; B.A. 1829. Chaplain to the H.E.I.C. in Calcutta and elsewhere, 1831-56.
- 469Thresher & Glennly "East India and Colonial Outfitters at the Sign of the Peacock, Strand, next door to Somerset House"
- 470Generally a Musselman servant who waits at table [Hobson-Jobson]
- 471A language teacher
- 472Alexander Hadden Lindsay (1830-1887) Captain Lindsay served during the Mutiny in '57, '58. Present at the siege and capture of Delhi, and final storm and capture of Lucknow. Medal and 2 Clasps. Married Isabella M.F. Harris in Lahore in 1870. Promoted Lt Col 6 Jan 1875. At his death at Kincardine, Scotland, Major-General C.B.
- 473Exhausted?
- 474Fort William
- 475George Ashburner son of Luke & Sarah Price Morgan, born 1810 in Bombay. In 1842 he married Katherine, eldest daughter of the late Michie Forbes, esq. of Silwood Park, Berks, and Crimond, Aberdeenshire, late chairman of Forbes & Co who died in 1839 at Silwood Park. Ashburner established the merchant firm of Ashburner & Co., Calcutta. He died in England in 1869.
- 476Frederick Empson, son of Joseph & Angelica, born Calcutta 9 Dec 1821. He married Primrose Jones, 17 April 1841 at Cuttack, Bengal. In 1857 he was of Copallytollah Lane, Calcutta, as Section Writer in the Home Department, petitioned for relief as insolvent debtor. By 1863 his was a prisoner in the common jail of Calcutta for debt, having sunk to running a boarding houses at Emambarree Lane with a Caroline Mathias.
- 477Meredith White Townsend (1831-1911) was educated at Queen Elizabeth's grammar school, Ipswich, where he had for schoolfellow Edward Byles Cowell, the orientalist, and distinguished himself greatly in classics, but left at sixteen in 1847 to become assistant in a school in Scotland. From this work, on which he looked back with something like horror, he was speedily rescued by an invitation from a friend of the family, John Clark Marshman, to come out and assist him in the editing of the 'Friend of India' (founded in 1835) at Serampore, near Calcutta. Townsend left the Scotch school on the day on which he received the message, and sailed in 1848 for India. He lived with the Marshmans at Serampore, and sent home the whole of his first year's salary to his mother. From the first he threw himself into his work with such energy and ability that at twenty-one he was already editor of the *Friend of India* and in 1853 he became proprietor. His knowledge of native affairs was largely derived from an old pundit who taught him Bengali. Amongst others who contributed to the *Friend* was Dr. George Smith, but it was essentially a one-man paper in Townsend's time. In later years he used to say that he often wrote the whole paper 'except the advertisements.'... Townsend also undertook temporarily the editorship of *The Calcutta Quarterly Review* and the

Annals of Indian Administration. He further edited a vernacular journal, *Satya Pradip*, and acted as correspondent of *The Times*. Returning to England to recruit his health, he was summoned back to India by the outbreak of the Mutiny. Townsend remained at his post at Serampore throughout this trying period, in which the influence of the *Friend of India* reached its zenith, but his health broke down under the strain, which was aggravated by domestic trouble. In 1859 he was peremptorily ordered home by the doctors. Dr. George Smith succeeded him as editor. Rapidly regaining his health on his return to England, Townsend bought the *Spectator* in 1860 from Mr. Scott, the successor of Robert Stephen Rintoul, and a few months later took into partnership Richard Holt Hutton, to whom he had been introduced by Walter Bagehot. The terms of the agreement made them joint-editors and co-proprietors, but the ultimate control rested with Townsend. Their relations were defined by Townsend in the 'Spectator' (11 Sept. 1897) after Hutton's death as 'an unbroken friendship of thirty-six years and a literary alliance which at once in its duration and completeness is probably without a precedent.' [DNB]

478 Charles was apprentice surgeon to Robert Martin at Holbrook, near Ipswich, from 1849 to 1851.

479 The British East India Company purchased thirty-eight villages in 1717 and added them to their property at Calcutta. They later reconstituted them as fifty-five villages or mouzas (panchannogram). Cossipore was one of those villages. H. E. A. Cotton writes, "The Cossipore Reach was one of the finest on the river, and is lined by a number of villa residences." From those days Cossipore had a number of industrial units. – the Government Gun Foundry, the Snider and Rifle Shell factories (originally constructed by Colonel Hutchinson), sugar mills and jute screw houses. [Wikipedia]

480 Arthur Broome passed through Addiscombe 1825-26. At the time of his marriage in 1841 he was noted as Captain, of the regiment of artillery, A.D.C. to the Governor General. His one volume on the *History of the Rise and Progress of the Bengal Army* was published in Calcutta in 1850. The Advertisement at the front of the book was signed - Arthur Broome, Cossipore, 1st June 1850.

481 Founded by Robert Ransome in Ipswich who patented the self-sharpening cast-iron plough in 1803.

482 1851 census p. 7. John Cable (45) fisherman, wife Mary Ann (52), 36 High St., Aldeburgh. They have daughters aged 15, 12 & 8. (census taken 30 Mar 1851)

483 Probably Samuel Bacon.

484 It is possible that all the references to "Madlle" in Montagu's letters concern Adeline Chausey who may to have been governess to the Rowleys as Montagu addressed a letter to her at their London house in Manchester Square in January 1851. According to the 1851 census, she was born in Bordeaux, aged 24, a governess "Professor of French" at Upton House, Upton cum Chalvey, near Eton, Bucks. This was a small school with three other female "professors" of English Studies, German, and drawing, and five pupils ranging in age from 15 to 20, living in the house. She arrived in New York on the steamship 'Humboldt' 5 Feb 1852. This was an immigrant ship so she intended to stay there.

485 Charles Bowles (b. 1810), Professor of Hindustani at Addiscombe 1829-59, nicknamed 'Chaw' owing to his eccentric pronunciation of Indian words (he never visited the subcontinent). [BL]

486 The universal word in the Anglo-Indian households of N. India for the domestic who supplies water, carrying it in a mussuck, or goatskin slung on his back. [Hobson-Jobson]

487 A sweeper or scavenger. Name is usual in the Bengal Presidency, especially for domestic servants of this class. Male, female is matrane. [Hobson-Jobson]

488 Edward Delpratt joined the Indian Navy in the same month at Henry Haughton James. He was a Lieutenant on the *Moozuffur*, having been promoted three months before Henry.

489 Rustomjee Cowasjee was born in Bombay in 1790, and between the years 1812 and 1820 he visited the larger Indian ports and also went to China, remaining there three years. He then went to Calcutta, where he remained until his death in 1852. His firm were not merely shipowners, they carried on an extensive business in cotton, opium and other merchandise, frequently freighting their ships with their own ventures. In addition to the large carrying trade between Bombay and China, they had a number of fleet-winged vessels, carrying opium.

490 James Hungerford Morgan, son of Henry Rhodes M., born in Jamaica, buried in Mangalore 1885. Described as an industrialist.

491 Edmund Francis Morgan, son of Henry Rhodes M., born in 1829 in London. Died in 1852 and buried at sea.

492 Seltha arrived in Bombay 24th March 1850, Captain R. Richard

493 "Many people in Calcutta, not sensitives, saw light as of fire, pass between the hand of Mr ALIN and the head of his subject, whom he was attracting".. A Mesmeric hospital based on ancient Hindu medicine was established by Government in Calcutta under the superintendence of Dr Esdaile. There surgery was performed without pain to the patient using mesmerism. [The Historical Relations of Ancient Hindu with Greek Medicine with the study of modern Medical Science in India..Lecture delivered June 1850 at the Calcutta Medical College by Allan Webb, M.D. *The Zoist* Vol. 8 January 1851 p. 372.]

494 Sir Henry Lawrence was President of the Board of Administration of the Punjaub in 1850

495 Douglas William Parish Labalmondriere (1815-1893) He went to Eton College in April 1826. On 5th April 1831, aged 16, he entered the Royal Military Academy at Sandhurst, and was commissioned in the 83rd of Foot on recommendation, (i.e. without the need to purchase his commission), on 21st June 1833. The 83rd of Foot was originally styled Colonel Fitch's Regiment of Foot, and has now been amalgamated into the Royal Ulster Rifles. Douglas spent 17 years with the regiment, of which 13 were spent overseas. In 1849 they sailed for Poona, in India, and were then posted to Karachi. Douglas bought promotion to Lieutenant in 1838, and a captaincy in 1844. He was

serving in Calcutta in 1850, when he received a letter offering him the post of Inspecting Superintendent of the Metropolitan Police in London. [<http://labalmondriere.co.uk/douglas.htm>]

496Daniel Wilson (1778-1858)

497Capt. Robert Ramsay, 10th N.I. married Caroline, daughter of S. Thomas, at Calcutta, April 9 1849. Caroline, wife of Capt. R. Hon.E.I.Co's service, died at the Tower of London, aged 29, March 24 1851. Probate. Ramsay, Robt. late of Ipswich, Colonel on the retired list of Her Majesty's Indian Army on the Bengal Establishment who died 21 Feb 1863 at Ipswich - proved by Isabella & Jessie Elizabeth, spinsters, executrixes. Effects under £3,000. He was the eldest son of Rear Adm. Robert Ramsay who died in Aldeburgh 14 Sept. 1854, brother of John Douglas, and brother in law of William Milner Neville Sturt.

498John Douglas Ramsey, born Feb 1805, son of Capt. Robt. Ramsay, R.N., C.B. Married, 18 Dec 1839, his cousin Jessie, only daughter of the late J.S. Newall, Esq. and was left a widower with one son, 2 Nov. 1844. In 1851 (census p. 6) he was living at 27 Front Street, Aldeburgh. He is noted John D. Ramsay, Head, widr., 46, Lt. Royal Navy, Coast Guard, born London. His son, Robert A.D. aged 6, scholar, born Suffolk, Aldeburgh, with two female servants. In 1861 his was living at 144 High Street, now married to Harriet, aged 31, born Worthing, Sussex, with a daughter Elizabeth J. aged 5, a son Frederick A. aged 2 mths. and three servants. The 1871 census gives them at Jefferery House, Aldeburgh. This time the Harriet's place of birth is given as Wartling, Sussex. This suggests that she was in fact the Harriet Young to whom Montagu was writing. Probate 1892, John Douglas Ramsay of Tweed House, Redhill Surrey, rets. commander Royal Navy died 22 January 1892 Probate London 23 February to Harriet Ramsay widow Effects. £234 6s. Harriet was still living in Tweed House according to the 1911 census. She died 12th May 1911.

499Isabella or Jessie Elizabeth Ramsay.

500Binny James Colvin, son of James & Maria, born 30 Aug 1809, bapt. 10 Oct 1809, Calcutta. He entered the East India Civil Service in 1828. He was married to Helen Catherine Best at Cheltenham, Sept 1841, having children in Patna from 1842 when noted as being "civil service". Further children born in Calcutta. Died in 1895. Probate of 17 Elvaston Place, Middx., esq. died 17 Feb. Probate to Helen Catherine, widow Effects £10460 15s 1d.

501Stuffiness in a room. At Harrow additional sleep allowed on Sundays and whole holidays (Partridge 'Dictionary of Slang')

502Marriage 8 Apr 1843 At Calcutta, Macleod Wylie, esq. barrister-at-law, to Ann Wilson, only dau. of John Howell, esq. of Blackheath, Kent. Daughter born 23 Oct 1850 in Calcutta to wife of Macleod Wylie esq. Other children born from 1844

Wylie, Macleod (d.1881): 54 letters from Calcutta (India) 1847-1856, for local BS. [BFBS Archives Indexes - Foreign correspondents BSAX/1 JANUS]

5036 March 1850 the Venerable Arch. John Henry Pratt married Hannah Maria, d. of G.F. Brown, at Bhagulpore. John Henry Pratt (4 June 1809 - 28 December 1871) was a British clergyman and mathematician . He graduated B.A. from Caius College, Cambridge, as third wrangler in 1833, was elected to a fellowship there, and proceeded M.A. in 1836. He was appointed a chaplain of the East India Company, through the influence of Bishop Daniel Wilson, in 1838. He became Wilson's domestic chaplain, and was in 1850 appointed archdeacon of Calcutta. He died in Ghazipur, India, on 28 December 1871. At the instance of Bishop Milman, a memorial to Pratt was erected in Calcutta Cathedral.

5041851 census p. 6 John Ross Ward (37) Commander R.N. Coastguard & wife Anne Marie, 25 Church Rd., Aldeburgh. They have sons aged 4,2,1 and 6mths. (census taken 30 Mar 1851)

505Joseph Rogers Soady did not come out until the following year as a Cadet, Bombay Engineers. He arrived on the *Moozuffer* 23rd October 1851 which he boarded Aden. He died 11th April 1862 at Bath by which time he was a Captain in the Bombay Engineers. He left under £100 in England.

506The death of his sister.

507Henry Rhodes Morgan, son of Henry Rhodes. Application for cadetship in E.I.C. army 1841-2. Joined the Madras Presidency. Married Ellen Henrietta Rae, 1852 at Ootacamund, and appears to have lived there afterwards, as his children were all born there. He reached the rank of Major-General & retired as Lt.-Col. M.S.C. in 1875. Major-General H.R. Morgan, late deputy conservator of forests, Madras, author of *Forestry in Southern India*. Pub. Higginbotham, Madras 1884.

508Factotum?

509The Franklin Expedition set sail from Greenhithe, England, on the morning of 19 May 1845, with a crew of 24 officers and 110 men. The ships travelled north to Aberdeen for supplies. From Scotland, the ships sailed to Greenland with HMS Rattler and a transport ship, Barretto Junior. After misjudging the location of Whitefish Bay, Disko Island, Greenland, the expedition backtracked and finally harboured in that far north outpost to prepare for the rest of their voyage. Five crew members were discharged and sent home on the Rattler and Barretto Junior, reducing the ships' final crew size to 129. The expedition was last seen by Europeans on 26 July 1845, when Captain Dannett of the whaler Prince of Wales encountered Terror and Erebus moored to an iceberg in Lancaster Sound. It is now believed that the expedition wintered in 1845-46 on Beechey Island. Terror and Erebus became trapped in ice off King William Island in September 1846 and never sailed again. According to a note later found on that island, Franklin died there on 11 June 1847. To date, the exact location of his grave is unknown. After two years and no word from the expedition, Franklin's wife urged the Admiralty to send a search party. Because the crew carried supplies for three years, the Admiralty waited another year before launching a search and offering a £20,000 reward

for finding the expedition. The money and Franklin's fame led to many searches. At one point, ten British and two American ships, USS Advance and USS Rescue, headed for the Arctic. Eventually, more ships and men were lost looking for Franklin than in the expedition itself. Ballads such as "Lady Franklin's Lament", commemorating Lady Franklin's search for her lost husband, became popular. In the summer of 1850, expeditions including three from England as well as one from the United States joined in the search. They converged off the east coast of Beechey Island, where the first relics of the Franklin expedition were found, including the gravesites of three Franklin Expedition crewmen. [Wikipedia]

510Jeston

511Married Frances Harriet Emma Dickenson in 1838 at Steyning, Sussex. 1851 census, Henry Turner Dowler (45) Vicar of Aldeburgh, with wife Frances (38), Emma (11), Elizabeth (8), Arthur (5) and an infant son, not baptised, living at the Vicarage. Adm. pens. (age 27) at Magdelane (Oxford), May 17, 1833. S. of John, Esq. [and Mary de Horsey], of Richmond, Surrey. Matric. Michs. 1833; B.A. 1838; M.A. 1842. Ord. deacon (Chichester) 1837; priest, 1838; R. of Addington, Bucks., 1838-9. V. of Aldeburgh, Suffolk (Lord of the Vicarial Manor, with Hazlewood vicarage), 1839-74 and C. of Aldringham, 1848-57. Rural Dean of Orford, 1839-74. Disappears from Crockford, 1876. [Clergy Lists; Crockford; Foster, Index Eccles.]

512Charles Robert (sometimes Robert Charles) Rowley was a younger brother of Vice-Admiral Sir Joshua Ricketts Rowley, Bt. of Tendring Hall, Stoke by Nayland, Suffolk, which he inherited in 1857. He married Maria-Louisa Vanneck only daughter of Lord Huntingford in 1830. They had a large number of children but only four sons. The eldest, William Arcedeckne Rowley, was born on December 30, 1836. When he was admitted to Rugby in December 1850 his father's address was given as Waterloo House, Aldeburgh, Suffolk.

513Dykes Henry Alexander was born in Ipswich in 1826 to Quaker parents. His father, Henry, died in 1840 and Dykes was baptised at St.Stephen's, Ipswich in 1847. By the 1851 census he was living with his mother and sister, Emmaretta, in the St Mary in Castle area of Hastings, Sussex.

51412th May 1800 so this was her 50th birthday.

515Jessey Lawson, his mother's step-sister.

516Possibly a reference to Robert Easter, a mariner in Aldeburgh, living in Back Street according to the 1851 census. He is pictured with others (including Cables & Wards whom Montagu also mentioned in letters) in an oil painting by Thomas Thurlow of Saxmundham titled 'The Town Worthies'. This picture hangs in the Aldeburgh Museum with an accompanying explanation.

517His father's friend, Robert Stewart, had moved from Sunningdale, Berkshire to Ryton (or Wrighton) Grove, Conover, Shropshire c1844.

518John Sabatier Frith age 21 married Rose Brieton Willson aged 20 12th October 1849 at Lahore. Fathers' names - Warren Hastings Leslie Frith & Hill Willson (of Carrickfergus deceased).

519Possibly refers to the Bernard family of Bristol who were distant relatives. At this time two sons of Charles Edward Bernard M.D. were both doctors in Bristol .

520Thomas Viall was the commander of a renowned opium clipper, *Sylph*, when he married in January 1838 at Howrah. His wife travelled with him on opium voyages until the birth of her first child in 1840. The *Sylph* had a new commander for the opium season the following year and Viall was thereafter commander of the *John Brightman* until 1846 when he was commander of the steamer *Fire Queen*. Both these ships sailed between Calcutta and China but Viall was commander on the *Fire Queen* destined for Moulmein in February 1848 but neither appear to have been opium ships. The connection between Thomas Viall and James Morgan was Moulmein as Morgan was in the business of exporting teak from there. Thomas Viall died in Calcutta in 1863 aged 52 when he was described as a marine surveyor.

521No note of a marriage found but her name is given as Ann Cornfoot as mother of Henry Rhodes Morgan in October 1851

522Queen Victoria was attacked by a former army officer, Robert Pate, on 27th June when leaving the house of her uncle, the Duke of Cambridge, in Piccadilly.

523Eleanor Ward married Samuel Bacon at Walpole, Suffolk, 3 Feb 1851. In the 1861 census then are living at Holton, Suffolk. Samuel was then 53, a gardener, born at Walpole. Eleanor, 34, born in Aldeburgh. She was daughter of John Ward, mariner, and his wife Sarah, who were living in High Street, Aldeburgh, according to the 1841 census.

524Agabeg Brothers of Calcutta, merchants (Armenian)

525On the opposite side of the Hoogley.

526 Col. George Warren, 1802-1884 (a son was born to him in Feb 1850 at Fort William).

Applications for Cadetships in the EIC Armies 1817-1818.

Major-General George Warren served at the siege of Bhurtpore in '26. Commanded one of the Companies selected for the escalade at the Jungeena Gate. {Severely wounded.} Medal. Served with the Army of the Indus in Afghanistan, in '39. Present at the assault and capture of Ghuznee, again severely wounded. Medal, 3rd Class Dooranee Order, and Brevet-Lieutenant- Colonel. Commanded the Bengal Brigade in the Expeditionary Force to Burmah under Major-General Godwin: present at the operations in the vicinity of Rangoon, in April '52. [FIBIS]

527The largest of the orange-tribe. It is the same fruit as the shaddock of the West Indies (Hobson-Jobson)

528Thomas Parkyns Smith, a contemporary of Montagu's at Addiscombe and passed for the Artillery. He was born in Suharunpore, Bengal in 1830, son of George Henry Smith. He did not travel on the *Precursor*. He died in 1903, a Major-General, the rank he attained in 1886.

- 529 Tom had died on board the *Prince* on his passage from Singapore to England on 8th April 1850 and Allen's Indian Mail, Saturday, July 20, 1850, had noted his death.
- 530 Harriet's mother, Elizabeth Susanna, was widow of the Rev. Benjamin Young who had been Vicar of Tuddenham, Suffolk until his death in 1843. She now lived in Woodbridge Road, Ipswich.
- 531 Henry Alexander Brownlow, past 2nd in Engineers at Addiscombe. Brownlow, Lieut-General Henry Alexander, R.E.; b. 1831; m. 1859, d. of late Sir J. Brind, G.C.B., R.A.; entered Army, 1849; Maj-Gen. 1886; served Indian Mutiny, 1857-58; Inspector General of Irrigation and Deputy Secretary to Government of India, 1877-86; Retired, 1886. [Indian Biographical Dictionary]
- 532 The shell game (also known as Thimble-ig, Three shells and a pea, the old army game) is portrayed as a gambling game, but in reality, when a wager for money is made, it is a confidence trick used to perpetrate fraud. [Wikipedia]
- 533 Hugh Fraser was born in Inverness-shire on August 7, 1808, the second, but eldest surviving, son of Hugh Fraser of Jamaica and Stoneyfield House, Inverness-shire and his wife Elizabeth Dunbar, daughter of John Dunbar, minister of Knockando, Moray. He was educated at The Inverness Academy and at Addiscombe Military Seminary. He was commissioned 2nd Lieutenant in the Bengal Engineers, Honourable East India Company Army, December 15, 1826 and was promoted to Lieutenant, September 28, 1827. He arrived in India on August 11, 1828. For the following years he served with the Department of Public Works undertaking land and road surveys as well as building projects including the European Artillery Hospital at Mhow, 1837-38; the Allahabad Trunk Road, 1840; and the iron bridge at Lucknow, 1843-45. He was promoted Captain, August 12, 1840. Fraser was appointed Garrison Engineer of Fort William and Civil Architect of the Bengal Presidency in August, 1847 and was promoted Major, October 7, 1851. In March 1852, Fraser was appointed Commanding Engineer during the Second Anglo-Burmese War. He distinguished himself at the attack on Rangoon, April 12, 1852. General Godwin in his official despatch stated, 'Major Fraser took the Ladders to the Stockade most gallantly, and alone mounted the defences of the enemy, where his example soon brought around him the storming party, which carried the Stockade; but at very severe loss on our part. The conspicuous gallantry of Major Fraser commanding the Engineers and his indefatigable exertions since the expedition was resolved upon, more especially in the field, commanded the highest praise and the best thanks of the Supreme Government. He remained in Burma for the next two years during which he supervised extensive building work and was later described as the 'Grand Architect of Rangoon'. For his services in Burma he was created a Companion of the Order of the Bath and promoted Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel. Fraser was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, 1 May, 1855; Brevet Colonel, April 15, 1857; and Colonel September 8, 1857. In February 1856 he was appointed to officiate as Chief Engineer of the Punjab and in April 1857 Chief Engineer, North-Western Provinces at Agra. At the battle of Sussia (or Shahgunge), July 5, 1857, Fraser, who rode with the Agra Militia Cavalry, distinguished himself by spiking the largest enemy canon, the only success of the day. From 30 September 1857 to 9 February 1858 he held the position of Lieutenant-Governor of the North-Western Provinces with the title Chief Commissioner. Fraser died at Mussoorie, August 13, 1858 and is buried there. He married Florence Charlotte Penney, daughter of William Penney, Lord Kinloch, Senator of the College of Justice, at Calcutta, November 4, 1850 [Wikipedia]
- 534 The Hindi word 'jhilmila' seems to mean 'sparkling', and seems to have been applied to some kind of gauze. Hobson-Jobson.
- 535 'That which is customary' - commission or percentage in any transaction. Hobson-Jobson
- 536 Family of the Hon. Arthur Thelluson (1801-1858), son of Peter Isaac Thellusson, 1st Baron Rendlesham of Rendlesham and Elizabeth Eleanor Cornwall, who had a house in Aldeburgh called 'Casino' in Church Walk, Aldeburgh, a house originally built by the Marquis of Salisbury in 1810. The probate of his will described him as late of Aldeburgh, but dying in the city of Bath in 1858. He was the 4th son of Peter Isaac, Baron Rendlesham. In the 1851 census, he was living at 106 Eaton Square, Belgravia.
- 537 A house steward. Hobson-Jobson
- 538 Durga Puja is the most important autumn festival worshipping the Hindu goddess, Durga.
- 539 The Straits Times, 24 December 1850, Page 6
At a general court martial assembled in Fort William, on Saturday 19th day of October 1850, major John Bartleman, of the 44th N.I. was arraigned for attempted seduction of Mrs Shelton, wife of Lt. S. of 38th light infantry at Barrackpore. Sentenced to be cashiered.
- 540 Taylor Campbell Richardson, born 1812. He married Ellen Atkinson at Marylebone, 24 Sep 1842. 18th Bengal Native Infantry - Captain Taylor Campbell Richardson - murdered by 'villagers' near Bareilly - 6th June 1857.
- 541 Charles Samuel Reid, Bengal Artillery (1807-1876). Married Katherine Cecilia Durie on 13 July 1830 in Cawnpore, Oudh. She died in Kensington, London, 1875. Colonel Reid served with the Burmah Expedition, '52, '53. Present at the taking of Martaban, and at the operations in the vicinity and capture of Rangoon, April '52. Commanded the Artillery with Sir John Cheape's Force, during the operations against the rebel Chief Mya Toon, from the 17th February to 19th March '53. Severely wounded at the attack and capture of the stockade near Donabew: right arm amputated. Medal and Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel. [FIBIS etc.]
- 542 Anne Jane Reid born 1834 at Agra.
- 543 Maghrabi, 'western'. This word, applied to western Arabs, or Moors proper...The magician in the tale of Alaeddin is a Maghrabi. Hobson-Jobson
- 544 Wine. Hobson-Jobson
- 545 A bird so called from its comical resemblance to a human figure in a stiff dress parading slowly on a parade-ground.

Hobson-Jobson

- 546 General Sir William Maynard Gomm, Commander-in Chief in India 1850-1856
- 547 He was apprenticed to Robert Martin at Holbrook, Suffolk until 1851 and then to R.B. Upton in Scotland before spending 18 months at King's College Hospital, London. M.R.C.S. and L.S.A., March 1854.
- 548 William Henry Cooke was a member of the Cooke Circus family and, with his brother James, was touring the country as Cooke's Colossal Equestrian Establishment in the early 1850's.
- 549 Frederic Bell born in 1812 in Terrington St Johns, Norfolk, living in Front Street, Aldeburgh in 1851, a doctor. He committed suicide while at Malvern in 1860. His will was witnessed by Charles Pope James, Montagu's brother.
- 'This is the last will and testament of me, Frederic Bell, Aldeburgh, Suffolk, Surgeon. I direct that all my just debts funeral and testamentary expenses be first paid. I bequeath to my old and faithful servant Elizabeth Pettit £100, if she should be living at my decease. I bequeath to my nephew George Coates Bell MD, in Indian Army, my silver tray, my glass butter dish with silver top and stand, My ring engraved with my crest, Sundry family portraits, and all my surgical and medical books. I bequeath to my nephew, Claudius William Bell, Indian Civil Service, All other plate jewellery, china, I may possess at my decease. I direct my practice to be disposed of by my executors. I direct whatever landed house or personal property I may have to be sold which with any money or securities I may be in possession of at my decease, proceeds from these several sources to be subject to the legacy above-named to Elizabeth Pettit, if living, and all legal claims, I direct my executors to invest the residue in government securities. The interest of which to be given to my sister, Charlotte Bell now in Canada West, during her lifetime and that after her decease the principle be given to my niece Mary Jane Bell daughter of my late brother Danderson Coates Bell (formerly surgeon in the Honourable East India Company Service). Out of my personal effects, I bequeath all my books excepting medical and surgical ones to the trustees of the Aldeburgh public reading room and library for the use of the room. I hereby nominate and appoint Newson Garrett of Aldeburgh Suffolk, merchant and James Southwell of Saxmundham Suffolk, Solicitor. Executors of this my last will and testament and each of which I wish to have a mourning ring. I declare this to be my last will and testament, in witness whereof I have to this one and only sheet of paper set my hand and seal this first day of June 1859. Signed Frederic Bell, signed sealed published and declared by me the said testator Frederic Bell as and for my last will and testament in the presence of us who at his request and in his presence and in the presence of each other have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses. Witness Charles Pope James, surgeon, Aldeburgh. Thomas Allen Hayes, surgeon, Leiston'. Testator died 15th July 1860 proved 3rd of September 1860 by Newson Garrett and James Southwell+ the executors. Effects under £1500. Examined and signed by H. Chamberlain [<http://family-history.wikispaces.com/Frederic+Bell>]
- 550 Hugh Fraser (1808-1858) Bengal Engineers. Was promoted to Captain in 1840 and was appointed Garrison Engineer of Fort William and Civil Architect of the Bengal Presidency in August, 1847. He married Florence Charlotte Penney, daughter of William Penney, Lord Kinloch, Senator of the College of Justice, at Calcutta, November 4 1850. [Wikipedia]
- 551 In India the term is applied to the period of fasting and mourning observed during that month in commemoration of the death of Hassan and his brother Hussain and which terminated in the ceremonies of the Ashura, commonly known in India as "the Mohurram". Hobson-Jobson
- 552 Noted below as "Lake". Not in the census of those at the school in 1841.
- 553 Ship belonging to the Indian fleet of Messrs. Green, of Blackwall (on the Thames).
- 554 B.J. Colvin Esq, departed with wife on the steamer 'Hindostan' in November, bound for Suez
- 555 "Sloop-of-War" built at Bombay 1824, 18 guns.
- 556 The *Ayrshire* was a Canadian softwood built, barque rigged vessel of 625 tons built in Quebec from oak, elm, tamarac and red pine in about 1845. Originally owned by Brown and Co., registered in Bristol and commanded by a Captain J R Brown the *Ayrshire's* maiden voyage was from Bristol to Calcutta. The *Ayrshire* stayed in the ownership of Brown and Co., until 1859 when ownership reverted to Hudson and Co., and the port of registration became Sunderland. By this time the *Ayrshire's* hull classification was reduced from A1, the highest, to AE 1, most probably a reflection of wear and tear of the long voyages between; London, Cardiff, Liverpool and Calcutta, Bombay, Aden and China.
[http://www.swarthoull.com/ayrshire/html/working_life.html]
- 557 Emmaretta Hannah Alexander was born in Ipswich in 1825. After her Quaker father's death she was baptised 31st December 1843 at St. Stephen's, Ipswich. She was living with her mother and brother, Dykes, in Hastings according to the 1851 census.
- 558 Daughter born at Fort William 3rd February 1851.
- 559 Arrived on the steamer 'Haddington' Dec 1850. Gravenor Kirby (1811-1892) was at Addiscombe 1828-29. was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel Gravenor Kirby, Bengal. Artillery. Dated 27th April, 1860 and died at Beltie House, Aberdeen, retired Colonel of Bengal Artillery, 9 Sept 1892. [FIBIS etc.]
- 560 Jane Hill Willson, daughter of Hill Willson, married William Stewart at Dum Dum 22 Oct 1851. Birth - Stewart, wife of Lieut. W. art. daughter at Dum Dum, Aug. 13 1852.
- 561 Sister-in-law.
- 562 Born 23rd October 1850.
- 563 The 'Farewell Address' is printed in full in *Records of the Indian Command of General Sir Charles James Napier G.C.B.* compiled by John Mawson. Calcutta 1851.
- 564 Jung Bahadur the Nepalese Ambassador returned from England with a letter from Queen Victoria. He sailed in the

- Atalanta*, one of the oldest steam-frigates in the Indian navy from Point de Galle, Ceylon to Calcutta.
- 565 Henry Hutton (born 1805) married Clarissa Madden (born 1804) 20 Oct 1829, Huddersfield, York. West Yorkshire marriage banns: Henry Hutton, of Wyfordby in the County of Leicester, Clerk, Bachelor of Arts & Clarissa Madden of this Parish were married by licence 22 Oct 1829. My me John Hutton, Rector of Wyfordbury & Vicar of Granby, in the presence of H.H. Madden, Wyndham Madden & Elizabeth Madden.
- 566 Jane (Janie) Elizabeth Hutton, daughter of Henry & Clara, christened 2 Sep 1830 Brentingby, Leicester. Married Capt. Edward Bowles, son of Charles Oldfield Bowles, married Jane E., d. of the Rev. H. Hutton, at Calcutta, July 1 1858
- 567 John Henry Hutton son of Henry & Clara, born 22 Sept 1834, christened 23 Sept 1834, at Dum Dum. Appears to be christened again as John Henry Corrie Hutton 22 Oct 1834.
- 568 Possibly Adeline Chausey.
- 569 Anne Marie, wife of John Ross Ward of Aldeburgh
- 570 An American sailor confessed to the murder in the ice-house in Hare Street.
- 571 2 St Anne's Villas, Kensington 1851 census William B. Jones diamond merchant.
- 572 William Milner Neville Sturt was born at Chapra, Bengal, on 26 May 1800, and educated at Winchester. He entered the Bengal Army as an Ensign on 9 January 1820, and was posted to 1/7th Native Infantry which shortly afterwards became the 10th N.I. He was appointed officiating Fort Adjutant at Fort William, November 1834; Brigade Major in Oudh, December 1836 to January 1838; Commandant 2nd Infantry, Oudh Auxiliary Force, January 1838 to May 1841; Assistant Secretary, Military Department, from April 1841; Deputy Secretary, 1846-48; Posted as Lieutenant-Colonel to 40th N.I. May 1848; to 62nd N.I. December 1849; to 51st N.I. October 1850; to 44th N.I. January 1851; to 14th N.I. August 1851; to 67th N.I. October 1851. Lieutenant-Colonel Sturt commanded the 67th N.I. during the Second Burma War of 1852-53, during the operations against the rebel chief Myat Toon, 7th-24th March 1853, when he commanded the Left Wing of Sir J. Cheape's force (Medal with clasp). He died near Meerut 10 November 1855. His children are recorded in the Bengal Military Orphan Society records. For the older children, the pension is payable to Mr & Mrs Ramsay of Ipswich, and for the younger children, to his widow.
- 573 Colonel Francis Ruddle Bazely, bapt. at St. Jamas', Dover, co. Kent, 30 November 1806; entered the Bengal Artillery as 2nd Lieutenant 6 June 1823, 1st Lieutenant 1827, Captain 1841, Major 1851, retired as Lieut.-Colonel; Deputy Principal Commissary at the Presidency, Ordnance Commissary Department, 8 August 1845; fell at relief of Lucknow, whilst serving with the Volunteer Cavalry under General Sir James Outram on the advance of General Havelock's force to the relief of the British Garrison, 25 September 1857, bur. at the Residency, Lucknow. Mural Tablet at St. James', Dover. Husband of Susan Denson whom he married at Neerut in 1835.
- 574 Tattu (Hindi). Tattoo, abbreviated tat – a native-bred pony.
- 575 Reference to a school for village children she started in Wyndham House.
- 576 A pritch is an eel-gaff with three flat prongs like a trident.
- 577 Rhoda Lawson, mother's stepsister
- 578 Daughter born at Fort William, 3 Feb 1851, to Mrs N.A. Staples
- 579 London home of Charles R. Rowley. While he was in Aldeburgh for the 1851 census, this house was headed by his daughter Lucy aged 16 (Lucille Marie Rowley was born in 1834 in Layham, Suffolk). In the house were her five sisters, one brother, and a baby sister, Eleanor, who was just a month old. Her mother was not there but a scots-born governess and 11 servants were in the house. There is no one there who was French.
- 580 Mother of Robert Henry Cobbold, wife of Robert Knipe Cobbold. In the 1851 census he was 58, living at Clift Farm, Sutton, Suffolk, farmer of 1000 acres, employing 60 labourers. His wife, Emily Mary was 59, living at The Cross, Carlton, Suffolk with two daughters, a landed proprietor. She was the daughter of the 1st Baron (Lord) Carrington - Mr Robert Smith.
- 581 They did marry in 1852.
- 582 MOST LIKELY William Ritchie was born at Southampton Row, London in 1817. His father John Ritchie was a Scottish-born merchant of Baltimore. His mother Charlotte Thackeray's family from Hadley had a long association with India, and her nephew was the novelist William Makepeace Thackeray. William Ritchie was educated at Eton 1829 to 1835 and Trinity College, Cambridge 1836 to 1839. After Cambridge, William lived with his family in Albany Street, London while reading for the Bar. His father John was the director of a bank that failed in November 1841, causing the Ritchie family to flee to the continent to escape creditors. Unable to maintain the expense of reading for the Bar in London, William instead looked to the Indian Bar where he could earn an immediate income to support his parents. Ritchie proposed to Augusta Trimmer on 28 August 1842 before sailing for India on 1 September on the Prince of Wales. William quickly built a name at the bar in Calcutta. Augusta joined him in Calcutta in 1845 where they were married on 4 December at St. John's Church. William and Augusta had eight children, including Sir Richmond Ritchie. Ritchie was appointed Advocate-General of Bengal in (1855?), also appointed the second Vice Chancellor of the University of Calcutta in 1859. William was appointed Legislative Member of the Council of the Governor-General of India in (1860?). William held these offices until his death in Calcutta on 22 March 1862. [Wikipedia]
- 583 William Nairn Forbes R.E., Master of the Calcutta Mint from 5th January 1836 to 23rd January 1855. Designed St Paul's Cathedral in Calcutta which was completed in 1847. There is a bust in his memory in the cathedral. Noted as acting for Col. Sir J. Cheape as Chief Engineer at Calcutta during his absence. [Melbourne Argus 26 Aug 1851]. He was born at Blackford in Aberdeenshire on 3rd April 1796 and died Aden on his way to Scotland on the 1st May

1855. He married his second wife, Sarah Greenlaw, in Calcutta in 1836.
- 584 Zachary Mudge Mallock served in the operations against the Kols in 1832-3; in the second Burma War 1852-3, at the capture of Rangoon and Pegu, commanding Artillery; relief of Pegu 1852; defence of Pegu January 1853; Captain, 3rd Coy. 5th Battalion, commanding the Artillery (medal with clasp). He was posted Major to the 6th Battalion Foot Artillery on 10 March, 1857, promoted to Lieut-Colonel in August, 1858, and retired in January, 1858. His presence at Delhi has not been confirmed. Colonel Mallock died suddenly at Paignton, Devon, 28 June 1866, whilst bathing.
- 585 Ellen, wife of Captain Taylor Campbell Richardson
- 586 Captain John Larkins Cheese Richardson. He was a widower.
- 587 General Sir William Sampson Whish (1787-1853)
- 588 The Congreve Rocket was a British military weapon designed and developed by Sir William Congreve in 1804.
- 589 Charles John Austen (1779-1852) (brother of Jane Austen). Commander-in-chief, East Indies and China (until he died, off Prome in the River Irrawaddi, during the second Anglo-Burmese war)
- 590 Robert Francis Twistleton Calvert baptised at St James, Piccadilly, 10 May 1826, father, Charles Calvert M.P. married Jane Rowley, daughter of Sir William Rowley of Tendring Hall, near Stoke by Nayland, Suffolk in 1823. He was noted in Navy lists as Mate/Sub Lieutenant:: 11/09/1849. He was buried at Ockley, Surrey 28 Jun 1854, aged 27. He would have been cousin to the children of his mother's brother, Charles Robert Rowley.
- 591 Charles John Austen married his wife's sister, Harriet Ebel Palmer in 1820. The daughters must be those of his first wife, Frances Fitzwilliam Palmer: Cassandra (1808-1897), Harriet (1810-1865) and Frances (1813-1882), none of whom appear to have married.
- 592 Death 2 Feb 1852, at Singapore, on his way to Australia, Col. Peter Laurie Pew, of the Bengal Artillery. He was a cadet of 1806. He was one of the greatest speculators in India; in 1845 he is said to have been worth £250,000; in 1850 he was a bankrupt. [Gentleman's Magazine]
- 593 Published London, W. Shoberl, 1850
- 594 Peter Kendall and his wife, Jemima Elizabeth, lived at Marine Villa, Aldeburgh. Like the Rowleys and Thellusons they were wealthy Summer visitors rather than permanent residents so do not appear in censuses. Their son, Russell, died in Venice leaving a wife and three children. By his will he made his mother sole executrix, leaving his wife and children just his fond love and blessing. His mother proved the will in 1847 and made her own will in 1849. This showed her to have had a fortune left her by her father. Her son could only take the interest from this during her lifetime, thus made her executrix and guardian of his children. She died in 1851 and her husband died in 1854.
- 595 Charlotte, wife of George Augustus Chicheley Plowden, Writer, Bengal Civil Service
- 596 Sir William Sampson Whish (1787-1853), lieutenant-general, Bengal artillery. [DNB]
- 597 John Blomefield (1824-1908) Admitted Trinity, Cambridge 1843, B.A. 1847, M.A. 1850. Ordained 1848. Arrived in Calcutta September 1850. Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Calcutta 1850-1856 when he returned to England.
- 598 Charles MacFarlane (1799-1858) - *History of British India, from the earliest English intercourse*
- 599 1851 census. Elizabeth Everett was the cook.
- 600 Jesse and Rhoda Lawson were living at 3 Croft, Hastings St Clements according to the 1851 census. Both noted as fundholders.
- 601 Jemima Elizabeth Kendall's death was registered at Plomesgate between January and March 1851, so she apparently died at Aldeburgh. Peter Kendall had married Jemima Elizabeth Russell in 1818 at St. Mary's, Walthamstow, Essex and their only son was baptised there the following year. Jemima Elizabeth Walker's parents, Samuel Firth and Sally Maria Sadler, had married in the same church in 1811, and Peter Firth, their son, was baptised there in 1822. That Samuel Firth and his wife should name two of their children after the Kendalls suggests that the families knew each other in London.
- 602 Maria Marian Firth was baptised at Sutton at Hone, Kent in 1829, so was ten year's younger than her sister. She married in December 1866 at St John's Cathedral, Hong Kong, Captain Charles Smith Perry, son of the late Rev George Perry Vicar of Shudy Camps, Cambridge.
- 603 Benjamin Jenks (1646-1724) - *Prayers and Offices of Devotion*.
- 604 A group called the Simla Friends established the Himalayan Mission in 1843 and Johannes Dettloff Prochnow, a Prussian minister, was posted to Kotegurh. A year later the Christian Missionary Society (CMS) took over the responsibility for the mission.
- 605 Home of Judith Isabella Byles in Sussex
- 606 Harriet Young, clergyman's daughter, unmarried, aged 21. (Listed as a visitor Wyndham House 30 March 1851 - census)
- 607 George John Young, Harriet's brother.
- 608 A village in Mid Suffolk
- 609 1851 census Thomas Kersey, 66 yeoman, 75 High St. Aldeburgh
- 610 1851 census Robert Almond aged 72, pauper 39 High St, Aldeburgh
- 611 1851 census Margaret Catmore, wife of Daniel Trinity Pilot, aged 46 78, High St. Aldeburgh
- 612 1851 census Jeremiah Emery, 91, Bricklayer, widr. 45 Front St. Aldeburgh
- 613 1851 census Anne Cable, ages 73, wife of Charles, aged 69, 43 High St., Aldeburgh
- 614 1851 census Samuel Skeet, 66, mariner, 16 Front St., Aldeburgh
- 615 1851 census, of Sevendale House, aged 38, corn merchant [see M.G. Fawcett *What I Remember* for fuller

description of her father]

- 616 H.J. Dowler, Vicar of Aldeburgh
- 617 George Robert Baker with whom he had been at school in Ramsgate. At this time he was a student at Wadham College having matriculated in October 1848. B.A. 1852; fellow Exeter Coll. 1852, died 8 Feb., 1856.
- 618 Hon'ble Robert Forbes, sessions judge of Tirhoot, noted in a case in 1854. [Reports of cases determined in the court of Nizamut adawlut for 1851-[1858] with an index .. (1851)]
- 619 George Bouchier son of Rev. Ed. B, Rector of Bramfield, Herts, baptized 30 Sept 1821, obtained commission 1838 – ended career as Major-Genl. K.C.B., Bengal Artillery [Addiscombe Heroes p. 496]
- 620 At Calcutta, Capt. Archdale Wilson, Bengal Art. son of the late Rev. George Wilson, of Kirby Cane Hall, Norfolk, to Ellen, second dau. of Brigadier-General Frith, Royal Artillery. The Wilson Baronetcy, of Delhi in India, was created in the Baronetage of the United Kingdom on 8 January 1858 for the soldier Archdale Wilson. He notably commanded the British troops during the Siege of Delhi in 1857 during the Indian Rebellion.
- 621 Charlotte Mellosina Staples daughter of John Molesworth Staples, married John Macpherson, son of Hugh, 23rd April 1851, Calcutta
- 622 Probably Lucille Marie, daughter of Charles Robert Rowley, born in 1834 in Suffolk. She died on January 20, 1857, in Suffolk, at the age of 23
- 623 John James Farrington (1790-1858) was promoted to Colonel on 2 February 1851, and was Acting Commandant of the Bengal Artillery during May-June 1851. He received his final promotion to Major-General on 28 November 1854 and died at Leamington 13 October 1858.
- 624 Capt., Mrs & Miss Staples sailed in March 1851 on the "Queen" from Calcutta to London. There were no Richardsons on this ship. (FIBIS)
- 625 Mr Warrant arrived in Calcutta May 1851 on the "Oriental" from Southampton. Applications for Cadetships in EIC Armies - William Edmund Warrant, 1847-48. Warrant, William E. Addiscombe, 1848-49. War Services of Officers of the Bengal Army 1863
Regiment Bengal Engineers
Commissions 2nd Lieut., 8 June 49—Lieut., 1 Aug. 54—2nd Captain, 27 Aug. 58.— Bt.-Major, 28 Aug. 58.
Service Major Warrant served at the siege of Delhi. (Severely wounded, arm amputated.) Medal, Clasp, Brevet-Major, and Wound Pension.[FIBIS]
- 626 Major and Mrs Edwardes had arrived on the "Oriental" with a European female servant. Herbert Benjamin Edwardes (1819-1868) joined the 1st Bengal European Regiment in 1842, qualified as an interpreter and served as aide-de-camp to the Commander-in-Chief of the Indian Army, Sir Hugh Gough, during the First Anglo-Sikh War. His heroism in the Second Anglo-Sikh War of 1848–49 was amply rewarded. He was commended by Gough and the Government, promoted brevet major in September 1848 and made a Companion of the Order of the Bath (CB), in October 1849. The East India Company awarded him a specially struck gold medal for services in the Punjab. He returned to a hero's welcome in England, was thanked by both Houses of Parliament and on 12 June 1850 was awarded the degree of Doctor of Civil Law (DCL) by Oxford University. He was entertained at civic banquets in London and Liverpool, and made many well received public speeches. Whilst in England, on 9 July 1850, aged 31, he married Emma Sidney, daughter of James Sidney of Richmond, Surrey. In 1851 he published an account of his experiences during the war entitled *A Year on the Punjab Frontier*. [FIBIS & Wikipedia]
- 627 Napier topi was a small pith helmet
- 628 The Great Exhibition of the Works of Industry of All Nations opened in the Crystal Palace in Hyde Park, London on 1st May 1851.
- 629 Daughter Caroline Mary Stewart 'Minnie' died 26th May 1849 at Clifton
- 630 A satellite town of Patna in Bihar state (now known as Danapur)
- 631 1851 census Benjamin Neeve, widr., 75, gentleman, 28 Trout Street. Head of house, Jane Neeve 40 un. confectioner. His Will, of Aldeburgh. [IC/AA1/271/67 Suffolk R.O.] Listed in Lowestoft in 1844 Suffolk Directory.
- 632 The Great Exhibition at the Crystal Palace.
- 633 1851 census Sarah Shorting, un., 44 Gentlewoman, 141 Beach, Aldeburgh
- 634 Connects the Bernese Oberland to central Switzerland.
- 635 Emma Eliza, assistant teacher at the school in Clifton where their sister, Minnie, was a pupil.
- 636 William E. Light, M.A. Cambridge, Assistant Minister of Christ Church. 1851 census, 2 James Villas, Tonbridge, Tonbridge Wells. Aged 32, married with a 6 mth old daughter.
- 637 George John Young was Harriet's brother.
- 638 Shutters [Hobson-Jobson]
- 639 Joseph Walter Amesbury was appointed as Assist. Surgeon 20 Jan 1851. He was still serving in 1862, then as a Brevet Surgeon. His sister, Caroline Francis, was married 25 Sep 1851 to Thomas Charles Henchman Birch at Allahabad, Bengal.
- 640 King's College Hospital, London
- 641 St. George Ashe, born 8 July 1830, at Seetapore and baptised 14 October 1830, at Ghazipore, son of Captain Benjamin and Harriet Ashe; Addiscombe 1847-49; Bengal Artillery; died 27 Jun 1857, Cawnpore, aged 26
- 642 Nowgong is a town in Chhatrapur district of Madhya Pradesh. The town was an important center during the British rule. It was the headquarters of the Bundelkhand Agency. In 1849 authority over the Bundelkhand Agency was placed briefly under the Commissioner for the Saugor and Nerbudda Territories, who appointed a political assistant

- based at Jhansi. Shortly thereafter, authority over Bundelkhand was placed under the Resident at Gwalior, and the headquarters of the political assistant was moved to Nowgong, which remained until 1947
- 643 Possibly William Stewart who married Jane Hill Wilson at Dum Dum 22 Oct 1851.
- 644 Eliza Edith Walker born 1 May at Kidderpore, Bengal, christened at Agra 18 May 1851.
- 645 Caroline, wife of Capt. R. Ramsay Hon.E.I.Co's service, died at the Tower of London, aged 29, March 24 1851
- 646 Published Saturday, August 17, 1850.
- 647 Wife of Sir John H., G.C.B., Hon. E.I. Co.'s service, Colonel of the 36th Bengal N.I. and Deputy-Governor of Bengal. She was Helen Olympia, only daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Stewart, a claimant of the Orkney peerage.
- 648 Probably Samuel Bacon who married Eleanor Ward 3 Feb 1851.
- 649Hutton
- 650Died 12th June 1851 at Ipswich. His will was left unadministered by his mother and next of kin. It was finally granted to Harriet Ramsay (wife of John Douglas Ramsay, Esq) of Redhill, Surrey, the sister, 2nd November 1883. Personal estate £2,431.
- 651John George Sheppard (1824-1882) of High House Campsey Ashe, Suffolk was a large landowner who had property in a number of Suffolk villages, including Tunstall.
- 652Rev. George Wightman, Vicar of Clare, Suffolk, from 1833 until his death in 1854.
- 653George Robert Baker's father and mother had lived at the Priory at Clare from about 1841 until the death of his maternal grandmother, Caroline Barker, in 1848.
- 654 Robert Henry Cobbold
- 655John Oxer, Brick Kiln Cottage, aged 28, brickmaker, 1851 census (alde1) living with wife aged 34 and mother, aged 57, a charwoman
- 656Henry Cutting, Carpenters Cottage, aged 40, carpenter. Wife aged 37, two daughters 12 & 7, and a son, 4. 1851 census (alde2)
- 657Charlotte Wylie married James Norman in London by licence in 1824 when she was 17. Her father's name was Henry and he married Charlotte Lucy Merry in New York in 1803. Her birth in 1807 was in America which is reflected in later censuses in England. She was sister of Macleod Wylie, so sister-in-law of Mrs Wylie. James Norman was a merchant, originally from Hull, whose business had been mostly in Cuba before moving to Calcutta. In the 1841 census, Charlotte was living with, Charlotte Fanny (sic) Wylie (probably her mother) in St Matthew's, Ipswich, with six of her children. She was in Calcutta by June 1843 when she gave birth to the first of a number of children born there. It is possible that she came with her husband and brother on the 'Ellenborough' from London to Calcutta which arrived in September 1842. James Norman died in Calcutta in 1853. In 1861, Charlotte and five of her daughters were living in Weston Super Mare. This census shows that she was born in New York. Her daughter, Amelia, aged 21 was born in Cuba, the next three were born in Calcutta, and the youngest, aged 11, born in Bath, Somerset. In 1861 they appear to be running a small girl's boarding school where the six of the eleven pupils were born in India. Of these, five have the surname Sandys. One, Alice Claudine, aged 15, became the third wife of Charlotte's most famous son, later Field Marshal Sir Henry Wylie Norman, in 1870. She was probably back in India as she does not appear in either the 1871 or 1881 censuses, but in 1891 she was recorded, aged 84, living in the house of her daughter Catherine Jessie, wife of Charles Patten Keyes, with three grandchildren, in Cheriton, Kent. She died the following year aged 85.
- 658Error for Alicia Eling Elliott, born 1832, first child of Rev. Charles Boileau Elliott (1803-1875) Rector of Tattingstone, Suffolk. The family were living in Tattingstone Rectory in 1851.
- 659Isabella McNish married Alfred Chawner Griffin 24th June 1851
- 660*Journal of Thomas Gillilan, Captain, 5th Madras Army, ... during the first Burmese War, 1852.* Later Lt. Gen. Thomas Gillilan. Son of Wm. Gillilan of Belfast. b. 1819. m. 1857, Agnes Eliza, dau. of John Sullivan, M.C.S. Served with 36th. Madras N.I. at operations in capture of Rangoon 1852. Lt-Gen. on unemployd. supernry.list, M.S.C. from 1887 21 Porchester Sq. W. [Kelly's Handbook of Titled]
- 661Possibly 1851 census Mary Coates, 50 unm., yeoman's daughter, visitor in the house of Frederic Bell, surgeon, in Front St., both born in Tilney, Norfolk. She was probably Bell's aunt. [<http://www.hillens.com/FamilyTree/24.htm>]
- 662A daguerreotype of Montagu was taken and probably given to Jane Hutton. It was probably sent in one of the two boxes consigned to Silver & Co., Cornhill, in early January 1854 by Henry Hutton.
- 663Edward John Morgan born 1830. He was at Chatham House school with Montagu and Henry and then went to Harrow in 1843. He also went to India and became a district engineer on the East Indian Railway. He died in Bath in 1889.
- 664Ashutosh Dey lived on the Howrah Ghat road with riverside property owned by European officials and traders and prominent local people. He was the son of Ramdulal Dey, the doyen of Indo-American trade. [Smritikumar Sarkar *Land Acquisition for the Railways in Bengal, 1850-62* Studies in History 26, 2 (2010) 103-142
- 665A screen or mat made of the roots of fragrant grass with which door or window openings are filled. The screens being kept wet, their fragrant evaporation as the dry winds blow upon them cools and refreshes the house. (Hobson Jobson)
- 666Assistant bearer [Hobson-Jobson]
- 667Sweeper [Hobson-Jobson]
- 668Collar

- 669 Emma Jane Rowley, born c1833.
- 670 Possibly Elizabeth Wilkinson, housemaid in his mother's house, aged 19.
- 671 Henry Rhodes Morgan
- 672 Possibly Elizabeth Mary Janvrin (known as Lilly)
- 673 "consequence was"
- 674 George Miller Dobbin application for cadetship seasons 1847-48. War Services of Officers of the Bengal Army 1863 notes: Captain Dobbin served with the Burmese Expedition. Present at the operations in the vicinity and capture of Rangoon, April '52, and attack of the Burmese stockades, 19th March '53. Medal. Had reached the rank of 2nd Captain.
- 675 Thomas Eden Dickens, application for cadetship seasons 1847-48. Lieut. T.E. art. died July 27 1857, of wounds received on the 20th before Delhi.
- 676 An obsolete name for the cornet-à-piston.
- 677 Sweeper
- 678 "leisure with dignity"
- 679 James - Lieutenant Hugo - 44th Bengal Native Infantry - died 21st November 1858. Served Punjab 1848 (medal and bar). Grave at Ambala cemetery - "Sacred to the memory of Lieut Hugo James 44th Regt N.I. who died November 21st 1858, aged 31 years." Son of the late Hugo James, Attorney-General of Jamaica. Died from disease of the heart. [FIBIS etc.]
- 680 William Murray Fraser in the Infantry in the same year at Addiscombe and on the *Precursor* with Montagu. He was born on 6 April 1831 He was the son of Hon. William Fraser and Elizabeth Graham Macdowall-Grant. War Services of Officers of the Bengal Army 1863: Captain the Honorable, late 44th Native Infantry. Ensign, 11 Dec. 49, Lieut., 30 March 53, Captain, 19 June 59. He died on 21 September 1872 at 41. He was Major Bengal Staff Corps.
- 681 "Ensigns James and Fraser - The *Englishman* understands that the commander-in-chief has intimated his desire and Ensigns James and Fraser, the two young officers concerned in the ridiculous duel at the fort, should remain in arrest until the result of the wound received by the latter is finally known. Ensign Fraser is nearly recovered, and there is, therefore, every probability that both combatants will escape with no further consequences than a severe reprimand from his Excellency." [Allen's Indian Mail, November 19, 1851, p. 669]
- 682 Probably Herbert Baillie son of John Baillie and Elizabeth Jarrett Kerr. (John Baillie's first wife was Jessey Noble Steel a sister of Montagu's grandmother, who died childless). Herbert was born in January, 1819, and entered the Bengal Army as Assistant Surgeon on April 20th 1846, being promoted Surgeon on Aug 2nd 1859, and Surgeon Major on April 20th 1866. Retired in September, 1870, and died at Cheltenham on Christmas Day, 1890 leaving a personal estate of £13,747 13s 9d.. He married Caroline Burgett in Calcutta 18th January 1854.
- 683 Probably friends of his brother, William Rhodes, Assistant Surgeon in Madras, who died in 1844
- 684 William Rhodes, John Vidal and Richard Boucher James, sons of Herbert Jarrett James, his father's younger brother.
- 685 Jane Hill Willson married William Stewart at Dum Dum, 22nd October 1851.
- 686 Palkee-garry. A 'palankin-coach', as it is termed in India: ie. a carriage shaped somewhat like a palankin on wheels. (Hobson-Jobson)
- 687 Richard Boucher James, youngest son of Herbert Jarrett James, born 1822. Went to Australia with his two brothers in 1839 and stayed there until about 1863. Bought a large estate, Hallsannery near Bideford Devon. Died 1908
- 688 Hoshangabad, town, central Madhya Pradesh state, central India.
- 689 The British came face-to-face with the Talpurs at the battle of Miani on 17 February 1843. It is said that even in rigor mortis the Ameers (Mirs) held their swords high fighting the British. The battle ended on 24 March where the Mirs lost and the city came into the hands of the British. The battle at Dabo landed an even greater part of Sindh in the laps of the British and the city surrendered to the British. Being the last stronghold in the way of the British, the city once conquered, completed the British Conquest of Sindh. The last remaining ruler of the Talpur kingdom, Mir Muhammad Naseer Khan Talpur was among the Talpur leaders to surrender to the British and was transported to Calcutta. Many Talpur Mirs died there during many years of confinement in a small area near Calcutta. The bodies of the Talpur Mirs who died there were brought back to Hyderabad when all Mirs were allowed to return to Sindh. [Wikipedia]
- 690 Beejoo or Indian badger. Called grave-digger in Upper India in a belief in its bad practices, probably unjust (Hobson Jobson)
- 691 Cassia Fistula - In Ayurvedic medicine, Golden Shower Tree is known as aragvadha ("disease killer"). Its fruitpulp is used as mild laxative, against fevers, arthritis, vatavyadhi (nervous system diseases), all kinds of rakta-pitta (bleeding, such as hematemesis or hemorrhages), as well as cardiac conditions and stomach problems such as acid reflux.
- 692 A port in southern Burma, near the mouth of the Salween River
- 693 Madras boats, of which the planks are sewed together with coir yarn, crossing the stitches over a wadding of coir or straw, which presses on the joints, and prevents much leakage. The vessel is thus rendered pliable, and yields to the shock on taking the ground in the surf, which at times runs from 10 to 16 feet high. They are rowed by twelve ..." [The Sailor's Word-Book William Henry Smyth]
- 694 Garrett not Garrard. Father of Millicent Garrett Fawcett & Elizabeth Garrett Anderson. Lived in Aldeburgh & had a maltings at Snape (Millicent Garrett Fawcett 'What I Remember')
- 695 Both families noted as the aristocratic families of Aldeburgh (ibid p. 16)

- 696A district in the state of Uttar Pradesh in northern India
- 697Vincent Eyre (1811–1881) was an English General in the Indian Army, who saw active service in India and Afghanistan. In 1827 he entered the Addiscombe Military Academy and the service of the East India Company. He joined the Bengal Artillery in 1828, and in 1829 arrived in Calcutta. In 1837 he was appointed to the horse artillery and promoted Lieutenant. Two years later, he was appointed Commissary of Ordnance to the Cabul field force. In January 1842, During the First Anglo-Afghan War, Eyre and his family were captured by Akbar Khan. During nearly nine months in captivity, Eyre kept a diary describing his experiences, illustrated by the sketches of other officers and ladies. The manuscript was smuggled out to a friend in British India and was then published in England as *Military Operations at Cabul* (1843). The Eyre family were rescued by Sir George Pollock in September 1843. In 1844 Eyre was appointed to command the artillery of the new Gwalior contingent. He took part in the Relief of Lucknow, during the Indian Mutiny of 1857. He was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel that year and brevet colonel the following year. He married first in 1833 but his wife, Emily, died 9th March 1851 leaving him with four children. He married his cousin, Catherine Mary Eyre in 1860.[Wikipedia etc.]
- 698Henry Burrard Dalzell, eleventh Earl of Carnwath (1804-1887). Artillery. Arrived in India in 1822. Lt. 1824. Capt. 1838. Major 1848. Ret. 10th March 1854. Bt. Lt. Col. 20th June 1854. Hon. Col. 1855. [*List of the Officers of the Bengal Army, 1758-1834* Major V.C.P. Hodson]
- 699Henry Martyn (18 February 1781 – 16 October 1812) was an Anglican priest and missionary. Martyn arrived in India in April 1806, and for some months he was stationed at Aldeen, near Serampur. In October 1806, he proceeded to Dinapur, where he was soon able to conduct worship among the locals in the vernacular, and established schools. [Wikipedia]
- 700William Rhodes James, son of Herbert Jarrett James & Jane Caroline Vidal.
- 701Robert Stewart, his father's friend.
- 702Henry Montagu Villiers (4 January 1813 – 9 August 1861) was a British clergyman of the Church of England. He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, graduating M.A. in 1837, and became vicar of Kenilworth in that year rector of St. George's Church, Bloomsbury in 1841. He was a Doctor of Divinity and Bishop of Carlisle in 1856, and Bishop of Durham from 1860 to 1861.[Wikipedia]
- 703John George Sheppard, Esq, High House, Campsey Ash
- 704Rev. John Charles Ryle, B.A. Rectory, Helmingham, Suffolk [White's Directory 1855]
- 705A planisphere is a star chart in the form of two adjustable disks that rotate on a common pivot. It can be adjusted to display the visible stars for any time and date. It is an instrument to assist in learning how to recognize stars and constellations
- 706Mango orchard [Hobson-Jobson]
- 707Fakir: A Muslim (or, loosely, a Hindu) religious ascetic who lives solely on alms. [OD]
- 708Vincent Eyre (1811–1881) In 1827 he entered the Addiscombe Military Seminary and the service of the East India Company. He joined the Bengal Artillery in 1828, and in 1829 arrived in Calcutta. In 1837 he was appointed to the horse artillery and promoted Lieutenant. Two years later, he was appointed Commissary of Ordnance to the Cabul field force. In January 1842, During the First Anglo-Afghan War, Eyre and his family were captured by Akbar Khan. During nearly nine months in captivity, Eyre kept a diary describing his experiences, illustrated by the sketches of other officers and ladies. The manuscript was smuggled out to a friend in British India and was then published in England as *Military Operations at Cabul* (1843). The Eyre family were rescued by Sir George Pollock in September 1843. In 1844 Eyre was appointed to command the artillery of the new Gwalior contingent. He took part in the Relief of Lucknow, during the Indian Mutiny of 1857. He was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel that year and brevet colonel the following year. In 1857 he founded Esapore, a colony for destitute families of Portuguese descent. In 1861, Lord Canning selected Eyre to serve on a commission set up to consider amalgamating the Presidency armies of the East India Company with the British Army. In 1863 he was ordered home on sick leave and retired as a major-general. He was appointed a Knight Commander of the Order of the Star of India in 1867. He married in 1860. [Wikipedia]
- 709In Anglo-Indian colloquial is it especially used fr a lady's refusal of an offer [Hobson-Jobson]
- 710A staged folk re-enactment of the ten day fight between Lord Ram and Ravan, as explain in the Hindu religious epic, the Ramayan. The play is frequently staged over ten or more successive nights, timed to finish in the festival of Dussehra that celebrate the victory of Lord Ram.
- 711Rev. George Wakefield Marriott, adm.Sidney Sussex, Cambridge, 1829. Eldest s. of the Rev. George Parry, Canon of Canterbury. B. there, Apr. 5, 1810. School, Greenwich (Dr Burney). Matric. Michs. 1829; B.A. 1833; M.A. 1836. Ord. deacon (London) 1834; priest, June 14, 1835; C. of Eynesford, Kent, 1834. 'Of Rickmansworth, Herts.,' 1842-3. Chaplain in the H.E.I.C.'s service at Allahabad, 1843-51. Note in the London Gazette. East India House, August 24, 1853. Petition for relief of insolvent debtors: George Wakefield Marriot, late of Dinapore, a Chaplain in the service of the East India Company, on its Bengal Establishment.
- 712The followers of Socinianism were Unitarian or Nontrinitarian in theology and influenced by the Polish Brethren [Wikipedia]
- 713Antinomianism is a position defined by its holding that, under the gospel dispensation of grace, moral law is of no use or obligation because faith alone (Sola Fide) is necessary to salvation. [Wikipedia]
- 714Robert Knipe Cobbold - His wife, Emily, was living at The Cross, Carlton, Suffolk in 1851 census. The house, Carlton Cross, Kelsale cum Carlton described as a "Late C15/early C16...former hall house".

- 715 Cascabel (artillery), a subassembly of a muzzle-loading cannon [Wikipedia] - possible reason for this name.
- 716 Urdu for catapult
- 717 Norman, Sir Francis Booth (1830–1901), army officer, was born on 25 April 1830 in London, the second son of James Norman (d. 1853) (of Calcutta) and Charlotte (d. 13 Sept 1902), eldest daughter of Henry Wylie; he was the younger brother of Sir Henry Wylie Norman. He attended Addiscombe College from 1846 to 1847, and obtained his commission in the 14th Bengal native infantry of the Bengal army on 8 December 1848. In 1852 he married Eliza Ellen, daughter of Lieutenant Nisbett, Bengal army, who died at Rawalpindi in 1870. DNB
- 718 Frederick Murray Hay Forbes was born on 30 March 1830. He was the son of Hon. Robert Forbes and Frances Dorothy Hodges and older brother of Henry Twisden Forbes. He gained the rank of Major in the service of the Bengal Staff Corps.
- 719 Edward Lemprière Earle 1847-48. War Services of Officers of the Bengal Army 1863. Bengal Artillery. Promotions: Lieut., 14 June 50. 2nd Captain, 27 Aug. 58 [FIBIS]
- 720 William Minto Gibbon, a fellow cadet. He was born in Calcutta in 1831 and his father, James, took out a bond earlier the same year to reside in Bengal. A sister was born at Dinapore in 1833. He married at Dinapore in 1854 when he was of the 44th N.I. William reached the level of 2nd Captain in 1858. He died in London in 1863 with effects of less than £100
- 721 Charles Cornwallis, 1st Marquess Cornwallis KG, styled Viscount Brome between 1753 and 1762 and known as The Earl Cornwallis between 1762 and 1792, was a British Army officer and colonial administrator. In 1786 he was appointed to be Governor General and commander-in-chief in India. There he enacted numerous significant reforms within the East India Company and its territories, including the Cornwallis Code, part of which implemented important land taxation reforms known as the Permanent Settlement. From 1789 to 1792 he led British and Company forces in the Third Anglo-Mysore War to defeat the Mysorean ruler Tipu Sultan. He died in India in 1805.
- 722 The Erin was built in 1846 for P&O and was employed on their route from Malta to Alexandria. In 1847 she began to operate on the Southampton-Black Sea service, and was finally transferred to the Indian station in 1851. On July 22, 1851 Erin collided with her fleet-mate Pacha off the Malay coast, which sank with the loss of 16 lives. Erin herself was almost lost, but she was able to reach Singapore, where she was beached to prevent sinking. Most of her cargo of opium, destined for China, was ruined. The ship was finally sunk in 1857.
- 723 In April 1848, the Dewan Moolraj of Moulton, second city of the Punjab, revolted against the Government and murdered the British officials resident there, Mr Vans Agnew & Lt. Anderson. Moolraj surrendered in January 1849. His death sentence was commuted by Governor-General to life imprisonment.
- 724 Nowgong is a town in Chhatarpur district of Madhya Pradesh. The town was an important center during the British rule. It was the headquarters of the Bundelkhand Agency
- 725 Dr John Davidson arrived on the 'Monarch' November 1850, with Miss J., Miss S., Miss. E. and Mrs. The daughters were Georgiana, Elizabeth and Janet. Georgiana was born in Madras in 1830, the other two in Bengal, Elizabeth in 1833 and Janet in 1834. His wife's name was Amelia Martha .
- 726 Henry Benjamin Brownlow of the Bengal Civil Service.
- 727 Sir William Hay Macnaghten, 1st Baronet (24 August 1793 – 23 December 1841) was a British civil servant in India, who played a major part in the First Anglo-Afghan War. He was the second son of Sir Francis Workman-Macnaghten, Bart., judge of the supreme courts of Madras and Calcutta, and was educated at Charterhouse. He went to Madras as a cadet in 1809, but in 1816 joined the Bengal Civil Service. He displayed a talent for languages, and published several treatises on Hindu and Islamic law. His political career began in 1830 as secretary to Lord William Bentinck; and in 1837 he became one of the most trusted advisers of the governor-general, Lord Auckland, with whose policy of supporting Shah Shuja against Dost Mahommed Khan, the reigning amir of Kabul, Macnaghten became closely identified. He was created a baronet in 1840, and four months before his death was nominated to the governorship of Bombay. As a political agent at Kabul he came into conflict with the military authorities and subsequently with his subordinate Sir Alexander Burnes. Macnaghten attempted to placate the Afghan chiefs with heavy subsidies, but when the drain on the Indian exchequer became too great, and the allowances were reduced, this policy led to an outbreak. Burnes was murdered on 2 November 1841; and under the elderly General William Elphinstone, the British army in Kabul degenerated into a leaderless mob. Macnaghten tried to save the situation by negotiating with the Afghan chiefs and, independently of them, with Dost Mohammad's son, Akbar Khan, by whom he was captured and, on 23 December 1841, assassinated by Khan placing a pistol in Macnaghten's mouth. This very soon became an inspirational story among the Afghans, with the disastrous retreat from Kabul and the Massacre of Elphinstone's army in the Kurd Kabul Pass following. These events threw doubt on Macnaghten's capacity for dealing with the problems of Indian diplomacy, though his fearlessness and integrity were unquestioned.
- 728 John Dunkin Macnaghten was born on 12 May 1810.¹ He was the son of Sir Francis Workman-Macnaghten, 1st Bt. and Letitia Dunkin. He died in 1862. He was Captain Bengal Cavalry.
- 729 The innermost parts of a building, especially the sanctuary of a temple.
- 730 Ellen, daughter of Dr Robert Martin of Holbrook, Suffolk, to whom Charles was apprenticed before 1851. She was born in 1824 so was five years older than Charles. Kate (Catherine) was christened in 1831.
- 731 John Ostlife Beckett (1791-1857) Application for cadetship, 1807-08. Resigned May 1, 1823, in India. Married Anna M. Booth 1824 in Bengal. Apparently set up a merchant company but bankrupt by 1838. London Gazette - Fiat in Bankruptcy, bearing date the 18th day of June 1838, awarded and issued forth against John Ostlife Beckett,

- residing at No. 16, Compton-street East, Brunswick-square, in the county of Middlesex, Merchant (one of the late firm of John O'Brien Tandy, now deceased, and Henry Solomon Reid, carrying on trade or business as Merchants, under the style or firm of Mercer and Co. of Calcutta, Futtighur, and Cael, in the East, Indies)..Died Fort William, 4 Aug 1857, Secretary of the Military Orphan Society. Numerous children christened in India 1825-1842.
- 732The word upas is Javanese for poison. It became familiar in Europe in connection with exaggerated and fabulous stories regarding the extraordinary and deadly character of a tree in Java. [Hobson-Jobson]
- 733House owned by William Long (1802-1875). He married Eleanora Charlotte Montagu Poore in 1830 and their second son was Charles Poore Long (1834-1871). This may be the Charles Long mentioned above in this letter. Charles Poore Long. gent was noted in the London Gazette to be Ensign by purchase in 13th Foot, 21st November 1851. He died in 1871 at Bradford, "late a Major in Her Majesty's Regiment of Foot" leaving under £800 to his widow. The Long family were descendants of Samuel Long (1638-1683) who accompanied the expedition, under Penn and Venables, which conquered Jamaica, 1656, as a Lieut. in Col. D'Oyley's Regt. He received large grants of land in that island, where he became Col. of Horse, Chief Justice, Speaker of the Assembly, and one of the Council. His son , Charles Long (1679-1723) of Longville, Clarendon, Jamaica, bought Hurts Hall, Saxmundham, Suffolk, and was M.P. for Dunwich 1716. Although the heirs of Samuel Long retained an interest in the Jamaican estate, Longville, Clarendon until the end of slavery, William Long does not figure in the slave compensation lists. An interesting connection with William Rhodes James is that both of them donated water pumps to their respective villages, both made by "Garrett & Sons Manufacturers Leiston"
- 734George Goring Cuthbert married Eliza Cuppaidge 20th December 1851 in Calcutta.
- 735On the 14th January, shot by the Momunds, in the Michenee territory, Punjab, while riding near the Fort of Dubb, Arthur Boulnois, Lieutenant Bengal Engineers, second son of William Boulnois, Esq., of St. John's Wood; in his 22d year. He was a year senior to Montagu at Addiscombe. [The Spectator]
- 736Home News (1851-1852) was a monthly for British readers in India, published by Bradbury & Evans in London. [Dictionary of Nineteenth-century Journalism in Great Britain and Ireland edited by Laurel Brake, Marysa Demoor]
- 737Augustus G. Roussac, newspaper agent, Bake House Lane, Fort, Bombay [A Biographical Dictionary of 19th Century Photographers in South and South-East Asia John Falconer, British Library]
- 738Herbert had been Curate at Aldeburgh from 1848 he was then Curate at Christ Church, Dover from 1852 until 1855.
- 739Rev. Dowler, Vicar of Aldeburgh.
- 740Zachary Mudge Mallock served in the operations against the Kols in 1832-3; in the second Burma War 1852-3, at the capture of Rangoon and Pegu, commanding Artillery; relief of Pegu 1852; defence of Pegu January 1853; Captain, 3rd Coy. 5th Battalion, commanding the Artillery (medal with clasp). He was posted Major to the 6th Battalion Foot Artillery on 10 March, 1857, promoted to Lieut-Colonel in August, 1858, and retired in January, 1858. His presence at Delhi has not been confirmed. Colonel Mallock died suddenly at Paignton, Devon, 28 June 1866, whilst bathing. [Dix Noonan Webb (Auctioneers)]
- 741Anne Jane Reid daughter of Charles Samuel and Katherine Cecilia, born 1 Feb 1834, baptised 23 Apr 1834 at Agra, Bengal
- 742One of a number of blackface minstrel troupes originating in America. This one, The New York Ethiopian Serenaders, was noted in the Perth Gazette, 12 December 1851, having come from Sydney on its way to Calcutta.
- 743George Ayton Craster,, a contemporary with Montagu at Addiscombe. War Services of Officers of the Bengal Army 1863. Bengal Engineers. Promotions - 2nd Lieut., 11 Dec. 49; Lieut., 1 Aug. 54; 2nd Captain, 27 Aug. 58. Service - Captain Craster served with the expedition to Pegu in '52, '53. Present at the capture of Rangoon and Bassein as Senior Engineer Officer. Mentioned in Major-General Godwin's Despatch, and received the thanks of Government, 21st June '52. Medal. Probate - Of the United Service Club, Pall Mall and 11 Rutland Rd., Harrogate, Esq., a Major-General, late of H.H. Corps of Royal Engineers died 25 Nov 1812. Indian Army Quarterly List for 1 January 1912 gives his birth 9 June 1830, date of retirement, 31 Jan 1888.
- 744William Spottiswood Trevor, a contemporary with Montagu at Addiscombe. War Services of Officers of the Bengal Army 1863. Bengal Engineers. Promotions - 2nd Lieut., 11 Dec. 49-Lieut., 1 Aug. 54-2nd Captain, 27 Aug. 58 Service - Captain Trevor served with the Army of Ava in '52, '53 as Assistant Field Engineer. Present at the operations preceding the capture of Rangoon, April '52; attack on the Burmese intrenchments under Sir J. Cheape, March '53; and several skirmishes with the enemy; severely wounded at the escalade and capture of the white house stockade, on the 12th April '52; slightly wounded at the assault and capture of entrenched position, on 19th March '53. Medal. Mentioned in the Despatch of General Godwin, and brought to the notice of the Governor-General, 1st May '52. Mentioned in the Despatch of Sir J. Cheape, 25th April '53. Received the thanks of Government, 1st May '53. Served with the Darjeeling Field Force under Captain Curzon, at Julpigoree; and present at an engagement with the Mutineers of the 75th Native Infantry, from Dacca, on the 12th December '57, at Cherabunder. Medal. Biographical Directory of Civil Engineers. WST Lt.-Col. VC (1831-1907). Employer - Bengal Engineers. Major Projects - 1858-61 Ganges-Darjeeling Road , Executive Engineer. 1861-62 Eden Gardens, Calcutta, Engineer. 1862-63, Nth Circle Bengal Sup. Eng., Ganges-Darjeeling Road, completion to Mountains. 1866-74, Bengal Public Works Dept., Superintending Engineer. 1874-75, Central Provinces, Chief Engineer. 1875-80, Burma Chief Engineer. 1882-87, Indian Govt., Secretary.
- 745Edward Charles Sparsholt Williams. Applications for Cadetships in the EIC Armies 1845-46. War Services of Officers of the Bengal Army 1863. Bengal Engineers. Commissions - 2nd Lieut., 9 June 48; Lieut., 1 Aug. 54; 2nd Captain, 27 Aug. 58. Service - Captain Williams served with the Burmah Expedition in '52. Present at the

operations in the vicinity and capture of Rangoon, in April '52. (Slightly wounded.) Medal. Probate. Sir ECSW, K.C.I.E. died 2 Oct 1907.

746George Dobson Percival Willoughby. Applications for Cadetships in the EIC Armies 1844-45. Mutiny List of Killed, Missing, etc. 17 Sep 1857. Willoughby, Lieut. G.D. art. dreadfully wounded by blowing up of a magazine at Delhi; some time afterwards murdered. His brother was Edward Henry W. Applications for Cadetships in the EIC Armies 1847-48. Not in the Addiscombe list so must have come through a different route.

747Norman. Her daughter, Charlotte Emily, must be the suspect.

748..Teak, brig, Morgan, from Melbourne arrival, Sydney, Australia 16th August 1852 [Papers Past — New Zealander — 29 Mahuru 1852 — Sydney.] It looks as though James Morgan was dealing in teak. Moulmein port in Tenasserim was developed as a teak exporting outlet for the Karenni forest.

749Hermes, 1835

Type: Sloop ; Armament 2 increased to 3 by 1846

Launched : 26 Jun 1835 ; Disposal date or year : 1864

BM: 716 tons ; Displacement: 789 tons

Propulsion: Paddle

Machinery notes: 220 hp

Circa Dec 1851 joined the small squadron off Rangoon, with the HEIC's steamer Phlegethon - see p. 372-> at www.archive.org/details/royalnavyhistory06clow

1 Apr 1852 anchored off the mouth of the Rangoon river, with the Fox, Hermes, Salamander, Serpent, and a gunboat, in addition to a number of vessels of the Indian marine - see p. 374-> at www.archive.org/details/royalnavyhistory06clow

5 Apr 1852 involved in the capture of Martaban - see p. 374-5 at www.archive.org/details/royalnavyhistory06clow [<http://www.pbenyon.plus.com>]

750James Andrew Broun Ramsay, marquess and 10th earl of Dalhousie, (born April 22, 1812, Dalhousie Castle, Midlothian, Scot.—died Dec. 19, 1860, Dalhousie Castle), British governor-general of India from 1847 to 1856, who is accounted the creator both of the map of modern India, through his conquests and annexations of independent provinces, and of the centralized Indian state. So radical were Dalhousie's changes and so widespread the resentment they caused that his policies were frequently held responsible for the Indian Mutiny in 1857, one year after his retirement.[Encl. Brit.]

751Fire Queen, 1847

Type: Tender ;

Launched : Jul 1847 Acquired ; Disposal date or year : 1883

BM: 313 tons ; Displacement: 466 tons

Propulsion: Paddle

Machinery notes: 390 hpi 120 hp

[<http://www.pbenyon.plus.com>]

752Enterprise, was a British East India Company's armed paddle steamer that served alongside the Fleet in the First China War from 1839 to 1840 and the Second Burmese War in 1852. [Wikipedia]

753Steamer of the Bengal Marine

754Sir Henry Thomas Godwin KCB (1784–1853) was a British officer. He fought in the British Army in the Peninsular War and in the First Anglo-Burmese War before joining the Bengal Army, in which he served as commander in chief of British and Indian forces in the Second Anglo-Burmese War of 1852 and 1853. [Wikipedia]

755Edmund Gardiner Fishbourne 1811 – 1887, RN, CNB, Commander of HMS Hermes

756Midshipman

757Salamander, 1832

Type: 2nd class sloop ; Armament 6 (later reduced to 3)

Launched : 16 May 1832 ; Disposal date or year : 1883

BM: 818 tons ; Displacement: 1380 tons

Propulsion: Paddle

Machinery notes: 506 hpi 220

758Rattler, 1843

Type: Sloop ; Armament 11 varied but at one time included 1 × 68pdr, 4 × 32pdr

Disposal date or year : 1856

BM: 888 tons ; Displacement: 1112 tons

Dimensions : 195' x 176' 6" x 32' 8½" Propulsion: Screw

Machinery notes: 200 ; Speed ; 9 knots ;

759Steamer of the Bengal Marine

760Fox, 1829

Type: Store ship ; late 5th rate ; Armament 46

Launched : 17 Aug 1829 ; Disposal date or year : 1882

BM: 1131 tons ; Displacement: 1670 tons

Propulsion: Sail - screw

Machinery notes: 764 hpi 200 hp

- 761Serpent, 1832
 Type: Brig-sloop ; Armament 16
 Launched : 14 Jul 1832 ; Disposal date or year : 1861
 BM: 434 tons
 Nov 1851 sailed from Calcutta, with the HEIC's steamer Tenasserim, to inquire into the situation in Burma where reports were suggesting the situation was deteriorating. Were joined off Bangoon on 25 Nov by the Serpent and the HEIC's steamer Proserpine - see p. 371-> at www.archive.org/details/royalnavyhistory06clow
- 762Steamer of the Bengal Marine
- 763Boots with gaiters
- 764Cotton or muslin jacket with long loose sleeves and open cuffs.
- 765Steamer of the Indian Navy
- 766The act of scaling defensive walls or ramparts with the aid of ladders.
- 767Applications for Cadetships in the EIC Armies . Season(s) 1846-47.12 Apr 1852 Aged 21, Lieut. Leverton Donaldson, Bengal Eng. While gallantly seconding and following his brave chief, Major Frazer, up the ladder at the Whitehorse stockade, Rangoon, he fell mortally wounded, and died within two hours after in the hospital. Gentleman's Magazine, July 1852
- 768John McCosh (1805-1885), who joined the Bengal Army as an assistant surgeon in 1831, was one of the first war photographers. He employed the calotype process, the first practicable negative and positive process on paper, patented by William Henry Fox Talbot in 1841. McCosh had an eventful life: the ship on which he was sailing to Tasmania on sick leave was wrecked and he was the only passenger to survive. He saw active service on the North East Frontier of India against the Kols 1832-1833, in Gwalior 1843-1844 (for which he was awarded the Maharajpoo Star to be seen in the portrait), the 2nd Sikh War (1848-1849) and the 2nd Burma War (1852-1853). McCosh also published a number of books and poems before and after his retirement on 31 January 1856. [National Army Museum. Album of 310 photographs, 1848-1853. NAM Accession Number NAM. 1962-04-3-294]
- 769Long tapering guns
- 770Home of Admiral Frederick Edward Vernon-Harcourt.
- 771William Dance, master mariner. lived in Front Street, Aldeburgh according to the 1851 census. Carriage by boat to Dover may have been the cheapest way to send bulky things.
- 772Henry Manning Ingram, clerk, was lodging in Saxmundham according to the 1851 census. He was at Trinity College, Cambridge from 1843 and was ordained deacon (Norwich) 1850; priest, 1851; Curate of Sternfield, Suffolk, 1850-2. Chaplain of Trinity, 1852-9.
- 773The Irish Church Mission to the Roman Catholics (ICM) was founded in 1849 chiefly by English Anglicans and evangelicals with the backing and support of the Church of Ireland clergy and Bishops, with the object of converting the Roman Catholics in Ireland. The third annual general meeting was on 30th April 1852, Exeter Hall, Strand, London. Offices: 14, Exeter Hall.
- 774Rev. J.C. Ryle attended the meeting at Exeter Hall.
- 775"But my God shall supply all you need according to his riches in glory by Jesus Christ".
- 776Rev William Henry Johnstone (1819-1901), Chaplain and Professor of Mathematics at Addiscombe Military Seminary 1843-61
- 777 Aunt Sarah Janvrin - 1851 census - 27 Devonshire Place, Marylebone.
- 778Ankle-high laced boots
- 779A line of defence consisting of a barrier of felled or live trees with branches (sharpened or with barbed wire entwined) pointed toward the enemy
- 780Possibly William Brass
- 781Mr Ford noted at Clerk-in-charge on the 'Berenice' [Low 'History of the Indian Navy' vol. 2.]
- 782Kyaukphyu is a port, located 250 miles north-west of Rangoon.
- 783John David Scott, Madras Artillery. Retired September 14, 1861. Died at Brighton, May 25, 1892, aged 77. [FIBIS]
- 784Pathein or Bassein was part of the Mon kingdom. The British built a fort and established a garrison in 1826, after the First Anglo-Burmese War. Lying at the western edge of the Ayeyarwady River delta, on the Pathein (Ngawan) River 118 miles (190 km) west of Rangoon, Pathein is accessible to large vessels and despite its distance from the ocean, it is the most important delta port outside of Rangoon.
- 785William Ferguson Beatson Laurie, (1819-1891) Wrote *The second Burmese war: a narrative of the operations at Rangoon', in 1852*, published 1853. No illustration by Montagu appears in the book.
- 786Lt. Col. Henry Stilles Foord, Madras Artillery. Died at Secunderabad, November 4, 1857, aged 50
- 787Possibly Edward Hutton, a half-brother, St Catharine's, Cambridge, matric. 1838, Curate of St Matthias's, Bethnal Green 1845-6. There is a gap which might indicate he was in New Zealand. Curate of St Mark's, Norwood, Surrey, 1854. Died August 15th of the same year aged 36.
- 788 School run by Rev Frederick William Miller at Perry Hill, Sydenham. 1851 census, apart from his own family and servants, there was William Kaiser 32 Mathematical teacher. 16 male pupils aged 15-17
- 789Grooming each other, picking out fleas from hair
- 790Henry Bannerman Burney. . A student at Oxford University: matriculated 7 Dec 1837 at Oriel College, B.A. 1841, M.A. 1845. He arrived in Calcutta January in 1845, returning to England Jan 1851. He had married in 1846 but his wife died 30 Jan 1851 'On her passage from India, Charlotte Maryann, wife of the Rev. H.B. Burney, Assist.

Chaplain E.I.C.' [Gentleman's Magazine]. He returned to Calcutta January 1852. Vicar of Norton St. Philip, Somerset, 1866-1890.

791 Rev James Vivian Bull arrived at Calcutta from Madras with one servant, May 1852. He was educated at Trinity, Dublin and arrived in India in August in 1849 Originally he acted as a Staff Chaplain to the Madras Division but by 1860 he is recorded as serving as an Assistant Chaplain, Church of England, at Bangalore. After retiring from the military he became Rector of Luccombe, near Minehead, Somerset.

792 Possibly Millington Henry Syngé who when ".. a lieutenant in the Royal Engineers, stationed in Canada, promoted the concept of a transcontinental communications system in a pamphlet with the lengthy title Canada in 1848: "Being an examination of the existing resources of British North America. With considerations for their further and more perfect development as a practical remedy, by means of colonization, for the prevailing distress in the United Empire, and for the defense of the colony." Four years later, in 1852, Syngé, by now a Captain, enlarged upon his earlier thoughts by publishing the pamphlet "Great Britain, One Empire. On the union of the Dominions of Great Britain by inter-communication with the Pacific and the East via British North America with suggestions for the profitable colonization of that wealthy territory."..

[<http://railways.library.ualberta.ca/Chapters-3-1/>]

793 Rev. John Ellison Bates , (1809-1856). Incumbent of Christ Church, Folkestone Road, Dover [Kent 1851 Post Office Directory]

794 Christ Church, Dover. Built 1843 on Folkestone Road, in Hougham-in-Dover. "The Board of Ordnance gave the land on condition that there should be sittings reserved for about 160 soldiers. The trust deed was drawn in terms providing that the successive incumbents should be of the "Low" division of the Church of England". Consecrated 1844 and "immediately became popular, and, owing to the crowded congregations, north and south galleries were added within the next seven years." [John Bavington Jones 'Annals of Dover']

"In March 1843, application was made to the Board of Ordnance for a piece of land to build a church in the Dover part of Hougham Parish, and the Board generously responded by surrendering nearly an acre of ground, which had previously been used as a garden, situated between Military Road and Folkestone Road, the site being chosen near the boundary of St. Mary's Parish, because the congregation was expected to come from that direction. The land was given on the condition that there should be space reserved in the church for 50 soldiers, and a proportionate number of officers. The money for the erection of the building was quickly subscribed. The foundation stone of Christ Church was laid on the 2nd of August, 1843, by the Rev. Thomas Morris, Rural Dean of Dover, Rector of St. James's and Vicar of Hougham. Under the stone was placed a list of the subscribers to the building fund, some coins of the realm then current, and a parchment, on which was written: 'In the Parish of Hougham, otherwise Huffam, in the Borough of Dover, in this County of Kent, the foundation stone of this church, dedicated to our Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, was laid on Wednesday, the 2nd ay of August, 1843, by the Rev. Thomas Morris, Vicar of the Parish. Trustees: The Venerable Walter Augustus Shirley, Archdeacon of Derby; John Pemberton Plumtre, Esq., M.P., of Fredville, in the County of Kent; John Hardy, Esq., 3, Portland Place, in the County of Middlesex; the Rev. Thomas Bartlett, M.A., Rector of Kingston, Kent; and Alexander Gordon, Esq., 37, Old Broad Street, London. Architects: Messrs. Scott and Moffat. Builders: Messrs. John and Parker Ayers, Dover.' The building of the Church occupied ten months, the consecration by the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Howley), taking place on the 13th of June, 1844." (J.B.J. 1907)

795 Christ Church School was built in 1847 [John Bavington Jones 'Annals of Dover']

796 One of the first Committee members of the Society for Irish Church Missions in 1849.

797 Married William Thomas Hillyer 12th April 1853 at Hastings

798 Henry Rhodes Morgan married Ellen Henrietta Rae at Ootacamund, Madras, 7th June 1852.

799 May be Ellen Williams, Thomas Whitehead's niece, living in his house, aged 27 and unmarried 1851 census. Thomas did not have a daughter called Ellen.

800 His brother Charles

801 William B. MacKenzie, *The Justified Believer: his security, conflicts, and triumph*, was first published in 1848.

802 A town and district in the Tenasserim division of Lower Burma. The town is situated about 30 m. S. of Moulmein. It was founded by the British in 1826 on the restoration of the town of Martaban to the Burmese, and named in compliment to the governor-general of India of that day; but in 1827 the headquarters were transferred to Moulmein. Amherst has been eclipsed in prosperity by the latter city, and is now merely a bathing-place for Moulmein.

803 Dr Richard Pope Jeston, cousin of Montagu. In 1851 he was assistant to John Maslen, FRCS in general practice in Stafford St Mary, Staffs. He was MRCS. He married of "Hon. E.I.Co.'s service" to Mary S. widow of the late Capt. H. W. Gabb, at High Ongar, July 12 1853. On 8 April 1857 Dr R.P. Jeston with Mrs Jeston, left Calcutta for Southampton on the P&O Co. Steamer, *Bentinck*. No note of his arrival in India or leaving for marriage so he may not have arrived at all at this date. His older brother Thomas was his father's partner in Henley but died 24th November 1856. It appears that Richard left India to take on the partnership as he was living with his father from 1861. He died, a retired surgeon of Henley-on-Thames in 1901.

804 Eugenio Kincaid (10 January 1797 -- 3 April 1883) was an American Baptist missionary who arrived in Burma in 1830 and continued to work there until 1857. After a long visit to American in 1843, Eugenio Kincaid returned to Moulmein in the early part of 1851 and proceeded to Rangoon. The old disciples received him warmly and a few more Burmese and Karens were baptized. The encouraging mission work was interrupted by the arrival of a British frigate and four armed steamers. They demanded redress of grievances on behalf of the East India Company.

Barbara Kincaid took refuge on a British merchant ship as she was a British subject and Eugenio Kincaid was asked, because of his knowledge of Burmese, to accompany the British delegation to the provincial governor. Against Rev Kincaid strong objection, the leader of the British delegation insisted on riding their horses into the governor's compound, which was considered an insult according to Burmese custom.[5] The governor refused to meet the delegation. British ships blockaded the port and the Second Anglo-Burmese War had begun. By the end of 1852, the whole of Lower Burma was in British hands. In 1853, Pagan Min was deposed and his half-brother Mindon was invited by the Council of Ministers at Amarapura. Mindon ascended the throne as Mindon Min. Rev. Kincaid went to Prome (now known as Pyay) and made many excursions to the surrounding area and many Burmese and Karens were baptized. [Wikipedia]

805 Lord Dalhousie visited Rangoon in July and August.

806 Major General Henry Thomas Godwin

807 Henry Burney (27 February 1792 – 4 March 1845)[1] was a British commercial traveller and diplomat for the British East India Company. In 1807 Burney joined the East India Company. In 1818, the year of his marriage to Janet Bannerman, he was appointed lieutenant and adjutant of the 20th Regiment of Bengal Native Infantry, Penang's acting town-major and military secretary to Governor Bannerman. Later he worked as an agent of the East India Company, collecting material about Burma and Siam, which he made available to England, while participating in the First Anglo-Burmese War (1823–1826). After his 1825 appointment as political emissary to Siam[3] he met King Rama III there the following year, concluding the Burney Treaty and a commercial contract to stimulate development of regional trade between Siam and Europe. Having negotiated a mutually agreed border between Siam and British-occupied Burma, only the exact course of the border at Three Pagodas Pass in Kanchanaburi remained in dispute. From 1829 Burney was the British resident envoy to King Bagyidaw's court at Ava in Burma where he successfully negotiated the return of the Kabaw Valley from Manipur to Burma. By 1834 he had risen to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in the Bengal army. Father of the Chaplain, Henry Bannerman Burney.

808 Henry Edward Manning, was ordained an Anglican priest. In January 1833 he became curate to John Sargent, Rector of Lavington-with-Graffham, Sussex. In May 1833, following Sargent's death, he succeeded him as rector. Manning married Caroline, John Sargent's daughter, on 7 November 1833, in a ceremony performed by the bride's brother-in-law, the Revd Samuel Wilberforce, later Bishop of Oxford and Winchester. He was appointed Archdeacon of Chichester in 1841. He became a Catholic priest in June 1851, and rose to become a Cardinal in 1875.

809 Marianne Byles lived with her mother, Judith Isabella, at Lavington Mansions according to the 1841 census.

810 Admiral Frederick Edward Vernon-Harcourt was born on 15 June 1790. He was the son of Most Rev. and Rt. Hon. Edward Venables-Vernon-Harcourt and Lady Anne Leveson-Gower. He married Marcia Tollemache, daughter of Admiral John Richard Delap Tollemache and Lady Elizabeth Stratford, in 1829. He died on 1 May 1883 at age 92. Founder member of the Society for Irish Church Missions.

811 Henry Hope (1787-1863) He was appointed rear-admiral on 9 November 1846, vice-admiral on 2 April 1853, and admiral on 20 January 1858. Founder member of the Society for Irish Church Missions.

812 Fanny Steevens, daughter of the late John Reade of Holbrook House, Holbrook, Suffolk, second wife of Rev. Edmund Hollond of Benhall Lodge, Founder member of the Society for Irish Church Missions. They married 10th February 1852.

813 Harriet Holloway aged 77, mother of Elizabeth S. Young, grandmother of Harriet. The family were living in St Margaret, Ipswich. There was another younger daughter, Mary A. aged 18. [1851 census]

814 Shipyard for building of teak ships.

815 Archibald Bogle was born in Dumbarton on 18 August 1805. He was educated at Harrow and at the Royal Engineers Establishment, Chatham, and was nominated a Cadet in the East India Company's Infantry in the 1822 season. Ensign Bogle arrived at Calcutta in May 1823, and soon after saw action in Burma in 1824-25, including the capture of Rangpur, and of the stockades of Dupha and Bisa, and in many minor affairs. He received a mention for his services which saw him soon promoted Lieutenant in May 1825. He served as regimental interpreter and Quartermaster, and in December 1827 was sent to act as Deputy Judge Advocate General to the Dinapore Division of the Bengal Army, the first in a succession of judicial and magisterial appointments which was to take him through posts in the Arakan, Upper and Lower Assam and, in 1849, to the Tenasserim Provinces in the role of Commissioner. In 1834 he had been responsible for the establishment of a Bhutanese colony in Assam and, two years later, he served against the Raja of Dewangiri in the pursuit of a Bhutanese force after their defeat by a detachment of the Assam Sepoys at Sorbang Katta stockade on the Bhutan frontier. Bogle's military promotions followed closely on his civil service successes, becoming Captain in 1832, Major in 1844, and Lieutenant-Colonel in February 1851. During the Second Burma war he was present at the capture of Martaban, and at the capture of Rangoon, being severely wounded on that occasion and several times mentioned in despatches. In April 1853 he was present at the capture of Beeling stockade, and at the end of that year had the honour of knighthood conferred on him for his services in Burma. Bogle was subsequently promoted Colonel in November 1854 and left India on sick furlough in March 1857, weeks before the outbreak of the mutiny, not to return. He was promoted to Hon. Major-General in August 1862, and died eight years later in London on 2 August 1870.

816 Annesley Charles Patriot De Renzy. Educ. Trinity Coll., Dublin; entered the Bengal Med service, 1851; served through the Burmese war, 1852-53, with the Bengal Artillery. Was present at the actions of Martaban, Prome, and Rangoon, and the Mutiny, 1857-58; sanitary commr., Punjab, Assam, 1878; served in the expedn. against the Nagas, 1878; ret. 1882. K.C.B., Surgeon-Genl. Bengal Med. Service.

- 817The remoras, sometimes called suckerfishes, are a family of ray-finned fishes in the order Perciformes.
- 818HMS Rattler commissioned Woolwich 1845, broken up 1856.
- 819William Keane (A.M., Missionary Canon of St. Paul's, Calcutta)
- May Meetings. Church Missionary Society - The anniversary meeting of this association was held on Tuesday morning at Exeter Hall...The meeting was addressed by the Bishop of Winchester, J. O. Colquhoun, Esq, Chevalier Bunsen, Rev. W. Keane, from India ; Dr. Dyer, of Philadelphia ; J. C. Ryle, R. II. Cobbold, O. E. Vidal, Bishop Designate of Sierra Leone, and R. Bickersteth...[The Sydney Morning Herald, Saturday 7 August 1852]
- 820Allen Francis Gardiner (1794–1851) was a British Royal Navy officer and missionary to Patagonia. His first visit to Tierra del Fuego took place 22 March 1842, when, coming from the Falkland Islands in the schooner Montgomery, he landed in Oazy harbour. The Church Missionary Society was now pressed to send out missionaries to Patagonia, but declined on the ground of want of funds. Similar proposals were unsuccessfully made to the Wesleyan and London Missionary Societies. At length in 1844 a special society was formed for South America, which took the name of the Patagonian Missionary Society, and Robert Hunt, a schoolmaster, was sent out as the first missionary, being accompanied by Gardiner. This attempt to establish a mission, however, failed, and they returned to England in June 1845. Gardiner, not discouraged, left England again 23 September 1845, and, in company with Federico Gonzales, a Spanish Protestant, from whom he learnt Spanish, went to Bolivia, where he distributed bibles to the Indian population, but not without much opposition from the Roman Catholics. Having established Gonzales as a missionary at Potosi, he himself came back to England, landing at Southampton 8 February 1847. He spent 1848 in making a survey of Tierra del Fuego with a view to a mission, and suffered great hardships. He then endeavoured to interest the Moravian Brethren and the Foreign Missions of the Church of Scotland in this enterprise, but neither of them was in a position to render any aid. At last, a lady at Cheltenham having given £700, the mission was determined on. Accompanied by Richard Williams, surgeon, Joseph Erwin, ship-carpenter, John Maidment, catechist, and three Cornish fishermen, Pearce, Badcock, and Bryant, he sailed from Liverpool 7 September 1850 in the Ocean Queen, and was landed at Picton Island 5 December. He had with him two launches, each twenty-six feet long, in which had been stowed provisions to last for six months. The Yahgan people were hostile and great thieves; the climate was severe and the country barren. Six months elapsed without the arrival of further supplies, which were detained at the Falkland Islands for want of a vessel. The unfortunate men gradually died of starvation, Gardiner, himself the last survivor, expiring, as it is believed, 6 September 1851. [Wikipedia]
- 821 In 1785, the British government supported the founding of a Catholic seminary in Maynooth, Ireland. It was named St. Patrick's College and is often simply called Maynooth College. The college was funded by the British government. The grant given to the college was £8,000 annually. The rate stayed the same from 1809 to 1845, when Prime Minister Peel proposed it be increased to £26,000 annually... Conservatives in the British government were outraged that the Prime Minister was so adamant about supporting a Catholic seminary. They saw it as unnecessary and dangerous for Britain, a Protestant state, to finance a Catholic seminary. Queen Victoria wrote about the controversy: "I am sure poor Peel ought to be blessed by all Catholics for the many and noble ways in which he stands forth to protect and do good for poor Ireland. But the bigotry, the wicked and blind passion it brings forth is quite dreadful, and I blush for Protestantism!" In 1849, she and Prince Albert would make a point of visiting the seminary on their visit to Ireland...While the grant was controversial, and weakened Peel's government, it set a precedent, and within three years, government support was being given to Catholic schools in England. [Wikipedia]
- 822Consequence was..
- 823Charles Wiltshire, Captain in the East India Merchant Service on 'Prince of Wales' then 'Monarch' to Bengal.
- 824Capt. Thomas Gillilan, 5th N.I. Born in Belfast. Joined the E.I.C army in 1840. Reached the rank of Lt-General.
- 825James Fullerton, Ens. 16th N.I. to Elizabeth Forbes d. of John Davidson, at Benares, Oct. 2 1852 and on the same day, Archibald R. Pollock, C.S. to Janet Justina d. of John Davidson. In fact, their elder sister had been married at Benares, April 12 1852 - Robert Davidson, Ens. 64th N.I. to Georgiana, d. of John Davidson.
- 826Aide-mémoire to the military sciences. Framed from contributions of officers of the different services, and edited by a committee of the corps of Royal Engineers 1850-1852. Vol. III. P-Z. Published by John Weale, High Holborn, 1852
- 827 American Baptist missionaries introduced Christianity to the Karen from 1830 and were successful in converting many, particularly in the Irrawaddy delta region. They were later favoured by the British colonial authorities over ethnic Burmese in administrative roles.
- 828Arthur Wellesley, 1st Duke of Wellington, died at Walmer Castle, 14th September
- 829Emma Elizabeth Light, daughter of Richard, married Edward Clark at St Andrew's, Clifton, Bristol 19th October 1852
- 830Rev. William Edward Light (1819-1896). St John's, Cambridge. Curate of Christ Church, Tunbridge Wells, 1847-52. Sec., C.M.S., 1852-5. R. of St James's, Dover, 1857-85.
- 831Mr Whitehouse at Chatham School, Ramsgate
- 832H.E.I. Co.'s steamer 'Tenasserim'
- 833John Cadell advocate.
- 834A swivel-mounted gun
- 835Sir William Hill entered the Madras army as ensign in 1821 ; and with his famous regiment, the 1st Madras Fusiliers of Arcot and Plassey celebrity served with the expedition to Burma in 1824-25. Sir William also served in the second Burmese War, 1852-53, in which he gained his chief distinction. He commanded the storming party at the

taking of Pegu Pagoda on 21st November, 1852 ; also, as Major Hill, commanded the garrison of Pegu, when it was invested by a large Burman force, from 5th December to 14th December, 1852, when the garrison was relieved by a force under the personal command of Major-General Godwin, C.B., commanding the forces. He served also in affairs with the enemy between 4th and 8th January, 1853, at Pegu. In addition to the medal for the second war, a clasp was given for Pegu, to which, perhaps, the gallant major was more entitled than any other officer. The Governor-General wrote a letter to Major Hill, offering him the best military command at the time available, that of the Gwalior Contingent; and in January, 1856, we find him appointed brigadier commanding the Hyderabad contingent, a high appointment, also in the gift of the Governor-General. He commanded the Nizam's Contingent during the Indian Mutiny of 1857, was engaged against Tantia Topee, and reduced nine forts at the village of Chiskamba, for which he received two medals. He became a Colonel in the Army in 1859, retired as Major-General on 31st December, 1861, and was appointed a Knight Commander of the Star of India in May, 1867. He died at Southsea on 20th August, 1886, at the ripe age of eighty. [William F. B. (William Ferguson Beatson) Laurie. 'Sketches of some distinguished Anglo-Indians']

836George Dangerfield, 1st Madras Fusiliers, Second Lieutenant Dec 12, 1845; Lieutenant April 12, 1852; Captain Lieutenant Aug 27, 1858; Captain June 16, 1862; Major July 5, 1872; Lieutenant Colonel Bt. Aug 1, 1872; Retired August 1, 1872. Died in Edinburgh, September 28, 1896, aged 68.

837May be John Douglas Campbell, Addiscombe list: 1837-38 Noted Capt in 1st Sikh War??? ; Lt. Col Mutiny. He was referred to in a letter from Major Hill to Major Mayhew as Lt. Campbell

838Lieutenant Cadell, of the Bengal Artillery, [noted in Laurie 'Our Burmese Wars']

839Obsolete form of kaffir.

840The 'Nile' left Calcutta in December 1852 but no Dr Jeston is in the passenger list.

841Killed, at Pegu, in a night attack by the Burmese, aged 45, Capt. Thomas Frederick. Nicolay, 1st Madras Fusiliers, Brigade Major at Bangalore, 8 Jan 1853 [Gentleman's Magazine]

842Lieutenant-General Sir Scudamore Winde Steel, [K.C.B.], who was born in 1789, was nominated for a Cadetship in the H.E.I.C's Madras Army in 1805. Steel was appointed Brigadier-General commanding the Madras Division of the Army during the Second Burma War, 1852-53, and was Mentioned in Despatches by Lieutenant-General Godwin. On Lord Dalhousie's annexation of Pegu, he undertook a difficult and dangerous mission to clear the province of Burmese troops: 'General Steel set out from Martaban, in the South, on 14 January 1853, with 4000 men and supporting Artillery, to march to the northern boundary. He took with him one month's supplies borne on the backs of 120 elephants and in 300 bullock carts, an extremely vulnerable supply line if the enemy was enterprising enough'. Despite such dangers, which included at least one scrap with the enemy on 22.2.1853, Steel brought his force safely to Toungoo, following a march of some 240 miles through unexplored tropical forest. Advanced to Major-General and to the Command of the Pegu Division and Martaban Province, he was further retained on the General Staff for an additional year on account of his distinguished war services. Steel was made K.C.B. in 1853, retired to England in 1856 and received his final advancement to Lieutenant-General in 1861. He died four years later.

843Hingun

844T.A. Trant *Two years in Ava from May 1824 to May 1826*. London 1827

845Possibly Thomas Guthrie (1814-1876) who established a sheep station at Castlepoint, Wairarapa, during the 1840's.

846Maybe the ship that Frank Morgan was on which would explain why it was mentioned by Montagu.

Reported in 'The Courier' (Hobart, Tasmania) Sat 28 May 1853.

WRECK OF THE "ARIENIS".

TWENTY LIVES LOST.-The fate of this vessel, an East Indiaman, and of her officers and crew, has for a long while excited much anxiety. She sailed from London some two years since, on a voyage for Bombay and China, and from the period of her departure from Bombay nothing was heard of her until about a month or six weeks ago, when the attention of the underwriters was attracted to a notice contained in a Java paper, announcing that a large ship, supposed to be the Arienis, from England, had been wrecked on the Eugana Islands, in lat. 5. 13 S, long. 102.12 E., about 60 miles off Sumatra, on the west Coast, and that the whole of the crew, 44 in number, had perished by starvation, where they had been exposed many months. Lloyd's agents at Singapore, Messrs. Lindsey and Co., by the recent mail, have sent additional information respecting the unhappy catastrophe, from which we gather a confirmation of the loss of the ship ; but it is somewhat gratifying to state that, although a great many of the crew, including the master, Captain Brown, his chief officer, Mr. Church, and others, twenty in all, perished under the melancholy circumstances before mentioned, the remainder of the ship's company, 24, were found alive on the Island by a merchant trading there for oil, who took them on board his vessel, which has since arrived at Singapore. The Arienis, it seems, struck on a sunken reef near the coast, and floating on went down in deep water. She is represented as being insured.-Plymouth Mail, March 1 [1853] [<http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/2245682>]

847Alfred Brook Barnes (1804-1867?) M.R.C.S 1826, F.R.C.S. 1853. Apprenticed to Richard Cremer, of Chelmsford, before he entered Guy's and St Thomas's Hospitals. First practised at Ingatestone, Essex, removed to Chelsea in 1820, practising for many years at 19 Manor Place, King's Road. There he was instrumental in founding the Western Medical and Surgical Society, also the West London Eye Infirmary, to which he was surgeon. He was also Surgeon to the School of Discipline and to the Royal Manor Hall Asylum for Young Females. He died before the year 1867 [<http://livesonline.rcseng.ac.uk/biogs/E000763b.htm>]

848John Eric Erichsen (1818-1896) In 1848 he was appointed assistant surgeon at University College Hospital, and in

1850 became full surgeon and professor of surgery. His Science and Art of Surgery (1853) went through many editions. He rose to be president of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1880. From 1879 to 1881 he was president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. He was created a baronet in 1895, having been for some years surgeon-extraordinary to Queen Victoria. [Wikipedia]

849Dr Thomas Jeston and his son, Thomas. Both General Practitioners in Bell St., Henley.

850Napoleon III

851CHEAPE, Sir JOHN (1792-1876), general, son of John Cheape of Rossie, Fifeshire, was born in 1792. He was educated at Woolwich and Addiscombe, and entered the Bengal engineers as a second lieutenant on 3 Nov. 1809. He first served in Lord Hastings's two campaigns against the Pindarrees, and was present at the sieges of Dhamouni and Mondela in 1815 and 1816. He next served with the Nerbudda field force under General Adams in 1817, and under Sir John Doveton and Sir John Malcolm in 1818, and was present at the siege of Asseerghur, after which he was promoted captain on 1 March 1821. In 1824 he was ordered to Burmah, and served through the three deadly campaigns of the first Burmese war. For more than twenty years after the conclusion of the Burmese war he had no opportunity of going on active service, but was employed in civil engineering. His promotion, however, went on, and he became major in 1830, lieutenant-colonel in 1834, and colonel in 1844. In 1848 Cheape happened to be employed in the Punjab when the siege of Mooltan was determined upon; he was at once appointed chief engineer, and conducted the operations which led to the fall of that fortress. He then joined the army under Lord Gough, and though an engineer officer and chief engineer with the army, it was Cheape who directed the murderous artillery fire which won the battle of Goojerat. Lord Gough mentioned his services in his despatches, and Cheape was made a C.B. and an aide-de-camp to the queen. When the second Burmese war broke out in 1852, Cheape was made a brigadier-general and appointed second in command to General Godwin. As in the first Burmese war, the fatal mistake of despising their enemy led the English commanders into great straits, and the original chief Myat-thoon inflicted as severe defeats and menaced the English as seriously as Maha Bundoola had done in the first Burmese war. Just as in the first war General Cotton failed in his attack on Donabew, so did General Steel in this second war fail at the same place, and in February 1853 Cheape took the command and invaded Pegu. He was as successful as General Campbell in the first war, and though Ensign Garnet Wolseley of the 80th regiment, who led the storming party, was wounded, the stockade was carried. With this success the war was at an end, and the provinces of Pegu and Tenasserim were annexed to the territories of the East India Company. Cheape was promoted major-general on 20 June 1854, received a medal and clasp, and was made a K.C.B., and he then left India after a service of forty-six years. He established himself in the Isle of Wight, and after being promoted lieutenant-general on 24 May 1859, and general on 6 Dec. 1866, and being made a G.C.B. in 1865, he died at Old Park, Ventnor, on 30 March 1875. He married in 1835 Amelia, daughter of T. Chicheley Plowden of the Bengal civil service. [DNB]

852Dr D.T. Morton was appointed assistant Commissioner at Rangoon, under commissioner of Rangoon, Dec. 30 1852 [Allen's Indian Mail]

853Henry Thomas Rogers. In the final Addiscombe list, he is the last to be ranked as an engineer, while Montagu is the first in the artillery list. He married Catherine Ann Woods in Bengal 2 Feb 1857. London Gazette Dec. 1873 Royal Engineers. - Major Henry Thomas Rogers (late Madras), to be Colonel.

854Flattery, adulation. A play is intended between soldier (pronounced *sawder*) and sawder, a compound of *saw* (a saying).

855Rapid onset of confusion usually caused by withdrawal from alcohol

856Suppressed quietly or indirectly

857William Arcedeckne Rowley was born on December 30, 1836, son of Robert Charles Rowley, Esq. Waterloo House, Aldeburgh, Suffolk. He died on January 20th 1853, in London.

858His cousin Rhoda Lawson married William Thomas Hillyer in Hastings, 12th April 1853.

859He later married Harriet Young with whom Montagu had been in constant correspondence.

860Granville Gower Lock (1813-1853). Died 6 Feb 1853 following an action against Burmese bandits, following 2nd Burmah War Nov 51 - Jan 1853 [<http://www.pbenyon1.plus.com/Nbd/exec/L/Index.html>]

861Charles Becher Young was born at Fort William, Calcutta, on 18 January 1816. Educated privately, he attended the East India Military Seminary, Addiscombe, July 1834, and the Royal Engineers Establishment, Chatham, July to November 1836. He arrived at Fort William, Calcutta, in October 1837 to take up his appointment as a Second Lieutenant in the Bengal Sappers and Miners...Young served as a Brevet Captain during the Burmese war of 1852-53, including the capture of Prome on 9 October 1852. He was the senior of the nine Bengal Engineer officers serving under Major H. Fraser during the campaign. He was confirmed as Captain in February 1854, and in 1856 submitted a Memorial for brevet promotion to the Court of Directors of the East India Company which outlined his service to the Company with various testimonials from senior officers, but without success. He became a Lieutenant-Colonel in January 1860, and Colonel in July 1862, and retired on full pay as Major-General on 1 September 1863. Major-General Charles Young died at Chiswick, London on 27 January 1892. Young was also an artist of some repute and two of his finest prints, dedicated to Lord Gough, of the Punjab Campaign of 1848-49, are held by the India Office Library.

862Destroyed

863Tenasserim Hills or Tenasserim Range is the geographical name of a roughly 1,700 km long mountain chain, that runs down through Burma. Tenasserim province includes the town of Amherst

864 500,000 Taiping soldiers took Nanjing in March 1853, killing 30,000 Qing soldiers and slaughtering thousands of

- civilians. The city became the movement's capital. [Wikipedia]
- 865 Applications for Cadetships in the EIC Armies Alexander Mackay Harris 1845-46. Lieut. A.M. Harris 19th N.I. died at Seetang, June 22 1853. [Allen's Mail]
- 866Rev. Robert Murray M'Cheyne (1813-1843) was a Scottish minister and evangelical pastor. He had a particular missionary interest in the Jews and was one of a party of ministers sent to Palestine in 1839 to report back to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. He returned in a period of revivalist fervour and his last sermons were devoted to the subject of the eternal punishment of the unconverted.
- 867Out of nothing, nothing comes.
- 868Apparently a Swiss friend of Herbert's.
- 869This is the last reference in letters that I have found to the Jamaican estate, Haughton Tower in Hanover. It was finally sold as an Incumbered Estate on 9th February 1864 by which time it had two new owners, both deceased, on behalf of Robert Hawthorn and his new partner, William Bryce Watson, for £2,050.
- 870Marine Dept. Lt. James of the Ajdaha, disch. to the Tigris, March 26, [1852] [Allen's Mail]
- 871The Taiping rebellion.
- 872Daughter of Arthur Thelluson (1829-1879)
- 873Lawson
- 874née Janvrin. Her husband, Thomas Ashton Hodgson Dickson, was a merchant in Liverpool.
- 875Daughter of Dr Thomas Ward Jeston and Anne Treacher Pope, Caroline's sister. Anne Jeston was born in 1828 and married in 1854.
- 876Rev. Henry Hutton had been officiating as Senior Chaplain at the Old or Mission Church in Mission Row, Calcutta, from August and had been appointed as Senior Chaplain by December 1853 [Allen's Mail]
- 877Mary Johnson Treacher (1785-1860), spinster, was living here as a lodger according to the 1851 census. She was the aunt of Mary Emily Horton who was to become Herbert's wife.
- 878Montagu's birthday.
- 879Deborah Lawson's grandmother was Deborah, daughter of Thomas Treacher, gent. of Pyrton, Oxfordshire who died in 1752.
- 880Herbert's future wife, Mary Emily Horton was his mother's second cousin. She was the daughter of Grace Treacher by her second marriage to Admiral Joshua Sidney Horton. Her father had died in 1835, her mother in 1845. Her maternal grandfather, James Treacher, was the brother of Deborah Lawson's grandmother. Thus they were second cousins. Mary Emily was born in 1818 and was two years older than Deborah Lawson.
- 881She was 4½ years older.
- 882Pole is mentioned many times in letters but always with Harriet. The reference here makes me think it might be her dog, and that Freddy might also be a dog, perhaps Pole's puppy.
- 883Probably Harriet's brother who died in 1851.
- 884Helmingham Rectory home of Rev. John Charles Ryle.
- 885Du Barry's delicious health restoring Revolenta Arabica Food was advertised as a cure for indigestion, constipation, nervous, bilious, and liver complaints, cough, consumption and debility - Barry Du Barry & co., 17, Regent Street, London. [British Banner, Nov. 29, 1855 also in many foreign papers]
- 886John Tollemache of Helmingham Hall was brother of Admiral Harcourt's wife, Marcia. His father held estates in Antigua for which his son as executor received in excess of £12,000 as compensation for slaves.
- 887William Goode was a prominent Evangelical and prolific writer, whose first published work was *A Memoir of the late Rev. William Goode, M.A.*, his father, founder of the Church Missionary Society.
- 888Rev. Ellis Walford, Rector of Dallinghoo, Suffolk (1830-81), Rector of Bucklesham, Suffolk 1833-69. His second wife, whom he married in 1842, was Frances Matilda, daughter of the Rev. Lancelot R. Brown, Rector of Kelsale, Suffolk.
- 889Rev. Lewen Tugwell (1816-1898) B.A. from New Inn Hall 1851, M.A. from St. Edmund Hall 1852; 1851 to 1853, Curate St Stephen's Ipswich; 1853 Curate at Christchurch, Dover; Between 1854 to 1858, Curate at Margate and Garlinge, near Margate, Chaplain to the Royal Sea Bathing Infirmary, Margate.
- 890Rev. Sir William Dunbar of Durn. (-1881). Was removed from St Paul's Church, Aberdeen in 1843 for withdrawing from the jurisdiction of Bishop Skinner of the Scottish Episcopal Church wishing instead to answer to the Church of England in which he was ordained.
- 891Robert Hinds Groome (1810-1889) born at Framlingham on 18 Jan. 1810, was the second son of the Rev. John Hinds Groome, formerly fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and rector for twenty-seven years of Earl Soham and Monk Soham in Suffolk. He was educated at Norwich under Valpy and Howes, and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1832, and M.A. in 1836. In 1833 he was ordained to the Suffolk curacy of Tannington-with-Brundish; during 1835 travelled in Germany as tutor to the son of Mendizabal, the Spanish financier; in 1839 became curate of Corfe Castle, Dorsetshire, of which little borough he was for a twelvemonth mayor; and in 1845 succeeded his father as rector of Monk Soham. Here, in the course of four-and-forty years, he built the rectory and the village school, restored the fine old church, erected an organ, and rehung the bells. In 1858 he was appointed an honorary canon of Norwich, and from 1869 to 1887 was archdeacon of Suffolk. He died at Monk Soham on 19 March 1889. Groome was a man of wide culture and of many friends. Chief among these were Edward Fitzgerald, William Bodham Donne, Dr. Thompson, the master of Trinity, and Bradshaw, the Cambridge librarian, who said of him: 'I never see Groome but what I learn something from him.' He read much, but published

- little—a couple of charges, one or two sermons and lectures, some hymns and hymn-tunes, and articles in the 'Christian Advocate and Review,' of which he was editor from 1861 to 1866. He will be best remembered by his short Suffolk stories, 'The Only Darter,' 'Master Charlie,' &c., a collection of which appeared shortly after his death. For real humour and tenderness these come near to 'Rab and his Friends.' In 1843 he married Mary, third daughter of the Rev. J. L. Jackson, rector of Swanage, and Louisa Decima Wollaston. She bore him eight children, and, with four sons and two daughters, survived him. [DNB]
- 892Possibly Rev. John Kinsman Tucker. Peterhouse, Cambridge. Ordained deacon (Norwich) 1841, Curate of Framsdon & Otley, Suffolk 1841-4. Rector of Pettaugh, Suffolk 1844-96.
- 893Possibly Rev. Thomas Brown, Rector of Hemingstone, Needham Market and his wife, Frederica.
- 894*Philo Judeaus, on the contemplative life* by Philo, of Alexandria
- 895Probably Dr Peter Mere Latham (1789-1875) Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians.
[Very full biography <http://munksroll.rcplondon.ac.uk/Biography/Details/2650>]
- 896Ryle's second wife, daughter of John Walker of Crawfordton, Dumfriesshire, whom he married in 1850. Their second son, Herbert Edward Ryle, born 1856, Eton and King's, later also a clergyman, became successively Bishop of Exeter, Bishop of Winchester and Dean of Westminster. It is tempting to believe that he was named after Herbert James.
- 897Charlotte Georgiana eldest daughter of Lord Henry Cholmondeley, later Marquis of Cholmondeley, married Rev. Edward Gladwin Arnold in April 1852.
- 898Rev. Thomas Morris, M.A. Rural Dean of Dover, Rector of St James, Vicar of Hougham, near Dover.
- 899Possibly house servants
- 900London City Mission was founded in 1835, through the pioneering efforts of a young Scotsman called David Nasmith. He had produced a blueprint for Christian ministry in a big city, based on experience gained in Glasgow under the influence of Thomas Chalmers, one of the first Christian leaders to experiment with new styles of ministry in the slums and tenements of the industrial revolution.
- 901Village in the Suffolk coastal region.
- 902Deborah Lawson
- 903"Dr. Latham's health, which had always been delicate, began to give way under the pressure of his work at St. Bartholomew's, and in November, 1841, he relinquished his office there and with it, as he thought, the best hopes of being useful in his generation. His health then improved, and for some years yet to come he was enabled to maintain his position among the first of London physicians. But his malady—emphysema of the lungs and severe paroxysms of asthma increased upon him, disabled him from exertion, and caused him in 1865 to withdraw from business and from London. He retired to Torquay, survived for ten years, and died there 20th July, 1875, in the eighty-seventh year of his age."
- 904Mary Johnson Treacher, spinster, younger sister of Grace Horton, Mary Emily's mother. She was noted in the Dover census for 1851 as a lodger at a house in Marine Parade.
- 905Possibly Deborah Lawson, Jessy Lawson's sister in law.
- 906Her brother Captain William Horton R.N.
- 907Strychnine was once prescribed as a remedy for heart and respiratory complaints and as a stimulant.
- 908Home of the Lushingtons at Maidstone, Kent.
- 909For their marriage at Helmingham
- 910William Brown issued catalogues of books of all kinds.
- 911Emily Lushington born c1818 and her sister Ellen Eliza born c1817. The four children probably those of their brother Dr Edmund Law Lushington born 1811 who had married in 1842. He was Professor of Greek at the University of Glasgow but this was his main residence.
- 912Franklin Lushington, a barrister-at-law, who did not marry until 1862.
- 913It may be that a private ceremony was appropriate given that it was so soon after Montagu's death.
- 914Sir Brook Bridges (1801-1875) Born at Goodnestone, Kent, (later Lord FitzWalter) was the eldest son of Sir Brook William Bridges, 4th Baronet (1767-1829), and Eleanor, daughter of John Foote. He was educated at Winchester and Oriel College, Oxford. In 1841 FitzWalter claimed the ancient barony of FitzWalter, which had been in abeyance since 1756, as a descendant of Mary, sister of Benjamin Mildmay, 17th Baron FitzWalter. However, the House of Lords decided against terminating the abeyance in his favour. In February 1852 FitzWalter was elected to the House of Commons for Kent East, but lost the seat already in July the same year. He reclaimed the seat in 1857, and held it until 1868. The latter year he was created Baron FitzWalter, of Woodham Walter in the County of Essex. In 1834, Lord FitzWalter married his first cousin, Fanny, daughter of Lewis Cage and Fanny Bridges of Milgate Park, Kent. They had no children. She died in October 1874. Lord FitzWalter survived her by just over a year and died at Goodnestone Park, Goodnestone, in December 1875, aged 74. The barony became extinct on his death while he was succeeded in the baronetcy by his younger brother, Reverend George Bridges. The original barony of FitzWalter was called out of abeyance in 1924 in favour of Lord FitzWalter's great-nephew, Henry Fitzwalter Plumptre (the grandson of his sister Eleanor Bridges). The living was a perpetual curacy in the diocese of Canterbury, value £200.
- 915There is no clear information who this could be but it is possible that it could have been Rev. Charles Wharton, Vicar of Sturry, near Canterbury which was worth £270 a year.
- 916It is very surprising to see that the previous incumbent, Rev. Maurice Hedd Lloyd, had only just died on 30th May and was buried at Goodnestone on 6th July. He was unmarried and had been living with an elder sister, also

- unmarried, according to the 1851 census. It is also interesting to note that Herbert and Mary Emily were proposing to marry before there had been the chance of a living of any sort.
- 917Possibly their wedding day.
- 918Eldest daughter of Henry Boyle, 3rd Earl of Shannon and Sarah Hyde, daughter of John Hyde of Castle Hyde. She was born c1801 in Cork Castle. In the 1851 census she was living with her sister, Lady Sarah, in the precincts of Dover Castle.
- 919Add.7480_D2_0026-0027
- 920This was where the pump erected by his father in Aldeburgh was made. The Leiston Iron Works were run at the time by Richard Garrett, nephew of Newson Garrett of Aldeburgh, and produced agricultural implements and machinery. Garrett also had a farm which is probably where John Jarrett was working. John Jarrett arrived in New York on the way to Hamilton, Ontario 23rd October 1854 aboard the *American Eagle*. The manifest described his occupation as "farmer".
- 921A shako is a tall, cylindrical military cap, usually with a peak
- 922Part of map of Jamaica published 1848 by John Arrowsmith.
- 923 His wife. He married Mary Ann Cowper in May 1844.
- 924His daughter Caroline Isabella was born 20th February 1845. She married Rev. Ferrar Hughes Sharpe of Jamaica.
- 925William Rhodes James was born 26th May 1850. Another son, Herbert, was born in 1846 but as he is not mentioned had probably died.
- 926Flora Lawson died 1841
- 927Catherine Lawson died 1839
- 928James Steel Lawson died 1839
- 929Thomas Lawson died 1849
- 930Anne Laetitia, born 1827 married Thomas Ashton Hodgson Dickson 24th March 1846
- 931Francis Janvrin and Sarah Richard Pope (Caroline's younger sister) married 4th March 1824. Janvrin was a merchant from a significant merchant family in Jersey.
- 932Anne Jeston born 1828, married John George Edmund Lockett at Henley in 1854.
- 933John Haughton James of Roaring River, St Ann's.
- 934Older brother of John Haughton James. He had long been pursuing a case in Chancery with advice from Herbert Jarrett James. He also owned Haughton Hall and Burnt Ground estates in Hanover.
- 935Marianne Weekes, daughter of Dr Nathaniel Weekes of Barbados and Rebecca Ann , daughter of Richard Haughton James and Mary Partridge Knowles. Marianne had married Philip Haughton James in 1819. The case concerned an annuity of £2,800 that Rebecca Ann received on the death of her first husband, John Palmer, in 1797, which was never fully paid in her lifetime. She died in 1847.
- 936 Robert Hawthorn of the Merchant Firm of Hawthorn & Shedden. They forced the sale of Haughton Hall and Burnt Ground Pen in 1847 as a result of Hawthorn v: James.
- 937Rev. Thomas Brown (1799-1884) Rector of Hemingstone, Needham Market, Suffolk married Frederica Sarah Davy at Barking in 1825.
- 938Rev. Robert Longe married Margaret Davy daughter of Charles Davy, Rector of Barking and Coombs, Suffolk. By this time Robert was Vicar of Coddendam where his father had been Vicar before him.
- 939The Browns had thirteen children between 1827 and 1844.
- 940Rev. Mark Vernon, Herbert Jarrett's tutor, who did the continental Grand Tour together c1818 Wilfred was Herbert's younger brother. John Jarrett was a descendant of the first wife of Herbert Newton Jarrett (1724-1790), the other two descended from the second wife, Ann Allen, who was great-grandmother to both Haughton and Herbert.
- 941Henry Dison Gabell (1764-1831) was headmaster of Winchester College from 1810-1823
- 942This could be either William Berners, husband of Rachel Allen Jarrett, a London banker, or his son, William, who was a guest of WRJ and Caroline in 1822
- 943David Williams, Headmaster of Winchester
- 944Dr John Hearne Pinkney, headmaster of Temple Grove preparatory school